

C2
977.101
G83d
1143256

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

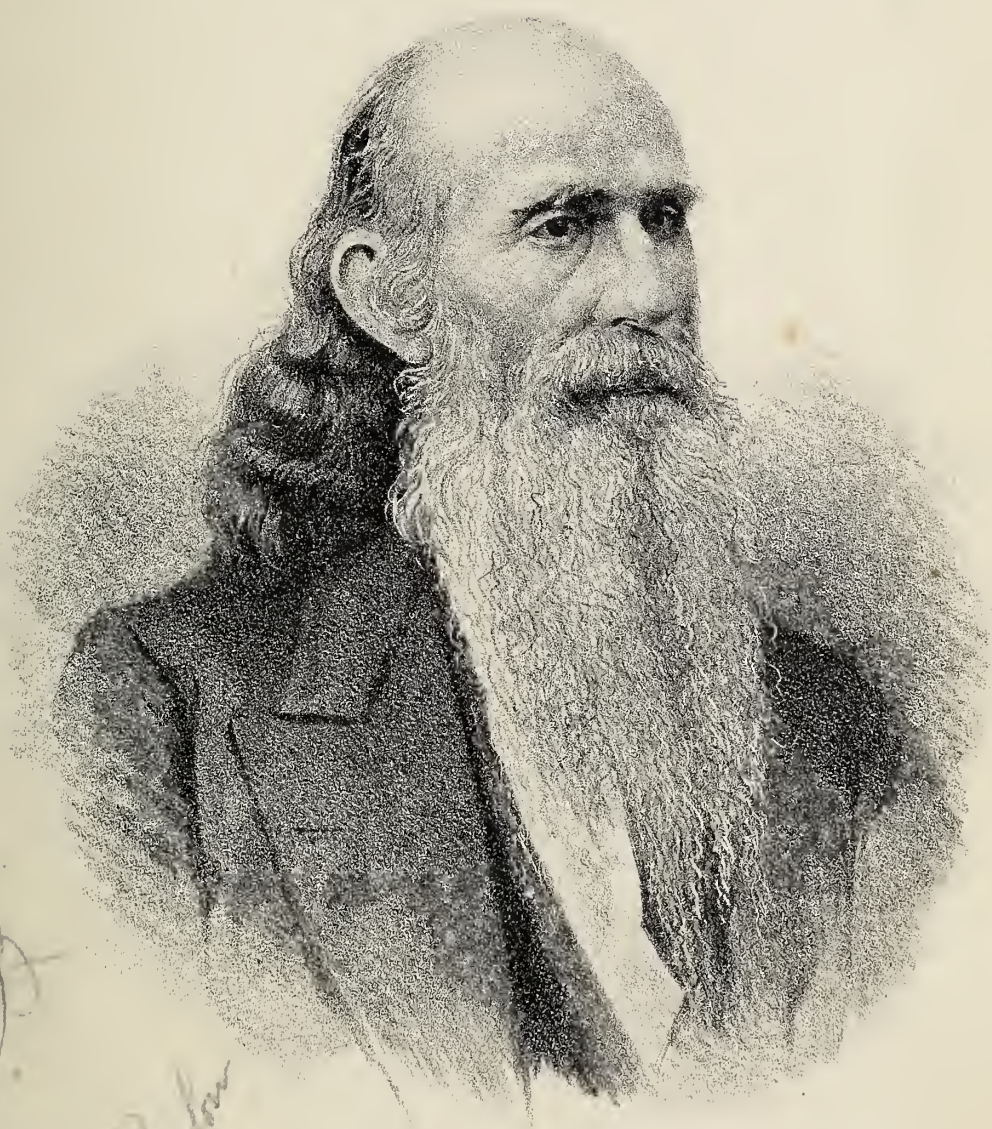


3 1833 00826 6246



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

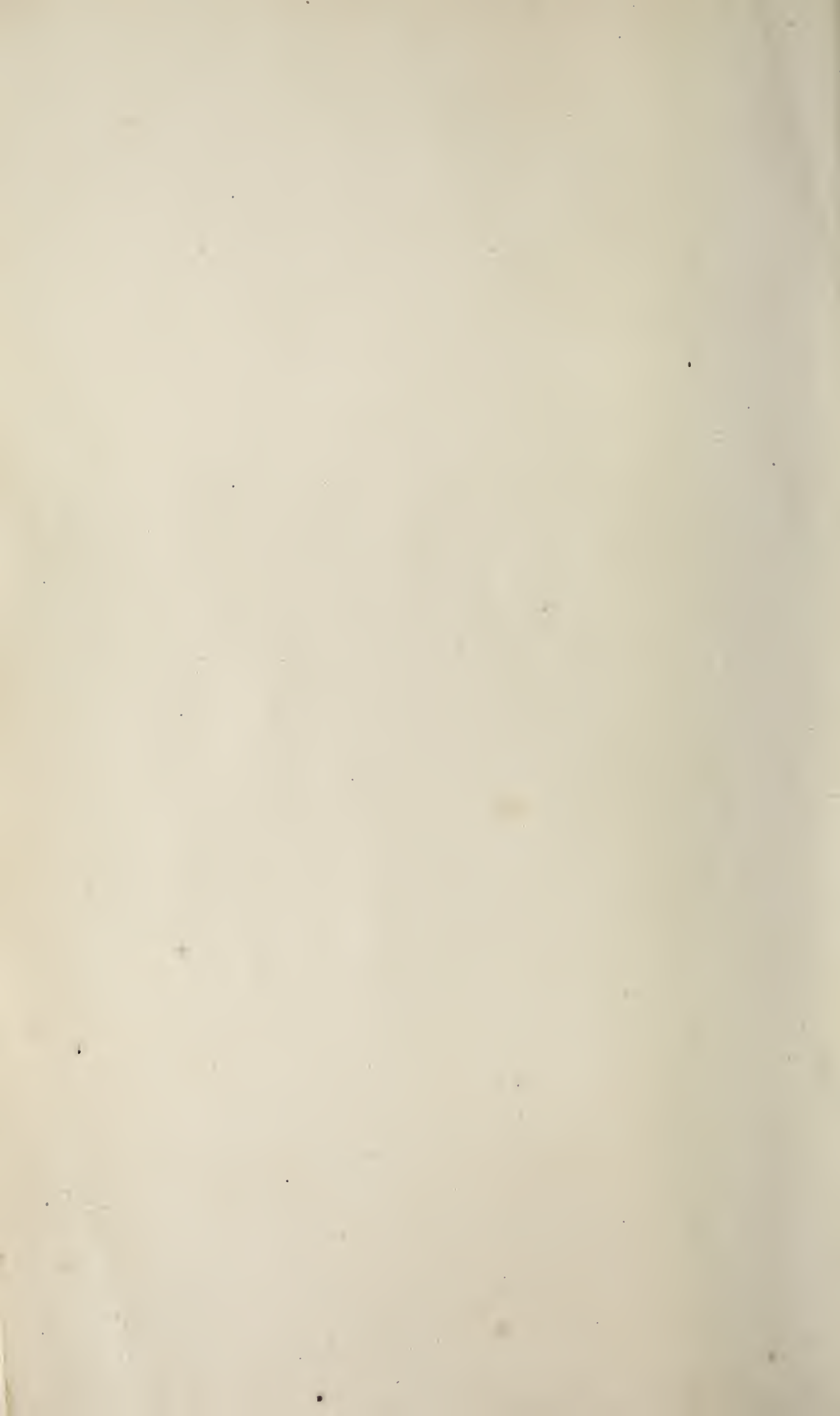
<https://archive.org/details/historyofgreenec00dill>



G. P.

Barlow

Amos Barlow.



HISTORY
OF
GREENE COUNTY,

TOGETHER WITH
HISTORIC NOTES ON THE NORTHWEST,

AND
THE STATE OF OHIO.

GLEAINED FROM EARLY AUTHORS, OLD MAPS AND MANUSCRIPTS,
PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE, AND
ALL OTHER AUTHIENTIC SOURCES.

By R. S. DILLS.

ILLUSTRATED.

DAYTON, OHIO:
ODELL & MAYER, PUBLISHERS.
1881.

JOHNSON
PRINTER
DAYTON, O.

PREFACE.

— 1143256

Of all studies which engage the leisure moments of our minds, that of history is certainly entitled to pre-eminence in the direction of intellectual recreation and practical utility. To the curious it affords satisfaction, and in the domestic circle it wields a beneficial influence not attainable from any other source. If time were chronicled by events, centuries might pass in a single age.

It has been the aim of the author of this work to compress the records and oral traditions of those events into a reasonable compass, to narrate them in a connected and lucid order, and to furnish a memorial, instructive, interesting, and useful to contemporaries, and to future generations. To every class of readers a work of this nature commends itself; to those especially who have witnessed and participated in the rise, progress, and consummation of the incidents and scenes herein reviewed, will it be a souvenir of inestimable value.

In the prosecution of its compilation, he has been ably assisted by Professor George S. Ormsby, a writer of recognized ability, who prepared the early history of the Virginia Military District, of which this county formed a part, the courts, court houses, jails, etc.; indeed, its entire political, official, and financial history, has been clearly treated of by him.

In arranging the materials which lie scattered through immense masses of public records, old documents, and periodical publications, the author has aspired to correctness of detail and minute discrimination between valuable historical facts and highly colored fancies of the imagination.

Few persons have a proper conception of the labor, research, and perplexities attendant upon the resurrection of moldy facts and ethereal traditions, which have so long slept in the matrix of obscurity, and collating the heterogenous mass into a systematic history; therefore, should trifling errors appear, it is to be hoped that they will not be attributed to carelessness; for in many cases there is greatly conflicting testimony bearing upon the same point. But the historian receives no credit if he spend months upon a single date, and is censured if he make a single error.

It must be taken into consideration, also, that this work differs very materially from a book which has taken *years* of patient labor to produce, whose author has written, rewritten, revised, and corrected, until it comes out in perfect form. In this book, the facts for its composition were gathered by different persons, and the collocation has been necessarily hurried, because of the limited time allowed for its completion. Had years of study been devoted to its composition, the language used would, in many cases, have been greatly improved. We hope, therefore, that the public will take a charitable view of these extenuating circumstances.

R. S. DILLS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

HISTORY OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

CHAPTER I.

	Page.
Topography—The Great Lakes, and the Country of the Northwest Territory.....	11

CHAPTER II.

Joliet and Marquette's Voyage—They leave Mackinaw May 17, 1673—They proceed, by way of Green Bay and the Wisconsin, as far as the mouth of the Arkansas—Return by way of the Illinois and Chicago Creek—Father Marquette's journal, descriptive of the journey and the country through which they traveled—Biographical sketches of Marquette and Joliet.....	16
---	----

CHAPTER III.

La Salle's voyage—Biographical sketch of La Salle—His concessions and titles of nobility—Preparations for his explorations—Sketch of Father Hennepin and the merit of his writings—La Salle reaches the Niagara River in December, 1678, builds the ship Griffin, and proceeds up Lake Erie, and reaches Mackinaw in August, 1679.....	26
--	----

CHAPTER IV.

La Salle's voyage continued—Mackinaw the headquarters of the Indian trade—The Griffin starts back to Niagara River with a cargo of furs, and is lost upon the lake—La Salle resumes his voyage in birch canoes, south along the west shore of Lake Michigan, and around its southern extremity to the mouth of the St. Joseph, where he erects Fort Miamis.....	33
---	----

CHAPTER V.

The several rivers called the Miamis—La Salle's route down the Illinois—The Kankakee Marshes—The French and Indian names of the Kankakee and Des Plaines—The Illinois—"Fort Crevecoeur"—La Salle goes back to Canada—Destruction of his forts by deserters—His return to Fort Miamis, and the successful prosecution of his exploration to the mouth of the Mississippi—The whole valley of the great river taken possession of in the name of the king of France.....	42
--	----

CHAPTER VI.

	Page.
The Miamis—The Miami, Piankeshaw, and Wea bands—They are kindred to the Illinois, originally from the west of the Mississippi—Their superiority and their military disposition—Their subdivisions and various names—Their trade and difficulties with the French and the English—Their migrations—They are upon the Maumee and Wabash—Their villages—From their position between the French and English they suffer at the hands of both—They defeat the Iroquois—They trade with the English, and incur the anger of the French—Their bravery—Their decline—Destructive effects of intemperance—Cession of their lands in Illinois, Indiana, and Ohio—Their removal westward, and present condition.....	57

CHAPTER VII.

The Shawnees and Delawares—Originally east of the Alleghany Mountains—Are subdued and driven out by the Iroquois—Marquette finds the Shawnees on the Tennessee in 1673—At one time in Florida—In 1744 they are in Ohio—They war on the American settlements—Their villages on the Big and Little Miamis, the St. Marys, the Anglaize, Maumee, and Wabash—The Delawares—Made women of by the Iroquois—Their country on White River, Indiana, and eastward, defined—Become friendly to the United States after Wayne's victory at Maumee Rapids, in 1794—They, with the Shawnees, sent west of the Mississippi—They furnish soldiers in the war for the Union—Adopting ways of the white people.....	72
--	----

CHAPTER VIII.

The Indians—Their implements, utensils, fortifications, mounds, manners, and customs.....	81
---	----

CHAPTER IX.

The war for the fur trade—Former abundance of wild animals and water fowl in the Northwest—The buffalo; their range, their numbers, and final disappearance—Value of the fur trade; its importance to Canada—The <i>coureurs de bois</i> ; their food and peculiarities—Goods for Indian trade—The distant parts to which the fur trade was carried, and the manner in which it was conducted—Competition between French and English for control of the fur trade—It results in broils—French traders killed on the Vermillion—The French and Indians attack Fort Pickawillany—War.....	95
---	----

CHAPTER X.

The war for the empire—English claims to the Northwest—Deeds from the Iroquois to a large part of the country—Military expeditions of Major Grant, Mons. Aubry, and M. de Ligneris—Aubry attempts to retake Fort Du Quesne—His expedition up the Wabash—Goes to the relief of Fort Niagara—Is defeated by Sir William Johnson—The fall of Quebec and Montreal—Surrender of the Northwest to Great Britain—The territory west of the Mississippi ceded to Spain.....	150
---	-----

CHAPTER XI.

	Page.
General Clark's conquest of the Illinois—The Revolutionary War—Indian depredations upon the settlements of Kentucky—The savages are supplied with arms and ammunition from the English posts at Detroit, Vincennes, and Kaskaskia—General Clark applies to Governor Henry, of Virginia, for aid in an enterprise to capture Kaskaskia and Vincennes—Sketch of General Clark—His manuscript memoir of his march to the Illinois—He captures Kaskaskia—The surrender of Vincennes—He treats with the Indians, who agree to quit their warfare on the 'Big Knife—Governor Hamilton, of Detroit, recaptures Vincennes—Clark's march to Vincennes—He retakes Vincennes, and makes the English forces prisoners of war—Captain Helm surprises a convoy of English boats at the mouth of the Vermillion River—Organization of the Northwest Territory into Illinois County of Virginia—Clark holds the Northwest until the conclusion of the Revolutionary War—For this reason only it became a part of the United States.....	116

CHAPTER XII.

The title of Virginia, and her deed of cession—Probable number and characteristics of the population in 1787—Organization of the Ohio Land Company—The first settlement under the ordinance of 1787—Survey and grants of the public lands—Treaties made with the Indians—First officers of the Territory—The second grade of Territorial government—Early laws of the Territory—Local courts and court officers—Organization of counties—Early Territorial villages and towns—Territorial officers—The Indian tribes of the Upper Ohio—Titles to Ohio—By whom held—When and how acquired and relinquished—Early time white men in Ohio—The earliest English military expeditions on Lake Erie—Moravian missionary stations—Subsequent military movements upon Ohio soil—Colonel Bradstreet's expedition—Colonel Bouquet's expedition—An act of the British Parliament—Colonel McDonald's expedition—Lord Dunmore's war—Organization of Illinois County—Expedition of General McIntosh—Erection of Fort Laurens, in 1778—General Daniel Broadhead's expedition—Colonel Archibald Lochry's expedition—Colonel Williamson's expedition—Colonel Crawford's Sandusky campaign—General George Rogers Clark's expedition—Colonel Logan's expedition—First treaties establishing boundaries—The first white child born in Ohio—Organization of the second grade of Territorial government—Members of the Territorial Legislature of 1799–1800—First Council and House of Representatives.....	130
---	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

Admission of Ohio into the Union—Political History—Early laws of Ohio.....	183
--	-----

HISTORY OF GREENE COUNTY.

INTRODUCTION.

	Page.
Virginia—Virginia military survey—County organization—Townships—Commissioners' act—The judiciary—Court of the associate judges—First court house—Court in Course—Court of Common Pleas—Supreme Court—Jails—Court houses—Greene Street—Broken bank notes in the treasury—Uncurrent money—Renting a stove—Exempt from taxation—Pavement around the public square—First agricultural society—Fencing the public square—First maps of surveys—Taxing lawyers and physicians—Imprisonment for debt—Politics.....	191

INDIAN WARS.

From their origin to the Treaty of Greenville, with incidents.....	240
--	-----

EARLY SETTLEMENT IN GREENE COUNTY.

Letter from Samuel Freeman—Tecumseh—The old cabin and pioneer church.....	259
---	-----

TRIALS OF EMIGRATION.

Frederick Bonner, sen.—Nimrod Haddox—Pioneers—Pioneer girls—The old school house	274
--	-----

THE WAR OF 1812.

Causes of the war—Tecumseh, Harrison, Proctor—The deserter—Josiah Hunt—Effects of the war.....	285
--	-----

THE OLD MUSTER.

Early laws establishing the militia—The parade—Whisky—List of officers.....	298
---	-----

COUNTY IMPROVEMENTS.

Railroads—Woolen factories—Infirmary—Description of the Infirmary—Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home; a history of the same—The law organizing it—Description of the buildings—The home school building—Administration building—School department—Home officials.....	303
---	-----

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

History of its organization, and officers.....	339
--	-----

NEWSPAPERS.

The Gazette—The Xenia Torchlight—The Xenia Weekly Sunlight.....	341
---	-----

GREENE COUNTY IN THE REBELLION.

	Page.
Seventy-Fourth Regiment—One Hundred and Tenth Regiment—Ninety-Fourth Regiment.....	350

SUMMARY.

Retrospect	367
------------------	-----

GEOLOGY.

Topography—Geological Series—Clinton and Niagara limestone—Sub-division of the Niagara Group—Drift—Soils—Analyses—Water supply.....	370
---	-----

XENIA TOWNSHIP.

Boundary and history—Captain Bullet—Simon Kenton—Daniel Boone—Early settlers—Location of Xenia—Original surveys—Houses—Game—Cold Friday—Oldtown—Improvements—Powder mills—Miscellaneous—Banks—Secret societies—Churches—Union schools—Wilberforce University—Old citizens of Xenia—County census.....	408
Biographical.....	462

CEDARVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Township officers—Old settlers—Cedarville village—Newspaper—Physicians—Manufactories—Schools—Churches—Secret societies—Soldiers.....	536
Biographical.....	559

BEAVER CREEK TOWNSHIP.

Big Beaver valley—Population and industries—Railroads—Turnpikes and roads—Mills—Schools—Churches—Secret societies—Early settlements—Cemeteries—Villages—Homicides—Incidents.....	575
Biographical.....	588

SUGAR GREEK TOWNSHIP.

The Virginia military reservation—First settlement—Incidents—Early settlement at Bellbrook—Pinkney road—Bellbrook—Incidents—Schools—Religious denominations—Mills—Limestone quarries—Cemeteries—Indian relics—Sleepy Tom.....	626
Biographical.....	644

MIAMI TOWNSHIP.

Present condition—Yellow Springs and Neff House—Springs—Antioch College—Clifton—Antioch bone cave.....	661
Biographical	700

BATH TOWNSHIP.

	Page.
Early settlement—War of 1812—Indians—Game—Incidents—Early customs— Churches—Schools—Osborn corporation—Fairfield.....	709
Biographical.....	721

ROSS TOWNSHIP.

Grape Grove—Early settlers—Manufactures—Schools—Churches—Cemeteries...	739
Biographical.....	754

SILVER GREEK TOWNSHIP.

Introduction—Present boundary—Early settlers—Indians—Township organiza- tion	765
Biographical.....	786

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

Early settlement—Pioneer times—Schools—Churches—Secret societies—Railroad —Bowersville—Post-office, etc.....	815
Biographical.....	830

SPRING VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

Organization—Officers—Spring Valley village—Churches.....	850
Biographical.....	854

NEW JASPER TOWNSHIP.

Early settlers—Schools—Churches—Organization—Villages.....	881
--	-----

CÆSAR'S CREEK TOWNSHIP.

Boundaries—Early settlers—Schools—Churches—Mills—Paintersville.....	885
Biographical.....	889

SUPPLEMENT.

OHIO—Address by E. D. Mansfield.....	895
ORDINANCE OF 1787.....	916
XENIA PAPER MILL.....	924
GREENE COUNTY OFFICIALS	926
GREENE COUNTY IN THE LEGISLATURE.....	939
XENIA COLLEGE.....	943
BIOGRAPHIES—Xenia Township.....	946
Beaver Creek Township.....	950

HISTORIC NOTES ON THE NORTHWEST.

CHAPTER I.

TOPOGRAPHY.

THE reader will have a better understanding of the manner in which the territory, herein treated of, was discovered and subsequently occupied, if reference is made, in the outset, to some of its more important topographical features.

Indeed, it would be an unsatisfactory task to try to follow the routes of early travel, or to undertake to pursue the devious wanderings of the aboriginal tribes, or trace the advance of civilized society into a country, without some preliminary knowledge of its topography.

Looking upon a map of North America, it is observed that westward of the Alleghany Mountains the waters are divided into two great masses; the one composed of waters flowing into the great northern lakes, is, by the river St. Lawrence, carried into the Atlantic Ocean; the other, collected by a multitude of streams spread out like a vast net over the surface of more than twenty states and several territories, is gathered at last into the Mississippi River, and thence discharged into the Gulf of Mexico.

As it was by the St. Lawrence River, and the great lakes connected with it, that the northwest territory was discovered, and for many years its trade mainly carried on, a more minute notice of this remarkable water communication will not be out of place. Jacques Cartier, a French navigator, having sailed from St. Malo, entered, on the 10th of August, 1535, the Gulf which he had explored the year before, and named it the St. Lawrence, in memory of the holy martyr whose feast is celebrated on that day. This name was subsequently extended to the river. Previous to this it was called the River of Canada, the name given by the Indians to the whole country. The drainage of the St. Lawrence and the lakes extends through fourteen degrees of longitude, and covers a distance of over two thousand

miles. Ascending this river, we behold it flanked with bold crags and sloping hillsides; its current beset with rapids and studded with a thousand islands; combining scenery of marvelous beauty and grandeur. Seven hundred and fifty miles above its mouth, the channel deepens and the shores recede into an expanse of water known as Lake Ontario.

Passing westward on Lake Ontario one hundred and eighty miles a second river is reached. A few miles above its entry into the lake, the river is thrown over a ledge of rock into a yawning chasm, one hundred and fifty feet below; and, amid the deafening noise and clouds of vapor escaping from the agitated waters is seen the great Falls of Niagara. At Buffalo, twenty-one miles above the falls, the shores of Niagara River recede and a second great inland sea is formed, having an average breadth of forty miles and a length of two hundred and forty miles. This is Lake Erie. The name has been variously spelt,—Earie, Herie, Erige and Erike. It has also borne the name of Conti. Father Hennepin says: "The Hurons call it Lake Erige, or Erike, that is to say, the Lake of the Cat, and the inhabitants of Canada have softened the word to Erie;" *vide* "A New Discovery of a vast Country in America." p. 77; London edition, 1698.

Hennepin's derivation is substantially followed by the more accurate and accomplished historian, Father Charlevoix, who, at a later period, in 1721, in writing of this lake uses the following words: "The name it bears is that of an Indian nation of the Huron language, which was formerly settled on its banks and who have been entirely destroyed by the Iroquois. Eric in that language signifies cat, and in some accounts this nation is called the cat nation." He adds: "Some modern maps have given Lake Erie the name of Conti, but with no better success than the names of Conde, Tracy and Orleans which have been given to Lakes Huron, Superior and Michigan."

At the upper end of Lake Erie, to the southward, is Maumee Bay, of which more hereafter; to the northward the shores of the lake again approach each other and form a channel known as the River Detroit, a French word signifying a straight or narrow passage. Northward some twenty miles, and above the city of Detroit, the river widens into a small body of water called Lake St. Clair. The name as now written is incorrect: "we should either retain the French form, Claire, or take the English Clare. It received its name in honor of the founder of the Franciscan nuns, from the fact that La Salle reached it on the day consecrated to her." Northward some twelve

miles across this lake the land again encroaches upon and contracts the waters within another narrow bound known as the Strait of St. Clair. Passing up this strait, northward about forty miles, Lake Huron is reached. It is two hundred and fifty miles long and one hundred and ninety miles wide, including Georgian Bay on the east, and its whole area is computed to be about twenty-one thousand square miles. Its magnitude fully justified its early name, *La Mer-douce*, the Fresh Sea, on account of its extreme vastness. The more popular name of Huron, which has survived all others, was given to it from the great Huron nation of Indians who formerly inhabited the country lying to the eastward of it. Indeed, many of the early French writers call it *Lac des Hurons*, that is, Lake of the Hurons. It is so laid down on the maps of Hennepin, La Hontan, Charlevoix and Colden in the volumes before quoted.

Going northward, leaving the Straits of Mackinaw, through which Lake Michigan discharges itself from the west, and the chain of Manitoulin Islands to the eastward, yet another river, the connecting link between Lake Huron and Superior, is reached. Its current is swift, and a mile below Lake Superior are the Falls, where the water leaps and tumbles down a channel obstructed by boulders and shoals, where, from time immemorial, the Indians of various tribes have resorted on account of the abundance of fish and the ease with which they are taken. Previous to the year 1670 the river was called the Sault, that is, the rapids, or falls. In this year Fathers Marquette and Dablon founded here the mission of "St. Marie du Sault" (St. Mary of the Falls), from which the modern name of the river, St. Mary's, is derived. Recently the United States have perfected the ship canal cut in solid rock, around the falls, through which the largest vessels can now pass, from the one lake to the other.

Lake Superior, in its greatest length, is three hundred and sixty miles, with a maximum breadth of one hundred and forty, the largest of the five great American lakes, and the most extensive body of fresh water on the globe. Its form has been poetically and not inaccurately described by a Jesuit Father, whose account of it is preserved in the *Relations* for the years 1669 and 1670: "This lake has almost the form of a bended bow, and in length is more than 180 leagues. The southern shore is as it were the cord, the arrow being a long strip of land [Keweenaw Point] issuing from the southern coast and running more than 80 leagues to the middle of the lake." A glance on the map will show the aptness of the comparison. The name Superior was given to it by the Jesuit Fathers, "in conse-

quence of its being *above* that of Lake Huron. It was also called Lake Tracy, after Marquis De Tracy, who was governor-general of Canada from 1663 to 1665. Father Claude Allouez, in his "Journal of Travels to the Country of the Ottawas," preserved in the Relations for the years 1666, 1667, says: "After passing through the St. Mary's River we entered the upper lake, which will hereafter bear the name of Monsieur Tracy, an acknowledgment of the obligation under which the people of this country are to him." The good father, however, was mistaken; the name Tracy only appears on a few ancient maps, or is perpetuated in rare volumes that record the almost forgotten labors of the zealous Catholic missionaries; while the earlier name of Lake "Superior" is familiar to every school-boy who has thumbed an atlas.

At the western extremity of Lake Superior enter the Rivers Bois-Brule and St. Louis, the upper tributaries of which have their sources on the northeasterly slope of a water-shed, and approximate very near the head-waters of the St. Croix, Prairie and Savannah Rivers, which, issuing from the opposite side of this same ridge, flow into the Upper Mississippi.

The upper portions of Lake Huron, Michigan, Green Bay, with their indentations, and the entire coast line, with the islands eastward and westward of the Straits of Mackinaw, are all laid down with quite a degree of accuracy on a map attached to the Relations of the Jesuits for the years 1670 and 1671, a copy of which is contained in Bancroft's History of the United States, showing that the reverend fathers were industrious in mastering and preserving the geographical features of the wilderness they traversed in their holy calling.

Lake Michigan is the only one of the five great lakes that lays wholly within the United States,—the other four, with their connecting rivers and straits, mark the boundary between the Dominion of Canada and the United States. Its length is 320 miles; its average breadth 70, with a mean depth of over 1,000 feet. Its area is some 22,000 square miles, being considerably more than that of Lake Huron and less than that of Lake Superior.

Michigan was the last of the lakes in order of discovery. The Hurons, christianized and dwelling eastward of Lake Huron, had been driven from their towns and cultivated fields by the Iroquois, and scattered about Mackinaw and the desolate coast of Lake Superior beyond, whither they were followed by their faithful pastors, the Jesuits, who erected new altars and gathered the remnants of

their stricken followers about them; all this occurred before the fathers had acquired any definite knowledge of Lake Michigan. In their mission work for the year 1666, it is referred to "as the Lake Illinouek, a great lake adjoining, or between, the lake of the Hurons and that of Green Bay, that had not [as then] come to their knowledge." In the Relation for the same year, it is referred to as "Lake Illeaouers," and Lake Illinioues, as yet unexplored, though much smaller than Lake Huron, and that the Outagamies [the Fox Indians] call it Machi-hi-gan-ing." Father Hennepin says: "The lake is called by the Indians, 'Illinouck,' and by the French, 'Illinois,'" and that the "Lake Illinois, in the native language, signifies the 'Lake of Men.'" He also adds in the same paragraph, that it is called by the Miamis, "Mischigonong, that is, the great lake." Father Marest, in a letter dated at Kaskaskia, Illinois, November 9, 1712, so often referred to on account of the valuable historical matter it contains, contracts the aboriginal name to *Michigan*, and is, perhaps, the first author who ever spelt it in the way that has become universal. He naively says, "that on the maps this lake has the name, without any authority, of the '*Lake of the Illinois*,' since the Illinois do not dwell in its neighborhood."

CHAPTER II.

JOLIET AND MARQUETTE'S VOYAGE.

“THE day of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin, whom I had always invoked, since I have been in this Ottawa country, to obtain of God the grace to be able to visit the nations on the River Mississippi, was identically that on which M. Joliet arrived with orders of the Comte de Frontenac, our governor, and M. Talon, our intendant, to make this discovery with me. I was the more enraptured at this good news, as I saw my designs on the point of being accomplished, and myself in the happy necessity of exposing my life for the salvation of all these nations, and particularly for the Illinois, who had, when I was at Lapointe du Esprit, very earnestly entreated me to carry the word of God to their country.”

“We were not long in preparing our outfit, although we were embarking on a voyage the duration of which we could not foresee. Indian corn, with some dried meats, was our whole stock of provisions. With this we set out in two bark canoes, M. Joliet, myself and five men, firmly resolved to do all and suffer all for so glorious an enterprise.”

“It was on the 17th of May, 1673, that we started from the mission of St. Ignatius, at Michilimakinac, where I then was.”

“Our joy at being chosen for this expedition roused our courage and sweetened the labor of rowing from morning to night. As we were going to seek unknown countries, we took all possible precautions that, if our enterprise was hazardous, it should not be foolhardy. For this reason we gathered all possible information from the Indians who had frequented those parts, and even from their accounts, traced a map of all the new country, marking down the rivers on which we were to sail, the names of the nations and places through which we were to pass, the course of the Great River, and what direction we should take when we got to it.”

“Above all, I put our voyage under the protection of the Blessed Virgin Immaculate, promising her that, if she did us the grace to discover the Great River, I would give it the name of the concep-

tion; and that I would also give that name to the first mission I should establish among these new nations, as I have actually done among the Illinois."

After some days they reached an Indian village, and the journal proceeds: "Here we are, then, at the Maskoutens. This word, in Algonquin, may mean Fire Nation, and that is the name given to them. This is the limit of discoveries made by the French, for they have not yet passed beyond it. This town is made up of three nations gathered here, Miamis, Maskoutens, and Kikabous. As bark for cabins, in this country, is rare, they use rushes, which serve them for walls and roofs, but which afford them no protection against the wind, and still less against the rain when it falls in torrents. The advantage of this kind of cabin is that they can roll them up and carry them easily where they like in hunting time."

"I felt no little pleasure in beholding the position of this town. The view is beautiful and very picturesque, for, from the eminence on which it is perched, the eye discovers on every side prairies spreading away beyond its reach, interspersed with thickets or groves of trees. The soil is very good, producing much corn. The Indians gather also quantities of plums and grapes, from which good wine could be made if they choose."

"No sooner had we arrived than M. Joliet and I assembled the Sachems. He told them that he was sent by our governor to discover new countries, and I by the Almighty to illumine them with the light of the gospel; that the Sovereign Master of our lives wished to be known to all nations, and that to obey his will I did not fear death, to which I exposed myself in such dangerous voyages; that we needed two guides to put us on our way; these, making them a present, we begged them to grant us. This they did very civilly, and even proceeded to speak to us by a present, which was a mat to serve us on our voyage."

"The next day, which was the 10th of June, two Miamis whom they had given us as guides, embarked with us in the sight of a great crowd, who could not wonder enough to see seven Frenchmen, alone in two canoes, dare to undertake so strange and so hazardous an expedition."

"We knew that there was, three leagues from Maskoutens, a river emptying into the Mississippi. We knew, too, that the point of the compass we were to hold to reach it was the west-southwest, but the way is so cut up with marshes and little lakes that it is easy to go astray, especially as the river leading to it is so covered with

wild oats that you can hardly discover the channel; hence we had need of our two guides, who led us safely to a portage of twenty-seven hundred paces and helped us transport our canoes to enter this river, after which they returned, leaving us alone in an unknown country in the hands of Providence."

"We now leave the waters which flow to Quebec, a distance of four or five hundred leagues, to follow those which will henceforth lead us into strange lands."

"Our route was southwest, and after sailing about thirty leagues we perceived a place which had all the appearances of an iron mine, and in fact one of our party who had seen some before averred that the one we had found was very rich and very good. After forty leagues on this same route we reached the mouth of our river, and finding ourselves at forty-two and a half degrees north, we safely entered the Mississippi on the 17th of June, with a joy that I can not express."

"Having descended as far as $41^{\circ} 28'$, following the same direction, we find that turkeys have taken the place of game, and pisikious (buffalo) or wild cattle that of other beasts."

"At last, on the 25th of June, we perceived foot-prints of men by the water-side, and a beaten path entering a beautiful prairie. We stopped to examine it, and concluding that it was a path lead to some Indian village we resolved to go and reconnoitre. We accordingly left our two canoes in charge of our people, cautioning them to beware of a surprise; then M. Joliet and I undertook this rather hazardous discovery for two single men, who thus put themselves at the mercy of an unknown and barbarous people. We followed the little path in silence, and having advanced about two leagues we discovered a village on the banks of the river, and two others on a hill half a league from the former. Then, indeed, we recommended ourselves to God with all our hearts, and having implored his help we passed on undiscovered, and came so near that we even heard the Indians talking. We then deemed it time to announce ourselves, as we did, by a cry which we raised with all our strength, and then halted, without advancing any farther. At this cry the Indians rushed out of their cabins, and having probably recognized us as French, especially seeing a black gown, or at least having no reason to distrust us, seeing we were but two and had made known our coming, they deputed four old men to come and speak to us. Two carried tobacco-pipes, well adorned and trimmed with many kinds of feathers. They marched slowly, lift-

ing their pipes toward the sun as if offering them to it to smoke, but yet without uttering a single word. They were a long time coming the little way from the village to us. Having reached us at last, they stopped to consider us attentively."

"I now took courage, seeing these ceremonies, which are used by them only with friends, and still more on seeing them covered with stuffs, which made me judge them to be allies. I, therefore, spoke to them first, and asked them who they were. They answered that they were Illinois, and in token of peace they presented their pipes to smoke. They then invited us to their village, where all the tribe awaited us with impatience. These pipes for smoking are all called in this country calumets, a word that is so much in use that I shall be obliged to employ it in order to be understood, as I shall have to speak of it frequently."

"At the door of the cabin in which we were to be received was an old man awaiting us in a very remarkable posture, which is their usual ceremony in receiving strangers. This man was standing perfectly naked, with his hands stretched out and raised toward the sun, as if he wished to screen himself from its rays, which, nevertheless, passed through his fingers to his face. When we came near him he paid us this compliment: 'How beautiful is the sun, O Frenchman, when thou comest to visit us! All our town awaits thee, and thou shalt enter all our cabins in peace.' He then took us into his, where there was a crowd of people, who devoured us with their eyes but kept a profound silence. We heard, however, these words occasionally addressed to us: 'Well done, brothers, to visit us!' As soon as we had taken our places they showed us the usual civility of the country, which is to present the calumet. You must not refuse it unless you would pass for an enemy, or at least for being very impolite. It is, however, enough to pretend to smoke. While all the old men smoked after us to honor us, some came to invite us, on behalf of the great sachem of all the Illinois, to proceed to his town, where he wished to hold a council with us. We went with a good retinue, for all the people who had never seen a Frenchman among them could not tire looking at us; they threw themselves on the grass by the wayside, they ran ahead, then turned and walked back to see us again. All this was done without noise, and with marks of a great respect entertained for us."

"Having arrived at the great sachem's town, we espied him at his cabin door between two old men; all three standing naked, with their calumet turned to the sun. He harangued us in a few words,

to congratulate us on our arrival, and then presented us his calumet and made us smoke ; at the same time we entered his cabin, where we received all their usual greetings. Seeing all assembled and in silence, I spoke to them by four presents which I made. By the first, I said that we marched in peace to visit the nations on the river to the sea ; by the second, I declared to them that God, their creator, had pity on them, since, after their having been so long ignorant of Him, he wished to become known to all nations ; that I was sent on His behalf with this design ; that it was for them to acknowledge and obey him ; by the third, that the great chief of the French informed them that he spread peace everywhere, and had overcome the Iroquois ; lastly, by the fourth, we begged them to give us all the information they had of the sea, and of nations through which we should have to pass to reach it.

“ When I had finished my speech, the sachem rose, and laying his hand on the head of a little slave whom he was about to give us, spoke thus : ‘ I thank thee, Black-gown, and thee, Frenchman,’ addressing M. Jollyinget, ‘ for taking so much pains to come and visit us. Never has the earth been so beautiful, nor the sun so bright, as to-day ; never has our river been so calm, nor so free from rocks, which your canoes have removed as they passed ; never has our tobacco had so fine a flavor, nor our corn appeared so beautiful as we behold it to-day. Here is my son that I give thee that thou mayest know my heart. I pray thee take pity on me and all my nation. Thou knowest the Great Spirit who has made us all ; thou speakest to Him and hearest His word ; ask Him to give me life and health, and come and dwell with us that we may know Him.’ Saying this, he placed the little slave near us and made us a second present, an all mysterious calumet, which they value more than a slave. By this present he showed us his esteem for our governor, after the account we had given of him. By the third, he begged us, on behalf of his whole nation, not to proceed farther on account of the great dangers to which we exposed ourselves.

“ I replied that I did not fear death, and that I esteemed no happiness greater than that of losing my life for the glory of Him who made us all. But this these poor people could not understand. The council was followed by a great feast which consisted of four courses, which we had to take with all their ways. The first course was a great wooden dish full of sagamity—that is to say, of Indian meal boiled in water and seasoned with grease. The master of ceremonies, with a spoonful of sagamity, presented it three or four times to my

mouth, as we would do with a little child ; he did the same to M. Jolyet. For the second course he brought in a second dish containing three fish ; he took some pains to remove the bones, and having blown upon it to cool it, put it in my mouth as we would food to a bird. For the third course they produced a large dog which they had just killed, but, learning that we did not eat it, withdrew it. Finally, the fourth course was a piece of wild ox, the fattest portions of which were put into our mouths.

“We took leave of our Illinois about the end of June, and embarked in sight of all the tribe, who admire our little canoes, having never seen the like.

“As we were discoursing, while sailing gently down a beautiful, still, clear water, we heard the noise of a rapid into which we were about to fall. I have seen nothing more frightful ; a mass of large trees, entire, with branches—real floating islands—came rushing from the mouth of the river Pekitanoüi, so impetuously that we could not, without great danger, expose ourselves to pass across. The agitation was so great that the water was all muddy and could not get clear.

“After having made about twenty leagues due south, and a little less to the southeast, we came to a river called Ouabouskigou, the mouth of which is at 36 deg. north. This river comes from the country on the east inhabited by the Chaoüanons, in such numbers that they reckon as many as twenty-three villages in one district, and fifteen in another, lying quite near each other. They are by no means warlike, and are the people the Iroquois go far to seek in order to wage an unprovoked war upon them ; and as these poor people cannot defend themselves they allow themselves to be taken and carried off like sheep, and, innocent as they are, do not fail to experience the barbarity of the Iroquois, who burn them cruelly.

“Having arrived about half a league from Akansea (Arkansas River), we saw two canoes coming toward us. The commander was standing up, holding in his hand a calumet, with which he made signs according to the custom of the country. He approached us, singing quite agreeably, and invited us to smoke, after which he presented us some sagamity and bread made of Indian corn, of which we ate a little. We fortunately found among them a man who understood Illinois much better than the man we brought from Mitchigameh. By means of him, I first spoke to the assembly by ordinary presents. They admired what I told them of God and the mysteries of our holy faith, and showed a great desire to keep me with them to instruct them.

“We then asked them what they knew of the sea. They replied that we were only ten days’ journey from it (we could have made the distance in five days); that they did not know the nations who inhabited it, because their enemies prevented their commerce with those Europeans; that the Indians with fire-arms whom we had met were their enemies, who cut off the passage to the sea, and prevented their making the acquaintance of the Europeans, or having any commerce with them; that, besides, we should expose ourselves greatly by passing on, in consequence of the continual war parties that their enemies sent out on the river; since, being armed and used to war, we could not, without evident danger, advance on that river which they constantly occupy.

“In the evening the sachems held a secret council on the design of some to kill us for plunder, but the chief broke up all these schemes, and sending for us, danced the calumet in our presence, and then, to remove all fears, presented it to me.

“M. Jolliet and I held another council to deliberate on what we should do, whether we should push on, or rest satisfied with the discovery that we had made. After having attentively considered that we were not far from the Gulf of Mexico, the basin of which is 31 deg. 40 min. north, and we at 33 deg. 40 min.; so that we could not be more than two or three days’ journey off; that the Mississippi undoubtedly had its mouth in Florida or the Gulf of Mexico, and not on the east in Virginia, whose sea-coast is at 34 deg. north, which we had passed, without having as yet reached the sea, nor on the western side in California, because that would require a west, or west-south-west course, and we had always been going south. We considered, moreover, that we risked losing the fruit of this voyage, of which we could give no information, if we should throw ourselves into the hands of the Spaniards, who would undoubtedly at least hold us as prisoners. Besides it was clear that we were not in a condition to resist Indians allied to Europeans, numerous and expert in the use of fire-arms, who continually infested the lower part of the river. Lastly, we had gathered all the information that could be desired from the expedition. All these reasons induced us to return. This we announced to the Indians, and after a day’s rest prepared for it.

“After a month’s navigation down the Mississippi, from the 42d to below the 34th degree, and after having published the gospel as well as I could to the nations I had met, we left the village of Akansea on the 17th of July, to retrace our steps. We accordingly ascended the Mississippi, which gave us great trouble to stem its currents. We left

it, indeed, about the 38th degree, to enter another river (the Illinois), which greatly shortened our way, and brought us, with little trouble, to the lake of the Illinois.

"We had seen nothing like *this* river for the fertility of the land, its prairies, woods, wild cattle, stag, deer, wild cats, bustards, swans, ducks, parrots, and even beaver ; its many little lakes and rivers. That on which we sailed is broad, deep and gentle for sixty-five leagues. During the spring and part of the summer, the only portage is half a league.

"We found there an Illinois town called Kaskaskia, composed of seventy-four cabins ; they received us well, and compelled me to promise them to return and instruct them. One of the chiefs of this tribe, with his young men, escorted us to the Illinois Lake, whence at last we returned in the close of September to the Bay of the Fetid (Green Bay), whence we had set out in the beginning of June. Had all this voyage caused but the salvation of a single soul, I should deem all my fatigue well repaid, and this I have reason to think, for, when I was returning, I passed by the Indians of Peoria. I was three days announcing the faith in their cabins, after which, as we were embarking, they brought me, on the water's edge, a dying child, which I baptized a little before it expired, by an admirable providence for the salvation of that innocent soul."

Count Frontenac, writing from Quebec to M. Colbert, Minister of the Marine, at Paris, under date of November 14, 1674, announces that "Sieur Joliet, whom Monsieur Talon advised me, on my arrival from France, to dispatch for the discovery of the South Sea, has returned three months ago. He has discovered some very fine countries, and a navigation so easy through beautiful rivers he has found, that a person can go from Lake Ontario in a bark to the Gulf of Mexico, there being only one carrying place (around Niagara Falls), where Lake Ontario communicates with Lake Erie. I send you by my secretary the map which Sieur Joliet has made of the great river he has discovered, and the observations he has been able to recollect, as he lost all his minutes and journals in the shipwreck he suffered within sight of Montreal, where, after having completed a voyage of twelve hundred leagues, he was near being drowned, and lost all his papers and a little Indian whom he brought from those countries. These accidents have caused me great regret."

Louis Joliet, or Jolliet, or Jollyet, as the name is variously spelled, was the son of Jean Joliet, a wheelwright, and Mary d'Abancour. He was born at Quebec in the year 1645. Having finished his studies

at the Jesuit college, he determined to become a member of that order, and with that purpose in view, took some of the minor orders of the society in August, 1662. He completed his studies in 1666, but during this time his attention had become interested in Indian affairs, and he laid aside all thoughts of assuming the "black gown." That he acquired great ability and tact in managing the savages, is apparent from the fact of his having been selected to discover the South Sea by the way of the Mississippi. The map which he drew from memory, and which was forwarded by Count Frontenac to France, was afterwards attached to Marquette's Journal, and was published by Therenot at Paris in 1681. Sparks, in his "Life of Marquette," copies this map, and ascribes it to his hero. This must be a mistake, since it differs quite essentially from Marquette's map, which has recently been brought to public notice by Dr. Shea.

Joliet's account of the voyage, mentioned by Frontenac, is published in Hennepin's "Discovery of a Vast Country in America." It is very meagre, and does not present any facts not covered by Marquette's narrative.

In 1680 Joliet was appointed hydrographer to the king, and many well-drawn maps at Quebec show that his office was no sinecure. Afterward he made a voyage to Hudson's Bay in the interest of the king, and as a reward for the faithful performance of his duty, he was granted the Island of Anticosti, which on account of the fisheries and Indian trade was at that time very valuable. After this he signed himself Joliet d'Anticosty. In the year 1697 he obtained the seigniory of Joliet on the river Etchemins, south of Quebec. M. Joliet died in 1701, leaving a wife and four children, the descendants of whom are living in Canada still possessed of the seigniory of Joliet, among whom are Archbishop Taschereau of Quebec and Archbishop Taché of Red River.

Mount Joliet on the Desplaines River, above its confluence with the Kankakee and the city of Joliet in the county of Will, perpetuate the name of Joliet in the state of Illinois.

Jacques Marquette was born in Laon, France, in 1637. His was the oldest and one of the most respectable citizen families of the place. At the age of seventeen he entered the Society of Jesus; received orders in 1666 to embark for Canada, arriving at Quebec in September of the same year. For two years he remained at Three Rivers, studying the different Indian dialects under Father Gabriel Drulientes. At the end of that period he received orders to repair to the upper lakes, which he did, and established the mission of Sault Ste.

Marie. The following year Dablon arrived, having been appointed Superior of the Ottawa missions. Marquette then went to the "Mission of the Holy Ghost" at the western extremity of Lake Superior. Here he remained for two years, and it was his accounts, forwarded from this place, that caused Frontenac and Talon to send Joliet on his voyage to the Mississippi. The Sioux having dispersed the Algonquin tribes at Lapointe, the latter retreated eastward to Mackinaw; Marquette followed and founded there the Mission of St. Ignatius. Here he remained until Joliet came in 1673, with orders to accompany him on his voyage of discovery down the Mississippi. Upon his return, Marquette remained at Mackinaw until October, 1674, when he received orders to carry out his pet project of founding the "Mission of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin" among the Illinois. He immediately set out, but owing to a severe dysentery contracted the year previous, he made but slow progress. However, he reached Chicago Creek December 4, where, growing rapidly worse, he was compelled to winter. On the 29th of the following March he set out for the Illinois town, on the river of that name. He succeeded in getting there on the 8th of April. Being cordially received by the Indians, he was enabled to realize his long deferred and much cherished project of establishing the "Mission of the Immaculate Conception." Believing that his life was drawing to a close, he endeavored to reach Mackinaw before his death should take place. But in this hope he was doomed to disappointment; by the time he reached Lake Michigan "he was so weak that he had to be carried like a child." One Saturday, Marquette and his two companions entered a small stream—which still bears his name—on the eastern side of Lake Michigan, and in this desolate spot, virtually alone, destitute of all the comforts of life, died James Marquette. His life-long wish to die a martyr in the holy cause of Jesus and the Blessed Virgin was granted. Thus passed away one of the purest and most sacrificing servants of God; one of the bravest and most heroic of men.

The biographical sketch of Joliet has been collated from a number of reliable authorities, and is believed truthful. Our notice of Father Marquette is condensed from his life as written by Dr. Shea, than whom there is no one better qualified to perform the task.

CHAPTER III.

EXPLORATIONS BY LA SALLE.

The success of the French in their plan of colonization was so great, and the trade with the savages, exchanging fineries, guns, knives, and more than all, spirituous liquors for valuable furs, yielded such enormous profits that impetus was given to still greater enterprises. They involved no less than the hemming in of the British colonies along the Atlantic coast, and a conquest of the rich mines in Mexico from the Spanish. These purposes are boldly avowed in a letter of M. Talon, the king's enterprising intendant at Quebec in 1671, and also in the declarations of the great Colbert at Paris, "I am," says M. Talon, in his letter to the king referred to, "no courtier, and assert, not through a mere desire to please the king, nor without just reason, that this portion of the French monarchy will become something grand. What I discover around me makes me foresee this, and those colonies of foreign nations so long settled on the seaboard already tremble with fright, in view of what his majesty has accomplished here in the interior. The measure adopted to confine them within narrow limits, by taking possession, which I have caused to be effected, do not allow them to spread, without subjecting themselves at the same time to be treated as usurpers, and have war waged against them. This in truth is what by all their acts they seem to greatly fear. They already know that your name is spread abroad among the savages throughout all those countries, and that they regard your majesty alone as the arbitrator of peace and war; they detach themselves insensibly from other Europeans, and excepting the Iroquois, of whom I am not as yet assured, we can safely promise that the others will take up arms whenever we please." "The principal result," says La Salle, in his memoir at a later day, "expected from the great labors and perils which I underwent in the discovery of the Mississippi, was to satisfy the wish expressed to me by the late Monsieur Colbert, of finding a port where the French might establish themselves and harass the Spaniards in those regions from whence they derive all their wealth. The place I propose to fortify lies sixty leagues above the mouth of the river Colbert (*i. e.* Mississippi) in the Gulf of Mexico, and possesses all the

advantages for such a purpose which can be wished for, both on account of its excellent position and the favorable disposition of the savages who live in that part of the country."

La Salle was born, of a distinguished family, at Rouen, France. He was consecrated to the service of God in early life, and entered the Society of Jesus, in which he remained ten years, laying the foundation of moral principles, regular habits and elements of science that served him so well in his future arduous undertakings. Like many other young men having plans of useful life, he thought Canada would offer better facilities to develop them than the cramped and fixed society of France. He accordingly left his home, and reached Montreal in 1666. Being of a resolute and venturesome disposition, he found employment in making explorations of the country about the lakes. He soon became a favorite of Talon, the intendant, and of Frontenac, the governor, at Quebec. He was selected by the latter to take command of Fort Frontenac, near the present city of Kingston, on the St. Lawrence River, and at that time a dilapidated, wooden structure on the frontier of Canada. He remained in Canada about nine years, acquiring a knowledge of the country and particularly of the Indian tribes, their manners, habits and customs, and winning the confidence of the French authorities. He returned to France and presented a memoir to the king, in which he urged the necessity of maintaining Fort Frontenac, which he offered to restore with a structure of stone; to keep there a garrison equal to the one at Montreal; to employ as many as fifteen laborers during the first year; to clear and till the land, and to supply the surrounding Indian villages with Recollet missionaries in furtherance of the cause of religion, all at his own expense, on condition that the king would grant him the right of seigniori and a monopoly of the trade incident to it. He further petitioned for title of nobility in consideration of voyages he had already made in Canada at his own expense, and which had resulted in the great benefit to the king's colony. The king heard the petition graciously, and on the 13th May, 1675, granted La Salle and his heirs Fort Frontenac, with four leagues of the adjacent country along the lakes and rivers above and below the fort and a half a league inward, and the adjacent islands, with the right of hunting and fishing on Lake Ontario and the circumjacent rivers. On the same day, the king issued to La Salle letters patent of nobility, having, as the king declares, been informed of the worthy deeds performed by the people, either in reducing or civilizing the savages or in defending themselves against their frequent insults, especially those of the Iroquois; in de-

spising the greatest dangers in order to extend the king's name and empire to the extremity of that new world ; and desiring to reward those who have thus rendered themselves most eminent ; and wishing to treat most favorably Robert Cavalier Sieur de La Salle on account of the good and laudable report that has been rendered concerning his actions in Canada, the king does ennoble and decorate with the title of nobility the said cavalier, together with his wife and children. He left France with these precious documents, and repaired to Fort Frontenac, where he performed the conditions imposed by the terms of his titles.

He sailed for France again in 1677, and in the following year after he and Colbert had fully matured their plans, he again petitioned the king for a license to prosecute further discoveries. The king granted his request, giving him a permit, under date of May 12, 1678, to endeavor to discover the western part of New France ; the king avowing in the letters patent that " he had nothing more at heart than the discovery of that country where there is a prospect of finding a way to penetrate as far as Mexico," and authorizing La Salle to prosecute discoveries, and construct forts in such places as he might think necessary, and enjoy there the same monopoly as at Fort Frontenac—all on condition that the enterprise should be prosecuted at La Salle's expense, and completed within five years ; that he should not trade with the savages, who carried their peltries and beavers to Montreal ; and that the governor, intendant, justices, and other officers of the king in New France, should aid La Salle in his enterprise. Before leaving France, La Salle, through the Prince de Conti, was introduced to one Henri de Tonti, an Italian by birth, who for eight years had been in the French service. Having had one of his hands shot off while in Sicily, he repaired to France to seek other employment. It was a most fortunate meeting. Tonti—a name that should be prominently associated with discoveries in this part of America—became La Salle's companion. Ever faithful and courageous, he ably and zealously furthered all of La Salle's plans, followed and defended him under the most discouraging trials, with an unselfish fidelity that has few parallels in any age.

Supplied with this new grant of enlarged powers, La Salle, in company with Tonti—or Tonty, as Dr. Sparks says he has seen the name written in an autograph letter—and thirty men, comprising pilots, sailors, carpenters and other mechanics, with a supply of material necessary for the intended exploration, left France for Quebec. Here the party were joined by some Canadians, and the whole force was

sent forward to Fort Frontenac, at the outlet of Lake Ontario, since this fort had been granted to La Salle. He had, in conformity to the terms of his letters patent, greatly enlarged and strengthened its defenses.

La Salle brought up the St. Lawrence to Fort Frontenac the anchors, cordage and other material to be used in the vessel which he designed to construct above the Falls of Niagara for navigating the western lakes. He already had three small vessels on Lake Ontario, which he had made use of in a coasting trade with the Indians. One of these, a brigantine of ten tons, was loaded with his effects; his men, including Fathers Gabriel, Zenobius Membre and Hennepin, who were, as Father Zenobia declares, commissioned with care of the spiritual direction of the expedition, were placed aboard, and on the 18th of November the vessel sailed westward for the Niagara River. They kept the northern shore, and run into land and bartered for corn with the Iroquois at one of their villages, situated where Toronto, Canada, is located, and for fear of being frozen up in the river, which here empties into the lake, had to cut the ice from about their ship. Detained by adverse winds, they remained here until the wind was favorable, when they sailed across the end of the lake and found an anchorage in the mouth of Niagara River on the 6th of December. The season was far advanced, and the ground covered with snow a foot deep. Large masses of ice were floating down the river endangering the vessel, and it was necessary to take measures to give it security. Accordingly the vessel was hauled with cables up against the strong current. One of the cables broke, and the vessel itself came very near being broken to pieces or carried away by the ice, which was grinding its way to the open lake. Finally, by sheer force of human strength, the vessel was dragged to the shore, and moored with a strong hawser under a protecting cliff out of danger from the floating ice. A cabin, protected with palisades, for shelter and to serve as a magazine to store the supplies, was also constructed. The ground was frozen so hard that it had to be thawed out with boiling water before the men could drive stakes into it.

The movements of La Salle excited, first the curiosity of the Iroquois Indians, in whose country he was an intruder, and then their jealousy became aroused as they began to fear he intended the erection of a fort. The Sieur de La Salle, says the frank and modest-minded Father Zenobe Membre, "with his usual address met the principal Iroquois chiefs in conference, and gained them so completely that they not only agreed, but offered, to contribute with all their means to the

execution of his designs. The conference lasted for some time. La Salle also sent many canoes to trade north and south of the lake among these tribes." Meanwhile La Salle's enemies were busy in thwarting his plans. They insinuated themselves among the Indians in the vicinity of Niagara, and filled their ears with all sorts of stories to La Salle's discredit, and aroused feelings of such distrust that work on the fort, or depot for supplies, had to be suspended, and La Salle content himself with a house surrounded by palisades.

A place was selected above the falls, on the eastern side of the river, for the construction of the new vessel.

The ground was cleared away, trees were felled, and the carpenters set to work. The keel of the vessel was laid on the 26th of January, and some of the plank being ready to fasten on, La Salle drove the first spike. As the work progressed, La Salle made several trips, over ice and snow, and later in the spring with vessels, to Fort Frontenac, to hurry forward provisions and material. One of his vessels was lost on Lake Ontario, heavily laden with a cargo of valuable supplies, through the fault or willful perversity of her pilots. The disappointment over this calamity, says Hennepin, would have dissuaded any other person than La Salle from the further prosecution of the enterprise. The men worked industriously on the ship. The most of the Iroquois having gone to war with a nation on the northern side of Lake Erie, the few remaining behind were become less insolent than before. Still they lingered about where the work was going on, and continued expressions of discontent at what the French were doing. One of them let on to be drunk and attempted to kill the blacksmith, but the latter repulsed the Indian with a piece of iron red-hot from the forge. The Indians threatened to burn the vessel on the stocks, and might have done so were it not constantly guarded. Much of the time the only food of the men was Indian corn and fish; the distance to Fort Frontenac and the inclemency of the winter rendering it out of power to procure a supply of other or better provisions.

The frequent alarms from the Indians, a want of wholesome food, the loss of the vessel with its promised supplies, and a refusal of the neighboring tribes to sell any more of their corn, reduced the party to such extremities that the ship carpenters tried to run away. They were, however, persuaded to remain and prosecute their work. Two Mohegan Indians, successful hunters in La Salle's service, were fortunate enough to bring in some wild goats and other game they had killed, which greatly encouraged the workmen to go on with their task more briskly than before. The vessel was completed within six

months from the time its keel was laid. The ship was gotten afloat before entirely finished, to prevent the designs of the natives to burn it. She was sixty tons burthen, and called the "Griffin," a name given it by La Salle by way of compliment to Count Frontenac, whose armorial bearing was supported by two griffins. Three guns were fired, and "*Te Deums*" chanted at the christening, and prayers offered up for a prosperous voyage. The air in the wild forest rung with shouts of joy; even the Iroquois, looking suspiciously on, were seduced with alluring draughts of brandy to lend their deep-mouthed voices to the happy occasion. The men left their cabins of bark and swung their hammocks under the deck of the ship, where they could rest with greater security from the savages than on the shore.

The Griffin, under press of a favorable breeze, and with the help of twelve men on the shore pulling at tow-ropes, was forced up against the strong current of the Niagara river to calmer waters at the entrance of the lake. On the 7th of August, 1679, her canvas was spread, and the pilot steering by the compass, the vessel, with La Salle and his thirty odd companions and their effects aboard, sailed out westward upon the unknown silent waters of Lake Erie. In three days they reached the mouth of Detroit river. Father Hennepin was fairly delighted with the country along this river—it was "so well situated and the soil so fertile. Vast meadows extending back from the strait and terminating at the uplands, which were clad with vineyards, and plum and pear and other fruit-bearing trees of nature's own planting, all so well arranged that one would think they could not have been so disposed without the help of art. The country was also well stocked with deer, bear, wild goats, turkeys and other animals and birds, that supplied a most relishing food. The forest comprised walnut and other timber in abundance suitable for building purposes." So charmed was he with the prospect that he "endeavored to persuade La Salle to settle at the 'De Troit,'" it being in the midst of so many savage nations among whom a good trade could be established. La Salle would not listen to this proposal. He said he would make no settlement within one hundred leagues of Frontenac, lest other Europeans would be before them in the new country they were going to discover. "This," says Hennepin, "was the pretense of La Salle and the adventurers who were with him, for I soon discovered that their intention was to buy all the furs and skins of the remotest savages who, as they thought, did not know their value, and thus enrich themselves in one single voyage."

On Lake Huron the Griffin encountered a storm. The main-yards

and topmast were blown away, giving the ship over to the mercy of the winds. There was no harbor to run into for shelter. La Salle, although a courageous man, gave way to his fears and said they all were undone. Everyone thereupon fell upon their knees to say prayers and prepare for death, except the pilot, who cursed and swore all the while at La Salle for bringing him there to perish in a nasty lake, after he had acquired so much renown in a long and successful navigation on the ocean. The storm abated, and on the 27th of August the Griffin resumed her course northwest, and was carried on the evening of the same day beyond the island of Mackinaw to Point St. Ignace, and safely anchored in a bay that is sheltered, except from the south, by the projecting mainland.

CHAPTER IV.

LA SALLE'S VOYAGE CONTINUED.

St. Ignace, or Mackinaw, as previously stated, had become a principal center of the Jesuit missions, and it had also grown into a headquarters for an extensive Indian trade. Duly licensed traders, as well as the Coureurs de Bois—men who had run wild, as it were, and by their intercourse with the nations had thrown off all restraints of civilized life—resorted to this vicinity in considerable numbers. These, lost to all sense of national pride, instead of sustaining, took every measure to thwart La Salle's plans. They, with some of the dissatisfied crew, represented to the Indians that La Salle and his associates were a set of dangerous and ambitious adventurers, who meant to engross all the trade in furs and skins and invade their liberties. These jealous and meddling busybodies had already, before the arrival of the Griffin, succeeded in seducing fifteen men from La Salle's service; whom with others he had sent forward the previous spring, under command of Tonty, with a stock of merchandise; and, instead of going to the tribes beyond and preparing the way for a friendly reception of La Salle, as they were ordered to do, they loitered about Mackinaw the whole summer and squandered the goods, in spite of Tonty's persistent efforts to urge them forward in the performance of their duty. La Salle sent out other parties to trade with the natives, and these went so far, and were so busy in bartering for and collecting furs, that they did not return to Mackinaw until November. It was now getting late, and La Salle was warned of the dangerous storms that swept the lakes at the beginning of winter; he resolved, therefore, to continue his voyage without waiting the return of his men. He weighed anchor and sailed westward into Lake Michigan as far as the islands at the entrance of Green Bay, then called the Pottawatomie Islands, for the reason that they were then occupied by bands of that tribe. On one of these islands La Salle found some of the men belonging to his advance party of traders, and who, having secured a large quantity of valuable furs, had long and impatiently waited his coming.

La Salle, as is already apparent, determined to engage in a fur trade

that already and legitimately belonged to merchants operating at Montreal, and with which the terms of his own license prohibited his interfering. Without asking any one's advice he resolved to load his ship with furs and send it back to Niagara, and the furs to Quebec, and out of the proceeds of the sale to discharge some very pressing debts. The pilot with five men to man the vessel were ordered to proceed with the Griffin to Niagara, and return with all imaginable speed and join La Salle at the mouth of the St. Joseph river, near the southern shore of Lake Michigan. The Griffin did not go to Green Bay City, as many writers have assumed in hasty perusals of the original authorities, or even penetrate the body of water known as Green Bay beyond the chain of islands at its mouth. *

The resolution of La Salle, taken, it seems, on the spur of the moment, to send his ship back down the lakes, and prosecute his voyage the rest of the way to the head of Lake Michigan in frail birchen canoes, was a most unfortunate measure. It delayed his discoveries two years, brought severe hardships upon himself and greatly embarrassed all his future plans. The Griffin itself was lost, with all her cargo, valued at sixty thousand livres. She, nor her crew, was ever heard of after leaving the Pottawatomie Islands. What became of the ship and men in charge remains to this day a mystery, or veiled in a cloud of conjecture. La Salle himself, says Francis Parkman, "grew into a settled conviction that the Griffin had been treacherously sunk by the pilot and sailors to whom he had intrusted her; and he thought he had in after years found evidence that the authors of the crime, laden with the merchandise they had taken from her, had reached the Mississippi and ascended it, hoping to join Du Shut, the famous chief of the Coureurs de Bois, and enrich themselves by traffic with the northern tribes."

The following is substantially Hennepin's account of La Salle's canoe voyage from the mouth of Green Bay south, along the shore of Lake Michigan, past Milwaukee and Chicago, and around the southern end of the lake; thence north along the eastern shore to the mouth of the St. Joseph river; thence up the St. Joseph to South Bend, making the portage here to the head waters of the Kankakee; thence down the Kankakee and Illinois through Peoria lake, with an account of the building of Fort Crevecoeur. Hennepin's narrative is full of interesting detail, and contains many interesting observations upon the condition of country, the native inhabitants as they appeared nearly two hundred years ago. The privation and suffering to which La Salle and his party were exposed in navigating Lake Michigan at that

early day, and late in the fall of the year, when the waters were vexed with tempestuous storms, illustrate the courage and daring of the undertaking.

1143256

Their suffering did not terminate with their voyage upon the lake. Difficulties of another kind were experienced on the St. Joseph, Kankakee and Illinois Rivers. Hennepin's is, perhaps, the first detailed account we have of this part of the "Great West," and is therefore of great interest and value on this account.

"We left the Pottawatomies to continue our voyage, being fourteen men in all, in four canoes. I had charge of the smallest, which carried five hundredweight and two men. My companions being recently from Europe, and for that reason being unskilled in the management of these kind of boats, its whole charge fell upon me in stormy weather.

"The canoes were laden with a smith's forge, utensils, tools for carpenters, joiners and sawyers, besides our goods and arms. We steered to the south toward the mainland, from which the Pottawatomie Islands are distant some forty leagues; but about midway, and in the night time, we were greatly endangered by a sudden storm. The waves dashed into our canoes, and the night was so dark we had great difficulty in keeping our canoes together. The daylight coming on, we reached the shore, where we remained for four days, waiting for the lake to grow calm. In the meantime our Indian hunter went in quest of game, but killed nothing other than a porcupine; this, however, made our Indian corn more relishing. The weather becoming fair, we resumed our voyage, rowing all day and well into the night along the western coast of the Lake of the Illinois. The wind again grew too fresh, and we landed upon a rocky beach, where we had nothing to protect ourselves against a storm of snow and rain except the clothing on our persons. We remained here two days for the sea to go down, having made a little fire from wood cast ashore by the waves. We proceeded on our voyage, and toward evening the winds again forced us to a beach covered with rushes, where we remained three days; and in the meantime our provisions, consisting only of pumpkins and Indian corn purchased from the Pottawatomies, entirely gave out. Our canoes were so heavily laden that we could not carry provisions with us, and we were compelled to rely on bartering for such supplies on our way. We left this dismal place, and after twelve leagues rowing came to another Pottawatomie village, whose inhabitants stood upon the beach to receive us. But M. La Salle refused to let anyone land, notwithstanding the severity of the weather, fear-

ing some of his men might run away. We were in such great peril that La Salle flung himself into the water, after we had gone some three leagues farther, and with the aid of his three men carried the canoe of which he had charge to the shore upon their shoulders, otherwise it would have been broken to pieces by the waves. We were obliged to do the same with the other canoes. I, myself, carried good Father Gabriel upon my back, his age being so well advanced as not to admit of his venturing in the water. We took ourselves to a piece of rising ground to avoid surprise, as we had no manner of acquaintance with the great number of savages whose village was near at hand. We sent three men into the village to buy provisions, under protection of the calumet, or pipe of peace, which the Indians at Pottawatomie Islands had presented us as a means of introduction to, and a measure of safety against, other tribes that we might meet on our way."

The calumet has always been a symbol of amity among all the Indian tribes of North America, and so uniformly used by them in all their negotiations with their own race, and Europeans as well; and Father Hennepin's description of it, and the respect that is accorded to its presence, are so truthful that we here insert his account of it at length:

"This calumet," says Father Hennepin, "is the most mysterious thing among the savages, for it is used in all important transactions. It is nothing else, however, than a large tobacco pipe, made of red, black, or white stone. The head is highly polished, and the quill or stem is usually about two feet in length, made of a pretty strong reed or cane, decorated with highly colored feathers interlaced with locks of women's hair. Wings of gaudily plumaged birds are tied to it, making the calumet look like the wand of Mercury, or staff which ambassadors of state formerly carried when they went to conduct treaties of peace. The stem is sheathed in the skin of the neck of birds called '*Huars*' (probably the loon), which are as large as our geese, and spotted with white and black; or else with those of a duck (the little wood duck, whose neck presents a beautiful contrast of colors) that make their nests upon trees, although the water is their ordinary element, and whose feathers are of many different colors. However, every tribe ornament their calumets according to their own fancy, with the feathers of such birds as they may have in their own country.

"A pipe such as I have described is a pass of safe conduct among all the allies of the tribe which has given it; and in all embassies it is car-

ried as a symbol of peace, and is always respected as such, for the savages believe some great misfortune would speedily befall them if they violated the public faith of the calumet. All their enterprises, declarations of war, treaties of peace, as well as all of the rest of their ceremonies, are sealed with the calumet. The pipe is filled with the best tobacco they have, and then it is presented to those with whom they are about to conduct an important affair; and after they have smoked out of it the one offering it does the same. I would have perished," concludes Hennepin, "had it not been for the calumet. Our three men, carrying the calumet and being well armed, went to the little village about three leagues from the place where we landed; they found no one at home, for the inhabitants, having heard that we refused to land at the other village, supposed we were enemies, and had abandoned their habitations. In their absence our men took some of their corn, and left instead some goods, to let them know we were neither their enemies nor robbers. Twenty of the inhabitants of this village came to our encampment on the beach, armed with axes, small guns, bows, and a sort of club, which, in their language, means a head-breaker. La Salle, with four well-armed men, advanced toward them for the purpose of opening a conversation. He requested them to come near to us, saying he had a party of hunters out who might come across them and take their lives. They came forward and took seats at the foot of an eminence where we were encamped; and La Salle amused them with the relation of his voyage, which he informed them he had undertaken for their advantage; and thus occupied their time until the arrival of the three men who had been sent out with the calumet; on seeing which the savages gave a great shout, arose to their feet and danced about. We excused our men from having taken some of their corn, and informed them that we had left its true value in goods; they were so well pleased with this that they immediately sent for more corn, and on the next day they made us a gift of as much as we could conveniently find room for in our canoes.

"The next day morning the old men of the tribe came to us with their calumet of peace, and entertained us with a free offering of wild goats, which their own hunters had taken. In return, we presented them our thanks, accompanied with some axes, knives, and several little toys for their wives, with all which they were very much pleased.

"We left this place and continued our voyage along the coast of the lake, which, in places, is so steep that we often found it difficult to obtain a landing; and the wind was so violent as to oblige us to carry our canoes sometimes upon top of the bluff, to prevent their being

dashed in pieces. The stormy weather lasted four days, causing us much suffering; for every time we made the shore we had to wade in the water, carrying our effects and canoes upon our shoulders. The water being very cold, most of us were taken sick. Our provisions again failed us, which, with the fatigues of rowing, made old Father Gabriel faint away in such a manner that we despaired of his life. With a use of a decoction of hyacinth I had with me, and which I found of great service on our voyage, he was restored to his senses. We had no other subsistence but a handful of corn per man every twenty-four hours, which we parched or boiled; and, although reduced to such scanty diet, we rowed our canoes almost daily, from morning to night. Our men found some hawthorns and other wild berries, of which they ate so freely that most of them were taken sick, and we imagined that they were poisoned.

“Having thus refreshed ourselves, we continued our voyage directly to the southern part of the lake, every day the country becoming finer and the climate more temperate. On the 16th of October we fell in with abundance of game. Our Indian hunter killed several deer and wild goats, and our men a great many big fat turkey-cocks, with which we regaled ourselves for several days. On the 18th we came to the farther end of the lake. Here we landed, and our men were sent out to prospect the locality, and found great quantities of ripe grapes, the fruit of which were as large as damask plums. We cut down the trees to gather the grapes, out of which we made pretty good wine, which we put into gourds, used as flasks, and buried them in the sand to keep the contents from turning sour. Many of the trees here are loaded with vines, which, if cultivated, would make as good wine as any in Europe. The fruit was all the more relishing to us, because we wanted bread.”

Other travelers besides Hennepin, passing this locality at an early day, also mention the same fact. It would seem, therefore, that Lake Michigan had the same modifying influence upon, and equalized the temperature of, its eastern shore, rendering it as famous for its wild fruits and grapes, two hundred years ago, as it has since become noted for the abundance and perfection of its cultivated varieties.

“Our men discovered prints of men’s feet. The men were ordered to be upon guard and make no noise. In spite of this precaution, one of our men, finding a bear upon a tree, shot him dead and dragged him into camp. La Salle was very angry at this indiscretion, and, to avoid surprise, placed sentinels at the canoes, under which our effects had been put for protection against the rain. There was a hunting

party of Fox Indians from the vicinity of Green Bay, about one hundred and twenty in number, encamped near to us, who, having heard the noise of the gun of the man who shot the bear, became alarmed, and sent out some of their men to discover who we were. These spies, creeping upon their bellies and observing great silence, came in the night-time and stole the coat of La Salle's footman and some goods secreted under the canoes. The sentinel, hearing a noise, gave the alarm, and we all ran to our arms. On being discovered, and thinking our numbers were greater than we really were, they cried out, in the dark, that they were friends. We answered, friends did not visit at such unseasonable hours, and that their actions were more like those of robbers, who designed to plunder and kill us. Their headsmen replied that they heard the noise of our gun, and, as they knew that none of the neighboring tribes possessed firearms, they supposed we were a war party of Iroquois, come with the design of murdering them; but now that they learned we were Frenchmen from Canada, whom they loved as their own brethren, they would anxiously wait until daylight, so that they could smoke out of our calumet. This is a compliment among the savages, and the highest mark they can give of their affection.

"We appeared satisfied with their reasons, and gave leave to four of their old men, only, to come into our camp, telling them we would not permit a greater number, as their young men were much given to stealing, and that we would not suffer such indignities. Accordingly, four of their old men came among us; we entertained them until morning, when they departed. After they were gone, we found out about the robbery of the canoes, and La Salle, well knowing the genius of the savages, saw, if he allowed this affront to pass without resenting it, that we would be constantly exposed to a renewal of like indignities. Therefore, it was resolved to exact prompt satisfaction. La Salle, with four of his men, went out and captured two of the Indian hunters. One of the prisoners confessed the robbery, with the circumstances connected with it. The thief was detained, and his comrade was released and sent to his band to tell their headsmen that the captive in custody would be put to death unless the stolen property were returned.

"The savages were greatly perplexed at La Salle's peremptory message. They could not comply, for they had cut up the goods and coat and divided among themselves the pieces and the buttons; they therefore resolved to rescue their man by force. The next day, October 30, they advanced to attack us. The peninsula we were encamped on

was separated from the forest where the savages lay by a little sandy plain, on which and near the wood were two or three eminences. La Salle determined to take possession of the most prominent of these elevations, and detached five of his men to occupy it, following himself, at a short distance, with all of his force, every one having rolled their coats about the left arm, which was held up as a protection against the arrows of the savages. Only eight of the enemy had fire-arms. The savages were frightened at our advance, and their young men took behind the trees, but their captains stood their ground, while we moved forward and seized the knoll. I left the two other Franciscans reading the usual prayers, and went about among the men exhorting them to their duty; I had been in some battles and sieges in Europe, and was not afraid of these savages, and La Salle was highly pleased with my exhortations, and their influence upon his men. When I considered what might be the result of the quarrel, and how much more Christian-like it would be to prevent the effusion of blood, and end the difficulty in a friendly manner, I went toward the oldest savage, who, seeing me unarmed, supposed I came with designs of a mediator, and received me with civility. In the meantime one of our men observed that one of the savages had a piece of the stolen cloth wrapped about his head, and he went up to the savage and snatched the cloth away. This vigorous action so much terrified the savages that, although they were near six score against eleven, they presented me with the pipe of peace, which I received. M. La Salle gave his word that they might come to him in security. Two of their old men came forward, and in a speech disapproved the conduct of their young men; that they could not restore the goods taken, but that, having been cut to pieces, they could only return the articles which were not spoiled, and pay for the rest. The orators presented, with their speeches, some garments made of beaver skins, to appease the wrath of M. La Salle, who, frowning a little, informed them that while he designed to wrong no one, he did not intend others should affront or injure him; but, inasmuch as they did not approve what their young men had done, and were willing to make restitution for the same, he would accept their gifts and become their friend. The conditions were fully complied with, and peace happily concluded without farther hostility.

“The day was spent in dancing, feasting and speech-making. The chief of the band had taken particular notice of the behavior of the Franciscans. ‘These gray-coats,’ said the chief of the Foxes, ‘we value very much. They go barefooted as well as we. They scorn our

beaver gowns, and decline all other presents. They do not carry arms to kill us. They flatter and make much of our children, and give them knives and other toys without expecting any reward. Those of our tribe who have been to Canada tell us that Onontio (so they call the Governor) loves them very much, and that the Fathers of the Gown have given up all to come and see us. Therefore, you who are captain over all these men, be pleased to leave with us one of these gray-coats, whom we will conduct to our village when we shall have killed what we design of the buffaloes. Thou art also master of these warriors ; remain with us, instead of going among the Illinois, who, already advised of your coming, are resolved to kill you and all of your soldiers. And how can you resist so powerful a nation ?

“ The day November 1st we again embarked on the lake, and came to the mouth of the river of the Miamis, which comes from the south-east and falls into the lake.”

CHAPTER V.

THE SEVERAL MIAMIS—LA SALLE'S VOYAGE DOWN THE ILLINOIS.

MUCH confusion has arisen because, at different periods, the name of "Miami" has been applied to no less than five different rivers, viz.: The St. Joseph, of Lake Michigan; the Maumee, often designated as the Miami of the Lakes, to distinguish it from the Miami which falls into the Ohio River below Cincinnati; then there is the Little Miami of the Ohio emptying in above its greater namesake; and finally the Wabash, which with more propriety bore the name of the "River of the Miamis." The French, it is assumed, gave the name "Miami" to the river emptying into Lake Michigan, for the reason that there was a village of that tribe on its banks before and at the time of La Salle's first visit, as already noted on page 24. The name was not of long duration, for it was soon exchanged for that of St. Joseph, by which it has ever since been known. La Hontan is the last authority who refers to it by the name of Miami. Shortly after the year named, the date being now unknown, a Catholic mission was established up the river, and, Charlevoix says, about six leagues below the portage, at South Bend, and called the Mission of St. Joseph; and from this circumstance, we may safely infer, the river acquired the same name. It is not known, either, by whom the Mission of St. Joseph was organized; very probably, however, by Father Claude Allouez. This good man, and to whose writings the people of the West are so largely indebted for many valuable historical reminiscences, seems to have been forgotten in the respect that is showered upon other more conspicuous though less meritorious characters. The Mission of the Immaculate Conception, after Marquette's death, remained unoccupied for the space of two years, then Claude Jean Allouez received orders to proceed thither from the Mission of St. James, at the town of Maskoutens, on Fox River, Wisconsin. Leaving in October, 1676, on account of an exceptionally early winter, he was compelled to delay his journey until the following February, when he again started; reaching Lake Michigan on the eve of St. Joseph, he called the lake after this saint. Embarking on the lake on the 23d of March, and coasting

along the western shore, after numerous delays occasioned by ice and storm, he arrived at Chicago River. He then made the portage and entered the Kaskaskia village, which was probably near Peoria Lake, on the 8th of April, 1677. The Indians gave him a very cordial reception, and flocked from all directions to the town to hear the "Black Gown" relate the truths of Christianity. For the glorification of God and the Blessed Virgin Immaculate, Allouez "erected, in the midst of the village, a cross twenty-five feet high, chanting the *Vexilla Regis* in the presence of an admiring and respectful throng of Indians; he covered it with garlands of beautiful flowers." Father Allouez did not remain but a short time at the mission; leaving it that spring he returned in 1678, and continued there until La Salle's arrival in the winter of 1679-80. The next succeeding decade Allouez passed either at this mission or at the one on St. Joseph's River, on the eastern side of Lake Michigan, where he died in 1690. Bancroft says: "Allouez has imperishably connected his name with the progress of discovery in the West; unhonored among us now, he was not inferior in zeal and ability to any of the great missionaries of his time."

We resume Hennepin's narrative:

"We had appointed this place (the mouth of the St. Joseph) for our rendezvous before leaving the outlet of Green Bay, and expected to meet the twenty men we had left at Mackinaw, who, being ordered to come by the eastern coast of the lake, had a much shorter cut than we, who came by the western side; besides this, their canoes were not so heavily laden as ours. Still, we found no one here, nor any signs that they had been here before us.

"It was resolved to advise M. La Salle that it was imprudent to remain here any longer for the absent men, and expose ourselves to the hardships of winter, when it would be doubtful if we could find the Illinois in their villages, as then they would be divided into families, and scattered over the country to subsist more conveniently. We further represented that the game might fail us, in which event we must certainly perish with hunger; whereas if we went forward, we would find enough corn among the Illinois, who would rather supply fourteen men than thirty-two with provisions. We said further that it would be quite impossible, if we delayed longer, to continue the voyage until the winter was over, because the rivers would be frozen over and we could not make use of our canoes. Notwithstanding these reasons, M. La Salle thought it necessary to remain for the rest of the men, as we would be in no condition to

appear before the Illinois and treat with them with our present small force, whom they would meet with scorn. That it would be better to delay our entry into their country, and in the meantime try to meet with some of their nation, learn their language, and gain their good will by presents. La Salle concluded his discourse with the declaration that, although all of his men might run away, as for himself, he would remain alone with his Indian hunter, and find means to maintain the three missionaries—meaning me and my two clerical brethren. Having come to this conclusion, La Salle called his men together, and advised them that he expected each one to do his duty; that he proposed to build a fort here for the security of the ship and the safety of our goods, and ourselves, too, in case of any disaster. None of us, at this time, knew that our ship had been lost. The men were quite dissatisfied at La Salle's course, but his reasons therefor were so many that they yielded, and agreed to entirely follow his directions.

“Just at the mouth of the river was an eminence with a kind of plateau, naturally fortified. It was quite steep, of a triangular shape, defended on two sides by the river, and on the other by a deep ravine which the water had washed out. We felled the trees that grew on this hill, and cleared from it the bushes for the distance of two musket shot. We began to build a redoubt about forty feet long by eighty broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon the other, and then cut a great number of stakes, some twenty feet long, to drive into the ground on the river side, to make the fort inaccessible in that direction. We were employed the whole of the month of November in this work, which was very fatiguing—having no other food than the bears our savage killed. These animals are here very abundant, because of the great quantity of grapes they find in this vicinity. Their flesh was so fat and luscious that our men grew weary of it, and desired to go themselves and hunt for wild goats. La Salle denied them that liberty, which made some murmurs among the men, and they went unwillingly to their work. These annoyances, with the near approach of winter, together with the apprehension that his ship was lost, gave La Salle a melancholy which he resolutely tried to, but could not, conceal.

“We made a hut wherein we performed divine service every Sunday; and Father Gabriel and myself, who preached alternately, carefully selected such texts as were suitable to our situation, and fit to inspire us with courage, concord, and brotherly love. Our exhortations produced good results, and deterred our men from their meditated

desertion. We sounded the mouth of the river and found a sand-bar, on which we feared our expected ship might strike ; we marked out a channel through which the vessel might safely enter by attaching buoys, made of inflated bear-skins, fastened to long poles driven into the bed of the lake. Two men were also sent back to Mackinac to await there the return of the ship, and serve as pilots.

“M. Tonti arrived on the 20th of November with two canoes laden with stags and deer, which were a welcome refreshment to our men. He did not bring more than about one-half of his men, having left the rest on the opposite side of the lake, within three days’ journey of the fort. La Salle was angry with him on this account, because he was afraid the men would run away. Tonti’s party informed us that the Griffin had not put into Mackinaw, according to orders, and that they had heard nothing of her since our departure, although they had made inquiries of the savages living on the coast of the lake. This confirmed the suspicion, or rather the belief, that the vessel had been cast away. However, M. La Salle continued work on the building of the fort, which was at last completed and called Fort Miamis.

“The winter was drawing nigh, and La Salle, fearful that the ice would interrupt his voyage, sent M. Tonti back to hurry forward the men he had left, and to command them to come to him immediately ; but, meeting with a violent storm, their canoes were driven against the beach and broken to pieces, and Tonti’s men lost their guns and equipage, and were obliged to return to us overland. A few days after this all our men arrived except two, who had deserted. We prepared at once to resume our voyage, rains having fallen that melted the ice and made the rivers navigable.

“On the 3d of December, 1679, we embarked, being in all thirty-three men, in eight canoes. We left the lake of the Illinois and went up the river of the Miamis, in which we had previously made soundings. We made about five and twenty leagues southward, but failed to discover the place where we were to land, and carry our canoes and effects into the river of the Illinois, which falls into that of the Meschasipi, that is, in the language of the Illinois, the great river. We had already gone beyond the place of the portage, and not knowing where we were, we thought proper to remain there, as we were expecting La Salle, who had taken to the land to view the country. We stayed here quite a while, and La Salle failing to appear, I went a distance into the woods with two men, who fired off their guns to notify him of the place where we were. In the meantime two other men went higher up the river, in canoes, in search of him. We

all returned toward evening, having vainly endeavored to find him. The next day I went up the river myself, but hearing nothing of him, I came back, and found our men very much perplexed, fearing he was lost. However, about four o'clock in the afternoon M. La Salle returned to us, having his face and hands as black as pitch. He carried two beasts as big as muskrats, whose skin was very fine and like ermine. He had killed them with a stick as they hung by their tails to the branches of the trees.

"He told us that the marshes he had met on his way had compelled him to bring a large compass; and that, being much delayed by the snow, which fell very fast, it was past midnight before he arrived upon the banks of the river, where he fired his gun twice, and hearing no answer, he concluded that we had gone higher up the river, and had, therefore, marched that way. He added that, after three hours' march, he saw a fire upon the hill, whither he went directly and hailed us several times; but hearing no reply, he approached and found no person near the fire, but only some dry grass, upon which a man had laid a little while before, as he conjectured, because the bed was still warm. He supposed that a savage had been occupying it, who fled upon his approach, and was now hid in ambuscade near by. La Salle called out loudly to him in two or three languages, saying that he need not be afraid of him, and that he was agoing to lie in his bed. La Salle received no answer. To guard against surprise, La Salle cut bushes and placed them to obstruct the way, and sat down by the fire, the smoke of which blackened his hands and face, as I have already observed. Having warmed and rested himself, he laid down under the tree upon the dry grass the savage had gathered and slept well, notwithstanding the frost and snow. Father Gabriel and I desired him to keep with his men, and not to expose himself in the future, as the success of our enterprise depended solely on him, and he promised to follow our advice. Our savage, who remained behind to hunt, finding none of us at the portage, came higher up the river, to where we were, and told us we had missed the place. We sent all the canoes back under his charge except one, which I retained for M. La Salle, who was so weary that he was obliged to remain there that night. I made a little hut with mats, constructed with marsh rushes, in which we laid down together for the night. By an unhappy accident our cabin took fire, and we were very near being burned alive after we had gone to sleep."

Here follows Hennepin's description of the Kankakee portage, and of the marshy grounds about the headwaters of the stream, as already quoted on page 24.

"Having passed through the marshes, we came to a vast prairie, in which nothing grows but grasses, which were at this time dry and burnt, because the Miamis set the grasses on fire every year, in hunting for wild oxen (buffalo), as I shall mention farther on. We found no game, which was a disappointment to us, as our provisions had begun to fail. Our men traveled about sixty miles without killing anything other than a lean stag, a small wild goat, a few swan and two bustards, which were but a scanty subsistence for two and thirty men. Most of the men were become so weary of this laborious life that, were it practicable, they would have run away and joined the savages, who, as we inferred by the great fires which we saw on the prairies, were not very far from us. There must be an innumerable quantity of wild cattle in this country, since the ground here is everywhere covered with their horns. The Miamis hunt them toward the latter end of autumn."

That part of the Illinois River above the Desplaines is called the Kankakee, which is a corruption of its original Indian name. St. Cosme, the narrative of whose voyage down the Illinois River, by way of Chicago, in 1699, and found in Dr. Shea's work of "Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi," refers to it as the The-a-li-ke, "which is the real river of the Illinois, and (says) that which we descended (the Desplaines) was only a branch." Father Marest, in his letter of November 9, 1712, narrating a journey he had previously made from Kaskaskia up to the Mission of St. Joseph, says of the Illinois River: "We transported all there was in the canoe toward the source of the Illinois (Indian), which they call Hau-ki-ki. Father Charlevoix, who descended the Kankakee from the portage, in his letter, dated at the source of the river Theakiki, September 17, 1721, says: "This morning I walked a league farther in the meadow, having my feet almost always in the water; afterward I met with a kind of a pool or marsh, which had a communication with several others of different sizes, but the largest was about a hundred paces in circuit; these are the sources of the river The-a-ki-ki, which, by a corrupted pronounciation, our Indians call Ki-a-ki-ki. Theak signifies a wolf, in what language I do not remember, but the river bears that name because the Mahingans (Mohicans), who were likewise called wolves, had formerly taken refuge on its banks." The Mohicans were of the Algonquin stock, anciently living east of the Hudson River, where they had been so persecuted and nearly destroyed by the implacable Iroquois that their tribal integrity was lost, and they were dispersed in small families over the west, seeking protection in isolated places,

or living at sufferance among their Algonquin kindred. They were brave, faithful to the extreme, famous scouts and successful hunters. La Salle, appreciating these valuable traits, usually kept a few of them in his employ. The "savage," or "hunter," so often referred to by Hennepin, in the extracts we have taken from his journal, was a Mohican.

In a report made to the late Governor Ninian Edwards, in 1812, by John Hays, interpreter and Coureur de Bois of the routes, rivers and Indian villages in the then Illinois Territory, Mr. Hays calls the Kankakee the *Quin-que-que*, which was probably its French-Indian name. Col. Guerdon S. Hubbard, who, for many years, dating back as early as 1819, was a trader, and commanded great influence with the bands of Pottawatomies, claiming the Kankakee as their country, informs the writer that the Pottawatomie name of the Kankakee is *Ky-an-ke-a-kee*, meaning "the river of the wonderful or beautiful land—as it really is, westward of the marshes. "A-kee," "Ah-ke" and "Aki," in the Algonquin dialect, signifies earth or land.

The name Desplaines, like that of the Kankakee, has undergone changes in the progress of time. On a French map of Louisiana, in 1717, the Desplaines is laid down as the Chicago River. Just after Great Britain had secured the possessions of the French east of the Mississippi, by conquest and treaty, and when the British authorities were keenly alive to everything pertaining to their newly acquired possessions, an elaborate map, collated from the most authentic sources by Eman Bowen, geographer to His Majesty King George the Third, was issued, and on this map the Desplaines is laid down as the Illinois, or Chicago River. Many early French writers speak of it, as they do of the Kankakee above the confluence, as the "River of the Illinois." Its French Canadian name is *Au Plein*, now changed to *Desplaines*, or *Rivière Au Plein*, or *Despleines*, from a variety of hard maple—that is to say, sugar tree. The Pottawatomies called it *She-skik-mao-shi-ke Se-pe*, signifying the river of the tree from which a great quantity of sap flows in the spring. It has also been sanctified by Father Zenobe Membre with the name Divine River, and by authors of early western gazetteers, vulgarized by the appellation of *Kickapoo Creek*.

Below the confluence of the Desplaines, the Illinois River was, by La Salle, named the Seignelay, as a mark of his esteem for the brilliant young Colbert, who succeeded his father as Minister of the Marine. On the great map, prepared by the engineer Franquelin in 1684, it is called River Des Illinois, or Macoupins. The name Illinois,

which, fortunately, it will always bear, was derived from the name of the confederate tribes who anciently dwelt upon its banks.

"We continued our course," says Hennepin, "upon this river (the Kankakee and Illinois) very near the whole month of December, at the latter end of which we arrived at a village of the Illinois, which lies near a hundred and thirty leagues from Fort Miamis, on the Lake of the Illinois. We suffered greatly on the passage, for the savages having set fire to the grass on the prairie, the wild cattle had fled, and we did not kill one. Some wild turkeys were the only game we secured. God's providence supported us all the while, and as we meditated upon the extremities to which we were reduced, regarding ourselves without hope of relief, we found a very large wild ox sticking fast in the mud of the river. We killed him, and with much difficulty dragged him out of the mud. This was a great refreshment to our men; it revived their courage—being so timely and unexpectedly relieved, they concluded that God approved our undertaking.

The great village of the Illinois, where La Salle's party had now arrived, has been located with such certainty by Francis Parkman, the learned historical writer, as to leave no doubt of its identity. It was on the north side of the Illinois River, above the mouth of the Vermillion and below Starved Rock, near the little village of Utica, in La Salle county, Illinois.

"We found," continues Father Hennepin, "no one in the village, as we had foreseen, for the Illinois, according to their custom, had divided themselves into small hunting parties. Their absence caused great perplexity amongst us, for we wanted provisions, and yet did not dare to meddle with the Indian corn the savages had laid under ground for their subsistence and for seed. However, our necessity being very great, and it being impossible to continue our voyage without any provisions, M. La Salle resolved to take about forty bushels of corn, and hoped to appease the savages with presents. We embarked again, with these fresh provisions, and continued to fall down the river, which runs directly toward the south. On the 1st of January we went through a lake (Peoria Lake) formed by the river, about seven leagues long and one broad. The savages call that place Pimeteoui, that is, in their tongue, 'a place where there is an abundance of fat animals.'"

Resuming Hennepin's narrative: "The current brought us, in the meantime, to the Indian camp, and M. La Salle was the first one to land, followed closely by his men, which increased the consternation of the savages, whom we easily might have defeated. As it was

not our design, we made a halt to give them time to recover themselves and to see that we were not enemies. Most of the savages who had run away upon our landing, understanding that we were friends, returned; but some others did not come back for three or four days, and after they had learned that we had smoked the calumet.

“I must observe here, that the hardest winter does not last longer than two months in this charming country, so that on the 15th of January there came a sudden thaw, which made the rivers navigable, and the weather as mild as it is in France in the middle of the spring. M. La Salle, improving this fair season, desired me to go *down* the river with him to choose a place proper to build a fort. We selected an eminence on the bank of the river, defended on that side by the river, and on two others by deep ravines, so that it was accessible only on one side. We cast a trench to join the two ravines, and made the eminence steep on that side, supporting the earth with great pieces of timber. We made a rough palisade to defend ourselves in case the Indians should attack us while we were engaged in building the fort; but no one offering to disturb us, we went on diligently with our work. When the fort was half finished, M. La Salle lodged himself, with M. Tonti, in the middle of the fortification, and every one took his post. We placed the forge on the curtain on the side of the wood, and laid in a great quantity of coal for that purpose. But our greatest difficulty was to build a boat—our carpenters having deserted us, we did not know what to do. However, as timber was abundant and near at hand, we told our men that if any of them would undertake to saw boards for building the bark, we might surmount all other difficulties. Two of the men undertook the task, and succeeded so well that we began to build a bark, the keel whereof was forty-two feet long. Our men went on so briskly with the work, that on the 1st of March our boat was half built, and all the timber ready prepared for furnishing it. Our fort was also very near finished, and we named it ‘Fort Creveœur,’ because the desertion of our men, and other difficulties we had labored under, had almost ‘broken our hearts.’ ”

“M. La Salle,” says Hennepin, “no longer doubted that the Griffin was lost; but neither this nor other difficulties dejected him. His great courage buoyed him up, and he resolved to return to Fort Frontenac by land, notwithstanding the snow, and the great dangers attending so long a journey. We had many private conferences, wherein it was decided that he should return to Fort Frontenac with three men, to bring with him the necessary articles to proceed with the discovery,

while I, with two men, should go in a canoe to the River Meschasiipi, and endeavor to obtain the friendship of the nations who inhabited its banks.

“M. La Salle left Tonti to command in Fort Crevecœur, and ordered our carpenter to prepare some thick boards to plank the deck of our ship, in the nature of a parapet, to cover it against the arrows of the savages in case they should shoot at us from the shore. Then, calling his men together, La Salle requested them to obey M. Tonti's orders in his absence, to live in Christian union and charity; to be courageous and firm in their designs, and above all not to give credit to false reports the savages might make, either of him or of their comrades who accompanied Father Hennepin.”

Hennepin and his two companions, with a supply of trinkets suitable for the Indian trade, left Fort Crevecœur for the Mississippi, on the 29th of February, 1680, and were captured by the Sioux, as already stated. From this time to the ultimate discovery and taking possession of the Mississippi and the valleys by La Salle, Father Zenobe Membre was the historian of the expedition.

La Salle started across the country, going up the Illinois and Kankakee, and through the southern part of the present State of Michigan. He reached the Detroit River; ferrying the stream with a raft, he at length stood on Canadian soil. Striking a direct line across the wilderness, he arrived at Lake Erie, near Point Pelee. By this time only one man remained in health, and with his assistance La Salle made a canoe. Embarking in it the party came to Niagara on Easter Monday. Leaving his comrades, who were completely exhausted, La Salle on the 6th of May reached Fort Frontenac, making a journey of over a thousand miles in sixty-five days, “the greatest feat ever performed by a Frenchman in America.”

La Salle found his affairs in great confusion. His creditors had seized upon his estate, including Fort Frontenac. Undaunted by this new misfortune, he confronted his creditors and enemies, pacifying the former and awing the latter into silence. He gathered the fragments of his scattered property and in a short time started west with a company of twenty-five men, whom he had recruited to assist in the prosecution of his discoveries. He reached Lake Huron by the way of Lake Simcoe, and shortly afterwards arrived at Mackinaw. Here he found that his enemies had been very busy, and had poisoned the minds of the Indians against his designs.

We leave La Salle at Mackinaw to notice some of the occurrences that took place on the Illinois and St. Joseph after he had departed

for Fort Frontenac. On this journey, as La Salle passed up the Illinois he was favorably impressed with Starved Rock as a place presenting strong defences naturally. He sent word back to Tonti, below Peoria Lake, to take possession of "The Rock" and erect a fortification on its summit. Tonti accordingly came up the river with a part of his available force and began to work upon the new fort. While engaged in this enterprise the principal part of the men remaining at Fort Crevecoeur mutinied. They destroyed the vessel on the stocks, plundered the storehouse, escaped up the Illinois River and appeared before Fort Miami. These deserters demolished Fort Miami and robbed it of goods and furs of La Salle, on deposit there, and then fled out of the country. These misfortunes were soon followed by an incursion of the Iroquois, who attacked the Illinois in their village near the Starved Rock. Tonti acting as mediator, came near losing his life at the hand of an infuriated Iroquois warrior, who drove a knife into his ribs. Constantly an object of distrust to the Illinois, who feared he was a spy and friend of the Iroquois, in turn exposed to the jealousy of the Iroquois, who imagined he and his French friends were allies of the Illinois, Tonti remained faithful to his trust until he saw that he could not avert the blow meditated by the Iroquois. Then, with Fathers Zenobe Membre and Gabriel Rebourde, and a few Frenchmen who had remained faithful, he escaped from the enraged Indians and made his way, in a leaky canoe, up the Illinois River. Father Gabriel one fine day left his companions on the river to enjoy a walk in the beautiful groves near by, and while thus engaged, as he was meditating upon his holy calling, fell into an ambuscade of Kickapoo Indians. The good old man, unconscious of his danger, was instantly knocked down, the scalp torn from his venerable head, and his gray hairs afterward exhibited in triumph by his young murderers as a trophy taken from the crown of an Iroquois warrior. Tonti, with those in his company, pursued his course, passing by Chicago, and thence up the west shore of Lake Michigan. Subsisting on berries, and often on acorns and roots which they dug from the ground, they finally arrived at the Pottawatomie towns. Previous to this they abandoned their canoe and started on foot for the Mission of Green Bay, where they wintered.

La Salle, when he arrived at St. Joseph, found Fort Miamis plundered and demolished. He also learned that the Iroquois had attacked the Illinois. Fearing for the safety of Tonti, he pushed on rapidly, only to find, at Starved Rock, the unmistakable signs of an Indian slaughter. The report was true. The Iroquois had defeated the Illi-

nois and driven them west of the Mississippi. La Salle viewed the wreck of his cherished project, the demolition of the fort, the loss of his peltries, and especially the destruction of his vessel, in that usual calm way peculiar to him; and, although he must have suffered the most intense anguish, no trace of sorrow or indecision appeared on his inflexible countenance. Shortly afterward he returned to Fort Miamis. La Salle occupied his time, until spring, in rebuilding Fort Miamis, holding conferences with the surrounding Indian tribes, and confederating them against future attacks of the Iroquois. He now abandoned the purpose of descending the Mississippi in a sailing vessel, and determined to prosecute his voyage in the ordinary wooden pirogues or canoes.

Tonti was sent forward to Chicago Creek, where he constructed a number of sledges. After other preparations had been made, La Salle and his party left St. Joseph and came around the southern extremity of the lake. The goods and effects were placed on the sledges prepared by Tonti. La Salle's party consisted of twenty-three Frenchmen and eighteen Indians. The savages took with them ten squaws and three children, so that the party numbered in all fifty-four persons. They had to make the portage of the Chicago River. After dragging their canoes, sledges, baggage and provisions about eighty leagues over the ice, on the Desplaines and Illinois Rivers, they came to the great Indian town. It was deserted, the savages having gone down the river to Lake Peoria. From Peoria Lake the navigation was open, and embarking on the 6th of February, they soon arrived at the Mississippi. Here, owing to floating ice, they were delayed till the 13th of the same month. Membre describes the Missouri as follows: "It is full as large as the Mississippi, into which it empties, troubling it so that, from the mouth of the Ozage (Missouri), the water is hardly drinkable. The Indians assured us that this river is formed by many others, and that they ascend it for ten or twelve days to a mountain where it rises; that beyond this mountain is the sea, where they see great ships; that on the river are a great number of large villages. Although this river is very large, the Mississippi does not seem augmented by it, but it pours in so much mud that, from its mouth, the water of the great river, whose bed is also slimy, is more like clear mud than river water, without changing at all till it reaches the sea, a distance of more than three hundred leagues, although it receives seven large rivers, the water of which is very beautiful, and which are almost as large as the Mississippi." From this time, until they neared the mouths of the Mississippi, nothing especially worthy of note occurred.

On the 6th of April they came to the place where the river divides itself into three channels. M. La Salle took the western, the Sieur Dautray the southern, and Tonti, accompanied by Membre, followed the middle channel. The three channels were beautiful and deep. The water became brackish, and two leagues farther it became perfectly salt, and advancing on they at last beheld the Gulf of Mexico. La Salle, in a canoe, coasted the borders of the sea, and then the parties assembled on a dry spot of ground not far from the mouth of the river. On the 9th of April, with all the pomp and ceremony of the Holy Catholic Church, La Salle, in the name of the French king, took possession of the Mississippi and all its tributaries. First they chanted the "Vexilla Regis" and "Te Deum," and then, while the assembled voyagers and their savage attendants fired their muskets and shouted "Vive le Roi," La Salle planted the column, at the same time proclaiming, in a loud voice, "In the name of the Most High, Mighty, Invincible, and Victorious Prince, Louis the Great, by the Grace of God King of France and of Navarre, Fourteenth of that name, I, this 9th day of April, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two, in virtue of the commission of His Majesty, which I hold in my hand, and which may be seen by all whom it may concern, have taken, and do now take, in the name of His Majesty and his successors to the crown, possession of this country of Louisiana, the seas, harbors, ports, bays, adjacent straits, and all the people, nations, provinces, cities, towns, villages, minerals, fisheries, streams and rivers, within the extent of the said Louisiana, from the mouth of the great river St. Louis, otherwise called Ohio, as also along the river Colbert, or Mississippi, and the rivers which discharge themselves therein, from its source beyond the country of the Nadonessious (Sioux), as far as its mouth at the sea, and also to the mouth of the river of Palms, upon the assurance we have had from the natives of these countries that we were the first Europeans who have descended or ascended the river Colbert (Mississippi); hereby protesting against all who may hereafter undertake to invade any or all of these aforesaid countries, peoples or lands, to the prejudice of His Majesty, acquired by the consent of the nations dwelling herein. Of which, and of all else that is needful, I hereby take to witness those who hear me, and demand an act of the notary here present."

At the foot of the tree to which the cross was attached La Salle caused to be buried a leaden plate, on one side of which were engraven the arms of France, and on the opposite the following Latin inscription:

LVDOVICUS MAGNUS REGNAT.

NONO APRILIS CIO IOC LXXXII.

ROBERTVS CAVALIER, CVM DOMINO DETONTI LEGATO, R. P. ZENOBIO MEMBRE, RECCOLLECTO, ET VIGINTI GALLIS PRIMVS HOC FLVMEN, INDE AB ILINEORVM PAGO ENAVAGAVIT, EZVQUE OSTIVM FECIT PERVIVM, NONO APRILIS ANNI.

CIO IOC LXXXII.

NOTE.—The following is a translation of the inscription on the leaden plate:

“ Louis the Great reigns.

“ Robert Cavalier, with Lord Tonti as Lieutenant, R. P. Zenobe Membre, Recollect, and twenty Frenchmen, first navigated this stream from the country of the Illinois, and also passed through its mouth, on the 9th of April, 1682.”

After which, La Salle remarked that His Majesty, who was the eldest son of the Holy Catholic Church, would not annex any country to his dominion without giving especial attention to establish the Christian religion therein. He then proceeded at once to erect a cross, before which the “Vexilla” and “Domine Salvum fac Regem” were sung. The ceremony was concluded by shouting “Vive le Roi!”

Thus was completed the discovery and taking possession of the Mississippi valley. By that indisputable title, the right of discovery, attested by all those formalities recognized as essential by the laws of nations, the manuscript evidence of which was duly certified by a notary public brought along for that purpose, and witnessed by the signatures of La Salle and a number of other persons present on the occasion, France became the owner of all that vast country drained by the Mississippi and its tributaries. Bounded by the Alleghanies on the east, and the Rocky Mountains on the west, and extending from an undefined limit on the north to the burning sands of the Gulf on the south. Embracing within its area every variety of climate, watered with a thousand beautiful streams, containing vast prairies and extensive forests, with a rich and fertile soil that only awaited the husbandman's skill to yield bountiful harvests, rich in vast beds of bituminous coal and deposits of iron, copper and other ores, this magnificent domain was not to become the seat of a religious dogma, enforced by the power of state, but was designed under the hand of God to become the center of civilization—the heart of the American republic—where the right of conscience was to be free, without interference of law, and where universal liberty should only be restrained in so far as

its unrestrained exercise might conflict with its equal enjoyment by all.

Had France, with the same energy she displayed in discovering Louisiana, retained her grasp upon this territory, the dominant race in the valley of the Mississippi would have been Gallic instead of Anglo-Saxon.

The manner in which France lost this possession in America will be referred to in a subsequent chapter.

CHAPTER VI.

THE MIAMIS—THE MIAMI, PIANKESHAW, AND WEA BANDS.

The people known to us as the Miamis formerly dwelt beyond the Mississippi, and, according to their own traditions, came originally from the Pacific. "If what I have heard asserted in several places be true, the Illinois and Miamis came from the banks of a very distant sea to the westward. It would seem that their first stand, after they made their first descent into this country, was at *Moingona*. At least it is certain that one of their tribes bears that name. The rest are known under the name of Peorias, Tamaroas, Caoquias and Kaskaskias."

The migration of the Miamis from the west of the Mississippi, eastward through Wisconsin and northern Illinois, around the southern end of Lake Michigan to Detroit, and thence up the Maumee and down the Wabash, and eastward through Indiana into Ohio as far as the Great Miami, can be followed through the mass of records handed down to us from the missionaries, travelers and officers connected with the French. Speaking of the mixed village of Maskoutens, situated on Fox River, Wisconsin, at the time of his visit there in 1670, Father Claude Dablon says the village of the Fire-nation "is joined in the circle of the same barriers to another people, named Oumiami, which is one of the Illinois nations, which is, as it were, dismembered from the others, in order to dwell in these quarters. It is beyond this great river that are placed the Illinois of whom we speak, and from whom are detached those who dwell here with the Fire-nation to form here a transplanted colony."

From the quotations made there remains little doubt that the Miamis were originally a branch of the great Illinois nation. This theory is confirmed by writers of our own time, among whom we may mention General William H. Harrison, whose long acquaintance and official connection with the several bands of the Miamis and Illinois gave him the opportunities, of which he availed himself, to acquire an intimate knowledge concerning them. "Although the language, manners and customs of the Kaskaskias make it sufficiently certain that they

derived their origin from the same source with the Miamis, the connection had been dissolved before the French had penetrated from Canada to the Mississippi." The assertion of General Harrison that the tribal relation between the Illinois and Miamis had been broken at the time of the discovery of the Upper Mississippi valley by the French is sustained with great unanimity by all other authorities. In the long and disastrous wars waged upon the Illinois by the Iroquois, Sacs and Foxes, Kickapoos and other enemies, we have no instance given where the Miamis ever offered assistance to their ancient kinsmen. After the separation, on the contrary, they often lifted the bloody hatchet against them.

Father Dablon, in the narrative from which we have quoted, gives a detailed account of the civility of the Miamis at Mascouten, and the formality and court routine with which their great chief was surrounded. "The chief of the Miamis, whose name was *Tetinchoua*, was surrounded by the most notable people of the village, who, assuming the role of courtiers, with civil posture full of deference, and keeping always a respectful silence, magnified the greatness of their king. The chief and his routine gave Father Dablon every mark of their most distinguished esteem. The physiognomy of the chief was as mild and as attractive as any one could wish to see; and while his reputation as a warrior was great, his features bore a softness which charmed all those who beheld him."

Nicholas Perrot, with Sieur de St. Lussin, dispatched by Talon, the intendant, to visit the westward nations, with whom the French had intercourse, and invite them to a council to be held the following spring at the Sault Ste. Marie, was at this Miami village shortly after the visit of Dablon. Perrot was treated with great consideration by the Miamis. *Tetinchoua* "sent out a detachment to meet the French agent and receive him in military style. The detachment advanced in battle array, all the braves adorned with feathers, armed at all points, were uttering war cries from time to time. The Pottawatomies who escorted Perrot, seeing them come in this guise, prepared to receive them in the same manner, and Perrot put himself at their head. When the two troops were in face of each other, they stopped as if to take breath, then all at once Perrot took the right, the Miamis the left, all running in Indian file, as though they wished to gain an advantage to charge.

"But the Miamis wheeling in the form of an arc, the Pottawatomies were invested on all sides. Then both uttered loud yells, which were the signals for a kind of combat. The Miamis fired a volley

from their guns, which were only loaded with powder, and the Pottawatomies returned it in the same way; after this they closed, tomahawk in hand, all the blows being received on the tomahawks. Peace was then made; the Miamis presented the calumet to Perrot, and led him with all his chief escort into the town, where the great chief assigned him a guard of fifty men, regaled him magnificently after the custom of the country, and gave him the diversion of a game of ball. The Miami chief never spoke to his subjects, but imparted his orders through some of his officers. On account of his advanced age he was dissuaded from attending the council to be held at Ste. Marie, between the French and the Indians; however, he deputed the Pottawatomies to act in his name.

This confederacy called themselves "Miamis," and by this name were known to the surrounding tribes. The name was not bestowed upon them by the French, as some have assumed from its resemblance to *Mon-ami*, because they were the *friends* of the latter. When Hennepin was captured on the Mississippi by a war party of the Sioux, these savages with their painted faces rendered more hideous by the devilish contortions of their features, cried out in angry voices, "'*Mia-hama! Mia-hama!*" and we made signs with our oars upon the sand, that the Miamis, their enemies, of whom they were in search, had passed the river upon their flight to join the Illinois."

"The confederacy which obtained the general appellation of Miamis, from the superior numbers of the individual tribe to whom that name more properly belonged," were subdivided into three principal tribes or bands, namely, the Miamis proper, Weas and Piankeshaws. French writers have given names to two or three other subdivisions or families of the three principal bands, whose identity has never been clearly traced, and who figure so little in the accounts which we have of the Miamis, that it is not necessary here to specify their obsolete names. The different ways of writing Miamis are: Oumiamwek, Oumamis, Maumees, Au-Miami (contracted to Au-Mi and Omee) and Mine-ami.

The French called the Weas Ouiatenons, Syatanons, Ouyatanons and Ouias; the English and Colonial traders spelled the word, Ouicatanon, Way-ough-ta-nies, Wawiachtens, and Wehahs.

For the Piankeshaws, or *Pou-an-ke-ki-as*, as they were called in the earliest accounts, we have Peanguichias, Pian-gui-shaws, Pyan-ke-shas and Pianquishas.

The Miami tribes were known to the Iroquois, or Five Nations of New York, as the *Twight-wees*, a name generally adopted by the

British, as well as by the American colonists. Of this name there are various corruptions in pronounciation and spelling, examples of which we have in "Twich-twichs," "Twick-twicks," "Twis-twicks," "Twigh-twees," and "Twick-tovies." The insertion of these many names, applied to one people, would seem a tedious superfluity, were it otherwise possible to retain the identity of the tribes to which these different appellations have been given by the French, British and American officers, traders and writers. It will save the reader much perplexity in perusing a history of the Miamis if it is borne in mind that all these several names refer to the Miami nation or to one or the other of its respective bands.

Besides the colony mentioned by Dablon and Charlevoix, on the Fox River of Wisconsin, Hennepin informs us of a village of Miamis south and west of Peoria Lake at the time he was at the latter place in 1679, and it was probably this village whose inhabitants the Sioux were seeking. St. Cosme, in 1699, mentions the "village of the Peanzichias-Miamis, who formerly dwelt on the — of the Mississippi, and who had come some years previous and settled' on the Illinois River, a few miles below the confluence of the Des Plaines."

The Miamis were within the territory of La Salle's colony, of which Starved Rock was the center, and counted thirteen hundred warriors. The Weas and Piankeshaws were also there, the former having five hundred warriors and the Piankeshaw band one hundred and fifty. This was prior to 1687. At a later day the Weas "were at Chicago, but being afraid of the canoe people, left it." Sieur de Courtmanche, sent westward in 1701 to negotiate with the tribes in that part of New France, was at "Chicago, where he found some Weas (Ouiatanons), a Miami tribe, who had sung the war-song against the Sioux and the Iroquois. He obliged them to lay down their arms and extorted from them a promise to send deputies to Montreal."

In a letter dated in 1721, published in his "Narrative Journal," Father Charlevoix, speaking of the Miamis about the head of Lake Michigan, says: "Fifty years ago the Miamis were settled on the southern extremity of Lake Michigan, in a place called Chicagou, from the name of a small river which runs into the lake, the source of which is not far distant from that of the river of the Illinois; they are at present divided into three villages, one of which stands on the river St. Joseph, the second on another river which bears their name and runs into Lake Erie, and the third upon the river

Ouabache, which empties its waters into the Mississippi. These last are better known by the appellation of Ouyatanons."

In 1694, Count Frontenac, in a conference with the Western Indians, requested the Miamis of the Pepikokia band who resided on the Maramek, to remove and join the tribe which was located on the Saint Joseph, of Lake Michigan. The reason for this request, as stated by Frontenac himself, was, that he wished the different bands of the Miami confederacy to unite, "so as to be able to execute with greater facility the commands which he might issue." At that time the Iroquois were at war with Canada, and the French were endeavoring to persuade the western tribes to take up the tomahawk in their behalf. The Miamis promised to observe the Governor's wishes and began to make preparations for the removal.

"Late in August, 1696, they started to join their brethren settled on the St. Joseph. On their way they were attacked by the Sioux, who killed several. The Miamis of the St. Joseph, learning this hostility, resolved to avenge their slaughter. They pursued the Sioux to their own country, and found them entrenched in their fort with some Frenchmen of the class known as *coureurs des bois* (bushlopers). They nevertheless attacked them repeatedly with great resolution, but were repulsed, and at last compelled to retire, after losing several of their braves. On their way home, meeting other Frenchmen carrying arms and ammunition to the Sioux, they seized all they had, but did them no harm."

The Miamis were very much enraged at the French for supplying their enemies, the Sioux, with guns and ammunition. It took all the address of Count Frontenac to prevent them from joining the Iroquois; indeed, they seized upon the French agent and trader, Nicholas Perrot, who had been commissioned to lead the Maramek band to the St. Josephs, and would have burnt him alive had it not been for the Foxes, who interposed in his behalf. This was the commencement of the bitter feeling of hostility with which, from that time, a part of the Miamis always regarded the French. From this period the movements of the tribe were observed by the French with jealous suspicion.

We have already shown that in 1699 the Miamis were at Fort Wayne, engaged in transferring across their portage emigrants from Canada to Louisiana, and that, within a few years after, the Weas are described as having their fort and several miles of cultivated fields on the Wea plains below La Fayette. From the extent and character of these improvements, it may be safely assumed that the

Weas had been established here some years prior to 1718, the date of the Memoir.

When the French first discovered the Wabash, the Piankeshaws were found in possession of the land on either side of that stream, from its mouth to the *Vermilion River*, and no claim had ever been made to it by any other tribe until 1804, the period of a cession of a part of it to the United States by the Delawares, who had obtained their title from the Piankeshaws themselves.

We have already seen that at the time of the first account we have relating to the Maumee and the Wabash, the Miamis had villages and extensive improvements near Fort Wayne, on the Wea prairie below La Fayette, on the Vermilion of the Wabash, and at Vincennes. At a later day they established villages at other places, viz., near the forks of the Wabash at Huntington, on the Mississinewa, on Eel River near Logansport, while near the source of this river, and westward of Fort Wayne, was the village of the "Little Turtle." Near the mouth of the Tippecanoe was a sixth village. Passing below the Vermilion, the Miamis had other villages, one on Sugar Creek and another near Terre Haute.

The country of the Miamis extended west to the watershed between the Illinois and Wabash rivers, which separated their possessions from those of their brethren, the Illinois. On the north were the Pottawatomies, who were slowly but steadily pushing their lines southward into the territory of the Miamis. The superior numbers of the Miamis and their great valor enabled them to extend the limit of their hunting grounds eastward into Ohio, and far within the territory claimed by the Iroquois. "They were the undoubted proprietors of all that beautiful country watered by the Wabash and its tributaries, and there remains as little doubt that their claim extended as far east as the Scioto."

Unlike the Illinois, the Miamis held their own until they were placed upon an equal footing with the tribes eastward by obtaining possession of fire-arms. With these implements of civilized warfare they were able to maintain their tribal integrity and the independence they cherished. They were not to be controlled by the French, nor did they suffer enemies from any quarter to impose upon them without prompt retaliation. They traded and fought with the French, English and Americans as their interests or passions inclined. They made peace or declared war against other nations of their own race as policy or caprice dictated. More than once they compelled even the arrogant Iroquois to beg from the governors of the American colonies

that protection which they themselves had failed to secure by their own prowess. Bold, independent and flushed with success, the Miamis afforded a poor field for missionary work, and the Jesuit relations and pastoral letters of the French priesthood have less to say of the Miamis confederacy than any of the other western tribes, the Kickapoos alone excepted.

The country of the Miamis was accessible, by way of the lakes, to the fur trader of Canada, and from the eastward, to the adventurers engaged in the Indian trade from Pennsylvania, New York and Virginia, either by way of the Ohio River or a commerce carried on overland by means of pack-horses. The English and the French alike coveted their peltries and sought their powerful alliance; therefore the Miamis were harrassed with the jealousies and diplomacy of both, and if they or a part of their several tribes became inveigled into an alliance with the one, it involved the hostility of the other. The French government sought to use them to check the westward advance of the British colonial influence, while the latter desired their assistance to curb the French, whose ambitious schemes involved nothing less than the exclusive subjugation of the entire countries westward of the Alleghanies. In these wars between the French and the English the Miamis were constantly reduced in numbers, and whatever might have been the result to either of the former, it only ended in disaster to themselves. Sometimes they divided, again they were entirely devoted to the interest of the English and Iroquois. Then they joined the French against the British and Iroquois, and when the British ultimately obtained the mastery and secured the valley of the Mississippi—the long sought for prize—the Miamis entered the confederacy of Pontiac to drive them out of the country. They fought with the British—except the Piankeshaw band—against the colonies during the revolutionary war. After its close their young men were largely occupied in the predatory warfare waged by the several Maumee and Wabash tribes upon the frontier settlements of Ohio, Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky. They likewise entered the confederacy of Tecumseh, and, either openly or in secret sympathy, they were the allies of the British in the war of 1812. Their history occupies a conspicuous place in the military annals of the west, extending over a period of a century, during which time they maintained a manly struggle to retain possession of their homes in the valleys of the Wabash and Maumee.

The disadvantage under which the Miamis labored, in encounters with their enemies, before they obtained fire-arms, was often overcome

by the exercise of their cunning and bravery. "In the year 1680 the Miamis and Illinois were hunting on the St. Joseph River. A party of four hundred Iroquois surprised them and killed thirty or forty of their hunters and captured three hundred of their women and children. After the victors had rested awhile they prepared to return to their homes by easy journeys, as they had reason to believe that they could reach their own villages before the defeated enemy would have time to rally and give notice of their disaster to those of their nation who were hunting in remoter places. But they were deceived; for the Illinois and Miamis rallied to the number of two hundred, and resolved to die fighting rather than suffer their women and children to be carried away. In the meantime, because they were not equal to their enemies in equipment of arms or numbers, they contrived a notable stratagem.

After the Miamis had duly considered in what way they would attack the Iroquois, they decided to follow them, keeping a small distance in the rear, until it should rain. The heavens seemed to favor their plan, for, after awhile it began to rain, and rained continually the whole day from morning until night. When the rain began to fall the Miamis quickened their march and passed by the Iroquois, and took a position two leagues in advance, where they lay in an ambuscade, hidden by the tall grass, in the middle of a prairie, which the Iroquois had to cross in order to reach the woods beyond, where they designed to kindle fires and encamp for the night. The Illinois and Miamis, lying at full length in the grass on either side of the trail, waited until the Iroquois were in their midst, when they shot off their arrows, and then attacked vigorously with their clubs. The Iroquois endeavored to use their fire-arms, but finding them of no service because the rain had dampened and spoiled the priming, threw them upon the ground and undertook to defend themselves with their clubs. In the use of the latter weapon the Iroquois were no match for their more dexterous and nimble enemies. They were forced to yield the contest, and retreated, fighting until night came on. They lost one hundred and eighty of their warriors.

The fight lasted about an hour, and would have continued through the night, were it not that the Miamis and Illinois feared that their women and children (left in the rear and bound) would be exposed to some surprise in the dark. The victors rejoined their women and children, and possessed themselves of the fire-arms of their enemies. The Miamis and Illinois then returned to their own country, without taking one Iroquois for fear of weakening themselves.

Failing in their first efforts to withdraw the Miamis from the French, and secure their fur trade to the merchants at Albany and New York, the English sent their allies, the Iroquois, against them. A series of encounters between the two tribes was the result, in which the blood of both was profusely shed, to further the purposes of a purely commercial transaction.

In these engagements the Senecas—a tribe of the Iroquois, or Five Nations, residing to the west of the other tribes of the confederacy, and, in consequence, being nearest to the Miamis, and more directly exposed to their fury—were nearly destroyed at the outset. The Miamis followed up their success and drove the Senecas behind the palisades that inclosed their villages. For three years the war was carried on with a bitterness only known to exasperated savages.

When at last the Iroquois saw that they could no longer defend themselves against the Miamis, they appeared in council before the Governor of New York, and, pityingly, claimed protection from him, who, to say the least, had remained silent and permitted his own people to precipitate this calamity upon them.

“You say you will support us against all your kings and our enemies; we will then forbear keeping any more correspondence with the French of Canada if the great King of England will defend our people from the *Twichtwicks* and other nations over whom the French have an influence and have encouraged to destroy an abundance of our people, *even since the peace between the two crowns*,” etc.

The governor declined sending troops to protect the Iroquois against their enemies, but informed them: “You must be sensible that the Dowaganhaes, Twichtwicks, etc., and other remote Indians, are vastly more numerous than you Five Nations, and that, by their continued warring upon you, they will, in a few years, totally destroy you. I should, therefore, think it prudence and good policy *in you to try* all possible means to fix a trade and correspondence with all those nations, by which means *you* would reconcile them to yourselves, and with my assistance, I am in hopes that, in a short time, they might be united with us in the covenant chain, and then you might at all times, without hazard, go hunting into their country, which, I understand, is much the best for beaver. I wish you would try to bring some of them to speak to me, and perhaps I might prevail upon them to come and live amongst you. I should think myself obliged to reward you for such a piece of service as I tender your good advantage, and will always use my best endeavor to preserve you from all your enemies.

The conference continued several days, during which the Iroquois stated their grievances in numerous speeches, to which the governor graciously replied, using vague terms and making no promises, after the manner of the extract from his speech above quoted, but placed great stress on the value of the fur trade to the English, and enjoining his brothers, the Iroquois, to bring all their peltries to Albany; to maintain their old alliance with the English, offensive and defensive, and have no intercourse whatever, of a friendly nature, with the rascally French of Canada.

The Iroquois declined to follow the advice of the governor, deeming it of little credit to their courage to sue for peace. In the meantime the governor sent emissaries out among the Miamis, with an invitation to open a trade with the English. The messengers were captured by the commandant at Detroit, and sent, as prisoners, to Canada. However, the Miamis, in July, 1702, sent, through the sachems of the Five Nations, a message to the governor at Albany, advising him that many of the Miamis, with another nation, had removed to, and were then living at, Tjughsaghrondie, near by the fort which the French had built the previous summer; that they had been informed that one of their chiefs, who had visited Albany two years before, had been kindly treated, and that they had now come forward to inquire into the trade of Albany, and see if goods could not be purchased there cheaper than elsewhere, and that they had intended to go to Canada with their beaver and peltries, but that they ventured to Albany to inquire if goods could not be secured on better terms. The governor replied that he was extremely pleased to speak with the Miamis about the establishment of a lasting friendship and trade, and in token of his sincere intentions presented his guests with guns, powder, hats, strouds, tobacco and pipes, and sent to their brethren at Detroit, waumpum, pipes, shells, nose and ear jewels, looking-glasses, fans, children's toys, and such other light articles as his guests could conveniently carry; and, finally, assured them that the Miamis might come freely to Albany, where they would be treated kindly, and receive, in exchange for their peltries, everything as cheap as any other Indians in covenant of friendship with the English.

During the same year (1702) the Miamis and Senecas settled their quarrels, exchanged prisoners, and established a peace between themselves.

The French were not disposed to allow a portion of the fur trade to be diverted to Albany. Peaceable means were first used to dis-

suade the Miamis from trading with the English; failing in this, forcible means were resorted to. Captain Antoine De La Mothe Cadillac marched against the Miamis and reduced them to terms.

The Miamis were not unanimous in the choice of their friends. Some adhered to the French, while others were strongly inclined to trade with the English, of whom they could obtain a better quality of goods at cheaper rates, while at the same time they were allowed a greater price for their furs. Cadillac had hardly effected a coercive peace with the Miamis before the latter were again at Albany. "I have," writes Lord Cournbury to the Board of Trade, in a letter dated August 20, 1708, "been there five years endeavoring to get these nations (referring to the Miamis and another nation) to trade with our people, but the French have always dissuaded them from coming until this year, when, goods being very scarce, they came to Albany, where our people have supplied them with goods much cheaper than ever the French did, and they promise to return in the spring with a much greater number of their nations, which would be a very great advantage to this province. I did, in a letter of the 25th day of June last, inform your Lordships that three French soldiers, having deserted from the French at a place they call Le Dèstrois, came to Albany. Another deserter came from the same place, whom I examined myself, and I inclose a copy of his examination, by which your Lordships will perceive how easily the *French may be beaten out of Canada*. The better I am acquainted with this country, and the more I inquire into matters, so much the more I am confirmed in my opinion of the facility of effecting that conquest, and by the method I then proposed."

Turning to French documents, we find that Sieur de Callier desired the Miamis to withdraw from their several widely separated villages and settle in a body upon the St. Joseph. At a great council of the westward tribes, held in Montreal in 1694, the French Intendant, in a speech to the Miamis, declares that "he will not believe that the Miamis wish to obey him until they make altogether one and the same fire, either at the River St. Joseph or at some other place adjoining it. He tells them that he has got near the Iroquois, and has soldiers at Katarakoui, in the fort that had been abandoned; that the Miamis must get near the enemy, in order to imitate him (the Intendant), and be able to strike the Iroquois the more readily. My children," continued the Intendant, "tell me that the Miamis are numerous, and able of themselves to destroy the Iroquois. Like them, all are afraid. What! do you wish to abandon your country

to your enemy? . . . Have you forgotten that I waged war against him principally on your account, alone? Your dead are no longer visible in his country; their bodies are covered by those of the French who have perished to avenge them. I furnished you the means to avenge them likewise. It depends only on me to receive the Iroquois as a friend, which I will not do on account of you, who would be destroyed were I to make peace without including you in its terms."

"I have heard," writes Governor Vaudreuil, in a letter dated the 28th of October, 1719, to the Council of Marine at Paris, "that the Miamis had resolved to remain where they were, and not go to the St. Joseph River, and that this resolution of theirs was dangerous, on account of the facility they would have of communicating with the English, who were incessantly distributing belts secretly among the nations, to attract them to themselves, and that Sieur Dubinson had been designed to command the post of Ouaytanons, where he should use his influence among the Miamis to induce them to go to the River St. Joseph, and in case they were not willing, that he should remain with them, to counteract the effect of those belts, which had already caused eight or ten Miami canoes to go that year to trade at Albany, and which might finally induce all of the Miami nation to follow the example." Finally, some twenty-five years later, as we learn from the letter of M. de Beauharnois, that this French officer, having learned that the English had established trading magazines on the Ohio, issued his orders to the commandants among the Weas and Miamis, to drive the British off by force of arms and plunder their stores.

Other extracts might be drawn from the voluminous reports of the military and civil officers of the French and British colonial governments respectively, to the same purport as those already quoted; but enough has been given to illustrate the unfortunate position of the Miamis. For a period of half a century they were placed between the cutting edges of English and French purposes, during which there was no time when they were not threatened with danger of, or engaged in, actual war either with the French or the English, or with some of their several Indian allies. By this continual abrasion, the peace and happiness which should have been theirs was wholly lost, and their numbers constactly reduced. They had no relief from the strife, in which only injury could result to themselves, let the issue have been what it might between the English and the French, until the power of the latter was finally destroyed in 1763; and even then, after the French had given up the country, the Miamis were compelled to de-

fend their own title to it against the arrogant claims of the English. In the effort of the combined westward tribes to wrest their country from the English, subsequent to the close of the colonial war, the Miamis took a conspicuous part. This will be noticed in a subsequent chapter. After the conclusion of the revolutionary war, the several Miami villages from the Vermilion River to Fort Wayne suffered severely from the attacks of the federal government under General Harmer, and the military expeditions recruited in Kentucky, and commanded by Colonels Scott and Wilkinson. Besides these disasters, whole villages were nearly depopulated by the ravages of small-pox. The uncontrollable thirst for whisky, acquired through a long course of years, by contact with unscrupulous traders, reduced their numbers still more, while it degraded them to the last degree. This was their condition in 1814, when General Harrison said of them: "The Miamis will not be in our way. They are a poor, miserable, drunken set, diminishing every year. Becoming too lazy to hunt, they feel the advantage of their annuities. The fear of the other Indians has alone prevented them from selling their whole claim to the United States; and as soon as there is peace, or when the British can no longer intrigue, they will sell." The same authority, in his historical address at Cincinnati in 1838, on the aborigines of the Valley of the Ohio, says: "At any time before the treaty of Greenville in 1795 the Miamis alone could have furnished more than three thousand warriors. Constant war with our frontier had deprived them of many of their braves, but the ravages of small-pox was the principal cause of the great decrease in their numbers. They composed, however, a body of the *finest light troops in the world*. And had they been under an efficient system of discipline, or possessed enterprise equal to their valor, the settlement of the country would have been attended with much greater difficulty than was encountered in accomplishing it, and their final subjugation would have been delayed for some years."

Yet their decline, from causes assigned, was so rapid, that when the Baptist missionary, Isaac McCoy, was among them from 1817 until 1822, and drawing conclusions from personal contact, declared that the Miamis were not a warlike people. There is, perhaps, in the history of the North American Indians, no instance parallel to the utter demoralization of the Miamis, nor an example of a tribe which stood so high and had fallen so low through the practice of all the vices which degrade human beings. Mr. McCoy, within the period named, traveled up and down the Wabash, from Terre Haute to Fort Wayne; and at the villages near Montezuma, on Eel River, at the Missis-

sinewa and Fort Wayne, there were continuous rounds of drunken debauchery whenever whisky could be obtained, of which men, women and children all partook, and life was often sacrificed in personal broils or by exposure of the debauchees to the inclemency of the weather.

By treaties, entered into at various times, from 1795 to 1845, inclusive, the Miamis ceded their lands in Illinois, Indiana and Ohio, and removed west of the Mississippi, going in villages or by detachments, from time to time. At a single cession in 1838 they sold the government 177,000 acres of land in Indiana, which was only a fragment of their former possessions, still retaining a large tract. Thus they alienated their heritage, and gradually disappeared from the valleys of the Maumee and Wabash. A few remained on their reservations and adapted themselves to the ways of the white people, and their descendants may be occasionally met with about Peru, Wabash and Fort Wayne. The money received from sales of their lands proved to them a calamity, rather than a blessing, as it introduced the most demoralizing habits. It is estimated that within a period of eighteen years subsequent to the close of the war of 1812 more than five hundred of them perished in drunken broils and fights.

The last of the Miamis to go westward were the Mississinewa band. This remnant comprising in all three hundred and fifty persons, under charge of Christmas Dagney, left their old home in the fall of 1846, and reached Cincinnati on canal boats in October of that year. Here they were placed upon a steambqat and taken down the Ohio, up the Mississippi and Missouri, and landed late in the season at Westport, near Kansas City. Ragged men and nearly naked women and children, forming a motley group, were huddled upon the shore, alone, with no friends to relieve their wants, and exposed to the bitter December winds that blew from the chilly plains of Kansas. In 1670 the Jesuit Father Dablon introduces the Miamis to our notice at the village of Maskoutench, where we see the chief surrounded by his officers of state in all the routine of barbaric display, and the natives of other tribes paying his subjects the greatest deference. The Miamis, advancing eastward, in the rear of the line of their valorous warriors, pushed their villages into Michigan, Indiana, and as far as the river still bearing their name in Ohio. Coming in collision with the French, English and Americans, reduced by constant wars, and decimated, more than all, with vices contracted by intercourse with the whites, whose virtues they failed to emulate, they make a westward turn, and having, in the progress of time, described the round of a

most singular journey, we at last behold the miserable and friendless remnant on the same side of the Mississippi from whence their warlike progenitors had come nearly two centuries before.

From Westport the Mississinewas were conducted to a place near the present village of Lowisburg, Kansas, in the county named (Miami) after the tribe. Here they suffered greatly. Nearly one third of their number died the first year. They were homesick and disconsolate to the last degree. "Strong men would actually weep, as their thoughts recurred to their dear old homes in Indiana, whither many of them would make journeys, barefooted, begging their way, and submitting to the imprecations hurled from the door of the white man upon them as they asked for a crust of bread. They wanted to die to forget their miseries." "I have seen," says Mrs. Mary Baptiste to the author, "mothers and fathers give their little children away to others of the tribe for adoption, and after singing their funeral songs, and joining in the solemn dance of death, go calmly away from the assemblage, to be seen no more alive. The Miamis could not be reconciled to the prairie winds of Kansas; they longed for the woods and groves that gave a partial shade to the flashing waters of the *Wa-peshah*.

The Wea and Piankeshaw bands preceded the Mississinewas to the westward. They had become reduced to a wretched community of about two hundred and fifty souls, and they suffered severely during the civil war, in Kansas. The Miamis, Weas, Piankeshaws, and the remaining fragments of the Kaskaskias, containing under that name what yet remained of the several subdivisions of the old Illini confederacy were gathered together by Baptiste Peoria, and consolidated under the title of The Confederate Tribes. This little confederation disposed of their reservation in Miami county, Kansas, and adjacent vicinity, and retired to a tract of reduced dimensions within the Indian Territory. Since their last change of location in 1867 they have made but little progress in their efforts toward a higher civilization. The numbers of what remains of the once numerous Illinois and Miami confederacies are reduced to less than two hundred persons. The Miamis, like the unfortunate man who has carried his dissipations beyond the limit from which there can be no healthy reaction, seem not to have recovered from the vices contracted before leaving the states, and with some notable exceptions, they are a listless, idle people, little worthy of the spirit that inspired the breasts of their ancestors.

CHAPTER VII.

THE SHAWNEES AND DELAWARES.

THE SHAWNEES were a branch of the Algonquin family, and in manners and customs bore a strong resemblance to the Delawares. They were the Bedouins of the wilderness, and their wanderings form a notable instance in the history of the nomadic races of North America. Before the arrival of the Europeans the Shawnees lived on the shores of the great lakes eastward of Cleveland. At that time the principal Iroquois villages were on the northern side of the lakes, above Montreal, and this tribe was under a species of subjection to the Adirondacks, the original tribe from whence the several Algonquin tribes are alleged to have sprung, and made "the planting of corn their business."

"The Adirondacks, however, valued themselves as delighting in a more manly employment, and despised the Iroquois in following a business which they thought only fit for women. But it once happened that game failed the Adirondacks, which made them desire some of the young men of the Iroquois to assist them in hunting. These young men soon became much more expert in hunting, and able to endure fatigues, than the Adirondacks expected or desired; in short, they became jealous of them, and one night murdered all the young men they had with them." The chiefs of the Iroquois complained, but the Adirondacks treated their remonstrances with contempt, without being apprehensive of the resentment of the Iroquois, "for they looked upon them as women."

The Iroquois determined on revenge, and the Adirondacks, hearing of it, declared war. The Iroquois made but feeble resistance, and were forced to leave their country and fly to the south shores of the lakes, where they ever afterward lived. "Their chiefs, in order to raise their people's spirits, turned them against the *Satanas*, a less warlike nation, who then lived on the shores of the lakes." The Iroquois soon subdued the *Satanas*, and drove them from their country.

In 1632 the Shawnees were on the south side of the Delaware.

From this time the Iroquois pursued them, each year driving them farther southward. Forty years later they were on the Tennessee, and Father Marquette, in speaking of them, calls them Chaouanons, which was the Illinois word for southerners, or people from the south, so termed because they lived to the south of the Illinois cantons. The Iroquois still waged war upon the Shawnees, driving them to the extremities mentioned in the extracts quoted from Father Marquette's journal. To escape further molestation from the Iroquois, the Shawnees continued a more southern course, and some of their bands penetrated the extreme southern states. The Suwanee River, in Florida, derived its name from the fact that the Shawnees once lived upon its banks. Black Hoof, the renowned chief of this tribe, was born in Florida, and informed Gen. Harrison, with whom for many years he was upon terms of intimacy, that he had often bathed in the sea.

“It is well known that they were at a place which still bears their name on the Ohio, a few miles below the mouth of the Wabash, some time before the commencement of the revolutionary war, where they remained before their removal to the Scioto, where they were found in the year 1774 by Gov. Dunmore. Their removal from Florida was a necessity, and their progress from thence a flight rather than a deliberate march. This is evident from their appearance when they presented themselves upon the Ohio and claimed protection of the Miamis. They are represented by the chiefs of the Miamis and Delawares as supplicants for protection, not against the Iroquois, but against the Creeks and Seminoles, or some other southern tribe, who had driven them from Florida, and they are said to have been literally *sans provant et sans culottes* [hungry and naked].

After their dispersion by the Iroquois, remnants of the tribe were found in Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and Pennsylvania, but after the return of the main body from the south, they became once more united, the Pennsylvania band leaving that colony about the same time that the Delawares did. During the forty years following that period, the whole tribe was in a state of perpetual war with America, either as British colonies or as independent states. By the treaty of Greenville, they lost nearly all the territory they had been permitted to occupy north of the Ohio.

In 1819 they were divided into four tribes—the Pequa, the Mequachake, the Chillicothe, and the Kiskapocoke. The latter tribe was the one to which Tecumseh belonged. They were always hostile to the United States, and joined every coalition against the government. In 1806 they separated from the rest of the tribe, and took up their

residence at Greenville. Soon afterward they removed to their former place of residence on Tippecanoe Creek, Indiana.

At the close of Gen. Wayne's campaign, a large body of the Shawnees settled near Cape Girardeau, Missouri, upon a tract of land granted to them and the Delawares in 1793, by Baron de Carondelet, governor of the Spanish provinces west of the Mississippi.

From their towns in eastern Ohio, the Shawnees spread north and westward to the headquarters of the Big and Little Miamis, the St. Mary's, and the An Glaize, and for quite a distance down the Maumee. They had extensively cultivated fields upon these streams, which, with their villages, were destroyed by Gen. Wayne on his return from the victorious engagement with the confederated tribes on the field of "fallen timbers." Gen. Harmer, in his letter to the Secretary of War, communicating the details of his campaign on the Maumee, in October, 1790, gives a fine description of the country, and the location of the Shawnee, Delaware and Miami villages, in the neighborhood of Fort Wayne, as they appeared at that early day. We quote: "The savages and traders (who were, perhaps, the worst savages of the two) had evacuated their towns, and burnt the principal village called the *Omee*, together with all the traders' houses. *This* village lay on a pleasant point, formed by the junction of the rivers *Omee* and *St. Joseph*. It was situate on the east bank of the latter, opposite the mouth of *St. Mary*, and had for a long time past been the rendezvous of a set of Indian desperadoes, who infested the settlements, and stained the Ohio and parts adjacent with the blood of defenceless inhabitants. This day we advanced nearly the same distance, and kept nearly the same course as yesterday; we encamped within six miles of the object, and on Sunday, the 17th, entered the ruins of the *Omee* town, or French village, as part of it is called. Appearances confirmed accounts I had received of the consternation into which the savages and their trading allies had been thrown by the approach of the army. Many valuables of the traders were destroyed in the confusion, and vast quantities of corn and other grain and vegetables were secreted in holes dug in the earth, and other hiding places. Colonel Hardin rejoined the army."

"*Besides* the town of *Omee*, there were several other villages situated upon the banks of three rivers. One of them, belonging to the *Omee* Indians, called *Kegaioque*, was standing and contained thirty houses on the bank *opposite* the principal village. Two others, consisting together of about forty-five houses, lay a few miles up the *St. Mary's*, and were inhabited by Delawares. Thirty-six houses occu-

pied by other savages of this tribe formed another but scattered town, on the east bank of the St. Joseph, two or three miles north from the French village. About the same distance down the Omee River lay the Shawnee town of Chillicothe, consisting of fifty-eight houses, opposite which, on the other bank of the river, were sixteen more habitations belonging to savages of the same nation. All these I ordered to be burnt during my stay there, together with great quantities of corn and vegetables hidden as at the principal village, in the earth and other places by the savages, who had abandoned them. It is computed that there were no less than twenty thousand bushels of corn, in the ear, which the army either consumed or destroyed."

The Shawnees also had a populous village within the present limits of Fountain county, Indiana, a few miles east of Attica. They gave their name to Shawnee Prairie and to a stream that discharges into the Wabash from the east, a short distance below Williamsport.

In 1854 the Shawnees in Kansas numbered nine hundred persons, occupying a reservation of one million six hundred thousand acres. Their lands were divided into severalty. They have banished whisky, and many of them have fine farms under cultivation. Being on the border of Missouri, they suffered from the rebel raids, and particularly that of Gen. Price in 1864. In 1865 they numbered eight hundred and forty-five persons. They furnished for the Union army one hundred and twenty-five men. The Shawnees have illustrated by their own conduct the capability of an Indian tribe to become civilized.

The Delawares called themselves *Lenno Lenape*, which signifies "original" or "unmixed" men. They were divided into three clans: The Turtle, the Wolf and the Turkey. When first met with by the Europeans, they occupied a district of country bounded eastwardly by the Hudson River and the Atlantic; on the west their territories extended to the ridge separating the flow of the Delaware from the other streams emptying into the Susquehanna River and Chesapeake Bay.

They, according to their own traditions, "many hundred years ago resided in the western part of the continent; thence by slow emigration, they at length reached the Alleghany River, so called from a nation of giants, the Allegewi, against whom the Delawares and Iroquois (the latter also emigrants from the west) carried on successful war; and still proceeding eastward, settled on the Delaware, Hudson, Susquehanna and Potomac rivers, making the Delaware the center of their possessions.

By the other Algonquin tribes the Delawares were regarded with

the utmost respect and veneration. They were called "fathers," "grandfathers," etc.

"When William Penn landed in Pennsylvania, the Delawares had been subjugated and made women by the Iroquois." They were prohibited from making war, placed under the sovereignty of the Iroquois, and even lost the right of dominion to the lands which they had occupied for so many generations. Gov. Penn, in his treaty with the Delawares, purchased from them the right of possession merely, and afterward obtained the relinquishment of the sovereignty from the Iroquois. The Delawares accounted for their humiliating relation to the Iroquois by claiming that their assumption of the role of women, or mediators, was entirely voluntary on their part. They said they became "peacemakers," not through compulsion, but in compliance with the intercession of different belligerent tribes, and that this position enabled their tribe to command the respect of all the Indians east of the Mississippi. While it is true that the Delawares were very generally recognized as mediators, they never in any war or treaty exerted an influence through the possession of this title. It was an empty honor, and no additional power or benefit ever accrued from it. That the degrading position of the Delawares was not voluntary is proven in a variety of ways. "We possess none of the details of the war waged against the Lenapes, but we know that it resulted in the entire submission of the latter, and that the Iroquois, to prevent any further interruption from the Delawares, adopted a plan to humble and degrade them, as novel as it was effectual. Singular as it may seem, it is nevertheless true, that the Lenapes, upon the dictation of the Iroquois, agreed to lay aside the character of warriors and assume that of women." The Iroquois, while they were not present at the treaty of Greenville, took care to inform Gen. Wayne that the Delawares were their subjects—"that they had conquered them and put petticoats upon them." At a council held July 12, 1742, at the house of the lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, where the subject of previous grants of land was under discussion, an Iroquois orator turned to the Delawares who were present at the council, and holding a belt of waumpum, addressed them thus: "Cousins, let this belt of waumpum serve to chastise you. You ought to be taken by the hair of your head and shaken severely, till you recover your senses and become sober. . . But how came you to take upon yourself to sell land at all?" referring to lands on the Delaware River, which the Delawares had sold some fifty years before. "We conquered you; we made women of

you. You know you are women, and can no more sell land than women; nor is it fit you should have the power of selling lands, since you would abuse it." The Iroquois warrior continues his chastisement of the Delawares, indulging in the most opprobrious language, and closed his speech by telling the Delawares to remove immediately. "We don't give you the liberty to think about it. You may return to the other side of the Delaware, where you came from; but we don't know, considering how you had demeaned yourselves, whether you will be permitted to live there."

The Quakers who settled Pennsylvania treated the Delawares in accordance with the rules of justice and equity. The result was that during a period of sixty years, peace and the utmost harmony prevailed. This is the only instance in the settling of America by the English where uninterrupted friendship and good will existed between the colonists and the aboriginal inhabitants. Gradually and by peaceable means the Quakers obtained possession of the greater portion of their territory, and the Delawares were in the same situation as other tribes—without lands, without means of subsistence. They were threatened with starvation. Induced by these motives, some of them, between the years 1740 and 1750, obtained from their uncles, the Wyandots, and with the assent of the Iroquois, a grant of land on the Muskingum, in Ohio. The greater part of the tribe remained in Pennsylvania, and becoming more and more dissatisfied with their lot, shook off the yoke of the Iroquois, joined the French and ravaged the frontiers of Pennsylvania. Peace was concluded at Easton in 1758, and ten years after the last remaining bands of the Delawares crossed the Alleghanies. Here, being removed from the influence of their dreaded masters, the Iroquois, the Delawares soon assumed their ancient independence. During the next four or five decades they were the most formidable of the western tribes. While the revolutionary war was in progress, as allies of the British, after its close, at the head of the northwestern confederacy of Indians, they fully regained their lost reputation. By their geographical position placed in the front of battle, they were, during those two wars, the most active and dangerous enemies of America.

The territory claimed by the Delawares subsequent to their being driven westward from their former possessions, is established in a paper addressed to Congress May 10, 1779, from delegates assembled at Princeton, New Jersey. The boundaries of their country, as declared in the address, is as follows: "From the mouth of the Alleghany River, at Fort Pitt, to the Venango, and from thence up French

Creek, and by Le Bœuf, along the old road to Presque Isle, *on the east*. The Ohio River, including all the islands in it, from Fort Pitt to the Ouabache, *on the south*; thence up the River Ouabache to that branch, *Ope-co-mee-cah*, and up the same to the head thereof; from thence to the headwaters and springs of the Great Miami, or Rocky River; thence across to the headwaters and springs of the most northwestern branches of the Scioto River; thence to the westernmost springs of Sandusky River; thence down said river, including the islands in it and in the little lake, to Lake Erie, *on the west and northwest*, and Lake Erie *on the north*. These boundaries contain the cessions of lands made to the Delaware nation by the Wyandots and other nations, and the country we have seated our grandchildren, the Shawnees, upon, in our laps; and we promise to give to the United States of America such a part of the above described country as would be convenient to them and us, that they may have room for their children's children to set down upon."

After Wayne's victory the Delawares saw that further contests with the American colonies would be worse than useless. They submitted to the inevitable, acknowledged the supremacy of the Caucasian race, and desired to make peace with the victors. At the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, there were present three hundred and eighty-one Delawares—a larger representation than that of any other Indian tribe. By this treaty they ceded to the United States the greater part of the lands allotted to them by the Wyandots and Iroquois. For this cession they received an annuity of \$1,000.

At the close of the treaty, Bu-kon-ge-he-las, a Delaware chief, spoke as follows:

"Father: Your children all well understand the sense of the treaty which is now concluded. We experience daily proofs of your increasing kindness. I hope we may all have sense enough to enjoy our dawning happiness. Many of your people are yet among us. I trust they will be immediately restored. Last winter our king came forward to you with two; and when he returned with your speech to us, we immediately prepared to come forward with the remainder, which we delivered at Fort Defiance. All who know me know me to be a man and a warrior, and I now declare that I will for the future be as steady and true a friend to the United States as I have heretofore been an active enemy."

This promise of the orator was faithfully kept by his people. They evaded all the efforts of the Shawnee prophet, Tecumseh, and the

British who endeavored to induce them, by threats or bribes, to violate it.

The Delawares remained faithful to the United States during the war of 1812, and, with the Shawnees, furnished some very able warriors and scouts, who rendered valuable service to the United States during this war.

After the treaty of Greenville, the great body of Delawares removed to their lands on White River, Indiana, whither some of their people had already preceded them.

Their manner of obtaining possession of their lands on White River is thus related in Dawson's Life of Harrison: "The land in question had been granted to the Delawares about the year 1770, by the Piankeshaws, on condition of their settling upon it and assisting them in a war with the Kickapoos." These terms were complied with, and the Delawares remained in possession of the land.

The title to the tract of land lying between the Ohio and White Rivers soon became a subject of dispute between the Piankeshaws and Delawares. A chief of the latter tribe, in 1803, at Vincennes, stated to Gen. Harrison that the land belonged to his tribe, "and that he had with him a chief who had been present at the transfer made by the Piankeshaws to the Delawares, of all the country between the Ohio and White Rivers more than thirty years previous." This claim was disputed by the Piankeshaws. They admitted that while they had granted the Delawares the right of occupancy, yet they had never conveyed the right of sovereignty to the tract in question.

Gov. Harrison, on the 19th and 27th of August, 1804, concluded treaties with the Delawares and Piankeshaws by which the United States acquired all that fine country between the Ohio and Wabash Rivers. Both of "these tribes laying claim to the land, it became necessary that both should be satisfied, in order to prevent disputes in the future. In this, however, the governor succeeded, on terms, perhaps, more favorable than if the title had been vested in only one of these tribes; for, as both claimed the land, the value of each claim was considerably lowered in the estimation of both; and, therefore, by judicious management, the governor effected the purchase upon probably as low, if not lower, terms than if he had been obliged to treat with only one of them. For this tract the Piankeshaws received \$700 in goods and \$200 per annum for ten years; the compensation of the Delawares was an annuity of \$300 for ten years.

The Delawares continued to reside upon White River and its branches until 1819, when most of them joined the band who had

emigrated to Missouri upon the tract of land granted jointly to them and the Shawness, in 1793, by the Spanish authorities. Others of their number who remained scattered themselves among the Miamis, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos; while still others, including the Moravian converts, went to Canada. At that time, 1819, the total number of those residing in Indiana was computed to be eight hundred souls.

In 1829 the majority of the nation were settled on the Kansas and Missouri rivers. They numbered about 1,000, were brave, enterprising hunters, cultivated lands and were friendly to the whites. In 1853 they sold to the government all the lands granted them, excepting a reservation in Kansas. During the late Rebellion they sent to the United States army one hundred and seventy out of their two-hundred able-bodied men. Like their ancestors they proved valiant and trustworthy soldiers. Of late years they have almost entirely lost their aboriginal customs and manners. They live in houses, have schools and churches, cultivate farms, and, in fact, bid fair to become useful and prominent citizens of the great Republic.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE INDIANS : THEIR IMPLEMENTS, UTENSILS, FORTIFICATIONS, MOUNDS, AND THEIR MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

BEFORE the arrival of the Europeans the use of iron was but little known to the North American Indians. Marquette, in speaking of the Illinois, states that they were entirely ignorant of the use of iron tools, their weapons being made of stone. This was true of all the Indians who made their homes north of the Ohio, but south of that stream metal tools were occasionally met with. When Hernando De Soto, in 1539-43, was traversing the southern part of that territory, now known as the United States, in his vain search for gold, some of his followers found the natives on the Savanna River using hatchets made of copper. It is evident that these hatchets were of a native manufacture, for they were "said to have a mixture of gold."

The southern Indians "had long bows, and their arrows were made of certain canes like reeds, very heavy, and so strong that a sharp cane passeth through a target. Some they arm in the point with the sharp bone of a fish, like a chisel, and in others they fasten certain stones like points of diamonds." These bones or "scale of the armed fish" were neatly fastened to the head of the arrows with splits of cane and fish glue. The northern Indians used arrows with stone points. Father Rasles thus describes them: "Arrows are the principal arms which they use in war and in the chase. They are pointed at the end with a stone, cut and sharpened in the shape of a serpent's tongue; and, if no knife is at hand, they use them also to skin the animals they have killed." "The bow-strings were prepared from the entrails of a stag, or of a stag's skin, which they know how to dress as well as any man in France, and with as many different colors. They head their arrows with the teeth of fishes and stone, which they work very finely and handsomely."

Most of the hatchets and knives of the northern Indians were likewise made of sharpened stones, "which they fastened in a cleft piece of wood with leathern thongs." Their tomahawks were constructed from stone, the horn of a stag, or "from wood in the shape of a cut-

lass, and terminated by a large ball." The tomahawk was held in one hand and a knife in the other. As soon as they dealt a blow on the head of an enemy, they immediately cut it round with the knife, and took off the scalp with extraordinary rapidity.

Du Pratz thus describes their method of felling trees with stone implements and with fire: "Cutting instruments are almost continually wanted; but as they had no iron, which of all metals is the most useful in human society, they were obliged, with infinite pains, to form hatchets out of large flints, by sharpening their thin edge, and making a hole through them for receiving the handle. To cut down trees with these axes would have been almost an impracticable work; they were, therefore, obliged to light fires round the roots of them, and to cut away the charcoal as the fire eat into the tree."

Charlevoix makes a similar statement: "These people, before we provided them with hatchets and other instruments, were very much at a loss in felling their trees, and making them fit for such uses as they intended them for. They burned them near the root, and in order to split and cut them into proper lengths they made use of hatchets made of flint, which never broke, but which required a prodigious time to sharpen. In order to fix them in a shaft, they cut off the top of a young tree, making a slit in it, as if they were going to draft it, into which slit they inserted the head of the axe. The tree, growing together again in length of time, held the head of the hatchet so firm that it was impossible for it to get loose; they then cut the tree at the length they deemed sufficient for the handle."

When they were about to make wooden dishes, porringers or spoons, they cut the blocks of wood to the required shape with stone hatchets, hollowed them out with coals of fire, and polished them with beaver teeth.

Early settlers in the neighborhood of Thorntown, Indiana, noticed that the Indians made their hominy-blocks in a similar manner. Round stones were heated and placed upon the blocks which were to be excavated. The charred wood was dug out with knives, and then the surface was polished with stone implements. These round stones were the common property of the tribe, and were used by individual families as occasion required.

"They dug their ground with an instrument of wood, which was fashioned like a broad mattock, wherewith they dig their vines as in France; they put two grains of maize together."

For boiling their victuals they made use of *earthen* kettles. The kettlè was held up by two crotches and a stick of wood laid across.

The pot ladle, called by them *mikoine*, laid at the side. "In the north they often made use of wooden kettles, and made the water boil by throwing into it red hot pebbles. Our iron pots are esteemed by them as much more commodious than their own."

That the North American Indians not only used, but actually manufactured, pottery for various culinary and religious purposes admits of no argument. Hennepin remarks; "Before the arrival of the Europeans in North America both the northern and southern savages made use of, and do to this day use, earthen pots, especially such as have no commerce with the Europeans, from whom they may procure kettles and other movables." M. Pouchot, who was acquainted with the manners and customs of the Canadian Indians, states "that they formerly had usages and utensils to which they are now scarcely accustomed. *They made pottery and drew fire from wood.*"

In 1700, Father Gravier, in speaking of the Yazoos, says: "You see there in their cabins neither clothes, nor sacks, nor kettles, nor guns; they carry all with them, *and have no riches but earthen pots*, quite well made, especially *little glazed pitchers*, as neat as you would see in France." The Illinois also occasionally used glazed pitchers. The manufacturing of these earthen vessels was done by the women. By the southern Indians the earthenware goods were used for religious as well as domestic purposes. Gravier noticed several in their temples, containing bones of departed warriors, ashes, etc.

The American Indians, both northern and southern, had most of their villages fortified either by wooden palisades, or earthen breast-works and palisades combined. De Soto, on the 19th of June, 1541, entered the town of Pacaha, which was very great, walled, and beset with towers, and many loopholes were in the towers and wall. Charlevoix said: "The Indians are more skillful in erecting their fortifications than in building their houses. Here you see villages surrounded with good palisades and with redoubts; and they are very careful to lay in a proper provision of water and stones. These palisades are double, and even sometimes treble, and generally have battlements on the outer circumvallation. The piles, of which they are composed, are interwoven with branches of trees, without any void space between them. This sort of fortification was sufficient to sustain a long siege whilst the Indians were ignorant of the use of fire-arms.

La Hontan thus describes these palisaded towns: "Their villages are fortified with double palisadoes of very hard wood, which are as

thick as one's thigh, and fifteen feet high, with little squares about the middle of courtines."

These wooden fortifications were used to a comparatively late day. At the siege of Detroit, in 1712, the Foxes and Mascoutins resisted, in a wooden fort, for nineteen days, the attack of a much larger force of Frenchmen and Indians. In order to avoid the fire of the French, they dug holes four or five feet deep in the bottom of their fort.

The western Indians, in their fortifications, made use of both earth and wood. An early American author remarks: "The remains of Indian fortifications seen throughout the western country, have given rise to strange conjectures, and have been supposed to appertain to a period extremely remote; but it is a fact well known that in some of them the remains of palisadoes were found by the first settlers." When Major Long's party, in 1823, passed through Fort Wayne, they inquired of Metea, a celebrated Pottawatomie chief, well versed in the lore of his tribe, whether he had ever heard of any tradition accounting for the erection of those artificial mounds which are found scattered over the whole country. "He immediately replied *that they had been constructed by the Indians as fortifications* before the white man had come among them. He had always heard this origin ascribed to them, and knew three of those constructions which were supposed to have been made by his nation. One is at the fork of the Kankakee and the Des Plaines Rivers, a second on the Ohio, which, from his description, was supposed to be at the mouth of the Muskingum. He visited it, but could not describe the spot accurately, and a third, which he had also seen, he stated to be on the headwaters of the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan. This latter place is about forty miles northwest of Fort Wayne."

One of the Miami chiefs, whom the traders named Le Gros, told Barron that "he had heard that his father had fought with his tribe in one of the forts at Piqua, Ohio; that the fort had been erected by the Indians against the French, and that his father had been killed during one of the assaults made upon it."

While at Chicago, and "with a view to collect as much information as possible on the subject of Indian antiquities, we inquired of Robinson whether any traditions on this subject were current among the Indians. He observed that these ancient fortifications were *a frequent subject of conversation*, and especially those in the nature of excavations made in the ground. He had heard of one made by the Kickapoos and Fox Indians on the Sangamo River, a stream running

into the Illinois. This fortification is distinguished by the name of *Etnataek*. It is *known* to have served as an intrenchment to the Kickapoos and Foxes, who were met there and defeated by the Pottawatomies, the Ottawas and Chippeways. No date was assigned to this transaction. We understand that the Etnataek was near the Kickapoo village on the Sangamo."

Near the dividing line between sections 4 and 5, township 31 north, of range 11 east, in Kankakee county, Illinois, on the prairie about a mile above the mouth of Rock Creek, are some ancient mounds. "One is very large, being about one hundred feet base in diameter and about twenty feet high, in a conic form, and is said to contain the remains of two hundred Indians who were killed in the celebrated battle between the Illinois and Chippeways, Delawares and Shawnees; and about two chains to the northeast, and the same distance to the northwest, are two other small mounds, which are said to contain the remains of the chiefs of the two parties.

Uncorroborated Indian traditions are not entitled to any high degree of credibility, and these quoted are introduced to refute the often repeated assertion *that the Indians had no tradition* concerning the origin of the mounds scattered through the western states, or that they supposed them to have been erected by a race who occupied the continent anterior to themselves.

These mounds were seldom or never used for religious purposes by the Algonquins or Iroquois, but Penicault states that when he visited the Natchez Indians, in 1704, "the houses of the Suns are built on mounds, and are distinguished from each other by their size. The mound upon which the house of the Great Chief, or Sun, is built is larger than the rest, and its sides are steeper. The temple in the village of the Great Sun is about thirty feet high and forty-eight in circumference, with the walls eight feet thick and covered with a matting of canoes, in which they keep up a perpetual fire."

De Soto found the houses of the chiefs built on mounds of different heights, according to their rank, and their villages fortified with palisades, or walls of earth, with gateways to go in and out.

When Gravier, in 1700, visited the Yazoos, he noticed that their temple was raised on a mound of earth. He also, in speaking of the Ohio, states that "it is called by the Illinois and Oumiamis the river of the *Akansea*, because the *Akansea* formerly dwelt on it. The *Akansea* or Arkansas Indians possessed many traits and customs in common with the Natchez, having temples, pottery, etc. A still more important fact is noticed by Du Pratz, who was intimately

acquainted with the Great Sun. He says: "The temple is about thirty feet square, and stands on an artificial mound about eight feet high, by the side of a small river. The mound slopes insensibly from the main front, which is northward, but on the other side it is somewhat steeper."

According to their own traditions, the Natchez "were at one time the most powerful nation in all North America, and were looked upon by the other nations as their superiors, and were, on that account, respected by them. Their territory extended *from the River Iberville, in Louisiana, to the Wabash.*" They had over five hundred suns, and, consequently, nearly that many villages. Their decline and retreat to the south was owing not to the superiority in arms of the less civilized surrounding tribes, but was due to the pride of their own chiefs, who, to lend an imposing magnificence to their funeral rites, adopted the impolitic custom of having hundreds of their followers strangled at their pyre. Many of the mounds, scattered up and down the valleys of the Wabash, Ohio and Mississippi, while being the only, may be the time-defying monuments of the departed power and grandeur of these two tribes.

The Indian manner of making a fire is thus related by Hennepin: "Their way of making a fire, which is new and unknown to us, is thus: They take a triangular piece of cedar wood of a foot and a half in length, wherein they bore some holes half through; then they take a switch, or another small piece of hard wood, and with both their hands rub the strongest upon the weakest in the hole, which is made in the cedar, and while they are thus rubbing they let fall a sort of dust or powder, which turns into fire. This white dust they roll up in a pellet of herbs, dried in autumn, and rubbing them all together, and then blowing upon the dust that is in the pellets, the fire kindles in a moment."

The food of the Indians consisted of all the varieties of game, fishes and wild fruits in the vicinity; and they cultivated Indian corn, melons and squashes. From corn they made a preparation called sagamite. They pulverized the corn, mixed it with water, and added a small proportion of ground gourds or beans.

The clothing of the northern Indians consisted only of the skins of wild animals, roughly prepared for that purpose. Their southern brethren were far in advance of them in this respect. "Many of the women wore cloaks of the bark of the mulberry tree, or of the feathers of swans, turkeys or Indian ducks. The bark they take from young mulberry shoots that rise from the roots of trees that have

been cut down. After it is dried in the sun they beat it to make all the woody parts fall off, and they give the threads that remain a second beating, after which they bleach them by exposing them to the dew. When they are well whitened they spin them about the coarseness of pack-thread, and weave them in the following manner: They plant two stakes in the ground about a yard and a half asunder, and having stretched a cord from the one to the other, they fasten their threads of bark double to this cord, and then interweave them in a curious manner into a cloak of about a yard square, with a wrought border round the edges."

The Indians had three varieties of canoes, elm-bark, birch-bark and pirogues. "Canoes of elm-bark were not used for long voyages, as they were very frail. When the Indians wish to make a canoe of elm-bark they select the trunk of a tree which is very smooth, at the time when the sap remains. They cut it around, above and below, about ten, twelve or fifteen feet apart, according to the number of people which it is to carry. After having taken off the whole in one piece, they shave off the roughest of the bark, which they make the inside of the canoe. They make end ties of the thickness of a finger, and of sufficient length for the canoe, using young oak or any other flexible and strong wood, and fasten the two larger folds of the bark between these strips, spreading them apart with wooden bows, which are fastened in about two feet apart. They sew up the two ends of the bark with strips drawn from the inner bark of the elm, giving attention to raise up a little the two extremities, which they call *pinces*, making a swell in the middle and a curve on the sides, to resist the wind. If there are any chinks, they sew them together with thongs and cover them with chewing-gun, which they crowd by heating it with a coal of fire. The bark is fastened to the wooden bows by wooden thongs. They add a mast, made of a piece of wood and cross-piece to serve as a yard, and their blankets serve them as sails. These canoes will carry from three to nine persons and all their equipage. They sit upon their heels, without moving, as do also their children, when they are in, from fear of losing their balance, when the whole machine would upset. But this very seldom happened, unless struck by a flaw of wind. They use these vessels particularly in their war parties.

"The canoes made of birch bark were much more solid and more artistically constructed. The frames of these canoes are made of strips of cedar wood, which is very flexible, and which they render as thin as a side of a sword-scabbard, and three or four inches wide.

They all touch one another, and come up to a point between the two end strips. This frame is covered with the bark of the birch tree, sewed together like skins, secured between the end strips and tied along the ribs with the inner bark of the roots of the cedar, as we twist willows around the hoops of a cask. All these seams are covered with gum, as is done with canoes of elm bark. They then put in cross-bars to hold it and to serve as seats, and a long pole, which they lay on from fore to aft in rough weather to prevent it from being broken by the shocks occasioned by pitching. They have with them three, six, twelve and even twenty-four places, which are designated as so many seats. The French are almost the only people who use these canoes for their long voyages. They will carry as much as three thousand pounds." These were vessels in which the fur trade of the entire northwest has been carried on for so many years. They were very light, four men being able to carry the largest of them over portages. At night they were unloaded, drawn upon the shore, turned over, and served the savages or traders as huts. They could endure gales of wind that would play havoc with vessels of European manufacture. In calm water the canoe men, in a sitting posture, used paddles; in stemming currents, rising from their seats, they substituted poles for paddles, and in shooting rapids, they rested on their knees.

Pirogues were the trunks of trees hollowed out and pointed at the extremities. A fire was started on the trunk, out of which the pirogue was to be constructed. The fire was kept within the desired limits by the dripping of water upon the edges of the trunk. As a part became charred, it was dug out with stone hatchets, and the fire rekindled. This kind of canoes was especially adapted for the navigation of the Mississippi and Missouri; the current of these streams carrying down trees, which formed snags, rendered their navigation by bark canoes exceedingly hazardous. It was probably owing to this reason, as well as because there were no birch trees in their country, that the Illinois and Miamis were not, as the Jesuits remarked, "canoe nations;" they used the awkward, heavy pirogue instead.

Each nation was divided into villages. The Indian village, when unfortified, had its cabins scattered along the banks of a river or the shores of a lake, and often extended for three or four miles. Each cabin held the head of the family, the children, grandchildren, and often the brothers and sisters, so that a single cabin not unfrequently contained as many as sixty persons. Some of their cabins were in

the form of elongated squares, of which the sides were not more than five or six feet high. They were made of bark, and the roof was prepared from the same material, having an opening in the top for the passage of smoke. At both ends of the cabin there were entrances. The fire was built under the hole in the roof, and there were as many fires as there were families.

The beds were upon planks on the floor of the cabin, or upon simple hides, which they called *appichimon*, placed along the partitions. They slept upon these skins, wrapped in their blankets, which, during the day, served them for clothing. Each one had his particular place. The man and wife crouched together, her back being against his body, their blankets passed around their heads and feet, so that they looked like a plate of ducks. These bark cabins were used by the Iroquois, and indeed, by many Indian tribes who lived exclusively in the forests.

The prairie Indians, who were unable to procure bark, generally made mats out of platted reeds or flags, and placed these mats around three or four poles tied together at the ends. They were, in form, round, and terminated in a cone. These mats were sewed together with so much skill that, when new, the rain could not penetrate them. This variety of cabins possessed the great advantage that, when they moved their place of residence, the mats of reeds were rolled up and carried along by the squaws.

“The nastiness of these cabins alone, and that infection which was a necessary consequence of it, would have been to any one but an Indian a severe punishment. Having no windows, they were full of smoke, and in cold weather they were crowded with dogs. The Indians never changed their garments until they fell off by their very rottenness. Being never washed, they were fairly alive with vermin. In summer the savages bathed every day, but immediately afterward rubbed themselves with oil and grease of a very rank smell. “In winter they remained unwashed, and it was impossible to enter their cabins without being poisoned with the stench.”

All their food was very ill-seasoned and insipid, “and there prevailed in all their repasts an uncleanness which passed all conception. There were very few animals which did not feed cleaner.” They never washed their wooden or bark dishes, nor their porringers and spoons. In this connection William Biggs states: “They plucked off a few of the largest feathers, then threw the duck—feathers, entrails and all—into the soup kettle, and cooked it in that manner.”

The Indians were cannibals, though human flesh was only eaten at war feasts. It was often the case that after a prisoner had been tortured his body was thrown into "the war-kettle," and his remains greedily devoured. This fact is uniformly asserted by the early French writers. Members of Major Long's party made especial inquiries at Fort Wayne concerning this subject, and were entirely convinced. They met persons who had attended the feasts, and saw Indians who acknowledged that they had participated in them. Joseph Barron saw the Pottawatomies with hands and limbs, both of white men and Cherokees, which they were about to devour. Among some tribes cannibalism was universal, but it appears that among the Pottawatomies and Miamis it was restricted to a fraternity whose privilege and duty it was on all occasions to eat out of the enemy's flesh ;—at least one individual must be eaten. The flesh was sometimes dried and taken to the villages.

The Indians had some peculiar funeral customs. Joutel thus records some of his observations: "They pay a respect to their dead, as appears by their special care of burying them, and even of putting into lofty coffins the bodies of such as are considerable among them, as their chiefs and others, which is also practiced among the Accanceas, but they differ in this respect, that the Accanceas weep and make their complaints for some days, whereas the Shawnees and other people of the Illinois nation do just the contrary, for when any of them die they wrap them up in skins and then put them into coffins made of the bark of trees, then sing and dance about them for twenty-four hours. Those dancers take care to tie calabashes, or gourds, about their bodies, with some Indian corn in them, to rattle and make a noise, and some of them have a drum, made of a great *earthen pot*, on which they extend a wild goat's skin, and beat thereon with one stick, like our tabors. During that rejoicing they threw their presents on the coffin, as bracelets, pendants or pieces of *earthenware*. When the ceremony was over they buried the body, with a part of the presents, making choice of such as may be most proper for it. They also bury with it some store of Indian wheat, with a *pot* to boil it in, for fear the dead person should be hungry on his long journey, and they repeat the ceremony at the year's end. A good number of presents still remaining, they divide them into several lots and play at a game called the stick to give them to the winner."

The Indian graves were made of a large size, and the whole of the inside lined with bark. On the bark was laid the corpse, accompanied

with axes, snow-shoes, kettle, common shoes, and, if a woman, carrying-belts and paddles.

This was covered with bark, and at about two feet nearer the surface, logs were laid across, and these again covered with bark, so that the earth might by no means fall upon the corpse. If the deceased, before his death, had so expressed his wish, a tree was hollowed out and the corpse deposited within. After the body had become entirely decomposed, the bones were often collected and buried in the earth. Many of these wooden sepulchres were discovered by the early settlers in Iroquois county, Illinois. Doubtless they were the remains of the Pottawatomies, who at that time resided there.

After a death they took care to visit every place near their cabins, striking incessantly with rods and raising the most hideous cries, in order to drive the souls to a distance, and to keep them from lurking about their cabins.

The Indians believed that every animal contained a Manitou or God, and that these spirits could exert over them a beneficial or prejudicial influence. The rattlesnake was especially venerated by them. Henry relates an instance of this veneration. He saw a snake, and procured his gun, with the intention of dispatching it. The Indians begged him to desist, and, "with their pipes and tobacco pouches in their hands, approached the snake. They surrounded it, all addressing it by turns and calling it their *grandfather*, but yet kept at some distance. During this part of the ceremony, they filled their pipes, and each blew the smoke toward the snake, which, as it appeared to me, really received it with pleasure. In a word, after remaining coiled and receiving incense for the space of half an hour, it stretched itself along the ground in visible good humor. The Indians followed it, and, still addressing it by the title of grandfather, beseeched it to take care of their families during their absence, and also to open the hearts of the English, that they might fill their (the Indians') canoes with rum. This reverence of the Indians for the rattlesnake will account for the vast number of these reptiles met with by early settlers in localities favorable for their increase and security. The clefts in the rocky cliffs below Niagara Falls were so infested with rattlesnakes that the Indians removed their village to a place of greater security.

The Indians had several games, some of which have been already noticed. McCoy mentions a singular occurrence of this nature: "A Miami Indian had been stabbed with a knife, who lingered, and of whose recovery there was no doubt. On the 12th of May a party

resolved to decide by a game of *moccasin* whether the man should live or die. In this game the party seat themselves upon the earth opposite to each other, while one holds a moccasin on the ground with one hand, and holds in the other a small ball; the ball he affects to conceal in the moccasin, and does either insert it or not, as he shall choose, and then leaves the opposite party to guess where the ball is. In order to deceive his antagonist, he incessantly utters a kind of a sing-song, which is repeated about thrice in a minute, and moving his hands in unison with the notes, brings one of them, at every repetition, to the mouth of the moccasin, as though he had that moment inserted the ball. One party played for the wounded man's recovery and the other for his death. Two games were played, in both of which the side for recovery was triumphant, and so they concluded the man would not die of his wounds."

The Indians had a most excellent knowledge of the topography of their country, and they drew the most exact maps of the countries they were acquainted with. They set down the true north according to the polar star; the ports, harbors, rivers, creeks, and coasts of the lakes; roads, mountains, woods, marshes and meadows. They counted the distances by journeys and half journeys, allowing to every journey five leagues. These maps were drawn upon birch bark. "Previous to General Brock's crossing over to Detroit, he asked Tecumseh what sort of a country he should have to pass through in case of his proceeding farther. *Tecumseh* took a roll of elm bark, and extending it on the ground, by means of four stones, drew forth his scalping knife, and, with the point, etched upon the bark a plan of the country, its hills, woods, rivers, morasses, a plan which, if not as neat, was fully as accurate as if it had been made by a professional map-maker.

In marriage, they had no ceremony worth mentioning, the man and the woman agreeing that for so many bucks, beaver hides, or, in short, any valuables, she should be his wife. Of all the passions, the Indians were least influenced by love. Some authors claim that it had no existence, excepting, of course, mere lust, which is possessed by all animals. "By women, beauty was commonly no motive to marriage, the only inducement being the reward which she received. It was said that the women were purchased by the night, week, month or winter, so that they depended on fornication for a living; nor was it thought either a crime or shame, none being esteemed as prostitutes but such as were licentious without a reward." Polygamy was common, but was seldom practiced except by the chiefs. On the smallest offense husband and wife parted, she taking the

domestic utensils and the children of her sex. Children formed the only bond of affection between the two sexes; and of them, to the credit of the Indian be it said, they were very fond. They never chastised them, the only punishment being to dash, by the hand, water into the face of the refractory child. Joutel noticed this method of correction among the Illinois, and nearly a hundred years later Jones mentions the same custom as existing among the Shawnees.

The Algonquin tribes, differing in this respect from the southern Indians, had no especial religion. They believed in good and bad spirits, and thought it was only necessary to appease the wicked spirits, for the good ones "were all right anyway." These bad spirits were thought to occupy the bodies of animals, fishes and reptiles, to dwell in high mountains, gloomy caverns, dangerous whirlpools, and all large bodies of water. This will account for the offerings of tobacco and other valuables which they made when passing such places. No ideas of morals or metaphysics ever entered the head of the Indians; they believed what was told them upon those subjects, without having more than a vague impression of their meaning. Some of the Canadian Indians, in all sincerity, compared the Holy Trinity to a piece of pork. There they found the lean meat, the fat and the rind, three distinct parts that form the same piece." Their ideas of heaven was a place full of sensual enjoyments, and free from physical pains. Indeed, it is doubtful if, before their mythology was changed by the partial adoption of some of the doctrines of Christianity, they had any idea of *spiritual* reward or punishment.

Wampum, prior to and many years subsequent to the advent of the Europeans, was the circulating medium among the North American Indians. It is made out of a marine shell, or periwinkle, some of which are white, others violet, verging toward black. They are perforated in the direction of the greater diameter, and are worked into two forms, strings and belts. The strings consist of cylinders strung without any order, one after another, on to a thread. The belts are wide sashes, in which the white and purple beads are arranged in rows and tied by little leathern strings, making a very pretty tissue. Wampum belts are used in state affairs, and their length, width and color are in proportion to the importance of the affair being negotiated. They are wrought, sometimes, into figures of considerable beauty.

These belts and strings of wampum are the universal agent with

the Indians, not only as money, jewelry or ornaments, but as annals and for registers to perpetuate treaties and compacts between individuals and nations. They are the inviolable and sacred pledges which guarantee messages, promises and treaties. As writing is not in use among them, they make a local memoir by means of these belts, each of which signifies a particular affair or a circumstance relating to it. The village chiefs are the custodians, and communicate the affairs they perpetuate to the young people, who thus learn the history, treaties and engagements of their nation. Belts are classified as message, road, peace or war belts. White signifies peace, as black does war. The color therefore at once indicates the intention of the person or tribe who sends or accepts a belt. So general was the importance of the belt, that the French and English, and the Americans, even down as late as the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, used it in treating with the Indians

CHAPTER IX.

THE WAR FOR THE FUR TRADE.

FORMERLY the great Northwest abounded in game and water-fowl. The small lakes and lesser water courses were full of beaver, otter and muskrats. In the forests were found the marten, the raccoon, and other fur-bearing animals. The plains, partially submerged, and the rivers, whose current had a sluggish flow, the shallow lakes, producing annual crops of wild rice, of nature's own sowing, teemed with wild geese, duck and other aquatic fowl bursting in their very fatness.

The turkey, in his glossy feathers, strutted the forests, some of them being of prodigious size, weighing thirty-six pounds.

The shy deer and the lordly elk, crowned with outspreading horns, grazed upon the plain and in the open woods, while the solitary moose browsed upon the buds in the thick copsewood that gave him food and a hiding place as well. The fleet-footed antelope nibbled at the tender grasses on the prairies, or bounded away over the ridges to hide in the valleys beyond, from the approach of the stealthy wolf or wily Indian. The belts of timber along the water courses afforded lodgment for the bear, and were the trellises that supported the tangled wild grape-vines, the fruit of which, to this animal, was an article of food. The bear had for his neighbor the panther, the wild cat and the lynx, whose carnivorous appetites were appeased in the destruction of other animals.

Immense herds of buffalo roamed over the extensive area bounded on the east by the Alleghanies and on the north by the lakes, embracing the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and the southern half of Michigan. Their trails checkered the prairies of Indiana and Illinois in every direction, the marks of which, deep worn in the turf, remained for many years after the disappearance of the animals that made them. Their numbers when the country was first known to Europeans were immense, and beyond computation. In



their migrations southward in the fall, and on their return from the blue grass regions of Kentucky in the spring, the Ohio River was obstructed for miles during the time occupied by the vast herds in crossing it. Indeed, the French called the buffalo the "Illinois ox," on account of their numbers found in "the country of the Illinois," using that expression in its wider sense, as explained on a preceding page. So great importance was attached to the supposed commercial value of the buffalo for its wool that when Mons. Iberville, in 1698, was engaged to undertake the colonization of Louisiana, the king instructed him to look after the buffalo wool as one of the most important of his duties; and Father Charlevoix, while traveling through "The Illinois," observed that he was surprised that the buffalo had been so long neglected. Among the favorite haunts of the buffalo were the marshes of the Upper Kankakee, the low lands about the lakes of northern Indiana, where the oozy soil furnished early as well as late pasturage, the briny earth upon the Au Glaize, and the Salt Licks upon the Wabash and Illinois rivers were tempting places of resort. From the summit of the high hill at Ouiatanon, overlooking the Wea plains to the east and the Grand Prairie to the west, as far as the eye could reach in either direction, the plains were seen covered with groups, grazing together, or, in long files, stretching away in the distance, their dark forms, contrasting with the green sward upon which they fed or strolled, and inspiring the enthusiasm of the Frenchman, who gave the description quoted on page 104. Still later, when passing through the prairies of Illinois, on his way from Vincennes to Ouiatanon—more a prisoner than an ambassador—George Croghan makes the following entry in his daily journal: "18th and 19th of June, 1765.—We traveled through a prodigious large meadow, called the Pyankeshaws' hunting ground. Here is no wood to be seen, and the country appears like an ocean. The ground is exceedingly rich and partially overgrown with wild hemp. The land is well watered *and full of buffalo*, deer, bears, and all kinds of wild game. 20th and 21st.—We passed through some very large meadows, part of which belonged to the Pyankeshaws on the Vermilion River. The country and soil were much the same as that we traveled over these three days past. Wild hemp grows here in abundance. The game is very plenty. At any time in a half hour we could kill as much as we wanted."

Gen. Clark, in the postscript of his letter dated November, 1779, narrating his campaign in the Illinois country, says, concerning the prairies between Kaskaskia and Vincennes, that "there are large meadows extending beyond the reach of the eye, variegated with

groves of trees appearing like islands in the sea, covered with buffalos and other game. In many places, with a good glass, you may see all that are upon their feet in a half million acres." It is not known at what time the buffalo was last seen east of the Mississippi. The Indians had a tradition that the cold winter of 17—, called by them "the *great cold*," on account of its severity, destroyed them. "The snow was so deep, and lay upon the ground for such a length of time, that the buffalo become poor and too weak to resist the inclemency of the weather;" great numbers of them perished, singly and in groups, and their bones, either as isolated skeletons or in bleaching piles, remained and were found over the country for many years afterwards.

Before the coming of the Europeans the Indians hunted the game for the purpose of supplying themselves with the necessary food and clothing. The scattered tribes (whose numbers early writers greatly exaggerated) were few when compared with the area of the country they occupied, and the wild animals were so abundant that enough to supply their wants could be captured near at hand with such rude weapons as their ingenuity fashioned out of wood and stone. With the Europeans came a change. The fur of many of the animals possessed a commercial value in the marts of Europe, where they were bought and used as ornaments and dress by the aristocracy, whose wealth and taste fashioned them into garments of extraordinary richness. Canada was originally settled with a view to the fur trade, and this trade was, to her people, of the first importance—the chief motor of her growth and prosperity. The Indians were supplied with guns, knives and hatchets by the Europeans, in place of their former inferior weapons. Thus encouraged and equipped, and accompanied by the *coureurs des bois*, the remotest regions were penetrated, and the fur trade extended to the most distant tribes. Stimulated with a desire for blankets, cotton goods and trinkets, the Indians now began a war upon the wild animals in earnest; and their wanton destruction for their skins and furs alone from that period forward was so enormous that within the next two or three generations the improvident Indians in many localities could scarcely find enough game for their own subsistence.

The *coureurs des bois* were a class that had much to do with the development of trade and with giving a knowledge of the geography of the country. They became extremely useful to the merchants engaged in the fur trade, and were often a source of great annoyance to the colonial authorities. Three or four of these people, having

obtained goods upon credit, would join their stock, put their property into a birch canoe, which they worked themselves, and accompany the Indians in their excursions or go directly into the country where they knew they were to hunt. These voyages were extended twelve or fifteen months (sometimes longer) before the traders would return laden with rich cargoes of fur, and often followed by great numbers of the natives. During the short time required to settle their accounts with the merchants and procure credit for a new stock the traders would contrive to squander their gains before they returned to their favorite mode of life among the savages, their labor being rewarded by indulging themselves in one month's dissipation for fifteen of exposure and hardship. "We may not be able to explain the cause, but experience proves that it requires much less time for a civilized people to degenerate into the ways of savage life than is required for the savage to rise into a state of civilization. The indifference about amassing property, and the pleasure of living free from all restraint, soon introduced a licentiousness among the *coureurs des bois* that did not escape the eye of the missionaries, who complained, with good reason, that they were a disgrace to the Christian religion.

"The food of the *coureurs des bois* when on their long expeditions was Indian corn, prepared for use by boiling it in strong lye to remove the hull, after which it was mashed and dried. In this state it is soft and friable like rice. The allowance for each man on the voyage was one quart per day; and a bushel, with two pounds of prepared fat, is reckoned a month's subsistence. No other allowance is made of any kind, not even of salt, and bread is never thought of; nevertheless the men are healthy on this diet, and capable of performing great labor. This mode of victualing was essential to the trade, which was extended to great distances, and in canoes so small as not to admit of the use of any other food. If the men were supplied with bread and pork, the canoes would not carry six months' rations, while the ordinary duration of the voyage was not less than fourteen. No other men would be reconciled to such fare except the Canadians, and this fact enabled their employers to secure a monopoly of the fur trade."

"The old *voyageurs* derisively called new hands at the business *mangeurs de lard* (pork eaters), as, on leaving Montreal, and while en route to Mackinaw, their rations were pork, hard bread and pea soup, while the old *voyageurs* in the Indian country ate corn soup and such other food as could be conveniently procured."

“The *coureurs des bois* were men of easy virtue. They would eat, riot, drink and play as long as their furs held out,” says La Hontan, “and when these were gone they would sell their embroidery, their laces and their clothes. The proceeds of these exhausted, they were forced to go upon new voyages for subsistence.”

They did not scruple to intermarry with the Indians, among whom they spent the greater part of their lives. They made excellent soldiers, and in bush fighting and border warfare they were more than a match for the British regulars. “Their merits were hardihood and skill in woodcraft; their chief faults were insubordination and lawlessness.”

Such were the characteristics of the French traders or *coureurs des bois*. They penetrated the remotest parts, voyaged upon all of our western rivers, and traveled many of the insignificant streams that afforded hardly water enough to float a canoe. Their influence over the Indians (to whose mode of life they readily adapted themselves) was almost supreme. They were efficient in the service of their king, and materially assisted in staying the downfall of French rule in America.

There is no data from which to ascertain the value of the fur trade, as there were no regular accounts kept. The value of the trade to the French, in 1703, was estimated at two millions of livres, and this could have been from only a partial return, as a large per cent of the trade was carried on clandestinely through Albany and New York, of which the French authorities in Canada could have no knowledge. With the loss of Canada and the West to France, and owing to the dislike of the Indians toward the English, and the want of experience by the latter, the fur trade, controlled at Montreal, fell into decay, and the Hudson Bay Company secured the advantages of its downfall. During the winter of 1783-4 some merchants of Canada united their trade under the name of the “Northwest Company”; they did not get successfully to work until 1787. During that year the venture did not exceed forty thousand pounds, but by exertion and the enterprise of the proprietors it was brought, in eleven years, to more than triple that amount (equal to six hundred thousand dollars), yielding proportionate profits, and surpassing anything then known in America.

The fur trade was conducted by the English, and subsequently by the Americans, substantially upon the system originally established by the French, with this distinction, that the monopoly was controlled by French officers and favorites, to whom the trade for particular districts was assigned, while the English and Americans controlled it through

companies operating either under charters or permits from the government.

Goods for Indian trade were guns, ammunition, steel for striking fire, gun-flints, and other supplies to repair fire-arms ; knives, hatchets, kettles, beads, men's shirts, blue and red cloths for blankets and petticoats ; vermilion, red, yellow, green and blue ribbons, generally of English manufacture ; needles, thread and awls ; looking-glasses, children's toys, woolen blankets, razors for shaving the head, paints of all colors, tobacco, and, more than all, *spirituous liquors*. For these articles the Indians gave in exchange the skins of deer, bear, otter, squirrel, marten, lynx, fox, wolf, buffalo, moose, and particularly the beaver, the highest prized of them all. Such was the value attached to the skins and fur of the last that it became the standard of value. All other values were measured by the beaver, the same as we now use gold, in adjusting commercial transactions. All differences in exchanges of property or in payment for labor were first reduced in value to the beaver skin. Money was rarely received or paid at any of the trading-posts, the only circulating medium were furs and peltries. In this exchange a pound of beaver skin was reckoned at thirty *sous*, at otter skin at six *livres*, and marten skins at thirty *sous* each. This was only about half of the real value of the furs, and it was therefore always agreed to pay either in furs at their equivalent cash value at the fort or double the amount reckoned at current fur value.

When the French controlled the fur trade, the posts in the interior of the country were assigned to officers who were in favor at headquarters. As they had no money, the merchants of Quebec and Montreal supplied them on credit with the necessary goods, which were to be paid for in peltries at a price agreed upon, thus being required to earn profits for themselves and the merchant. These officers were often employed to negotiate for the king with the tribes near their trading posts and give them goods as presents, the price for the latter being paid by the intendant upon the approval of the governor. This occasioned many hypothecated accounts, which were turned to the profit of the commandants, particularly in time of war. The commandants as well as private traders were obliged to take out a license from the governor at a cost of four or five hundred *livres*, in order to carry their goods to the posts, and to charge some effects to the king's account. The most distant posts in the northwest west were prized the greatest, because of the abundance and low price of peltries and the high price of goods at these remote establishments.

Another kind of trade was carried on by the *coureurs des bois*, who, sharing the license with the officer at the post, with their canoes laden with goods, went to the villages of the Indians, and followed them on their hunting expeditions, to return after a season's trading with their canoes well loaded. If the *coureurs des bois* were in a condition to purchase their goods at first hands a quick fortune was assured them, although to obtain it they had to lead a most dangerous and fatiguing life. Some of these traders would return to France after a few years' venture with wealth amounting to two million five hundred thousand livres.

The French were not permitted to exclusively enjoy the enormous profits of the fur trade. We have seen, in treating of the Miami Indians, that at an early day the English and the American colonists were determined to share it, and had become sharp competitors. We have seen (page 112) that to extend their trade the English had set their allies, the Iroquois, upon the Illinois. So formidable were the inroads made by the English upon the fur trade of the French, by means of the conquests to which they had incited the Iroquois to gain over other tribes that were friendly to the French, that the latter became "of the opinion that if the Iroquois were allowed to proceed they would not only subdue the Illinois, but become masters of all the Ottawa tribes, and divert the trade to the English, so that it was absolutely necessary that the French should either make the Iroquois *their friends or destroy them*. You perceive, my Lord, that the subject which we have discussed [referring to the efforts of the English of New York and Albany to gain the beaver trade] is to determine who will be *master of the beaver trade* of the south and southwest."

In the struggle to determine who should be masters of the fur trade, the French cared as little—perhaps less—for their Indian allies than the British and Americans did for theirs. The blood that was shed in the English and French colonies north of the Ohio River, for a period of over three-quarters of a century prior to 1763, might well be said to have been spilled in a war for the fur trade.

In the strife between the rivals—the French endeavoring to hold their former possessions, and the English to extend theirs—the strait of Detroit was an object of concern to both. Its strategical position was such that it would give the party possessing it a decided advantage. M. Du Lute, or L'Hut, under orders from Gov. De Nonville, left Mackinaw with some fifty odd *coureurs de bois* in 1688, sailed down Lake Huron and threw up a small stockade fort on the west

bank of the lake, where it discharges into the River St. Clair. The following year Capt. McGregory—Major Patrick Magregore, as his name is spelled in the commission he had in his pocket over the signature of Governor Dongan—with sixty Englishmen and some Indians, with their merchandise loaded in thirty-two canoes, went up Lake Erie on a trading expedition among the Indians at Detroit and Mackinaw. They were encountered by a body of troops under Tonti, La Forest and other officers, who, with *coureur de bois* and Indians from the upper country, were on their way to join the French forces of Canada in a campaign against the Iroquois villages in New York. The prisoners were sent to Quebec, and the plunder distributed among the captors. Du Lute's stockade was called Fort St. Joseph. In 1688 the fort was placed in command of Baron La Hontan.

Fort St. Joseph served the purposes for which it was constructed, and a few years later, in 1701, Mons. Cadillac established Fort Pontchartrain on the present site of the city of Detroit, for no other purpose than to check the English in the prosecution of the fur trade in that country.

The French interests were soon threatened from another direction. Traders from Pennsylvania found their way westward over the mountains, where they engaged in traffic with the Indians in the valleys of eastern Ohio, and they soon established commercial relations with the Wabash tribes. It appears from a previous chapter that the Miamis were trading at Albany in 1708. To avert this danger the French were compelled at last to erect military posts at Fort Wayne, on the Maumee (called Fort Miamis), at Ouiatanon and Vincennes, upon the Wabash. Prior to 1750 Sieur de Ligneris was commanding at Fort Ouiatanon, and St. Ange was in charge at Vincennes.

As soon as the English settlements reached the eastern slope of the Alleghanies, their traders passed over the ridge, and they found it exceedingly profitable to trade with the western Indians. They could sell the same quality of goods for a third or a half of what the French usually charged, and still make a handsome profit. This new and rich field was soon overrun by eager adventurers. In the meantime a number of gentlemen, mostly from Virginia, procured an act of parliament constituting "The Ohio Company," and granting them six hundred thousand acres of land on or near the Ohio River. The objects of this company were to till the soil and to open up a trade with the Indians west of the Alleghanies and south of the Ohio.

The French, being well aware that the English could offer their goods to the Indians at greatly reduced rates, feared that they would lose the entire Indian trade. At first they protested "against this invasion of the rights of His Most Christian Majesty" to the governor of the English colonies. This did not produce the desired effect. Their demands were met with equivocations and delays. At last the French determined on summary measures. An order was issued to the commandants of the various posts on Lake Erie, the Ohio and the Wabash, to seize all English traders found west of the Alleghanies. In pursuance of this order, in 1751, four English traders were captured on the Vermilion of the Wabash and sent to Canada. Other traders, dealing with the Indians in other localities, were captured and taken to Presque Isle, and from thence to Canada.

The contest between the rival colonies still went on, increasing in the extent of its line of operations and intensifying in the animosity of the feeling with which it was conducted. We quote from a memoir prepared early in 1752, by M. de Longueuil, commandant at Detroit, showing the state of affairs at a previous date in the Wabash country. It appears, from the letters of the commandants at the several posts named, from which the memoir is compiled, that the Indian tribes upon the Maumee and Wabash, through the successful efforts of the English, had become very much disaffected toward their old friends and masters. M. de Ligneris, commandant at the Ouyatanons, says the memoir, believes that great reliance is not to be placed on the Maskoutins, and that their remaining neutral is all that is to be expected from them and the Kickapoos. He even adds that "we are not to reckon on the nations which appear in our interest; no Wea chief has appeared at this post for a long time. M. de Villiers, commandant at the Miamis—Ft. Wayne—has been disappointed in his expectation of bringing the Miamis back from the White River—part of whom had been to see him—the small-pox having put the whole of them to rout. Coldfoot and his son have died of it, as well as a large portion of our most trusty Indians. *Le Gris*, chief of the *Tepicons*, and his mother, are likewise dead; they are a loss because they were well disposed toward the French."

The memoir continues: "The nations of the River St. Joseph, who were to join those of Detroit, have said they would be ready to perform their promise as soon as *Ononontio* would have sent the necessary number of Frenchmen. The commandant of this post writes, on the 15th of January, that all the nations appear to take sides against us; that he would not be responsible for the good

dispositions these Indians seem to entertain, inasmuch as the Miamis are their near relatives. On the one hand, Mr. de Joncaire repeats that the Indians of the beautiful river are all *English*, for whom alone they work; that all are resolved to sustain each other; and that not a party of Indians go to the beautiful river but leave some [of their numbers] there to increase the rebel forces. On the other hand, "Mr. *de St. Ange*, commandant of the post of Vincennes, writes to M. des Ligneris [at Ouiatanon] to use all means to protect himself from the storm which is ready to burst on the French, that *he* is busy securing himself against the fury of our enemies."

"The *Pianquichias*, who are at war with the *Chaouanons*, according to the report rendered by Mr. St. Clin, have *declared entirely against us*. They killed on Christmas *five Frenchmen at the Vermilion*. Mr. des Ligneris, who was aware of this attack, sent off a detachment to secure the effects of the Frenchmen from being plundered; but when this detachment arrived at the Vermilion, the Piankashaws had decamped. The bodies of the Frenchmen were found on the ice.

"M. des Ligneris was assured that the Piankashaws had committed this act because four men of their nation had been killed by the French at the Illinois, and four others had been taken and put in irons. It is said that these eight men were going to fight the Chickasaws, and had, without distrusting anything, entered the quarters of the French, who killed them. It is also reported that the Frenchmen had recourse to this extreme measure because a Frenchman and two slaves had been killed a few days before by another party of Piankashaws, and that the Indians in question had no knowledge of that circumstance. The capture of four English traders by M. de Celeron's order last year has not prevented other Englishmen going to trade at the Vermilion River, where the Rev. Father la Richardie wintered."

The memoir continues: "On the 19th of the October the Piankashaws had killed two more Frenchmen, who were constructing pirogues lower down than the Post of Vincennes. Two days afterward the Piankashaws killed two slaves in sight of Fort Vincennes. The murder of these nine Frenchmen and these two slaves is but too certain. A squaw, the widow of one of the Frenchmen who had been killed at the Vermilion, has reported that the Pianquichias, Illinois and Osages were to assemble at the prairies of —, the place where Messrs. de Villiers and de Noyelle attacked the Foxes about twenty years ago, and when they had built a fort to secure their families, they were to make a general attack on all the French.

“The Miamis of Rock River have scalped two soldiers belonging to Mr. Villiers’ fort. This blow was struck last fall. Finally, the English have paid the Miamis for the scalps of the two soldiers belonging to Mr. de Villiers’ garrison. To add to the misfortunes, M. des Ligneris has learned that the commandant of the Illinois at Fort Charters would not permit Sieurs Delisle and Fonblanche, who had contracted with the king to supply the *Miamis Ouyatonons*, and even Detroit with provisions from the Illinois, to purchase any provisions for the subsistence of the garrisons of those posts, on the ground that an increased arrival of troops and families would consume the stock at the Illinois. Famine is not the sole scourge we experience; the small-pox commits ravages; it begins to reach Detroit. It were desirable that it should break out and spread generally throughout the localities inhabited by our rebels. It would be fully as good as an army.”

The Piankashaws, now completely estranged from the French, withdrew, almost in a body, from the Wabash, and retired to the Big Miami, whither a number of Miamis and other Indians had, some years previous, established a village, to be nearer the English traders. The village was called *Pickawillany*, or *Picktown*. To the English and Iroquois it was known as the *Tawixtwi Town*, or *Miamitown*. It was located at the mouth of what has since been called Loramie’s creek. The stream derived this name from the fact that a Frenchman of that name, subsequent to the events here narrated, had a trading-house at this place. The town was visited in 1751 by Christopher Gist, who gives the following description of it: “The Twightee town is situated on the northwest side of the Big Miami River, about one hundred and fifty miles from its mouth. It consists of four hundred families, and is daily increasing. It is accounted one of the strongest Indian towns in this part of the continent. The Twightees are a very numerous people, consisting of many different tribes under the same form of government. Each tribe has a particular chief, or king, one of which is chosen indifferently out of any tribe to rule the whole nation, and is vested with greater authority than any of the others. They have but lately traded with the English. They formerly lived on the farther side of the Wabash, and were in the French interests, who supplied them with some few trifles at a most exorbitant price. They have now revolted from them and left their former habitations for the sake of trading with the English, and notwithstanding all the artifices the French have used, they have not been able to recall them.” George Croghan and Mr. Montour,

agents in the English interests, were in the town at the time of Gist's visit, doing what they could to intensify the animosity of the inhabitants against the French. Speeches were made and presents exchanged to cement the friendship with the English. While these conferences were going on, a deputation of Indians in the French interests arrived, with soft words and valuable presents, marching into the village under French colors. The deputation was admitted to the council-house, that they might make the object of their visit known. The Piankashaw chief, or king, "Old Britton," as he was called, on account of his attachment for the English, had both the British and French flags hoisted from the council-house. The old chief refused the brandy, tobacco and other presents sent to him from the French king. In reply to the speeches of the French ambassadors he said that the road to the French had been made foul and bloody by them; that he had cleared a road to our brothers, the English, and that the French had made that bad. The French flag was taken down, and the emissaries of that people, with their presents, returned to the French post from whence they came.

When negotiations failed to win the Miamis back to French authority, force was resorted to. On the 21st of June, 1752, a party of two hundred and forty French and Indians appeared before Pickawillany, surprised the Indians in their corn-fields, approaching so suddenly that the white men who were in their houses had great difficulty in reaching the fort. They killed one Englishman and fourteen Miamis, captured the stockade fort, killed the old Piankashaw king, and put his body in a kettle, boiled it and ate it up in retaliation for his people having killed the French traders on the Vermilion River and at Vincennes. "Thus," says the eloquent historian, George Bancroft, "on the alluvial lands of western Ohio began the contest that was to scatter death broadcast through the world."

CHAPTER X.

THE WAR FOR THE EMPIRE. ITS LOSS TO THE FRENCH.

THE English not only disputed the right of the French to the fur trade, but denied their title to the valley of the Mississippi, which lay west of their American colonies on the Atlantic coast. The grants from the British crown conveyed to the chartered proprietors all of the country lying between certain parallels of latitude, according to the location of the several grants, and extending westward to the South Sea, as the Pacific was then called. Seeing the weakness of such a claim to vast tracts of country, upon which no Englishman had ever set his foot, they obtained deeds of cession from the Iroquois Indians—the dominant tribe east of the Mississippi—who claimed all of the county between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi by conquest from the several Algonquin tribes, who occupied it. On the 13th of July, 1701, the sachems of the Five Nations conveyed to William III, King of Great Britain, “their beaver hunting grounds northwest and west of Albany,” including a broad strip on the south side of Lake Erie, all of the present states of Michigan, Ohio and Indiana, and Illinois as far west as the Illinois River, claiming “that their ancestors did, more than fourscore years before, totally conquer, subdue and drive the former occupants out of that country, and had’ peaceable and quiet possession of the same, to hunt beavers in, it being the only chief place for hunting in that part of the world,” etc. The Iroquois, for themselves and heirs, granted the English crown “the whole soil, the lakes, the rivers, and all things pertaining to said tract of land, with power to erect forts and castles there,” only reserving to the grantors and “their descendants forever the right of hunting upon the same,” in which privilege the grantee “was expected to protect them.” The grant of the Iroquois was confirmed to the British crown by deeds of renewal in 1726 and 1744. The reader will have observed, from what has been said in the preceding chapters upon the Illinois and Miamis and Pottawatomies relative to the pretended conquests of the Iroquois, how little merit there was in the claim they set up to the territory in question. Their war parties

only raided upon the country—they never occupied it; their war parties, after doing as much mischief as they could, returned to their own country as rapidly as they came. Still their several deeds to the English crown were a “color of title” on which the latter laid great stress, and paraded at every treaty with other powers, where questions involving the right to this territory were a subject of discussion.

The war for the fur trade expanded into a struggle for empire that convulsed both continents of America and Europe. The limit assigned this work forbids a notice of the principal occurrences in the progress of the French-Colonial War, as most of the military movements in that contest were outside of the territory we are considering. There were, however, two campaigns conducted by troops recruited in the northwest, and these engagements will be noticed. We believe they have not heretofore been compiled as fully as their importance would seem to demand.

In 1758 Gen. Forbes, with about six thousand troops, advanced against Fort De Quesne. In mid-September the British troops had only reached Loyal-hannon, where they raised a fort. “Intelligence had been received that Fort Du Quesne was defended by but eight hundred men, of whom three hundred were Indians,” and Major Grant, commanding eight hundred Highlanders and a company of Virginians, was sent toward the French fort. On the third day’s march Grant had arrived within two miles of Fort Du Quesne. Leaving his baggage there, he took position on a hill, a quarter of a mile from the fort, and encamped.

Grant, who was not aware that the garrison had been reinforced by the arrival of Mons. Aubry, commandant at Fort Chartes, with four hundred men from the Illinois country, determined on an ambuscade. At break of day, Major Lewis was sent, with four hundred men, to lie in ambush a mile and a half from the main body, on the path on which they left their baggage, imagining the French would send a force to attack the baggage guard and seize it. Four hundred men were posted along the hill facing the fort to cover the retreat of Mac Donald’s company, which marched with drums beating toward the fort, in order to draw a party out of it, as Major Grant had reason to believe there were, including Indians, only two hundred men within it.

M. de Ligneris, commandant at Fort Du Quesne, at once assembled seven or eight hundred men, and gave the command to M. Aubry. The French sallied out of the fort, and the Indians, who had crossed

the river to keep out of the way of the British, returned and made a flank movement. Aubry, by a rapid movement, attacked the different divisions of the English, and completely routed and dispersed them. The force under Major Lewis was compelled to give away. Being flanked, a number were driven into the river, most of whom were drowned. The English lost two hundred and seventy killed, forty-two wounded, and several prisoners; among the latter was Grant.

On the 22d of September M. Aubry left Fort Du Quesne, with a force of six hundred French and Indians, intending to reconnoitre the position of the English at Loyal-hannon.

“He found a little camp in front of some intrenchments which would cover a body of two thousand men. The advance guard of the French detachment having been discovered, the English sent a captain and fifty men to reconnoitre, who fell in with the detachment and were entirely defeated. In following the fugitives the French fell upon this camp, and surprised and dispersed it.

“The fugitives scarcely gained the principal intrenchment, which M. Aubry held in blockade two days. He killed two hundred horses and cattle.” The French returned to Fort Du Quesne mounted. “The English lost in the engagement one hundred and fifty men, killed, wounded and missing. The French loss was two killed and seven wounded.”

The Louisiana detachment, which took the principal part in both of these battles, was recruited from the French posts in “The Illinois,” and consisted of soldiers taken from the garrison in that territory, and the *coureurs des bois*, traders and settlers in their respective neighborhoods. It was the first battalion ever raised within the limits of the present states of Illinois, Indiana and Michigan. After the action of Loyal-hannon, “the Louisiana detachment, as well as those from Detroit, returned home.”

Soon after their departure, and on the 24th of November, the French abandoned Fort Du Quesne. Pouchot says: “It came to pass that by blundering at Fort Du Quesne the French were obliged to abandon it for want of provisions.” This may have been the true reason for the abandonment, but doubtless the near approach of a large English army, commanded by Gen. Forbes, had no small influence in accelerating their movements. The fort was a mere stockade, of small dimensions, and not suited to resist the attacks of artillery.

Having burnt the stockade and storehouses, the garrison separated. One hundred retired to Presque Isle, by land. Two hundred, by way of the Alleghany, went to Venango. The remaining hundred des-

cended the Ohio. About forty miles above its confluence with the Mississippi, and on a beautiful eminence on the north bank of the river, they erected a fort and named it Fort Massac, in honor of the commander, M. Massac, who superintended its construction. This was the last fort erected by the French on the Ohio, and it was occupied by a garrison of French troops until the evacuation of the country under the stipulations of the treaty of Paris. Such was the origin of Fort Massac, divested of the romance which fable has thrown around its name.

On the day following the evacuation the English took peaceable possession of the smoking ruins of Fort Du Quesne. They erected a temporary fortification, named it Fort Pitt, in honor of the great English statesman of that name, and leaving two hundred men as a garrison, retired over the mountains.

On the 5th of December, 1758, Thomas Pownall, governor of Massachusetts Bay Province, addressed a memorial to the British Ministry, suggesting that there should be an entire change in the method of carrying on the war. Pownall stated that the French were superior in battles fought in the wilderness; that Canada never could be conquered by land campaigns; that the proper way to succeed in the reduction of Canada would be to make an attack on Quebec by sea, and thus, by cutting off supplies from the home government, Canada would be starved out.

Pitt, if he did not act on the recommendations of Governor Pownall, at least had similar views, and the next year (1759), in accordance with this plan, General Wolfe made a successful assault on Quebec, and from that time, the supplies and reinforcements from the home government being cut off, the cause of the French in Canada became almost hopeless.

During this year the French made every effort to stir up the Indians north of the Ohio to take the tomahawk and scalping-knife in hand, and make one more attempt to preserve the northwest for the joint occupancy of the Gallic and American races. Emissaries were sent to Lake Erie, Detroit, Mackinaw, Ouiatanon, Vincennes, Kaskaskia and Fort Chartes, loaded with presents and ammunition, for the purpose of collecting all those stragglers who had not enterprise enough to go voluntarily to the seat of war. Canada was hard pressed for soldiers; the English navy cut off most of the reinforcements from France, while the English, on the contrary, were constantly receiving troops from the mother country.

Mons. de Aubry, commandant at Fort Chartes, persuaded four

hundred men from the "Illinois country" to follow him eastward. Taking with him two hundred thousand pounds of flour, he embarked his heterogeneous force in bateaux and canoes. The route by way of the Ohio was closed ; the English were in possession of its headwaters. He went down the Mississippi, thence up the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash. Having ascended the latter stream to the Miami villages, near the present site of Fort Wayne, his followers made the portage, passed down the Maumee, and entered Lake Erie.

During the whole course of their journey they were being constantly reinforced by bands of different tribes of Indians, and by Canadian militia as they passed the several posts, until the army was augmented to sixteen hundred men, of whom there were six hundred French and one thousand Indians. An eye-witness, in speaking of the appearance of the force, said: "When they passed the little rapid at the outlet of Lake Erie (at Buffalo) the flotilla appeared like a floating island, as the river was covered with their bateaux and canoes."

Aubry was compelled to leave his flour and provisions at the Miami portage. He afterward requested M. de Port-neuf, commandant at Presque Isle, to take charge of the portage, and to send it constantly in his bateaux.

Before Aubry reached Presque Isle he was joined by other bodies of Indians and Canadians from the region of the upper lakes. They were under the command of French traders and commandants of interior posts. At Fort Machault he was joined by M. de Lignery; the latter had assembled the Ohio Indians at Presque Isle. It was the original intention of Aubry to recapture Fort Du Quesne from the English. On the 12th of July a grand council was held at Fort Machault, in which the commandant thanked the Indians for their attendance, threw down the war belt, and told them he would set out the next day for Fort Du Quesne. Soon after messengers arrived with a packet of letters for the officers. After reading them Aubry told the Indians: "Children, I have received bad news ; the English are gone against Niagara. We must give over thoughts of going down the river to Fort Du Quesne till we have cleared that place of the enemy. If it should be taken, our road to you is stopped, and you must become poor." Orders were immediately given to proceed with the artillery, provisions, etc., up French Creek, and the Indians prepared to follow."

These letters were from M. Pouchot, commandant at Niagara, and

stated that he was besieged by a much superior force of English and Indians, who were under the command of General Predeaux and Sir William Johnson. Aubry answered these letters on the next day, and said he thought they might fight the enemy successfully, and compel them to raise the siege. The Indians who brought these messages to Pouchot informed him that they, on the part of the Indians with Aubry and Lignery, had offered the Iroquois and other Indian allies of the English five war belts if they would retire. These promised that they would not mingle in the quarrel. "We will here recall the fact that Pouchot, by his letter of the 10th, had notified Lignery and Aubry that the enemy might be four or five thousand strong without the Indians, and if they could put themselves in condition to attack so large a force, he should pass Chenondac to come to Niagara by the other side of the river, where he would be in condition to drive the English, who were only two hundred strong on that side, and could not easily be reinforced. This done, they could easily come to him, because after the defeat of this body they could send bateaux to bring them to the fort."

M. Pouchot now recalled his previous request, and informed Aubry that the enemy were in three positions, in one of which there were three thousand nine hundred Indians. He added, could Aubry succeed in driving the enemy from any of these positions, he had no doubt they would be forced to raise the siege.

Aubry's route was up French Creek to its head waters, thence making the portage to Presque Isle and sailing along the shores of Lake Erie until he reached Niagara. Arriving at the foot of Lake Erie he left one hundred and fifty men in charge of his canoes, and with the remainder advanced toward Niagara. Sir William Johnson was informed, on the evening of the 23d, of this advance of the French, and ordered his light infantry and pickets to take post on the left, on the road between Niagara Falls and the fort; and these, after reinforcing them with grenadiers and parts of the 46th and 44th regiments, were so arranged as to effectually support the guard left in the trenches. Most of his men were concealed either in the trenches or by trees.

On the morning of the 24th the French made their appearance. They were marching along a path about eight feet wide, and "were in readiness to fight in close order and without ranks or files." On their right were thirty Indians, who formed a front on the enemy's left. The Indians of the English army advanced to speak to those of the French. Seeing the Iroquois in the latter's company, the French

Indians refused to advance, under pretext that they were at peace with the first named. Though thus abandoned by their chief force, Aubry and Lignery still proceeded on their way, thinking that a few savages they saw were isolated men, till they reached a narrow path-way, when they discovered great numbers beyond. The English Indians then gave the war whoop and the action commenced. The English regulars attacked the French in front, while the Indians poured in on their flank. Thus surprised by an ambuscade, and deserted by their savage allies, the French proved easy victims to the prowess of far superior numbers. They were assailed in front and rear by two thousand men. The rear of the column, unable to resist, gave way, and left the head exposed to the enemy's fire, which crushed it entirely. An Indian massacre followed, and the pursuit of the victors continued until they were compelled to desist by sheer fatigue. Almost all the French officers were killed, wounded or taken prisoners. Among the latter was Aubry. Those who escaped joined M. Rocheblave, and with his detachment retreated to Detroit and other western lake posts.

This defeat on the shores of Lake Erie was very severe on the struggling western settlements. Most of all the able bodied men had gone to Aubry, many never to return. In 1760 M. de MacCarty, commandant at Fort Chartes, in a letter to Marquis Vaudreuil, stated that "the garrison was weaker than ever before, the check at Niagara having cost him the *elite* of his men."

It is apparent, from the desertion of Aubry by his savage allies, that they perceived that the English were certain to conquer in the end. They felt no particular desire to prop a falling cause, and thus deserted Mons. Aubry at the crisis when their assistance was most needed. Thus was defeated the greatest French-Indian force ever collected in the northwest.

The next day after Aubry's defeat, near Fort Niagara, the fortress surrendered.

After the surrender of Niagara and Fort Du Quesne, the Indian allies of France retired to the deep recesses of the western forests, and the English frontiers suffered no more from their depredations. Settlements were gradually formed on the western side of the Alleghanies, and they remained secure from Indian invasions.

In the meantime many Canadians, becoming satisfied that the conquest of Canada was only a mere question of time, determined, before that event took place, to remove to the French settlements on the lower Mississippi. "Many of them accordingly departed from Canada

by way of the lakes, and thence through the Illinois and Wabash Rivers to the Mississippi."

After the surrender of Quebec, in 1759, Montreal became the headquarters of the French in Canada, and in the spring of 1760 Mons. Levi, the French commander-in-chief, besieged Quebec. The arrival of an English fleet compelled him to relinquish his designs. Amherst and Johnson formed a junction, and advanced against Montreal. The French governor of Canada, Marquis Vaudreuil, believing that further resistance was impossible, surrendered all Canada to the English. This included the western posts of Detroit, Mackinaw, Fort Miami, Ouiatanon, Vincennes, Fort St. Joseph, etc.

After this war ceased to be waged in America, though the treaty of Paris was not concluded until February, 1763, the most essential parts of which are contained in the following extracts:

"In order to establish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove forever all subjects of dispute with regard to the limits of the British and French territories on the continent of America, it is agreed that for the future the confines between the dominions of his Britannic Majesty and those of His Most Christian Majesty in that part of the world, shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn along the middle of the River Mississippi from its source to the River Iberville, and from thence by a line drawn along the middle of this river and the Lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea; and for this purpose the most Christian King cedes, in full right, and guarantees to his Britannic Majesty, the river and port of Mobile, and everything which he possesses, or ought to possess, on the left side of the Mississippi, with the exception of the town of New Orleans and of the island on which it is situated; it being well understood that the navigation of the Mississippi shall be equally free, as well to the subjects of Great Britain as to those of France, in its whole length and breadth, from its source to the sea."

Thus Gallic rule came to an end in North America. Its downfall was the result of natural causes, and was owing largely to the difference between the Frenchmen and the Englishmen. The former, as a rule, gave no attention to agriculture, but found occupation in hunting and trading with the Indians, acquiring nomadic habits that unfitted them for the cultivation of the soil; their families dwelt in villages separated by wide stretches of wilderness. While the able men were hunting and trading, the old men, women and children produced scanty crops sown in "common fields," or inclosures of a

piece of ground which were portioned off among the families of a village. The Englishman, on the other hand, loved to own land, and pushed his improvements from the coast line up through all the valleys extending westward. Reaching the summit of the Alleghanies, the tide of emigration flowed into the valleys beyond. Every cabin was a fort, every advancing farm a new line of intrenchment. The distinguishing characteristic of the Anglo-Saxon is consistency and firmness in his designs, and, more than all, his love for a home. In the trials and hardships necessarily connected with the opening up of the wilderness these traits come prominently into play. The result was, that the English colonies prospered in a degree hitherto unknown in the annals of the world's progress. And by way of contrast, how little did the French have to show in the way of lasting improvements in the northwest after it had been in their possession for nearly a century!

However, the very traits that disqualified the Gaul as a successful colonist gave him a pre-eminent advantage over the Anglo-Saxon in the influence he exerted upon the Indian. He did not want their lands; he fraternized with them, adopted their ways, and flattered and pleased them. The Anglo-Saxon wanted their lands. From the start he was clamorous for deeds and cessions of territory, and at once began crowding the Indian out of the country. "The Iroquois told Sir William Johnson that they believed soon they should not be able to hunt a bear into a hole in a tree but some Englishman would claim a right to the property of it, as being found in *his* tree."

The happiness which the Indians enjoyed from their intercourse with the French was their perpetual theme; it was their golden age. "Those who are old enough to remember it speak of it with rapture, and teach their children to venerate it, as the ancients did the reign of Saturn. 'You call us your children,' said an aged chief to General Harrison, 'why do you not make us happy, as our fathers the French did? They never took from us our lands, which, indeed, were in common between us. They planted where they pleased, and cut wood where they pleased, and so did we;' but now, if a poor Indian attempts to take a little bark from a tree to cover him from the rain, up comes a white man and threatens to shoot him, claiming the tree as his own.'"

CHAPTER XI.

GENERAL CLARK'S CONQUEST OF "THE ILLINOIS."

After the Indians had submitted to English rule the west enjoyed a period of quiet. When the American colonists, long complaining against the oppressive acts of the mother country, broke out into open revolt, and the war of the revolution fairly began, the English, from the westward posts of Detroit, Vincennes and Kaskaskia, incited the Indians against the frontier settlements, and from these depots supplied their war parties with guns and ammunition. The depredations of the Indians in Kentucky were so severe that in the fall of 1777 George Rogers Clark conceived, and next year executed, an expedition against the French settlements of Kaskaskia and Vincennes, which not only relieved Kentucky from the incursions of the savages, but at the same time resulted in consequences which are without parallel in the annals of the Northwest.

The account here given of Clark's campaign in "the Illinois" is taken from a manuscript memoir composed by Clark himself, at the joint request of Presidents Jefferson and Madison. We prefer giving the account in Gen. Clark's own words, as far as practicable.

The memoir of Gen. Clark proceeds: "On the (24th) of June, 1778, we left our little island, and run about a mile up the river in order to gain the main channel, and shot the falls at the very moment of the sun being in a great eclipse, which caused various conjectures among the superstitious. As I knew that spies were kept on the river below the towns of the Illinois, I had resolved to march part of the way by land, and of course left the whole of our baggage, except as much as would equip us in the Indian mode. The whole of our force, after leaving such as was judged not competent to [endure] the expected fatigue, consisted only of four companies, commanded by Captains John Montgomery, Joseph Bowman, Leonard Helms and William Harrod. My force being so small to what I expected, owing to the various circumstances already mentioned, I found it necessary to alter my plans of operation.

"I had fully acquainted myself that the French inhabitants in

those western settlements had great influence among the Indians in general, and were more beloved by them than any other Europeans; that their commercial intercourse was universal throughout the western and northwestern countries, and that the governing interest on the lakes was mostly in the hands of the English, who were not much beloved by them. These, and many other ideas similar thereto, caused me to resolve, if possible, to strengthen myself by such train of conduct as might probably attach the French inhabitants to our interest, and give us influence in the country we were aiming for. These were the principles that influenced my future conduct, and, fortunately, I had just received a letter from Colonel Campbell, dated Pittsburgh, informing me of the contents of the treaties between France and America. As I intended to leave the Ohio at Fort Massac, three leagues below the Tennessee, I landed on a small island in the mouth of that river, in order to prepare for the march. In a few hours after, one John Duff and a party of hunters coming down the river were brought to by our boats. They were men formerly from the states, and assured us of their happiness in the adventure. . . . They had been but lately from Kaskaskia, and were able to give us all the intelligence we wished. They said that Governor Abbot had lately left Port Vincennes, and gone to Detroit on business of importance; that Mr. Rochblave commanded at Kaskaskia, etc.; that the militia was kept in good order, and spies on the Mississippi, and that all hunters, both Indians and others, were ordered to keep a good look-out for the rebels; that the fort was kept in good order as an asylum, etc., but they believed the whole to proceed more from the fondness for parade than the expectation of a visit; that if they received timely notice of us, they would collect and give us a warm reception, as they were taught to harbor a most horrid idea of the rebels, especially the Virginians; but that if we could surprise the place, which they were in hopes we might, they made no doubt of our being able to do as we pleased; that they hoped to be received as partakers in the enterprise, and wished us to put full confidence in them, and they would assist the guides in conducting the party. This was agreed to, and they proved valuable men.

“The acquisition to us was great, as I had no intelligence from those posts since the spies I sent twelve months past. But no part of their information pleased me more than that of the inhabitants viewing us as more savage than their neighbors, the Indians. I was determined to improve upon this if I was fortunate enough to get

them into my possession, as I conceived the greater the shock I could give them at first the more sensibly would they feel my lenity, and become more valuable friends. This I conceived to be agreeable to human nature, as I had observed it in many instances. Having everything prepared, we moved down to a little gully a small distance above Massac, in which we concealed our boats, and set out a north-west course. The weather was favorable. In some parts water was scarce, as well as game. Of course we suffered drought and hunger, but not to excess. On the third day John Saunders, our principal guide, appeared confused, and we soon discovered that he was totally lost, without there was some other cause for his present conduct.

"I asked him various questions, and from his answers I could scarcely determine what to think of him—whether or not that he was lost, or that he wished to deceive us. . . . The cry of the whole detachment was that he was a traitor. He begged that he might be suffered to go some distance into a plain that was in full view, to try to make some discovery whether or not he was right. I told him he might go, but that I was suspicious of him, from his conduct; that from the first day of his being employed he always said he knew the way well; that there was now a different appearance; that I saw the nature of the country was such that a person once acquainted with it could not in a short time forget it; that a few men should go with him to prevent his escape, and that if he did not discover and take us into the hunter's road that led from the east into Kaskaskia, which he had frequently described, I would have him immediately put to death, which I was determined to have done. But after a search of an hour or two he came to a place that he knew perfectly, and we discovered that the poor fellow had been, as they call it, bewildered.

"On the *fourth* of *July*, in the evening, we got within a few miles of the town, where we lay until near dark, keeping spies ahead, after which we commenced our march, and took possession of a house wherein a large family lived, on the bank of the Kaskaskia River, about three-quarters of a mile above the town. Here we were informed that the people a few days before were under arms, but had concluded that the cause of the alarm was without foundation, and that at that time there was a great number of men in town, but that the Indians had generally left it, and at present all was quiet. We soon procured a sufficiency of vessels, the more in ease to convey us across the river.

“With one of the divisions I marched to the fort, and ordered the other two into different quarters of the town. If I met with no resistance, at a certain signal a general shout was to be given and certain parts were to be immediately possessed, and men of each detachment who could speak the French language, were to run through every street and proclaim what had happened, and inform the inhabitants that every person that appeared in the streets would be shot down. This disposition had its desired effect. In a very little time we had complete possession, and every avenue was guarded to prevent any escape to give the alarm to the other villages in case of opposition. Various orders had been issued not worth mentioning. I don't suppose greater silence ever reigned among the inhabitants of a place than did at this at present; not a person to be seen, not a word to be heard by them, for some time, but, designedly, the greatest noise kept up by our troops through every quarter of the town, and patrols continually the whole night around it, as intercepting any information was a capital object, and in about two hours the whole of the inhabitants were disarmed, and informed that if one was taken attempting to make his escape he should be immediately put to death.”

When Col. Clark, by the use of various bloodless means, had raised the terror of the French inhabitants to a painful height, he surprised them and won their confidence and friendship, by performing, unexpectedly, several acts of justice and generosity. On the morning of the 5th of July a few of the principal men were arrested and put in irons. Soon afterward M. Gibault, the priest of the village, accompanied by five or six aged citizens, waited on Col. Clark, and said that the inhabitants expected to be separated, perhaps never to meet again, and they begged to be permitted to assemble in their church, and there to take leave of each other. Col. Clark mildly told the priest that he had nothing to say against his religion; that it was a matter which Americans left for every man to settle with his God; that the people might assemble in their church, if they would, but that they must not venture out of town.

Nearly the whole French population assembled at the church. The houses were deserted by all who could leave them, and Col. Clark gave orders to prevent any soldiers from entering the vacant buildings. After the close of the meeting at the church a deputation, consisting of M. Guibault and several other persons, waited on Col. Clark, and said “that their present situation was the fate of war, and that they could submit to the loss of their property, but they solicited that they

might not be separated from their wives and children, and that some clothes and provisions might be allowed for their support." Clark feigned surprise at this request, and abruptly exclaimed, "Do you mistake us for savages? I am almost certain you do from your language! Do you think that Americans intend to strip women and children, or take the bread out of their mouths? My countrymen," said Clark, "disdain to make war upon helpless innocence. It was to prevent the horrors of Indian butchery upon our own wives and children that we have taken arms and penetrated into this remote stronghold of British and Indian barbarity, and not the despicable prospect of plunder; that now the king of France had united his powerful arms with those of America, the war would not, in all probability, continue long, but the inhabitants of Kaskaskia were at liberty to take which side they pleased, without the least danger to either their property or families. Nor would their religion be any source of disagreement, as all religions were regarded with equal respect in the eye of the American law, and that any insult offered to it would be immediately punished."

"And now," Clark continues, "to prove my sincerity, you will please inform your fellow-citizens that they are quite at liberty to conduct themselves as usual, without the least apprehension. I am now convinced, from what I have learned since my arrival among you, that you have been misinformed and prejudiced against us by British officers, and your friends who are in confinement shall immediately be released." In a few minutes after the delivery of this speech the gloom that rested on the minds of the inhabitants of Kaskaskia had passed away. The news of the treaty of alliance between France and the United States, and the influence of the magnanimous conduct of Clark, induced the French villagers to take the oath of allegiance to the state of Virginia. Their arms were restored to them, and a volunteer company of French militia joined a detachment under Capt. Bowman, when that officer was dispatched to take possession of Cahokia. The inhabitants of this small village, on hearing what had taken place at Kaskaskia, readily took the oath of allegiance to Virginia.

The memoir of Clark proceeds: "Post Vincennes never being out of my mind, and from some things that I had learned I suspected that Mr. Gibault, the priest, was inclined to the American interest previous to our arrival in the country. He had great influence over the people at this period, and Post Vincennes was under his jurisdiction. I made no doubt of his integrity to us. I sent for him, and had a long conference with him on the subject of Post Vincennes. In

answer to all my queries he informed me that he did not think it worth my while to cause any military preparation to be made at the Falls of the Ohio for the attack of Post Vincennes, although the place was strong and a great number of Indians in its neighborhood, who, to his knowledge, were generally at war; that the governor had, a few weeks before, left the place on some business to Detroit; that he expected that when the inhabitants were fully acquainted with what had passed at the Illinois, and the present happiness of their friends, and made fully acquainted with the nature of the war, their sentiments would greatly change; that he knew that his appearance there would have great weight, even among the savages; that if it was agreeable to me he would take this business on himself, and had no doubt of his being able to bring that place over to the American interest without my being at the trouble of marching against it; that the business being altogether spiritual, he wished that another person might be charged with the temporal part of the embassy, but that he would privately direct the whole, and he named Dr. Lafont as his associate.

“This was perfectly agreeable to what I had been secretly aiming at for some days. The plan was immediately settled, and the two doctors, with their intended retinue, among whom I had a spy, set about preparing for their journey, and set out on the 14th of July, with an address to the inhabitants of Post Vincennes, authorizing them to garrison their own town themselves, which would convince them of the great confidence we put in them, etc. All this had its desired effect. Mr. Gibault and his party arrived safe, and after their spending a day or two in explaining matters to the people, they universally acceded to the proposal (except a few emissaries left by Mr. Abbot, who immediately left the country), and went in a body to the church, where the oath of allegiance was administered to them in a most solemn manner. An officer was elected, the fort immediately [garrisoned], and the American flag displayed to the astonishment of the Indians, and everything settled far beyond our most sanguine hopes. The people here immediately began to put on a new face, and to talk in a different style, and to act as perfect freemen. With a garrison of their own, with the United States at their elbow, their language to the Indians was immediately altered. They began as citizens of the United States, and informed the Indians that their old father, the king of France, was come to life again, and was mad at them for fighting for the English; that they would advise them to make peace with the Americans as soon as they could, otherwise they might expect the land to be very bloody, etc. The Indians began to think seriously;

throughout the country this was the kind of language they generally got from the ancient friends of the Wabash and Illinois. Through the means of their correspondence spreading among the nations, our batteries began now to play in a proper channel. Mr. Gibault and party, accompanied by several gentlemen of Post Vincennes, returned to Kaskaskia about the 1st of August with the joyful news. During his absence on this business, which caused great anxiety to me (for without the possession of this post all our views would have been blasted), I was exceedingly engaged in regulating things in the Illinois. The reduction of these posts was the period of the enlistment of our troops. I was at a great loss at the time to determine how to act, and how far I might venture to strain my authority. My instructions were silent on many important points, as it was impossible to foresee the events that would take place. To abandon the country, and all the prospects that opened to our view in the Indian department at this time, for the want of instructions in certain cases, I thought would amount to a reflection on government, as having no confidence in me. I resolved to usurp all the authority necessary to carry my points. I had the greater part of our [troops] re-enlisted on a different establishment, commissioned French officers in the country to command a company of the young inhabitants, established a garrison at Cahokia, commanded by Captain Bowman, and another at Kaskaskia, commanded by Captain Williams. Post Vincennes remained in the situation as mentioned. Colonel William Linn, who had accompanied us as a volunteer, took charge of a party that was to be discharged upon their arrival at the Falls, and orders were sent for the removal of that post to the mainland. Captain John Montgomery was dispatched to government with letters. . . . I again turned my attention to Post Vincennes. I plainly saw that it would be highly necessary to have an American officer at that post. Captain Leonard Helm appeared calculated to answer my purpose; he was past the meridian of life, and a good deal acquainted with the Indian [disposition]. I sent him to command at that post, and also appointed him agent for Indian affairs in the department of the Wabash. . . . About the middle of August he set out to take possession of his new command. Thus," says Clark, referring to Helm's success, "ended this valuable negotiation, and the saving of much blood. . . . In a short time almost the whole of the various tribes of the different nations of the Wabash, as high as the Ouiatanon, came to Post Vincennes, and followed the example of the Grand Door Chief; and as expresses were continually passing between Captain Helm and myself

the whole time of these treaties, the business was settled perfectly to my satisfaction, and greatly to the advantage of the public. The British interest daily lost ground in this quarter, and in a short time our influence reached the Indians on the River St. Joseph and the border of Lake Michigan. The French gentlemen at the different posts we now had possession of engaged warmly in our interest. They appeared to vie with each other in promoting the business, and through the means of their correspondence, trading among the Indians, and otherwise, in a short time the Indians of various tribes inhabiting the region of Illinois came in great numbers to Cahokia, in order to make treaties of peace with us. From the information they generally got from the French gentlemen (whom they implicitly believed) respecting us, they were truly alarmed, and, consequently, we were visited by the greater part of them, without any invitation from us. Of course we had greatly the advantage in making use of such language as suited our [interest]. Those treaties, which commenced about the last of August and continued between three and four weeks, were probably conducted in a way different from any other known in America at that time. I had been always convinced that our general conduct with the Indians was wrong; that inviting them to treaties was considered by them in a different manner from what we expected, and imputed by them to fear, and that giving them great presents confirmed it. I resolved to guard against this, and I took good pains to make myself fully acquainted with the French and Spanish methods of treating Indians, and with the manners, genius and disposition of the Indians in general. As in this quarter they had not yet been spoiled by us, I was resolved that they should not be. I began the business fully prepared, having copies of the British treaties."

At the first great council, which was opened at Cahokia, an Indian chief, with a belt of peace in his hand, advanced to the table at which Col. Clark was sitting; another chief, bearing the sacred pipe of the tribe, went forward to the table, and a third chief then advanced with fire to kindle the pipe. When the pipe was lighted it was figuratively presented to the heavens, then to the earth, then to all the good spirits, to witness what was about to be done. After the observance of these forms the pipe was presented to Clark, and afterward to every person present. An Indian speaker then addressed the Indians as follows: "Warriors—You ought to be thankful that the Great Spirit has taken pity on you, and cleared the sky and opened your ears and hearts, so that you may hear the truth. We have been deceived by bad birds flying through the land. But we will take up the bloody hatchet no

more against the Big Knife, and we hope, as the Great Spirit has brought us together for good, as he is good, that we may be received as friends, and that the belt of peace may take the place of the bloody belt."

"I informed them," says Clark, "that I had paid attention to what they had said, and that on the next day I would give them an answer, when I hoped the ears and hearts of all people would be opened to receive the truth, which should be spoken without deception. I advised them to keep prepared for the result of this day, on which, perhaps, their very existence as a nation depended, etc., and dismissed them, not suffering any of our people to shake hands with them, as peace was not yet concluded, telling them it was time enough to give the hand when the heart could be given also. They replied that 'such sentiments were like men who had but one heart, and did not speak with a double tongue.' The next day I delivered them the following speech :

'Men and Warriors—Pay attention to my words: You informed me yesterday that the Great Spirit had brought us together, and that you hoped, as he was good, that it would be for good. I have also the same hope, and expect that each party will strictly adhere to whatever may be agreed upon, whether it be peace or war, and henceforward prove ourselves worthy of the attention of the Great Spirit. I am a man and a warrior—not a counsellor. I carry war in my right hand, and in my left peace. I am sent by the great council of the Big Knife, and their friends, to take possession of all the towns possessed by the English in this country, and to watch the motions of the red people; to bloody the paths of those who attempt to stop the course of the river, but to clear the roads from us to those who desire to be in peace, that the women and children may walk in them without meeting anything to strike their feet against. I am ordered to call upon the Great Fire for warriors enough to darken the land, and that the red people may hear no sound but of birds who live on blood. I know there is a mist before your eyes. I will dispel the clouds, that you may clearly see the cause of the war between the Big Knife and the English, then you may judge for yourselves which party is in the right, and if you are warriors, as you profess to be, prove it by adhering faithfully to the party which you shall believe to be entitled to your friendship, and do not show yourselves to be squaws.

'The Big Knives are very much like the red people. They don't know how to make blankets and powder and cloth. They buy these

things from the English, from whom they are sprung. They live by making corn, hunting and trade, as you and your neighbors, the French, do. But the Big Knives, daily getting more numerous, like the trees in the woods, the land became poor and hunting scarce, and having but little to trade with, the women began to cry at seeing their children naked, and tried to learn how to make clothes for themselves. They soon made blankets for their husbands and children, and the men learned to make guns and powder. In this way we did not want to buy so much from the English. They then got mad with us, and sent strong garrisons through our country, as you see they have done among you on the lakes, and among the French. They would not let our women spin, nor our men make powder, nor let us trade with anybody else. The English said we should buy everything of them, and since we had got saucy we should give two bucks for a blanket, which we used to get for one; we should do as they pleased; and they killed some of our people to make the rest fear them. This is the truth, and the real cause of the war between the English and us, which did not take place until some time after this treatment.

‘But our women became cold and hungry and continued to cry. Our young men got lost for want of counsel to put them in the right path. The whole land was dark. The old men held down their heads for shame, because they could not see the sun; and thus there was mourning for many years over the land. At last the Great Spirit took pity on us, and kindled a great council fire, that never goes out at a place called Philadelphia. He then stuck down a post, and put a war tomahawk by it, and went away. The sun immediately broke out, the sky was blue again, and the old men held up their heads and assembled at the fire. They took up the hatchet, sharpened it, and put it into the hands of our young men, ordering them to strike the English as long as they could find one on this side of the great waters. The young men immediately struck the war post and blood was shed. In this way the war began, and the English were driven from one place to another until they got weak, and then they hired you red people to fight for them. The Great Spirit got angry at this, and caused your old father, the French king, and other great nations, to join the Big Knives, and fight with them against all their enemies. So the English have become like deer in the woods, and you may see that it is the Great Spirit that has caused your waters to be troubled, because you have fought for the people he was mad with. If your women and children

should now cry, you must blame yourselves for it, and not the Big Knives.

‘You can now judge who is in the right. I have already told you who I am. Here is a bloody belt and a white one, take which you please. Behave like men, and don’t let your being surrounded by the Big Knives cause you to take up the one belt with your hands while your hearts take up the other. If you take the bloody path, you shall leave the town in safety, and may go and join your friends, the English. We will then try, like warriors, who can put the most stumbling-blocks in each other’s way, and keep our clothes longest stained with blood. If, on the other hand, you should take the path of peace, and be received as brothers to the Big Knives, with their friends, the French; should you then listen to bad birds that may be flying through the land, you will no longer deserve to be counted as men, but as creatures with two tongues, that ought to be destroyed without listening to anything you might say. As I am convinced you never heard the truth before, I do not wish you to answer before you have taken time to counsel. We will, therefore, part this evening, and when the Great Spirit shall bring us together again, let us speak and think like men, with but one heart and one tongue.’

“The next day after this speech a new fire was kindled with more than usual ceremony; an Indian speaker came forward and said: They ought to be thankful that the Great Spirit had taken pity on them, and opened their ears and their hearts to receive the truth. He had paid great attention to what the Great Spirit had put into my heart to say to them. They believed the whole to be the truth, as the Big Knives did not speak like any other people they had ever heard. They now saw they had been deceived, and that the English had told them lies, and that I had told them the truth, just as some of their old men had always told them. They now believed that we were in the right; and as the English had forts in their country, they might, if they got strong enough, want to serve the red people as they had treated the Big Knives. The red people ought, therefore, to help us, and they had, with a cheerful heart, taken up the belt of peace, and spurned that of war. They were determined to hold the former fast, and would have no doubt of our friendship, from the manner of our speaking, so different from that of the English. They would now call in their warriors, and throw the tomahawk into the river, where it could never be found. They would suffer no more bad birds to fly through the land, disquieting the women and children. They would be careful to smooth the roads for

their brothers, the Big Knives, whenever they might wish to come and see them. Their friends should hear of the good talk I had given them; and they hoped I would send chiefs among them, with my eyes, to see myself that they were men, and strictly adhered to all they had said at this great fire, which the Great Spirit had kindled at Cahokia for the good of all people who would attend it."

The sacred pipe was again kindled, and presented, figuratively, to the heavens and the earth, and to all the good spirits, as witness of what had been done. The Indians and the white men then closed the council by smoking the pipe and shaking hands. With no material variation, either of the forms that were observed, or with the speeches that were made at this council, Col. Clark and the officers concluded treaties of peace with the Piankashaws, Ouiatanons, Kickapoos, Illinois, Kaskaskias, Peorias, and branches of some other tribes that inhabited the country between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi.

Gov. Henry soon received intelligence of the successful progress of the expedition under the command of Clark. The French inhabitants of the villages of Kaskaskias, Cahokia and Post Vincennes took the oath of allegiance to the State of Virginia.

In October, 1778, the General Assembly of the State of Virginia passed an act which contained the following provisions, viz: All the citizens of the Commonwealth of Virginia "who are already settled or shall hereafter settle *on the western side of the Ohio*, shall be included in a distinct county, which shall be called *Illinois county*; and the governor of this commonwealth, with the advice of the council, may appoint a county lieutenant, or commandant-in-chief, in that county, during pleasure, who shall appoint and commission so many deputy commandants, militia officers and commissaries as he shall think proper in the different districts, during pleasure; all of whom, before they enter into office, shall take the oath of fidelity to this commonwealth and the oath of office, according to the form of their own religion. And all civil officers to which the inhabitants have been accustomed, necessary for the preservation of the peace and the administration of justice, shall be chosen by a majority of the citizens in their respective districts, to be convened for that purpose by the county lieutenant, or commandant, or his deputy, and shall be commissioned by the said county lieutenant or commandant-in-chief."

Before the provisions of the law were carried into effect, Henry Hamilton, the British lieutenant-governor of Detroit, collected an army, consisting of about thirty regulars, fifty French volunteers, and four hundred Indians. With this force he passed down the River

Wabash, and took possession of Post Vincennes on the 15th of December, 1778. No attempt was made by the population to defend the town. Capt. Helm was taken and detained as a prisoner, and a number of the French inhabitants disarmed.

Clark was aware that Gov. Hamilton, now that he had regained possession of Vincennes, would undertake the capture of his forces, and realizing his danger, he determined to forestall Hamilton and capture the latter. His plans were at once formed. He sent a portion of his available force by boat, called *The Willing*, with instructions to Capt. Rogers, the commander, to proceed down the Mississippi and up the Ohio and Wabash, and secrete himself a few miles below Vincennes, and prohibit any persons from passing either up or down. With another part of his force he marched across the country, through prairies, swamps and marshes, crossing swollen streams—for it was in the month of February, and the whole country was flooded from continuous rains—and arriving at the banks of the Wabash near St. Francisville, he pushed across the river and brought his forces in the rear of Vincennes before daybreak. So secret and rapid were his movements that Gov. Hamilton had no notice that Clark had left Kaskaskia. Clark issued a notice requiring the people of the town to keep within their houses, and declaring that all persons found elsewhere would be treated as enemies. *Tobacco's Son* tendered one hundred of his Piankashaw braves, himself at their head. Clark declined their services with thanks, saying his own force was sufficient. Gov. Hamilton had just completed the fort, consisting of strong block-houses at each angle, with the cannon placed on the upper floors, at an elevation of eleven feet from the surface. The works were at once closely invested. The ports were so badly cut, the men on the inside could not stand to their cannon for the bullets that would whiz from the rifles of Clark's sharp-shooters through the embrasures whenever they were suffered for an instant to remain open.

The town immediately surrendered with joy, and assisted at the siege. After the first offer to surrender upon terms was declined, Hamilton and Clark, with attendants, met in a conference at the Catholic church, situated some eighty rods from the fort, and in the afternoon of the same day, the 24th of February, 1779, the fort and garrison, consisting of seventy-five men, surrendered at discretion. The result was that Hamilton and his whole force were made prisoners of war. Clark held military possession of the northwest until the close of the war, and in that way it was secured to our country. At the treaty of peace, held at Paris at the close of the Revolutionary

war, the British insisted that the Ohio River should be the northern boundary of the United States. The correspondence relative to that treaty shows that the only ground on which "the American commissioners relied to sustain their claim that the lakes should be the boundary was the fact that *General Clark* had conquered the country, and was in the undisputed *military possession* of it at the time of the negotiation. This fact was affirmed and admitted, and was the chief ground on which British commissioners reluctantly abandoned their claim."

CHAPTER XII.

A SKETCH OF THE HISTORY OF OHIO, AFTER SMUCKER, WITH ADDITIONS.

THE TITLE OF VIRGINIA AND HER DEED OF CESSION.

“ Virginia acquired title to the great Northwest by its several charters, granted by James I., bearing dates respectively April 10, 1606; May 23, 1609; March 12, 1611. The Colony of Virginia first attempted to exercise authority in, or jurisdiction over, that portion of its extensive domains that was organized by the ordinance of '87 into ‘the Territory Northwest of the River Ohio,’ when in 1769, the House of Burgess of said Colony passed an act establishing the county of Botetourt, with the Mississippi River as its western boundary. The aforesaid act recited that, ‘Whereas, the people situated on the Mississippi, in said county of Botetourt, will be very remote from the court-house, and must necessarily become a separate county, as soon as their numbers are sufficient, which, probably, will happen in a short time, be it therefore enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that the inhabitants of that part of the said county of Botetourt which lies on said waters shall be exempted from the payment of any levies to be laid by said county court for the purpose of building a court-house and prison for the said county.’

“ Civil government, however, between the Ohio and Mississippi rivers was more in name than reality, until in 1778, after the conquest of the country by General George Rogers Clark, when the Virginia Legislature organized the county of Illinois, embracing within its limits all the territory owned by Virginia west of the Ohio River. Colonel John Todd served, under appointment received from the Governor of Virginia, as civil commandant, and lieutenant of the county, until his death, at the battle of Blue Licks, in 1782, less than two years before Virginia ceded the country to the United States. Timothy de Montbrun was his successor.

“ In 1783 ‘the General Assembly of Virginia passed an act authorizing the Virginia delegates in Congress to convey to the United

States all the right of that Commonwealth to the territory northward of the River Ohio.'

"Pursuant to the foregoing action of the General Assembly of Virginia, Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee and James Monroe, Virginia's delegates in Congress, did, as per deed of session, on the first day of March, 1784, it being the eighth year of American independence, 'convey (in the name and for, and on behalf of, the said Commonwealth), transfer, assign, and make over unto the United States in Congress assembled, for the benefit of said States, Virginia inclusive, all right, title and claim, as well of soil as of jurisdiction, to the territory of said State lying and being to the northwest of the river Ohio.' Upon the presentation of said deed of cession, Congress resolved, on the same day, 'that it be accepted, and the same be recorded and enrolled among the acts of the United States in Congress assembled.'

"The United States having thus secured title to the 'Great Northwest,' Congress soon deemed it advisable to take the preliminary steps looking to the permanent establishment of civil government in the new and extensive territory of which that body had just become the legal custodian. Accordingly, after much mature deliberation and careful consideration of the subject, as well as prolonged discussion of the important questions involved, they, on the 13th of July, 1787, gave to the world the results of their deliberations in 'An ordinance for the government of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the river Ohio,' which has come to be best known as 'The Ordinance of '87,' sometimes also called 'The Ordinance of Freedom.' Said ordinance was the fundamental law, the Constitution, so to speak, of the great Northwest, upon which were based, and with which harmonized, all our territorial enactments, as well as all our subsequent State legislation, and, moreover, it is to that wise, statesmanlike document that we are indebted for much of our prosperity and greatness.

PROBABLE NUMBER AND CHARACTERISTICS OF THE POPULATION IN 1787.

"Up to the time of the passage of the above ordinance there had been no permanent settlements by white men established upon territory embraced within the boundaries given to the Northwest Territory, except the few French villages and their immediate vicinities, in the western and northwestern portions of it. If any such existed within the present limits of Ohio, they must have been situated along the

Maumee River, and were of small extent. The Government had hitherto, for the sake of peace, discouraged, and by military force prevented, all attempts of white settlers to occupy lands belonging to the Indians. The chief of those French villages were Detroit, on the Detroit River; St. Vincents, on the Wabash; Cahokia, five miles below St. Louis; St. Philip, forty-eight miles below St. Louis, on the Mississippi; Kaskaskia, on Kaskaskia River, six miles above its mouth, which empties into the Mississippi seventy-five miles below St. Louis; Prairie-du-Rocher, near Fort Chartres; and Fort Chartres, fifteen miles northwest from Kaskaskia. These were all small settlements or villages, whose aggregate inhabitants probably did not exceed three thousand.

“The inhabitants of these remote settlements in the wilderness and on the prairies, says a late writer, ‘were of a peculiar character. Their intercourse with the Indians, and their seclusion from the world, developed among them peculiar characteristics. They assimilated themselves with the Indians, adopted their habits, and almost uniformly lived in harmony with them. They were illiterate, careless, contented, but without much industry, energy, or foresight. Some were hunters, trappers, and anglers, while others run birch-bark canoes by way of carrying on a small internal trade, and still others cultivated the soil. The traders, or *voyageurs*, were men fond of adventure, and of a wild, unrestrained, Indian sort of life, and would ascend many of the long rivers of the West almost to their sources in their birch-bark canoes, and load them with furs bought of the Indians. The canoes were light, and could easily be carried across the portages between streams.’

“There was attached to these French villages a ‘common field,’ for the free use of the villagers, every family, in proportion to the number of its members, being entitled to share in it. It was a large inclosed tract for farming purposes. There was also at each village a ‘common,’ or large inclosed tract, for pasturage and fuel purposes, and timber for building. If a head of a family was sick, or by any casualty was unable to labor, his portion of the ‘common field’ was cultivated by his neighbors, and the crop gathered for the use of his family. ‘The French villagers,’ says the author of *Western Annals*, ‘were devout Catholics, who, under the guidance of their priests, attended punctually upon all holidays and festivals, and performed faithfully all the outward duties and ceremonies of the church. Aside from this, their religion was blended with their social feelings. Sunday, after mass, was the especial occasion for their games and assem-

blies. The dance was the popular amusement with them, and all classes, ages, sexes, and conditions, united by a common love of enjoyment, met together to participate in the exciting pleasure. They were indifferent about the acquisition of property for themselves or their children. Living in a fruitful country, which, moreover, abounded in fish and game, and where the necessities of life could be procured with little labor, they were content to live in unambitious peace, and comfortable poverty. Their agriculture was rude, their houses were humble, and they cultivated grain, also fruits and flowers; but they lived on from generation to generation without much change or improvement. In some instances they intermarried with the surrounding Indian tribes.'

"Most of these far-off western villages were protected by military posts, and some of them (notably Detroit, which for months had successfully resisted, in 1763, when in possession of the English, the attacks of the great Pontiac) had realized something of the 'pride, pomp, and circumstance of glorious war.' The morning guns of these forts had sounded the merry reveille upon the early breeze, waking the slumbering echoes of the forests, daily, for a century or more; the boom of their loud mid-day cannon across the broad prairies, and its reverberations from the cliffs beyond, had been heard for generations; and their evening bugle had wailed plaintively its long-drawn, melancholy notes along the shores of the 'Father of Waters'—the mighty river of the West—for more than a hundred years before the adoption of 'freedom's ordinance.'

ORGANIZATION OF THE OHIO LAND COMPANY.

"While Congress had under consideration the measure for the organization of a territorial government north-west of the Ohio River, the preliminary steps were taken in Massachusetts towards the formation of the Ohio Land Company, for the purpose of making a purchase of a large tract of land in said Territory, and settling upon it. Upon the passage of the ordinance by Congress, the aforesaid land company perfected its organization, and by its agents, Rev. Manasseh Cutler and Major Winthrop Sargent, made application to the Board of Treasury, July 27, 1787, to become purchasers, said board having been authorized four days before to make sales. The purchase, which was perfected October 27, 1787, embraced a tract of land containing about a million and a half of acres, situated within the present counties of Washington, Athens, Meigs and Gallia, subject

to the reservation of two townships of land six miles square, for the endowment of a college, since known as Ohio University, at Athens; also every sixteenth section, set apart for the use of schools, as well as every twenty-ninth section, dedicated to the support of religious institutions; also sections eight, eleven and twenty-six, which were reserved for the United States, for future sale. After these deductions were made, and that for *donation lands*, there remained only nine hundred and sixty-four thousand two hundred and eighty-five acres to be paid for by the Ohio Land Company, and for which patents were issued.

“At a meeting of the directors of the company, held November 23, 1787, General Rufus Putnam was chosen superintendent of the company, and he accepted the position. Early in December six boat builders and a number of other mechanics were sent forward to Simrall’s Ferry (now West Newton), on the Youghioghenny River, under the command of Major Haffield White, where they arrived in January, and at once proceeded to build a boat for the use of the company. Colonel Ebenezer Sproat, of Rhode Island, Anselm Tupper and John Matthews, of Massachusetts, and Colonel Return J. Meigs, of Connecticut, were appointed surveyors. Preliminary steps were also taken at this meeting to secure a teacher and chaplain, which resulted in the appointment of Rev. Daniel Story, who some time during the next year arrived at the mouth of the Muskingum, in the capacity of the first missionary and teacher from New England.

“Early in the winter the remainder of the pioneers, with the surveyors, left their New England homes and started on their toilsome journey to the western wilderness. They passed on over the Alleghanies, and reached the Youghioghenny about the middle of February, where they rejoined their companions who had preceded them.

“The boat, called the ‘Mayflower,’ that was to transport the pioneers to their destination, was forty-five feet long, twelve feet wide, and fifty tons burden, and was placed under the command of Captain Devol. ‘Her bows were raking, or curved like a galley, and strongly timbered; her sides were made bullet-proof, and she was covered with a deck roof,’ so as to afford better protection against the hostile savages while floating down towards their western home, and during its occupancy there, before the completion of their cabins. All things being ready, they embarked at Simrall’s Ferry, April 2, 1788, and passed down the Youghioghenny into the Monongahela, and thence into the Ohio, and down said river to the mouth of the Muskingum,

where they arrived April 7, and *then and there made the first permanent settlement of civilized men within the present limits of Ohio.* These bold adventurers were reinforced by another company from Massachusetts, who, after a nine weeks' journey, arrived early in July, 1788.

“Many of these Yankee colonists had been officers and soldiers in the Revolutionary army, and were, for the most part, men of intelligence and character, and of sound judgment and ability. In short, they were just the kind of men to found a State in the wilderness. They possessed great energy of character, were enterprising, fond of adventure and daring, and were not to be intimidated by the formidable forests nor by the ferocious beasts sheltered therein, nor by the still more to be dreaded savages, who stealthily and with murderous intent roamed throughout their length and breadth. Their army experience had taught them what hardships and privations were, and they were quite willing to encounter them. A better set of men could not have been selected for pioneer settlers than were these New England colonists—those brave-hearted, courageous hero-emigrants to the great Northwest, who, having triumphantly passed the fiery ordeal of the Revolution, volunteered to found a State and to establish American laws, American institutions, and American civilization in this wilderness of the uncivilized west. If any State in our American Union ever had a better start in its incipient settlement than Ohio, I am not aware of it. General Washington, writing of these bold pioneers, said that ‘no colony in America was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has just commenced at the Muskingum. Information, property and strength, will be its characteristics. I know many of the settlers personally, and there never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community.’ Having had a personal army acquaintance with Generals Putnam and Parsons, and with Colonel Return Jonathan Meigs, and probably with many other leading members of this pioneer colony, his favorable opinion of them is entitled to great weight.

THE FIRST SETTLEMENT UNDER THE ORDINANCE OF 1787.

Of course no time was lost by the colonists in erecting their habitations, as well as in building a stockade fort, and in clearing land for the production of vegetables and grain for their subsistence, fifty acres of corn having been planted the first year. Their settlement was established upon the point of land between the Ohio and Musk-

ingum rivers, just opposite and across the Muskingum from Fort Harmar, built in 1786, and at this time garrisoned by a small military force under command of Major Doughty. At a meeting held on the banks of the Muskingum, July 2, 1788, it was voted that *Marietta* should be the name of their town, it being thus named in honor of *Marie Antoinette*, Queen of France.

SURVEYS AND GRANTS OF THE PUBLIC LANDS.

“The first survey of public lands northwest of the Ohio river was the *seven ranges* of Congress lands, and was done pursuant to an act of Congress of May 20, 1785. This tract of the *seven ranges* is bounded by a line of forty-two miles in length, running due west from the point where the western boundary line of Pennsylvania crosses the Ohio river; thence due south to the Ohio river, at the southeast corner of Marietta township, in Washington county; thence up said river to the place of beginning. The present counties of Jefferson, Columbiana, Carroll, Tuscarawas, Harrison, Guernsey, Belmont, Noble, Monroe, and Washington are, in whole or in part, within the *seven ranges*.

“The second survey was that of the *Ohio Company's* purchase, made in pursuance of an act of Congress of July 23, 1785, though the contract was not completed with the Ohio Company until October 27, 1787. Mention of its extent, also the conditions, reservations, and circumstances attending the purchase, have already been given. One hundred thousand acres of this tract, called *donation lands*, were reserved upon certain conditions as a free gift to actual settlers. Portions of the counties of Washington, Athens, and Gallia are within this tract, also the entire county of Meigs. The *donation lands* were in Washington county.

“The next survey was the ‘*Symmes purchase*’ and contiguous lands, situated on the north and west of it, and was made soon after the foregoing. The ‘*Symmes purchase*’ embraced the entire Ohio River front between the Big Miami and Little Miami Rivers, a distance of twenty-seven miles, and reaching northwards a sufficient distance to include an area of one million of acres. The contract with Judge Symmes, made in October, 1785, was subsequently modified by act of Congress bearing date of May 5, 1792, and by an authorized act of the President of the United States of September 30, 1794, so as to amount to only 311,682 acres, exclusive of a reservation of fifteen acres around Fort Washington, of a square mile at the mouth of the

Great Miami, of sections 16 and 29 in each township, the former of which Congress had reserved for educational and the latter for religious purposes, exclusive also of a township dedicated to the interests of a college; and sections 8, 11, and 26 which Congress reserved for future sale.

“The tract of land situated between the Little Miami and Scioto rivers, known as the *Virginia military lands*, was never regularly surveyed into townships, but patents were issued by the President of the United States to such persons (Virginians) as had rendered service on the continental establishment in the army of the United States (hence the name), and in the quantities to which they were entitled, according to the provisions of an act of Congress of August 10, 1790. ‘It embraces a body of 6,750 square miles, or 4,204,000 acres of land. The following counties are situated in this tract, namely: Adams, Brown, Clermont, Clinton, Fayette, Highland, Madison, and Union entirely; and greater or less portions of the following, to wit: Marion, Delaware, Franklin, Pickaway, Ross, Pike, Scioto, Warren, Greene, Clarke, Champaign, Logan, and Hardin.’

“Connecticut ceded all lands in the Northwest to which she claimed title to the United States (except the tract which has been known as the ‘*Western Reserve*’), by deed of cession bearing date of September 14, 1786; and in May, 1800, by act of the Legislature of said State, renounced all jurisdictional claim to the ‘territory called the *Western Reserve* of Connecticut.’ That tract of land was surveyed in 1796, and later into townships of five miles square, and in the aggregate contained about 3,800,000 acres, being one hundred and twenty miles long, and lying west of the Pennsylvania State line, all situated between forty-one degrees of north latitude and forty-two degrees and two minutes. Half a million of acres of the foregoing lands were set apart by the State of Connecticut in 1792 as a donation to the sufferers by fire (during the revolutionary war) of the residents of Greenwich, New London, Norwalk, Fairfield, Danbury, New Haven, and other Connecticut villages whose property was burned by the British; hence the name ‘*Firelands*’ by which this tract taken from the western portion of the Reserve has been known. It is situated chiefly in Huron and Erie counties, a small portion only being in Ottawa county. The entire Western Reserve embraces the present counties of Ashtabula, Cuyahoga, Erie, Geauga, Huron, Lake, Lorain, Medina, Portage, and Trumbull; also the greater portion of Mahoning and Summit, and very limited portions of Ashland and Ottawa.

“*French grant* is a tract of 24,000 acres of land bordering on the

Ohio River, within the present limits of Scioto county, granted by Congress in March, 1795, to certain French settlers of Gallipolis, who, through invalid titles, had lost their lands there. Twelve hundred acres were added to this grant in 1798, making a total of 25,200 acres.

“ *The United States military lands* were surveyed under the provisions of an act of Congress of June 1, 1796, and contained 2,560,000 acres. This tract was set apart to satisfy certain claims of the officers and soldiers of the Revolutionary war, hence the title by which it is known. It is bounded by the *seven ranges* on the east, by the *Greenville treaty* line on the north, by the *Congress and refugee lands* on the south, and by the *Scioto River* on the west, including the county of Coshocton entire, and portions of the counties of Tuscarawas, Guernsey, Muskingum, Licking, Franklin, Delaware, Marion, Morrow, Knox, and Holmes.

“ *The Moravian lands* are three several tracts of 4,000 acres each, situated, respectively, at Shoenbrun, Gnadenhutten, and Salem, all on the Tuscarawas River, now in Tuscarawas county. These lands were originally dedicated by an ordinance of Congress dated September 3, 1788, to the use of the Christianized Indians at those points, and by act of Congress of June 1, 1796, were surveyed and patents issued to the Society of the United Brethren, for the purposes above specified.

“ *The refugee tract* is a body of land containing 100,000 acres, granted by Congress February 18, 1801, to persons who fled from the British provinces during the Revolutionary war and took up arms against the mother country and in behalf of the Colonies, and thereby lost their property by confiscation. This tract is four and one-half miles wide, and extends forty-eight miles eastward from the Scioto River at Columbus into Muskingum county. It includes portions of the counties of Franklin, Fairfield, Perry, Licking, and Muskingum.

“ *Dohrman's grant* is a township of land six miles square, containing 23,040 acres, situated in the south-eastern part of Tuscarawas county. It was given to Arnold Henry Dohrman, a Portuguese merchant of Lisbon, by act of Congress of February 27, 1801, ‘in consideration of his having, during the Revolutionary war, given shelter and aid to the American cruisers and vessels of war.’

“ The foregoing is a list of the principal land grants and surveys during our Territorial history, in that portion of the Northwest that now constitutes the State of Ohio. There were *canal land grants*, *Maumee Road grants*, and various others, but they belong to our *State*, and not to our *Territorial*, history.

TREATIES MADE WITH THE INDIANS.

“By the terms of the *treaty of Fort Stanwix*, concluded with the Iroquois or *Six Nations* (Mohawks, Onondagas, Senecas, Cayugas, Tuscaroras and Oneidas), October 22, 1784, the indefinite claim of said confederacy to the greater part of the valley of the Ohio was extinguished. The commissioners of Congress were Oliver Wolcott, Richard Butler, and Arthur Lee. Cornplanter and Red Jacket represented the Indians.

“This was followed in January, 1785, by the *treaty of Fort McIntosh*, by which the Delawares, Wyandots, Ottawas, and Chippewas relinquished all claim to the Ohio Valley, and established the boundary line between them and the United States to be the Cuyahoga River, and along the main branch of the Tuscarawas to the forks of said river near Fort Laurens, thence westwardly to the portage between the head waters of the Great Miami and the Maumee or Miami of the Lakes, thence down said river to Lake Erie, and along said lake to the mouth of the Cuyahoga River. This treaty was negotiated by George Rogers Clark, Richard Butler, and Arthur Lee for the United States, and by the chiefs of the aforementioned tribes.

“A similar relinquishment was effected by the *treaty of Fort Finney* (at the mouth of the Great Miami), concluded with the Shawnees January 31, 1786, the United States commissioners being the same as the foregoing, except the substitution of Samuel H. Parsons for Arthur Lee.

“The *treaty of Fort Harmar*, held by General St. Clair January 9, 1779, was mainly confirmatory of the treaties previously made. So also was the *treaty of Greenville*, of August 3, 1795, made by General Wayne on the part of the United States, and the chiefs of eleven of the most powerful tribes of the north-western Indians, which re-established the Indian boundary line through the present State of Ohio, and extended it from Loramie to Fort Recovery, and from thence to the Ohio River, opposite the mouth of the Kentucky River.

“The rights and titles acquired by the Indian tribes under the foregoing treaties were extinguished by the General Government, by purchase, in pursuance of treaties subsequently made. The Western Reserve tract west of the Cuyahoga River was secured by a treaty formed at Fort Industry, in 1805. The lands west of Richland and Huron counties and north of the boundary line to the western limits of Ohio were purchased by the United States in 1818. The last possession of the Delawares was purchased in 1829; and by a treaty

made at Upper Sandusky, March 17, 1842, by Colonel John Johnston and the Wyandot chiefs, that last remnant of the Indian tribes in Ohio sold the last acre they owned within the limits of our State to the General Government, and retired, the next year, to the Far West, settling at and near the mouth of Kansas River.

FIRST OFFICERS OF THE TERRITORY.

“Congress, in October, 1787, appointed General Arthur St. Clair Governor, Major Winthrop Sargent Secretary, and James M. Varnum, Samuel H. Parsons, and John Armstrong Judges of the Territory, the latter of whom, however, having declined the appointment, John Cleve Symmes was appointed in his stead in February, 1788. On the 9th of July, 1788, Governor St. Clair arrived at Marietta, and finding the Secretary and a majority of the Judges present, proceeded to organize the Territory. The Governor and Judges (or a majority of them) were the sole legislative power during the existence of the first grade of Territorial government. Such laws as were in force in any of the States, and were deemed applicable to the condition of the people of the Territory, could be adopted by the Governor and Judges, and, after publication, became operative, unless disapproved of by Congress, to which body certified copies of all laws thus adopted had to be forwarded by the Secretary of the Territory.

“The further duty of the Judges, who were appointed to serve during good behavior, was to hold court four times a year, whenever the business of the Territory required it, but not more than once a year in any one county.

THE SECOND GRADE OF TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT.

“After it shall have been ascertained that five thousand free male inhabitants actually resided within the Territory, the second grade of Territorial government could, of right, be established, which provided for a legislative council, and also an elective House of Representatives, the two composing the law-making power of the Territory, provided always that the Governor’s assent to their acts was had. He possessed the absolute veto power, and no act of the two houses of the Legislature, even if passed by a unanimous vote in each branch, could become a law without his consent. The conditions that authorized the second grade of Territorial government, however, did not exist until 1798, and it was not really put into operation until Sep-

tember, 1799, after the first grade of government had existed for eleven years.

EARLY LAWS OF THE TERRITORY.

“The first law was proclaimed July 25, 1788, and was entitled ‘An act for regulating and establishing the militia.’ Two days thereafter the Governor issued a proclamation establishing the county of Washington, which included all of the territory east of the Scioto River to which the Indian title had been extinguished, reaching northward to Lake Erie, the Ohio River and the Pennsylvania line being its eastern boundary; Marietta, the seat of the Territorial government, also becoming the county seat of Washington county.

“Quite a number of laws were necessarily adopted and published during 1788 and the following year. From 1790 to 1795 they published sixty-four, thirty-four of them having been adopted at Cincinnati during the months of June, July and August of the last named year, by the Governor and Judges Symmes and Turner. They are known as the ‘Maxwell Code,’ from the name of the publisher, and were intended, says the author of ‘Western Annals,’ ‘to form a pretty complete body of statutory provisions.’ In 1798 eleven more were adopted. It was the published opinion of the late Chief Justice Chase, ‘that it may be doubted whether any colony, at so early a period after its first establishment, ever had so good a code of laws.’ Among them was that ‘which provided that the common law of England, and all statutes in aid thereof, made previous to the fourth year of James I., should be in full force within the Territory.’ Probably four-fifths of the laws adopted were selected from those in force in Pennsylvania; the others were mainly taken from the statutes of Virginia and Massachusetts.

LOCAL COURTS AND COURT OFFICERS.

“Among the earliest laws adopted was one which provided for the institution of a county court of common pleas, to be composed of not less than three nor more than five Judges, commissioned by the Governor, who were to hold two sessions in each year. Pursuant to its provisions, the first session of said court was held in and for Washington county, September 2, 1788. The Judges of the court were General Rufus Putnam, General Benjamin Tupper, and Colonel Archibald Crary. Colonel Return Jonathan Meigs was Clerk, and Colonel Ebenezer Sproat was Sheriff. Elaborate details of the open.

ing of this, the first court held in the Northwest Territory, have come down to us, showing it to have been a stylish, dignified proceeding. Briefly, 'a procession was formed at the Point (the junction of the Muskingum with the Ohio River) of the inhabitants and the officers from Fort Harmar, who escorted the Judge of the court, the Governor of the Territory, and the Territorial Judges to the hall appropriated for that purpose, in the northwest block house in 'Campus Martius.' 'The procession,' says Mitchener, 'was headed by the Sheriff, with drawn sword and baton of office.' 'After prayer by Rev. Manasseh Cutler, the court was organized by reading the commissions of the Judges, Clerk and Sheriff; after which the Sheriff proclaimed that the court was open for the administration of even-handed justice to the poor and the rich, to the guilty and the innocent, without respect of persons; none to be punished without a trial by their peers, and then in pursuance of the laws and evidence in the case.'

"On the 23d day of August, 1788, a law was promulgated for establishing 'general courts of quarter sessions of the peace.' This court was composed of not less than three nor more than five Justices of the Peace, appointed by the Governor, who were to hold four sessions in each year. The first session of this court was held at 'Campus Martius' September 9, 1788. The commission appointing the Judges thereof was read. General Rufus Putnam and General Benjamin Tupper,' says Mitchener, constituted the Justices of the quorum, and Isaac Pearce, Thomas Lord, and Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., the assistant Justices; Colonel Return Jonathan Meigs, Sr., was Clerk. Colonel Ebenezer Sproat was Sheriff of Washington county fourteen years. The first grand jury of the Northwest Territory was impaneled by this court, and consisted of the following gentlemen: William Stacey (foreman), Nathaniel Cushing, Nathan Goodale, Charles Knowles, Anselm Tupper, Jonathan Stone, Oliver Rice, Ezra Lunt, John Matthews, George Ingersoll, Jonathan Devol, Jethro Putnam, Samuel Stebbins and Jabez True.

ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES.

"Washington county, embracing the eastern half of the present State of Ohio, was the only organized county of the Northwest Territory until early in 1790, when the Governor proclaimed Hamilton county, which included all the territory between the Big and Little Miami Rivers, and extended north to the 'Standing Stone Forks,' on the first named stream.

“The following is a list of all the Territorial counties organized; also the date of organization, with their respective county seats:

Counties.	When proclaimed.	County seats.
1. Washington	July 27, 1788.....	Marietta.
2. Hamilton.....	January 2, 1790.....	Cincinnati.
3. St. Clair.....	February, 1790....	Cahokia.
4. Knox.....	In 1790.....	Vincennes.
5. Randolph.....	In 1795.....	Kaskaskia.
6. Wayne.....	August 15, 1795.....	Detroit.
7. Adams.....	July 10, 1797.....	Manchester.
8. Jefferson.....	July 29, 1797.....	Steubenville.
9. Ross.....	August 20, 1797.....	Chillicothe.
10. Trumbull.....	July 10, 1800.....	Warren.
11. Clermont	December 6, 1800.....	Williamsburg.
12. Fairfield.....	December 9, 1800.....	New Lancaster.
13. Belmont.....	September 7, 1801....	St. Clairsville.

“It will be observed that Hamilton was the second county organized. There were situated within its limits, when organized, several flourishing villages, that had their origin during the closing months of 1788 and early in 1789. Columbia, situated at the mouth of the Little Miami, was the first of these laid out, its early settlers being Colonel Benjamin Stites, of ‘Redstone Old Fort’ (proprietor); William Goforth, John S. Gano, John Smith (a Baptist minister, who afterward became one of Ohio’s first United States Senators), and others, numbering in all twenty-five persons or more, though some of them arrived a little later.

“Cincinnati was the next in order of time, having been laid out early in 1789, by Colonel Robert Patterson, Matthias Denman and Israel Ludlow. Several not very successful attempts had also been made at various points between Cincinnati and the mouth of the Great Miami by Judge Symmes.

“The early settlers of Hamilton county were principally from New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky. Judges Symmes and Burnet were representative men in the Miami Valley from New Jersey; Jeremiah Morrow and Judge Dunlavy from Pennsylvania; William H. Harrison and William McMillan from Virginia; and Colonel Robert Patterson and Rev. James Kemper from Kentucky.

“The Scioto Valley, the next in order of time, was settled chiefly by Virginians and Kentuckians, represented by Colonel Thomas Worthington and General Nathaniel Massie, two of its prominent settlers.

“And the early settlements along Lake Erie, during the closing

years of the eighteenth century, whose representative men were Governor Samuel Huntington and Hon. Benjamin Tappan, were established by men not a whit inferior to those above named. And the good that General Washington said of the New England Colony that settled Marietta could, with very slight modifications, be said of most of the settlers and pioneers of the aforesaid settlements.

EARLY TERRITORIAL VILLAGES AND TOWNS.

“The following is a list of the principal villages and towns of the Northwest Territory, started and built up during Territorial rule, with the time of the first survey of lots, together with the names of their proprietors:

Marietta—laid out in 1788 by Rufus Putnam and the Ohio Land Company.

Columbia—laid out in 1788 by Benjamin Stites, Major Gano, and others.

Cincinnati—laid out in 1789 by Robert Patterson, Matthias Denman and Israel Ludlow.

Gallipolis—laid out in 1791 by the French settlers.

Manchester—laid out in 1791 by Nathaniel Massie.

Hamilton—laid out in 1794 by Israel Ludlow,

Dayton—laid out in 1795 by Israel Ludlow, and Generals Dayton and Wilkinson.

Franklin—laid out in 1795 by William C. Schenck and Daniel C. Cooper.

Chillicothe—laid out in 1796 by Nathaniel Massie.

Cleveland—laid out in 1796 by Job V. Styles.

Franklinton—laid out in 1797 by Lucas Sullivan.

Steubenville—laid out in 1798 by Bazalier Wells and James Ross.

Williamsburg—laid out in 1799.

Zanesville—laid out in 1799 by Jonathan Zane and John McIntire.

New Lancaster—laid out in 1800 by Ebenezer Zane.

Warren—laid out in 1801 by Ephraim Quinby.

St. Clairsville—laid out in 1801 by David Newell.

Springfield—laid out in 1801 by James Demint.

Newark—laid out in 1802 by Wm. C. Schenck, G. W. Burnet, and John N. Cummings.

“Cincinnati at the close of the Territorial government was the largest town in the Territory, containing about one thousand inhabitants. It was incorporated in 1802, with the following as its first officers.

President—David Zeigler.

Recorder—Jacob Burnet.

Trustees—Wm. Ramsay, David E. Wade, Charles Avery, Wm. Stanley, John Reilly, Samuel Dick, Wm. Ruffner.

Assessor—Joseph Prince.

Collector—Abram Cary.

Town Marshal—James Smith.

TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

“The following exhibit gives a full list of the officers of the Territory, with the date of service, including the delegates to Congress:

Governor—General Arthur St. Clair, served from 1788 to 1802.

Secretaries—Winthrop Sargent, served from 1788 to 1798; William H. Harrison, served from 1798 to 1799; Charles Willing Byrd, served from 1799 to 1803.

“The latter gentleman was also acting Governor during the closing months of the Territorial government, Governor St. Clair having been removed from office, in 1802, by President Jefferson.

Treasurer—John Armstrong, served from 1792 to 1803.

Territorial Delegates in Congress—William H. Harrison, served from 1799 to 1800; William McMillan, served from 1800 to 1801; Paul Fearing, served from 1801 to 1803.

“*Territorial Judges*.—James Mitchell Varnum, Samuel Holden Parsons, and John Armstrong were appointed Judges for the Northwest Territory, by Congress, in October, 1787; the latter, however, declined, and John Cleves Symmes was appointed to the vacancy in February, 1788, and he accepted.

“Judge Varnum died in January, 1789, and William Barton was appointed his successor, but declined the appointment; George Turner, however, in 1789, accepted it. On the 10th of November, 1789, Judge Parsons was drowned in attempting to cross Big Beaver Creek, and Rufus Putnam became his successor, March 31, 1790. In 1796 he resigned, and Joseph Gilman succeeded him. The Territorial court was composed of three judges, two of whom constituted a quorum for judicial purposes, and also for the exercise of legislative functions, in co-operation with the Governor.

Names.	When appointed.	End of service.
James M. Varnum.	October, 1787.	January, 1789.
Samuel H. Parsons.	October, 1787.	November 10, 1789.
John Armstrong.	October, 1787.	Refused to serve.
John C. Symmes.	February, 1788.	
William Barton.	—, 1789.	Refused to serve.
George Turner.	—, 1789.	
Rufus Putnam.	March 31, 1790.	Served until 1796.
Joseph Gilman.	—, 1796.	

“Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., was appointed (says Judge Burnet) after the first session of the Territorial Legislature, of which he was

a member, and probably continued in office to the close of the Territorial government, but I have not been able to verify said conjecture.

THE INDIAN TRIBES OF THE UPPER OHIO.

“Nothing reliable or authentic is known of the various Indian tribes that occupied the territory that now constitutes the State of Ohio from the time of the departure or disappearance of the Mound-Builders until the closing years of the first half of the eighteenth century. Their history, therefore, anterior to the year 1750, is meager indeed. They had no annalist—no historian—and perhaps had made but little history worthy of record during many recurring generations, centuries, and ages. It is true that we have traditions running back to the year 1656, relating to the destruction by the Iroquois of the once powerful Eries, who inhabited the southern shores of Lake Erie, except a small remnant which ultimately intermingled with the Senecas; but I look upon them simply as unverified traditions, and nothing more. And equally unreliable and unauthenticated are many of the other numerous traditions of the Indian tribes which bear date before the middle of the last century.

“About the year A.D. 1750, or a little earlier, some accurate knowledge of the Ohio Indians began to be acquired through the Indian traders operating among them, and from explorers; but little comparatively, however, was known of them with the certainty of authentic history until after Colonel Bouquet’s expedition to their towns on the Tuscarawas and Muskingum Rivers, in 1764. The intermediate period between those dates may therefore be regarded as the time of the inauguration of the historic epoch of the Ohio Indians, the principal tribes being the Wyandots (called Hurons by the French), the Delawares and the Shawanese (both of the Algonquin group), the Miamis (also called Twigtwees), the Mingos (an offshoot from the Iroquois or a fragment of the Six Nations), and the Ottawas and Chippewas.

“The Wyandots occupied the valleys and plains bordering on the Sandusky River, and some other points; the Delawares occupied the valleys of the Tuscarawas and Muskingum Rivers, and a few other places between the Ohio River and Lake Erie; the Shawanese were found chiefly in the valleys of the Scioto and Mad Rivers, and at a few points on the Ohio River and elsewhere in small numbers; the Miamis were the chief occupants of the valleys of the Little and Great Miami Rivers; the Mingos were in greatest force on the Ohio River about Mingo Bottom, below Steubenville, and at other points

on said river—also on the Scioto River, and at a few places between the Ohio River and Lake Erie; the Ottawas occupied the valleys of the Maumee and Sandusky Rivers; and the Chippewas, small in numbers, were chiefly confined to the southern shores of Lake Erie. By the treaty of Fort McIntosh, formed in 1785, the Ottawas, with the Wyandots and Delawares, were assigned to the northern section of what is now the State of Ohio, and west of the Cuyahoga River, having relinquished by the terms of said treaty whatever of claims they had to other portions of the territory that now constitutes our State.

TITLES TO OHIO—BY WHOM HELD—WHEN AND HOW ACQUIRED AND RELINQUISHED.

“The territory that now constitutes Ohio was first of all, so far as we can judge, in the full possession of the race of Mound-Builders; afterwards, (but still in pre-historic times,) its sole occupants and owners for some centuries were unquestionably those Indian tribes or nations already named, and probably the Eries and others that had been subjected to expulsion or extermination. They, as well as the Mound-Builders, held titles acquired probably by priority of discovery—by conquest—by occupancy, or possession. Possessory titles they might be appropriately styled.

“It is stated by Parkman, and probably by other accredited historians, that the adventurous La Salle in 1670, accompanied by a few heroic followers, passed from Lake Erie south, over the portage into the Allegheny River, perhaps by the way of one of its numerous tributaries, and from thence down into the Ohio, which they descended as far as the “Falls” of said river (at Louisville); and that they were therefore the first white men—the first of European birth—to enter upon the soil of Ohio; the first civilized men to discover and explore the territory that constitutes our now populous State. It must be admitted that some shades of doubt rest upon the foregoing problematical expedition of the distinguished Frenchman (Robert Cavelier La Salle), but whether he voyaged down the Ohio or not at the time named, his name must ever be identified with our State as one of its earliest explorers, if not its discoverer, so far as the white race is concerned, as will be made apparent in the following paragraphs. In 1679, the intrepid explorer, La Salle, accompanied by thirty-four Frenchmen, sailed along the entire length of the southern shore of Lake Erie in the “Griffin,” a vessel of about sixty tons burthen, which

he had built in the Niagara River above the "Falls," and which was the first vessel that ever unfurled a sail on said lake, or upon any waters within the present limits of Ohio.

"Again, in 1682, La Salle descended the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers to the mouth of the latter; and in 1684 he sailed past the mouth of the Mississippi (which he intended to enter, but failed), and along the Gulf of Mexico to some point on the coast of Texas, and landing there, became its discoverer. And it is upon these three last named voyages, and upon the provisions of some European treaties, more than upon the somewhat doubtful and uncertain voyage of discovery by La Salle down the Ohio River to the 'Falls' in 1670, that France rested her title, claiming that the Upper Valley of the Ohio (at least the portion northwest of the Ohio River) was a part of Louisiana, thus acquired by La Salle for France, and held by said power by right of discovery and possession. There was, of course, little controversy between Great Britain and France as to title northwest of the Ohio River, before the formation of the Treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, when and by which certain matters in dispute between those governments were adjusted. And France not only asserted ownership and held possession of the territory that now constitutes Ohio, from the time of the Treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, until the Treaty of Paris, in 1763, by which peace was established between France and England, but also exercised authority therein and maintained control over it by military force. And this, too, in defiance of titles set up by Great Britain, one of which being based upon treaties with the Iroquois or Six Nations of Indians, who claimed to have conquered the whole country from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, and from the lakes to Carolina, and hence were its owners and authorized to dispose of it.

"By conquest and treaty stipulations, Great Britain came into possession in 1763, and substantially retained it until the close of our Revolutionary war, when, by the treaty of peace concluded at Paris in 1783, and ratified by the American Congress in January, 1784, ownership was vested in the government of the United States, which, in October, 1784, by the terms of the Treaty of Fort Stanwix, extinguished the title of the Six Nations to the Ohio Valley, and which, from time to time, by treaties concluded at various times and places, as given in my paper of last year, extinguished all other Indian titles, and thus acquired full right to the soil, and complete and undisputed territorial jurisdiction. By the treaties of Forts McIntosh and Finney alone, held respectively in January, 1785 and 1786, all Indian titles to Ohio territory were extinguished, except that portion situated

chiefly between the Cuyahoga and Maumee Rivers, as will be seen by reference to my paper in last year's volume of 'Ohio Statistics,' and which also gives the dates of the subsequent relinquishment of Indian titles.

"New York, Massachusetts, and Connecticut, after the ratification of the treaty of peace, in 1784, between Great Britain and the United States, and for some time before, had asserted claims to *portions* of the territory now composing the State of Ohio, and Virginia claimed title to the *whole of it* and much more, even to the entire extent of the 'territory northwest of the river Ohio,' organized four years thereafter. Virginia had asserted ownership, and exercised a nominal jurisdiction over the territory of our State, by establishing the county of Botetourt, in 1769, whose western boundary was the Mississippi River. That State's claim was founded, as heretofore stated, upon certain charters granted to the Colony of Virginia by James the First, bearing dates respectively, April 10, 1606; May 23, 1609; and March 12, 1611; also, upon the conquest of the country, between the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, and the northern lakes, by General George Rogers Clark, in 1778-79. But whatever the claim was founded upon, the State Legislature waived all title and ownership to it (except to the Virginia Military District), and all authority over it, by directing the Representatives of said State (Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee, and James Monroe) to cede to the United States all right, title, and claim, as well of soil as of jurisdiction, with the exception named, 'to the territory of said State lying and being to the northwest of the River Ohio;' which was accordingly done, March 1, 1784.

"The charter of Massachusetts, upon which that State's title was based, was granted within less than twenty-five years after the arrival of the Mayflower; and that of Connecticut, bearing date March 19, 1631, both embracing territory extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific; and that of New York, obtained from Charles the Second, on March 2, 1664, included territory that had been previously granted to Massachusetts and Connecticut; hence, the conflict of claims between those States, their several charters covering, to some extent, the same territory; and hence, also, their contest with Virginia as to a portion of the soil of Ohio. Probably the titles of some or all of the aforesaid contesting States were in some way affected by the provisions of treaties with the Iroquois, or by the fact of their recognition by them, as appendants of the government of New York.

"New York's deed of cession was favorably reported upon by a

committee of Congress, May 1, 1782; and by like acts of patriotism, magnanimity, and generosity to those of New York and Virginia, Massachusetts and Connecticut soon followed by similar acts of relinquishment of title, or by corresponding *deeds of cession* to the United States. The Legislature of Massachusetts, on the 13th day of November, 1784, authorized her delegates in Congress to cede the title of that State to all the territory west of the western boundary of the State of New York, to the United States, and the measure was consummated in 1785.

“Connecticut, in September, 1786, ceded all her claim to soil and jurisdiction west of what is now known as the Western Reserve, to the United States. Five hundred thousand acres of the western portion of the Western Reserve was set apart for the relief of the Connecticut sufferers by fire during the Revolution, since known as the ‘Firelands,’ the Indian title to which was extinguished by the treaty of Fort Industry (now Toledo), in 1805, Charles Jouett being the United States Commissioner, and the Chiefs of the Shawnees, Delawares, Wyandots, Chippewas, Ottawas, and some minor tribes representing the interests of the Indians. The remainder of the Western Reserve tract, amounting to about three millions of acres, was sold, and the proceeds dedicated to educational purposes, and has served as the basis of Connecticut’s common school fund, now aggregating upwards of two millions of dollars. Jurisdictional claim to the Western Reserve was ceded by Connecticut to the United States, May 30, 1801.

EARLY-TIME WHITE MEN IN OHIO.

“As early as 1680 the French had a trading station on the Maumee River, a few miles above the present city of Toledo, near where Fort Miami was erected in 1794; and Bancroft, the historian, asserts that a route from Canada to the Mississippi River, by way of the Maumee, Wabash, and Ohio Rivers, was established by the French in 1716. A little later a route was established from Presque Isle, now Erie, on Lake Erie, to French Creek, and thence down the Alleghany and Ohio Rivers. Vague traditions have been handed down of the establishment of trading posts upon the Ohio, by Englishmen, as early as 1730. In 1742 John Howard crossed the mountains from Virginia, and descending the Ohio in a canoe, was captured, somewhere on his voyage by the French. In 1748 Conrad Weiser, a German of Herenberg, who (says the author of ‘Western Annals’) had in early life

acquired a knowledge of the Mohawk tongue, was sent to the Shawnees on the Ohio as an ambassador, and held a conference with them at Logstown, on the Ohio River, seventeen miles below the 'Forks of the Ohio' (now Pittsburgh), but it is not quite certain that he came within the present limits of Ohio, though it is probable.

"In 1750, Christopher Gist, an agent of the 'Ohio Land Company,' which had been organized in 1748 by the Washingtons, one or two of the Lees, and other Virginians, and some Englishmen, came over the mountains from Virginia, and crossing the Ohio at or below the 'Forks' (now Pittsburgh), passed over to the Tuscarawas River, which he descended to its junction with the Walhonding. From thence he traveled down the Muskingum, following an Indian trail, to the mouth of the Wakatomika (now Dresden, Muskingum county), where there was an Indian town. He then followed the Indian trail across the Licking River to King Beaver's town, situated on the head waters of the Hockhocking River, about equi-distant from the present cities of Lancaster and Columbus. The trail he followed must have led him near the 'Big Lake,' as the Indians called it, now the 'Reservoir,' a famous fishing resort, situated in the counties of Licking, Fairfield, and Perry. In this exploring expedition Gist was joined at the Walhonding by George Croghan, and probably by Andrew Montour, a half-breed, son of a Seneca chief, who often acted as an interpreter between the whites and Indians. They crossed the Scioto and traveled on to the Great Miami, which Gist descended to the Ohio, and voyaged down said stream to a point fifteen miles above the 'Falls,' from whence he traveled through Kentucky to his home in Virginia, where he arrived in May, 1751.

"Croghan and Montour were the bearers of liberal presents from Pennsylvania to the Miamis, who, in return, granted the right to the English to build a strong trading-house or stockade on the Miami River, at the entrance of Loramie's Creek into said stream, in the present county of Miami, and which was accordingly erected and called Pickawillany, and has been called by some historians 'the first point of English settlement in Ohio,' and 'a place of historic interest.' The presents were made on behalf of Pennsylvania, and the reciprocal favor secured, it was believed, would largely benefit the Indian traders there and in 'the regions round about,' who were principally Pennsylvanians. The Pickawillany stockade was doubtless the first edifice erected upon Ohio's territory by English-speaking people; but it was of brief duration, for in June, 1752, a force of French, Canadians, and Indians (Chippewas and Ottawas) attacked and destroyed

it, capturing or killing all the traders but two—fourteen of its defenders, chiefly Miamis, being killed in the action; a number also being wounded. I transcribe, from a long list of names in Captain Trent's journal, a few of those who traded at this post with the Indians between the years 1745 and 1753, as follows: Peter Chartier, Conrad Weiser, Thomas McGee, George Croghan, James Denny, Robert Callender, George Gibson, James Lowry, Michael Cresap, Sr., Christopher Gist, Jacob Piatt, William Trent, John Findlay, David Hendricks, John Trotter, William Campbell, Thomas Mitchell, William West, and others.

“Before 1745 the traders among the Ohio Indians were principally Frenchmen, but about this time Pennsylvanians and Virginians entered into that business in augmented numbers, and continued in it persistently, while the French gradually relinquished it; and after the capture of Fort Du Quesne, in 1758, the English also acquired a foothold as traders in the Upper Ohio Valley, and retained it until the peace of 1783-4.

“George Croghan, with a retinue of deputies of the Senecas, Shawanese, and Delawares, passed down the Ohio River in two bateaux from Fort Pitt to the mouth of the Wabash in 1765.

“It is also well known to persons familiar with our history, that George Washington came to Fort Pitt in 1770, and, with William Crawford, Dr. Craik, and a few other chosen friends, and two Indians, three servants, some boatmen, and an interpreter, voyaged down the Ohio River to the mouth of the Kanawha, and fourteen miles up said stream, and, after some buffalo shooting and hunting generally, but mainly after extensive explorations with a view to the selection and ultimate location of lands, returned by way of the Ohio to Fort Pitt. From the journal of Washington, a copy of which is now before me, it appears that they lodged one night in the camp of Kiashuta, an Indian chief of the Six Nations, near the mouth of the Hockhocking River. Washington and Crawford also took a short walk of eight miles across the ‘Big Bend,’ now in Meigs county, while their canoes were being paddled around the bend, on their return voyage.

“Rev. David Jones (the Chaplain Jones of revolutionary fame) also made a voyage down the Ohio and up the Scioto to the “Old Chillicothe” Indian towns, thence across the Licking to the missionary stations on the Tuscarawas, and from thence to Fort Pitt and home, in 1772-3, making the journey from the Indian towns on the Scioto on horseback, in company with a Pennsylvania Indian trader named David Duncan.

“And, lastly, I mention a voyage made down the Ohio River in the autumn of 1785, from Fort Pitt to the mouth of the Great Miami, by Gen. Richard Butler, Gen. S. H. Parsons, Col. James Monroe, Major Finney, Isaac Zane, Col. Lewis, and others, who were then, or subsequently became, men of note.

THE EARLIEST ENGLISH MILITARY EXPEDITIONS ON LAKE ERIE.

“After the conquest of Canada by the English, in 1759–60, General Amherst, with a view to the establishment of English authority over the uncivilized regions of the west, organized an expedition under command of Major Rogers, who, on the 12th of September, 1760, received orders ‘to ascend the lakes and take possession of the French forts in the northwest.’ This expedition, consisting of about two hundred men, coasted along the southern shore of Lake Erie, arrived at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River on the 7th of November, and were probably the first *English-speaking* people that, in any considerable numbers, sailed upon it. The expedition sailed up the lake and on to Detroit, and there, on the 20th of said month, ‘took down the colors of France and raised the royal standard of England.’ In December, Major Rogers left the Maumee, and after reaching Sandusky Bay, (now Sandusky City,) he decided to cross the Huron River and travel to ‘Fort Pitt’ by way of the north branch of the White-woman’s River (now called Walhonding), which he did, arriving there January 23, 1761.

“The second expedition that came within Ohio territory, was organized at Albany, on the Hudson River, in 1763, by General Amherst, and consisted of six hundred British regulars placed under the immediate command of Major Wilkins. In ascending Lake Erie a violent storm was encountered, and a number of the vessels of the expedition were wrecked, losing fifty barrels of provisions, some field pieces, all their ammunition, and seventy-three men, including two lieutenants and a surgeon. The remnant returned to Albany without a further attempt to reach Detroit, the objective point of the expedition.

MORAVIAN MISSIONARY STATIONS.

“In 1761, Rev. Christian Frederick Post visited the Delaware Indians, living on the Upper Muskingum River, and took the preliminary steps to establish a Moravian missionary station among them. After building a cabin he went to Pennsylvania to find a suitable associate, one qualified to teach the Indian children to read and write,

and thus assist him in his missionary labors. This companion he found in John Heckewelder, of Bethlehem, who was then engaged at some mechanical employment. In March, 1762, they started for their western mission, Heckewelder being then a youth of only nineteen years. After thirty-three days of weary horse-back travel, they arrived at the Muskingum, (now called the Tuscarawas) and with expressions of gratitude for their protection during their long and perilous journey, they at once took possession of the cabin built by the self-sacrificing missionary the preceding year. Other appropriate devotional exercises signalized their safe arrival in the wilderness of the Muskingum, which, however, was then to be the scene of their missionary operations for a very brief period. They cleared some ground around their cabin and cultivated corn and vegetables for their subsistence, but before the autumn months had gone by, the jealousy and hostility of the Indians rendered their condition not only unpleasant but unsafe, and the mission had to be abandoned, the missionaries returning to Pennsylvania.

“Ten years later (1772), Rev. David Zeisberger renewed the attempt to establish missions on the Upper Muskingum. The first settlement, station, or village, that he founded was called Shönbrun, meaning a ‘beautiful, clear spring,’ and was situated on the west side of the Muskingum, two or three miles from the present town of New Philadelphia, the county seat of Tuscarawas county. The second mission station was established later in the year 1772, and was called Gnadenhütten, that is, ‘tents of grace,’ and was situated on the east bank of the Muskingum, seven miles below Shönbrun. In this year Rev. John George Jungman located as a missionary at Shönbrun, and in 1773 Rev. John Roth, also a missionary, commenced his labors at Gnadenhütten.

“In 1776, the Moravians, under the lead of Rev. David Zeisberger, established the town and mission station of Lichtenau, within two miles of the ‘Forks of the Muskingum’ (now Coshocton); and in 1780, Salem, situated on the west bank of the Muskingum, about five miles below Gnadenhütten, was established under the leadership of the same indefatigable missionary. Rev. John Heckewelder was its early minister, and it was here where, in July, 1780, he entered into the married relation with Sarah Ohneberg, a teacher at the Muskingum mission stations. Revs. Adam Grube, Edwards, Senseman, and others, were missionaries at the above named villages at various times.

“The forcible removal of the missionaries and of the Moravian

Indians from the Muskingum to the Sandusky by Elliott, an emissary of the British, in September, 1781, and the murder of ninety-four of them, who, in February, 1782, had returned to gather the corn they had raised the previous season, terminated Moravian missions for many years on the Upper Muskingum. Until 1786 there were none within the present limits of Ohio. During said year Rev. John Heckewelder, and others, established a mission on the Cuyahoga River, twelve miles from its mouth, which was composed mainly of those who had formerly lived on the Muskingum, and who spent the past few years at Gnadenhütten, on Huron River, thirty miles north of Detroit. This mission station on the Cuyahoga, known in Moravian history as 'Pilgrim's Rest,' was abandoned in 1790, the members returning to the vicinity of Detroit, and ultimately locating near the river Thames, where they built the town of Fairfield.

"The subsequent history of Moravian missionary effort in Ohio belongs to territorial and later times, but I may be permitted to say that Revs. Heckewelder and Edwards, in 1798, again established a mission at the Muskingum, upon the site of Gnadenhütten; and in the autumn of said year their fellow-laborers, Revs. Zeisberger and Mortimer, established another upon the Schönbrun tract, and named it Goshen. It was situated seven miles from Gnadenhütten, where the venerated Zeisberger labored until his death, in 1808, and where he and Edwards are buried. The Muskingum Moravian mission stations were finally brought to a close in the year 1823, the general government having purchased at that time all the interests previously acquired by the Moravians.

"Rev. John Heckewelder was conspicuously identified with our Pre-territorial, our Territorial and State history, and has been called *one of the founders of Ohio*. He was a man of talents, of character and integrity, and was one of the Associate Judges of Tuscarawas county in 1808, 1809, 1810, when he finally left Ohio, and returned to Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, where he died January 31, 1823, having passed into the closing months of his eightieth year. His influence as a philanthropist, philosopher, pioneer, teacher, author, diplomatist, statesman, ambassador, jurist, and as a Christian missionary, was invaluable.

SUBSEQUENT MILITARY MOVEMENTS UPON OHIO SOIL.

"For the purpose of subjugating the hostile Wyandots, Delawares and Shawanese, who were unreconciled to English rule, and who had

outraged humanity by their brutality toward the frontier settlers, having barbarously murdered many of them and carried their wives and children into captivity, General Gage, commander-in-chief of the British troops in North America, decided, in 1764, to organize two armies, to be commanded respectively by Colonels Bradstreet and Bouquet.

COLONEL BRADSTREET'S EXPEDITION.

“In pursuance of this purpose, Colonel Bradstreet, with a force of twelve hundred men, in August sailed up Lake Erie, by way of Sandusky Bay, to Detroit, which had been besieged by Pontiac for many months, confining the garrison to their ramparts. After relieving Detroit, he returned by way of Sandusky Bay to Niagara. Israel Putnam, who figures in our Revolutionary history as a Major-General, and as one of the most distinguished men of those ‘stirring times,’ served as Major, commanding a battalion of provincial troops in the Bradstreet expedition.

COLONEL BOUQUET'S EXPEDITION.

“Colonel Bouquet's army of fifteen hundred men, composed of two hundred Virginians, seven hundred Pennsylvanians and six hundred English regulars belonging to the Forty-second and Sixtieth regiments, was organized at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, arrived at ‘Fort Pitt’ September 17, and marched from thence for the Upper Muskingum River (now called Tuscarawas) October 3, reaching said stream on the 15th of said month, at a point within the present limits of Tuscarawas county, and proceeded at once to erect a temporary fort. ‘Here,’ (says the historian of the expedition) ‘Indian chiefs and warriors of the Senecas, Delawares, Shawanese, and others, numbering in all nearly fifty, met Colonel Bouquet, October 17, and sued for peace in the most abject manner. Turtle-Heart, Custaloga, Beaver, and another chief or two, were the speakers, who, in their harangues, vehemently accompanied with wild gesticulations, asserted that they had been unable to restrain their young men, who had participated with those of other tribes in the acts of barbarity charged, and generally palliated the conduct of the Indians towards the white settlers.’ They pledged themselves, however, in conclusion, to restore all captives, which had been previously demanded of them by Colonel Bouquet, who had doubtless authoritatively charged home upon them their perfidy and cruel barbarities, their violated engagements, their treachery and

brutal murders of traders and frontiersmen, their unfaithfulness to all promises they had made, their untrustworthiness, their baseness generally, concluding with the affirmation that their crimes merited the severest punishment.

“We also learn from the official account of the expedition that, by arrangement, Colonel Bouquet met them again on the 20th of October, when, after reiterating the charges, against them, he notified them that many of the friends and relatives of those that had been massacred or captured by them accompanied the expedition, and that they would not consent to a peace with them until full satisfaction was rendered, by the restoration of all captives under their control, or by making satisfactory arrangements for their return to their homes and friends at the earliest practical period. Moreover, he emphatically impressed upon them that his army would not leave their country until they had fully complied with every condition contained in any treaty or arrangement he would make with them, because their oft-time violated obligations, their repeated acts of perfidy, their general faithlessness, their oft-told falsehoods, their forfeited honor in numerous cases, had rendered them so infamous as to be wholly untrustworthy.

“‘The temper of the foregoing address,’ says a writer in the Historical Record, ‘was such as to extort a promise from those chiefs to secure the restoration promptly of all whites held in captivity by their people.’ And it was then and there agreed that they would meet again in twelve days, at the junction of the Tuscarawas and White-woman (now called Walhonding) Rivers, when and where the Indians were to ‘surrender all the prisoners now held by them, whether they were men, women or children; whether they were English, French, African or American; or whether they were adopted, or married, or living in any other condition among them.’

“In pursuance of the above agreement, Colonel Bouquet, on the 25th of October, reached the ‘Forks of the Muskingum’ (now Coshocton), and then and there made preparation for the reception of the prisoners. The Indians, realizing the necessity of keeping faith with the stern and determined commander of such a large army, brought in, from day to day, numerous captives, so that when the general meeting was held, on the 9th of November (being some days later than the time first agreed upon), two hundred and six captives were delivered, and pledges given that about one hundred more, still held by the Shawanese, and whom it was impracticable to have present on so short a notice, would be surrendered during the next spring. Hos-

tages were taken for the fulfillment of this part of the arrangement (for it was not a formal treaty), which (although some of the hostages escaped) secured the delivery of the additional captives, numbering about one hundred, at 'Fort Pitt,' on the 9th of the following May.

"The scene at the surrender of the prisoners, in the midst of this far-off, western wilderness, far beyond the limits of the white settlements, was one that human language is too feeble to portray—which the pen of the historian and of the ready writer could not adequately describe—which the genius of the painter would utterly fail to present on canvas—which the skill of the renowned sculptor would be unable fully to exhibit in marble, and which could not fail to have stimulated into the most lively exercise all the variety of human passions, and, exceptionally, all the tender and sympathetic feelings of the human heart!

"'There were seen,' said the aforementioned authority, 'fathers and mothers recognizing and clasping their once captive little ones, husbands hung around the newly-recovered wives; brothers and sisters met, after long separation, scarcely able to speak the same language, or to realize that they were children of the same parents! In those interviews there was inexpressible joy and rapture, while, in some cases, feelings of a very different character were manifested by looks or language. Many were flying from place to place, making eager inquiries after relatives not found, trembling to receive answers to their questions, distracted with doubts, hopes and fears; distressed and grieved on obtaining no information about the friends they sought, and, in some cases, petrified into living monuments of horror and woe on learning their unhappy fate!

"Among the captives brought into camp was a woman with a babe, a few months old, at her breast. One of the Virginia Volunteers soon recognized her as his wife who had been taken by the Indians about six months before. She was immediately delivered to her happy husband. He flew with her to his tent and clothed her and his child with proper apparel. But their joy, after their first transports, was soon checked by the reflection that another dear child, about two years old, taken captive at the same time with the mother, and separated from her, was still missing, although many children had been brought in. A few days afterwards a number of other prisoners were brought to the camp, among whom were several more children. The woman was sent for, and one, supposed to be hers, was presented to her. At first sight she was uncertain, but, viewing the child with

great earnestness, she soon recollected its features, and was so overcome with joy that, literally forgetting her nursing babe, she dropped it from her arms, and, catching up the new-found child, in an ecstasy pressed it to her bosom, and, bursting into tears, carried it off, unable to speak for joy, while the father, taking up the infant its mother had dropped, followed her in no less transport of affection and gratitude.

“Albach says that ‘in many cases strong attachments had grown up between the savages and their captives, so that they were reluctantly surrendered, some even not without tears, accompanied with some token of remembrance.’

“Colonel Bouquet, having accomplished his purpose, broke up his camp at the ‘Forks of the Muskingum’ on the 18th of November, and, after a march of ten days, arrived at ‘Fort Pitt.’ His expedition was generally regarded as pre-eminently successful. His large army of well-equipped soldiers, led by a determined commander, struck terror into the hearts of the savages. They saw that resistance would be vain, and hence readily yielded to the conditions submitted to them. The results secured were the restoration to their friends of more than three hundred captives, a treaty of peace the next year, made with Sir William Johnson at the German Flats, and comparative exemption in the entire northwest, for about ten years, from the horrors of Indian warfare.

“The success of Colonel Bouquet’s expedition secured him immediate promotion to a Brigadier-Generalship, and he was also highly complimented by the Legislative Assembly of Pennsylvania; also by the House of Burgesses of Virginia, and by his Majesty’s Council of the same Colony, as well as by Governor Fauquier.

“General Henry Bouquet was a native of Rolle, a small town in the canton of Vaud, Switzerland, near the borders of Lake Geneva. He was born in 1719, and died at Pensacola, Florida, late in the year 1765. He was a man of sense and of science, of education, of ability and talents. He was subordinate in the Forbes expedition against Fort Du Quesne, in 1758. General Bouquet had a command while yet a very young man, in the army of the King of Sardinia, and passed through several of ‘the memorable and ably conducted campaigns that monarch sustained against the combined forces of France and Spain.’

AN ACT OF THE BRITISH PARLIAMENT.

“It may not be generally known, and yet be a fact worth recording, that the British Parliament, in the year 1774, passed an act making

the Ohio River the *southwestern* boundary of Canada, and the Mississippi River its *western* boundary, thereby attaching the northwest to the province of Quebec, as it was called, thus placing the territory that now constitutes the State of Ohio under the local administration of said province. Some historians have 1766 as the time of the afore-said parliamentary enactment, but I think they are in error as to date.

“For ten years after the celebrated Bouquet expedition, the settlers on the western frontiers of the colonies of Virginia and Pennsylvania enjoyed comparative immunity from the marauding excursions and murderous raids of the western savages, and from the barbarities previously and subsequently practiced by the Ohio Indians. That decade of peace, however, may be fairly judged to have been more the wholesome result of the instructive lessons taught by Colonel Bouquet and of his large, well-equipped and formidable army than of the action of the English Parliament above named (even if said act was passed in 1766), or of any other cause or combination of causes whatever. When the army of the gallant Bouquet started on its long western march ‘the wilderness was ringing with the war-whoop of the savage, and the frontiers were red with blood’—when the return march was ordered the signs of the times were auspicious, promising a long season of peace and quietude to the courageous frontiersmen of those ‘heroic times,’ and those hopeful indications were, in a good degree, realized during the halcyon years of the succeeding decade.

COLONEL M'DONALD'S EXPEDITION.

“As has been already intimated, the ten years that immediately followed the Bouquet expedition (from 1764 to 1774), was a period of comparative peace on both sides of the Ohio river. What might be appropriately called ‘a state of war’ between the Ohio Indians and the Western frontiersmen did not exist at any time during that decade. It is true some outrages were perpetrated by the Indians that provoked some acts of retaliation on the part of the whites during ‘those piping times of peace;’ but, taken all in all, those ten years may be properly styled the halcyon decade of the latter half of the eighteenth century, as between the civilized white men east of the Ohio and the savage red men west of it.

“While, however, it was yet early spring-time, in 1774, rumors of threatened horse-stealing raids, and of contemplated hostile visits by the Indians into the frontier settlements, were rife. The border set-

tlers were in a painful state of distrust, of doubt, uncertainty and apprehension, which culminated in fully arousing the partially smothered hostility mutually cherished by the two hostile races towards each other.

“On the 16th of April, 1774, a large canoe, owned by William Butler, a well-known and leading merchant or trader of Pittsburgh, with a number of white men in it, was attacked by three Indians (supposed Cherokees), while it was floating down the Ohio River, near Wheeling, and one of the men was killed. This outrage soon became known, and was followed at once by wild, but generally believed rumors of further contemplated Indian atrocities. It will readily be seen how news of such an outrage, with the accompanying and probably exaggerated reports, would fall upon the ears of the already highly excited and inflammable frontiersmen, many of whom had, probably, for good cause, been long nursing their hatred of the Indian. The outrage, as might have been expected, was promptly succeeded by retaliation, for it was only a few days thereafter when a number of Indians that were going down the Ohio river in a boat were killed by some white men who alleged the murder of one of Butler's men as the provocation and their justification. It has been often asserted and extensively published, that Captain Michael Cresap, of border and revolutionary fame, had command of the murderers of these friendly Indians. I do not think the charge clearly established, but whatever may be the fact on that point, it is probable that the atrocity was perpetrated at the instigation of Dr. John Connolly, who was at this time commandant, under Virginia authority, at the ‘Forks of the Ohio;’ the fort at that time being called Fort Dunmore, in honor of the usurping Governor of Virginia. The frontiersmen about Wheeling being generally Virginians and Marylanders, naturally and easily became victims of the malign influence of the artful, designing Connolly, a tool of Dunmore's, who was always ready to do his bidding. Captain Cresap recognized Connolly's authority, and was in correspondence with him. Connolly sent an express to Cresap, which reached him April 21st, informing him ‘that war was inevitable; that the savages would strike as soon as the season permitted.’ This message, says Brantz Mayer, was the ‘signal for open hostilities against the Indians, and resulted in a solemn and formal declaration of war on the 26th of April, and *that very night two scalps were brought into camp.*’ Upon the receipt of the letter from Connolly, on the 21st, ‘a council was called at Wheeling, of not only the military there then,

but all the neighboring Indian traders were also summoned for consultation on the important occasion, resulting as above indicated.'

"The settlers at and in the vicinity of Wheeling, and along the Ohio River, were doubtless inveigled into the commission of hostile acts towards the Indians by the inflammatory appeals to them by Connolly, whose influence over them was of vicious tendency. He was an ambitious intriguer, a mere instrument in the hands of Dunmore; and the war of 1774 is fairly traceable, to a large extent, to his intrigues, exciting appeals and machinations.

"Brantz Mayer says that 'the day after the declaration of war by Cresap and his men, under the warning authority of Connolly's message, some canoes filled with Indians were descried on the river, keeping under cover of the island, to screen themselves from view. They were immediately pursued and overtaken fifteen miles below, at or near the mouth of Captina creek, where a battle ensued, in which an Indian was taken prisoner, a few were wounded on both sides, and perhaps, one slain. On examination, the canoes were found to contain a considerable quantity of ammunition and warlike stores, showing that they were "on the war-path" in earnest.' Captain Cresap is generally supposed to have commanded the pursuing party, but his biographer, Rev. John J. Jacob, emphatically declares that he was not present. This affair occurred April 27th.

"On the 30th of April, a force of twenty or thirty men, led by Captain Daniel Greathouse, went up the Ohio river to the mouth of Yellow creek, above the present city of Steubenville, and there, accompanied by circumstances of great perfidy and atrocity, murdered ten Indians, some of whom were the kindred of Logan, the celebrated Mingo Chief. This act was the more dastardly because committed against men, women and children who were known to cherish no hostile purposes toward the whites! After these occurrences, it was manifest to the most hopeful friends of peace that an Indian war was inevitable! As might have been anticipated, the savages at once furiously took the war-path! Parties of them, with murder in their hearts, scoured the country east of the Ohio river, and made hostile raids into the settlements and laid them waste! Men, women and children were murdered, and scalped; the brains of infants were dashed out against the trees, and their bodies were left exposed, to be devoured by birds of prey and by the wild beasts of the forest! Terror, gloom, excitement, consternation pervaded all the border settlements!

"Upon the representations made to Governor Dunmore of out-

rages that clearly indicated a hostile disposition of the Indians toward the whites and a determination to make war upon them, that functionary promptly commissioned Colonel Angus McDonald, and authorized him to organize the settlers on the Youghiogheny and Monongahela rivers for the defense of the frontiers.

“Lord Dunmore, knowing Michael Cresap to be a man of courage, energy, and force of character, personally tendered him a captain’s commission, with a view to the immediate enlistment of a force for co-operation with the troops rapidly organizing by McDonald, west of the Alleghenies. Captain Cresap accepted the commission, and entered upon his duties promptly. Such was his popularity, that more than the required complement of men were recruited in a very short time, and at once marched to join the command of McDonald, the ranking officer of the expedition. The combined forces, numbering four hundred men, after a dreary march through the wilderness, rendezvoused at Wheeling, some time in June. The invasion of the country of the Ohio Indians was their purpose. In pursuance of their object, they went down the Ohio in boats and canoes to the mouth of the Captina creek, and from thence they pursued their march to the Indian towns at and near the mouth of the Wakatomika creek (now Dresden), a point about equi-distant from the present city of Zanesville and the town of Coshocton, both on the Muskingum River, Jonathan Zane being the chief pilot of the expedition.

“About six miles from Wakatomika a force of forty or fifty Indians, lying in ambush, gave a skirmish, in which two of McDonald’s men were killed and eight or nine wounded, while the Indians lost one or more killed and several wounded. When McDonald arrived at the chief Wakatomika town he found it evacuated, and the whole Indian force were in ambuscade a short distance from it, which, being discovered, the Indians sued for peace. A march to the next village, a mile above the first, was effected, and a small skirmish ensued, in which some blood was shed on both sides. The result was the burning of the town and the destruction of their corn fields. There was the usual perfidy on the part of the Indians, and really nothing substantial was accomplished, when the expedition returned to Wheeling, taking with them three chiefs as captives, or hostages, who were sent to Williamsburg, the seat of the colonial government of Virginia. This expedition was designed only to give temporary protection to the frontier settlers, and was preliminary to the Dunmore expedition to

the Pickaway Plains, or 'Old Chillicothe,' towns, near the Scioto, later in the year.

"Colonel Angus McDonald was of Scotch parentage, if he was not himself a native of the Highlands of Scotland. He lived near Winchester, Frederick county, Virginia, upon, or near to the possessions early acquired in 'the valley,' and which was then, and is still, known as 'Glengary,' named in honor of the ancestral clan to which the ancient McDonalds belonged in the Highlands of Scotland. Some of Colonel McDonald's descendants, in the fourth generation, are still living near to, or upon, these domains of the earlier McDonalds.

LORD DUNMORE'S WAR.

"The summer and early autumn of 1774 resounded with the din of preparation for war in various portions of Virginia, having in view the raising of armies, ostensibly for the purpose of subjugating the hostile Ohio Indians. Governor Dunmore organized an army numbering about fifteen hundred men, in the northern counties, principally in Frederick, Hampshire, Berkley and Dunmore (now Shenandoah), which assembled on the banks of the Ohio River, above Wheeling; while, at the same time, by arrangement, General Andrew Lewis raised over a thousand men in the southern counties for the same purpose, which rendezvoused at Camp Union, on the Greenbrier River. The two armies were to form a junction at the mouth of the Kanawha. Bancroft says 'these armies were composed of noble Virginians, who braved danger at the call of a royal governor, and poured out their blood to win the victory for western civilization' Three companies that served in the McDonald expedition to the Muskingum, immediately upon their return in July entered the army of Lord Dunmore, and formed a part of the right wing thereof, which was directly under his immediate command. They were commanded respectively by Captain Michael Cresap, Captain James Wood, and by Captain Daniel Morgan, who all subsequently figured as officers in our Revolutionary war, the last named being the distinguished General Morgan of heroic fame, while Captain James Wood reached high military and civil positions, having served as Governor of Virginia from 1796 to 1799. Among others of the Dunmore army who afterwards attained to more or less distinction as military commanders, and whose names, to the present time, are 'household words' in the West, were Colonel William Crawford, General Simon Kenton, General John Gibson, and General George Rogers Clark. Among those

connected with the left wing of the Dunmore army, who were *then*, or subsequently *became*, honorably identified with the history of our country, were its gallant commander, General Andrew Lewis; General Isaac Shelby, a lieutenant then, afterwards the 'hero of King's Mountain;' Colonel Charles Lewis, who gave up his life for his country on the battlefield of Point Pleasant, also, Hon. Andrew Moore, who served Virginia many years in both branches of our national legislature with honor to himself and credit to his State.

"The right wing of the Dunmore army reached the Ohio River by way of 'Potomac Gap,' about the first of October; and the left wing, under command of General Lewis, encamped at the mouth of the Kanawha River near the same time, where he soon received a dispatch from Lord Dunmore, changing the place of the junction of the two wings of his army to the vicinity of the Indian towns on the Scioto, near the 'Pickaway Plains.' Meanwhile Dunmore, with his command, went down the Ohio to the mouth of the Hock-Hocking River, and there built 'Fort Gower.' From thence he marched his army up said river through the territory that now constitutes the counties of Athens, Hocking, Fairfield, and portions of Pickaway, and encamped on Sippo Creek, a tributary of the Scioto, within a few miles of the Shawanese towns, where he erected some entrenchments, naming his encampment 'Camp Charlotte.'

"General Lewis intended to start with his command towards the Indian towns on the Scioto on the 10th of October, to join Governor Dunmore, but at sunrise on that day he was unexpectedly attacked by about one thousand chosen warriors, under the command of Cornstalk, the celebrated Shawanese chief, who had rallied them at the Old Chillicothe town, on the Scioto, near the 'Pickaway Plains,' to meet the army of General Lewis, and give them battle before the two corps could effect a union. The battle lasted all day, and terminated with the repulse of Cornstalk's warriors, with great slaughter on both sides. It has been generally characterized by historians as 'one of the most sanguinary and best fought battles in the annals of Indian warfare in the west.' Seventy-five officers and men of Lewis's army were killed, and one hundred and forty were wounded. The loss was, probably, equally as great on the part of the Indians, who retreated during the night.

"General Lewis was reinforced to the extent of three hundred men, soon after the battle, and then started upon his march of eighty miles, through the wilderness, for the Indian towns on the Scioto, arriving within four miles of 'Camp Charlotte' on the twenty-fourth of Octo-

ber. His encampment, which was named Camp Lewis, was situated on Congo Creek, a tributary of Sippo Creek, near the southern termination of the 'Pickaway Plains,' and within a short distance of the Old Chillicothe town.

"The principal chiefs of the Indians on the Scioto met Lord Dunmore at 'Camp Charlotte,' and agreed with him upon the terms of a treaty. Cornstalk, who had been defeated by General Lewis, was present, and, being satisfied of the futility of any further struggle, was especially anxious to make peace, and readily obtained the assent of the chiefs present to it. The Mingoes were not a party to the treaty, but remained rebellious; whereupon Captain Crawford was sent, with a small force, against one of their towns on the Scioto, which they destroyed, and took a number of prisoners, who were not released until the next year. And it is a noteworthy fact, too, that Logan, the great Mingo Chief, *would not attend the council at 'Camp Charlotte.'* He could not be prevailed upon to appear, and in any way make himself a party to the treaty. Dunmore greatly desired his presence and acquiescence, at least, if he could not secure his approval of the terms of the treaty. To this end, he sent Colonel John Gibson as a messenger to the Old Chillicothe town, across the Scioto, where Logan usually spent his time when not 'on the war-path,' to ascertain the reasons for his absence, and, if possible, to secure his presence.

"Logan was found, but he was in a sullen mood. At length, becoming somewhat mollified under the gentle and persuasive manipulations of Gibson, and from the effects of freely administered 'fire-water,' he moved from the wigwam in which this preliminary interview was held, and, beckoning Dunmore's messenger to follow, 'he went into a solitary thicket near by, where, sitting down on a log, he burst into tears, and uttered some sentences of impassioned eloquence, charging the murder of his kindred upon Captain Michael Cresap.' Those utterances of Logan were committed to paper by Colonel Gibson immediately on his return to 'Camp Charlotte,' and probably read in the council and in the presence of the army. And this is substantially the history of the famous speech of Logan, until it appeared in the *Virginia Gazette*, of date February 4, 1775, which was published in the city of Williamsburg, the then seat of government of the colony of Virginia. Its publication was, doubtless, procured by Dunmore himself. It was neither a speech, an address, a message, nor a promise to *assent to*, or *comply with*, the provisions of a treaty, but simply *the wild, excited, passionate utterances of a blood-stained sav-*

age, given, as near as remembered by Colonel Gibson, and which consisted, in part, of slanderous allegations, based on misinformation, against Captain Michael Cresap—charges known by every officer at ‘Camp Charlotte’ to be unfounded—allegations that have been persistently propagated to the present time, to the detriment of the fair fame and memory of an injured patriot, a valuable, enterprising, adventurous pioneer on the western frontiers, and a brave soldier and gallant officer in the Revolutionary army, who died a patriot’s death while in the service of his country!

“Colonel Gibson, knowing that Captain Cresap *had not* participated in any way in the murder of Logan’s kindred at Yellow Creek, immediately after the close of the very spirited recital of his injuries, corrected Logan’s impressions as to Cresap’s guilt, but the half-frantic savage persisted in the false charge he had made, or at least declined to withdraw it, and Colonel Gibson felt bound to put Logan’s words on paper, as near as he could, *just as they were spoken*. Soon after Logan’s speech, as it was called, was published in Williamsburg, it was republished in New York and elsewhere, and its further republication by Thomas Jefferson, in his ‘Notes on Virginia,’ in 1784, as a specimen of aboriginal eloquence, gave it still greater currency, and, tacitly, an apparent indorsement of the charge it contained against Captain Cresap. But Mr. Jefferson published it without any reference to the truth or falsity of said charge, but to disprove the statements of Buffon and Raynal, who alleged the inferiority of Americans, and charged that there was a natural tendency to physical, mental, and moral degeneracy in America!

“Colonel (afterwards General) Gibson was a man of talents, and abundantly capable of executing the agency attributed to him in this matter. He enjoyed the confidence of General Washington, who, in 1781, intrusted him with the command of the ‘Western Military Department.’ General Gibson was Secretary of Indiana Territory, and sometimes acting Governor, from 1800 to 1813, and held other positions of honor. He died near Pittsburgh, in 1822. Most of the foregoing facts are obtained from the sworn deposition of General Gibson himself, and from the corroborative statements of General George Rogers Clark, Colonel Benjamin Wilson, Luther Martin, Esq., Judge John B. Gibson, and other gentlemen distinguished for talents and veracity.

“During the summer of 1774 Logan acted the part of a *murderous demon*! He was a cruel, vindictive, bloody-handed savage! He took thirty scalps and some prisoners during the six months that intervened

between the time of the unjustifiable, wanton, unprovoked murder of his friends at Yellow Creek, and his interview with Colonel Gibson! He had had his revenge! To quote his own vigorous language, '*he had fully glutted his vengeance!*' And notwithstanding he had indulged his savage propensities even to satiety, one would suppose, he nevertheless subsequently engaged in other hostile crusades against the frontiersmen, one of these being the murderous expedition into Kentucky which resulted in the capture of Ruddell's and Martin's Stations, and the taking of many prisoners! He also went on a similar mission to the Holston River settlements, in 1779. Logan was a savage, but had been friendly to the whites. After the brutal murder of his friends, the frontiersmen east of the Ohio River, and the red men west of it, assumed an attitude of intense hostility towards each other, the latter embracing every opportunity to rob, capture, and murder the former, and those outrages were met by the white settlers in a determined spirit of retaliation and revenge! The conduct of Logan, therefore, was not surprising! The fact that *he was a savage* is the best plea that can be offered in mitigation of his enormities! *And he had great provocation, too!*

"Logan, after the murder of his kindred and friends, in 1774, gave way, in a great measure, to intemperance and vindictiveness, and became a sullen, harsh, cruel, drunken vagabond. His acts of barbarity finally brought him to a violent death on the southern shore of Lake Erie, between Sandusky Bay and Detroit, in 1780, at the hands of one of his own race!

"Colonel Michael Cresap, upon the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, in 1775, raised a company of volunteers at the call of the Maryland Delegates in Congress, and became their commander. He promptly marched to Boston, where he joined the Continental army of General Washington. His health, however, soon failed, and he attempted to return to his home in Maryland, but when, on the 12th of October, he reached New York, he found himself too feeble to proceed further. Daily declining, he died October 18, 1775, in the thirty-third year of his age, and was buried the day after his death, with military honors, in Trinity churchyard. A widowed wife and four children survived him. Thus died, in early manhood, the gallant soldier, the pure patriot, the cruelly defamed pioneer, the meritorious Revolutionary officer, the greatly maligned and unjustly assailed Captain Michael Cresap!

"Lord Dunmore, after negotiating with the Indians for peace, and for the restoration of prisoners and stolen property, returned to Vir-

ginia, pursuing very nearly the route by which he came, leaving a hundred men at the mouth of the Kanawha, and a small force at 'Fort Fincastle,' afterwards called 'Fort Henry' (now Wheeling); also a limited number of men at the 'Forks of the Ohio,' for the protection of the frontier settlements. Fort Henry was named in honor of Patrick Henry, who became Governor of the colony of Virginia as the successor of Lord Dunmore, immediately after the latter's espousal of the cause of the mother country against the colonies, and of his ignominious flight from Williamsburg, in June, 1775, and taking refuge on board of a British man-of-war.

"It may be recorded to the honor of Dunmore's officers that they were loyal to the colonies and patriotic to the core, which they made manifest when, at 'Fort Gower,' at the mouth of the Hock-Hocking, while on their homeward march, they resolved, in view of the approaching rupture with England, 'that they would exert every power within them for the defense of American liberty, and for the support of America's just rights and privileges.'

ORGANIZATION OF ILLINOIS COUNTY.

"For the purpose of more effectually organizing civil government northwest of the Ohio River, after the conquest of the country by Colonel George Rogers Clark, the House of Burgesses of Virginia, in October, 1778, erected the county of Illinois out of the western part of Botetourt county, which had been established in 1769. Illinois county was bounded on the east by Pennsylvania, on the southeast and south by the Ohio River, on the west by the Mississippi River, and on the north by the northern lakes, thus making the territory that now constitutes the State of Ohio an integral portion of it. John Todd, Esq., was appointed County Lieutenant and Civil Commandant of Illinois county. He was killed in the battle of Blue Licks, August 18, 1782, and was succeeded by Timothy de Montbrun. The Moravian missionaries on the Tuscarawas, a few scores of Indian traders, and a small number of French settlers on the Maumee, made the sum total of white men at that time in what is now Ohio.

EXPEDITION OF GENERAL M'INTOSH.

"General Lachlin McIntosh, commander of the Western Military Department, made an expedition in 1778, with discretionary powers, from 'Fort Pitt to the Tuscarawas, with about one thousand men, and there erected Fort Laurens, near the present town of Bolivar, in

Tuscarawas county. He garrisoned it with one hundred and fifty men, under command of Colonel John Gibson, and then returned to 'Fort Pitt.'

"The original purpose was to march his army to Detroit, or at least as far as the Sandusky Indian towns, but various causes prevented, and the campaign was comparatively fruitless. Not receiving reinforcements as expected, and probably lacking in energy, and having no special capacity for Indian warfare, his expedition was a failure, and he resigned his command of the 'Western Military Department' in February, 1779.

"General McIntosh was a Scotchman, born in 1727. His father's family, himself included, came with General Oglethorpe to Georgia in 1736; became Colonel of the First Georgia Regiment in the early part of the Revolutionary war; was soon made a Brigadier-General; killed Hon. Button Gwinnett, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, in a duel fought in 1777; commanded the Western army in 1778-9; was captured at Charleston, South Carolina, May 12, 1780; became a member of Congress in 1784, and an Indian commissioner in 1785, and died in Savannah, Georgia, in 1806.

ERECTION OF FORT LAURENS IN 1778.

"Fort Laurens (named in honor of the then President of the Continental Congress, Henry Laurens), was the first parapet and stockade fort built within the present limits of Ohio—Fort Gogar, and others previously constructed, being of a less substantial character. Disasters attended it from the beginning. The Indians stole their horses, and drew the garrison into several ambuscades, killing fourteen men at one time and eleven at another, besides capturing a number also. Eight hundred warriors invested it at one time, and kept up the siege for six weeks. The provisions grew short, and when supplies from 'Fort Pitt' had arrived within a hundred yards of the fort the garrison, in their joyousness, fired a general salute with musketry, which so frightened the loaded pack-horses as to produce a general stampede through the woods, scattering the provisions in every direction, so that most of the much-needed supplies were lost! Although it was regarded very desirable, for various military reasons, to have a garrisoned fort and *depot* of supplies at a point about equi-distant from the forts on the Ohio River and the hostile Indians on the Sandusky Plains, yet so disastrous had been the fate of Fort Laurens, on the Tuscarawas River, that it was abandoned in August, 1779. Fifty

years ago the Ohio canal was cut through it, and but little remains to show where this, the first of our military earthworks erected by the white race, stood. Though this stockade was constructed less than a hundred years ago, it is now numbered among 'the things that were, but are not!'

GENERAL DANIEL BRODHEAD'S EXPEDITION.

"To guard against the recurrence of predatory incursions into the frontier settlements east of the Ohio River, and to avenge the cruelties and atrocious barbarities of the savages, General Daniel Brodhead, in April, 1781, organized a force of about three hundred effective men, at Wheeling, with which he marched to the Muskingum River. The result of this campaign was the taking of the Indian town situated at the 'Forks' of said river (now Coshocton), with all its inhabitants, and the capture of some prisoners at other villages. Among the prisoners taken were sixteen warriors who were doomed to death by a council of war, and accordingly dispatched, says Doddridge, with spears and tomahawks, and afterwards scalped! A strong determination was manifested by the soldiers to march up the Tuscarawas to the Moravian towns and destroy them, but General Brodhead and Colonel Shepherd (the second officer in rank), prevented this contemplated outrage. The famous Lewis Wetzel killed, in cold blood, a chief who was held as a hostage by General Brodhead! Other atrocities were committed by the infuriated men on their return march, who were resolved to adopt the most sanguinary measures, if necessary, to prevent in the future the murderous incursions of the savages into the frontier settlements!

"The border wars of this period were prosecuted on both sides as wars of extermination, and the cruelties and barbarities perpetrated by the Indians had produced such a malignant spirit of revenge among the whites as to make them but little less brutal and remorseless than the savages themselves! Some of their expeditions against the Indians were mere murdering parties, held together only by the common thirst for revenge; and it is not likely that any discipline calculated to restrain that pervading feeling, or that would be efficient in preventing or even checking it, could in all cases have been enforced. It is certainly unfortunate for the reputation of General Brodhead that his name is thus associated with the murder of prisoners; but it is highly probable that he never sanctioned it, and could not have prevented it!

“General Daniel Brodhead’s home was in Berks county, Pennsylvania. He entered the Revolutionary army as a Lieutenant-Colonel, his commission bearing date July 4, 1776; was engaged in most of the battles fought by General Washington’s army until early in 1779, when, on receiving a Colonel’s commission, he was placed in command of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. On March 5, 1779, he was appointed to the command of the ‘Western Military Department’ (succeeding General McIntosh), with headquarters at ‘Fort Pitt.’ This position he retained until 1781, when he was succeeded by General John Gibson, who was himself succeeded by General William Irvine, September 24, 1781.

“In 1789, General Brodhead was elected Surveyor-General of Pennsylvania, an office which he continued to hold until 1799, when he retired to private life. His death occurred at Milford, Pennsylvania, November 15, 1809. He was one of four brothers, who all rendered essential services during our Revolutionary struggle.

COLONEL ARCHIDALD LOCHRY’S EXPEDITION.

“In the early summer of 1781, Colonel Lochry, the County Lieutenant of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, was requested by Colonel George Rogers Clark to raise a military force, and join him in his then contemplated military movement against Detroit, and the Indian tribes of the Northwest generally. The mouth of the Big Miami river was first named as the place of general rendezvous, but was, subsequently, changed to the ‘Falls of the Ohio.’ Colonel Lochry raised a force of one hundred and six men, who, on the 25th of July, ‘set out for Fort Henry (Wheeling), where they embarked in boats for their destination.’ They passed down the Ohio river to a point a few miles below the mouth of the Big Miami, where, having landed, they ‘were suddenly and unexpectedly assailed by a volley of rifle-balls, from an overhanging bluff, covered with large trees, on which the Indians had taken position in great force.’ The result was, the death of Colonel Lochry and forty-one of his command, and the capture of the remainder, many of whom were wounded—some of the captured being killed and scalped, *while prisoners!* This occurred August 25, 1781, and such of the captured as were not murdered, died, or escaped, did not reach their homes again until after the peace of 1783, when they were exchanged at Montreal, and sent home, arriving there in May, 1783. The murder of prisoners was alleged to be in retaliation for the outrages committed by Brodhead’s men a

few months before; and it has been said that this treatment of Lochry's men was *one* of the provocations for the brutal murder of the Moravian Indians, on the Tuscarawas, in 1782!

COLONEL WILLIAMSON'S EXPEDITION.

“The wife of William Wallace, and three of her children, also John Carpenter, all of Washington county, Pennsylvania, were captured by the Indians in 1782, and carried off. Mrs. Wallace and her infant were found, after having been *tomahawked* and *scalped*! The frontiersmen were greatly exasperated, and at once organized an expedition of nearly a hundred men to pursue and chastise the murderers. On arriving at the Tuscarawas River, and finding the Moravian Indians there, in considerable force, gathering corn at the villages from which they had been forcibly removed, by British authority, the preceding autumn, to the Sandusky Plains, for alleged favoritism to the American cause, the conclusion was soon reached that they had found the murderers of Mrs. Wallace and her child, and at once made prisoners of those at Gnadenhütten and Salem, to the number of ninety-six. The Indians at Shönbrun made their escape, on hearing of the capture of those at work at the other villages. It has been stated that some clothing was found with those Indians that was identified as that of the murdered friends of some of Williamson's men; but even if that were so, it did not prove that these Indians were the murderers, or had even aided or abetted the murderers.

“Colonel Williamson, on March 8, 1782, submitted the fate of his helpless captives to his excited men. The alternative was whether they should take them to ‘Fort Pitt,’ as prisoners, or *kill them*! Eighteen only voted to take them to ‘Fort Pit,’ the others voted to butcher them, and ‘they were then and there murdered in cold blood, with gun and spear, and tomahawk and scalping-knife, and bludgeon and maul!’ Two only escaped! There are many details of this atrocious massacre—this infamous butchery of an innocent people—but I omit them. History characterizes it as an atrocious and unqualified wholesale murder—as a terrible tragedy—a horrid deed! Would that it could be blotted from our history! Colonel Williamson opposed the massacre, but could not control his men!

COLONEL CRAWFORD'S SANDUSKY CAMPAIGN.

“Soon after the return of the murderous expedition of Colonel Williamson, an expedition against the Wyandot villages, on the San-

dusky Plains, was determined upon, their destruction being deemed essential to the protection of the frontier settlements east of the Ohio. Nearly all of Colonel Williamson's men volunteered, and recruiting went on so rapidly that by the 25th of May, four hundred and eighty men rendezvoused at the Mingo Bottoms, three miles below the present city of Steubenville. An election for commander of the expedition was held there, when it was found that Colonel William Crawford was elected, having received 235 votes, while 230 were cast for Colonel David Williamson. The latter gentleman was then promptly and unanimously chosen the second officer in rank. The entire force was composed of mounted men, who, following the 'Williamson trail' to the Tuscarawas, passed rapidly on to the Sandusky. On reaching a point three miles north of Upper Sankusky, and a mile west of the Sandusky River, within the present limits of Wyandot county, a battle ensued (known as the battle of Sandusky, fought June 4-5, 1782), followed by the defeat of Colonel Crawford and the loss of over a hundred men in killed and prisoners. Colonel Crawford was captured and tortured to death in a slow fire, accompanied by circumstances of barbarity unparalleled in the annals of Indian warfare. Some historians have misapprehended the purpose of the Crawford campaign. I think it clearly established that the design was not the pursuit and chastisement of the Moravian Indians, but the destruction of the Wyandot villages of the Sandusky Plains, and for the reasons above stated. The details of this disastrous expedition are so well known to the general reader that I omit them.

"Colonel Crawford was born in Orange county, Virginia, in 1733 (now Berkley county, West Virginia). He and General Washington were of the same age and were intimate friends from early life until Crawford's death, both being engaged while young men in the same pursuit, that of land surveyors. Both were officers in Braddock's disastrous campaign in 1755—both were officers in General Forbes' army in 1758, which successfully marched against Fort Duquesne. Colonel Crawford served as a captain in Dunmore's war, in 1774—recruited a regiment for continental service—became Colonel of the Seventh Virginia Regiment—was in the Long Island campaign, also in the retreat through New Jersey, and participated in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. In 1778 he had command of a Virginia regiment in the vicinity of 'Fort Pitt,' and built Fort Crawford, sixteen miles above the 'Forks of the Ohio.' He also participated in the erection of Fort McIntosh and Fort Laurens, and rendered other valuable services. He removed to 'Stewart's crossings' (now Connelsville) in

1769, it being the point where Braddock's army crossed the Youghiogheny River in 1755, and where he frequently received the visits of his old friend, General Washington, whose land agent he was. And here he lived when he took command of the ill-fated Sandusky expedition. Colonel William Crawford possessed the highest qualities of true manhood, and justly ranked as a hero among the heroes of those heroic times.

“Colonel David Williamson, the ranking officer after the capture of Colonel Crawford, took command of the defeated, demoralized, retreating forces, who were pursued by the victors at least thirty miles, and displayed considerable ability as such, particularly at the battle of Olentangy, which was fought June 6th, during the retreat, at a point now in Whetstone township, Crawford county, about five miles southeasterly from Bucyrus. Colonel Williamson lived in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and died there, after having served it in the capacity of sheriff. I repeat the statement to his credit that he was personally opposed to the murder of the Christian Indians, but could not prevent it.

GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK'S EXPEDITION.

“In the autumn of 1782, soon after the battle of Blue Licks, and in retaliation upon the Ohio Indians, for that and other marauding and murderous incursions into Kentucky, General George Rogers Clark, with a force of over one thousand men, marched against the Indian towns on the Miami River. One division of the army was under command of Colonel Logan, and the other was commanded by Colonel Floyd. The two divisions marched together from the mouth of the Licking to a point near the head waters of the Miami River, now in Miami county, and there destroyed some Shawanese towns and other property, including Loramie's store, which was at the mouth of Loramie's Creek, within the present limits of Shelby county. Ten Indians were killed and a number of prisoners taken.

“General George Rogers Clark was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, November 19, 1752. He commanded a company in the right wing of Dunmore's army in 1774, and settled in Kentucky in 1776. In 1778 he led an army into the Northwest and conquered it. He served under Baron Steuben in 1780, during Arnold's invasion of Virginia, and rendered other valuable military services. He was also a legislator, and served as a commissioner in making treaties with the

Indians at Fort McIntosh, in 1785, and at Fort Finney in 1786. General Clark was a man of ability, of skill, energy, enterprise, and of wonderful resources. He died at Locust Grove, near the Falls of the Ohio, in February, 1818.

COLONEL LOGAN'S EXPEDITION.

"In 1786 Colonel Benjamin Logan crossed the Ohio River at Limestone (now Maysville), with four hundred men or more, and marched to the Mack-a-cheek towns on Mad River, to chastise the Shawanese there, who were intensely hostile to the Kentuckians. The result of the campaign was the burning of eight of their towns, all of which were situated within the present limits of Logan county; also the destruction of much corn. Twenty warriors were also killed, including a prominent chief of the nation, and about seventy-five prisoners were taken. Colonel Daniel Boone, General Simon Kenton and Colonel Trotter were officers in this expedition. The two first named rendered valuable services in Dunmore's expedition, and afterwards, and the latter also made a good pioneer and war record.

"Several minor expeditions, accompanied by comparatively unimportant results I leave unnoticed, as details would add unnecessarily to the length of this paper. Those of Colonel Edwards to the Big Miami in 1787, and of Colonel Todd to the Scioto Valley in 1788, before the organization of the 'Territory northwest of the River Ohio,' were of this class.

FIRST TREATIES ESTABLISHING BOUNDARIES.

"The first treaty establishing boundaries in Ohio between our Government and the *Ohio Indians* was formed at Fort McIntosh, in January, 1785. Its provisions were given in last year's volume of 'Ohio Statistics.'

"This treaty was followed on May 20, 1785, by an ordinance of Congress which provided for the first survey and sale of the public lands within the present limits of Ohio. Under that ordinance the tract known as the *Seven Ranges*, whose boundaries were also given in last year's volume, was surveyed, and sales effected at New York, in 1787, to the amount of \$72,974. The tract of the Ohio Land Company was surveyed and sold, pursuant to the provisions of an ordinance of July 23, 1785; and Fort Harmar, situated at the mouth of the Muskingum River, was built during this and the next year, for

the protection of the immigrants that might settle upon it. The title to the Ohio Land Company's purchase was not perfected until October 23, 1787, and until then, settling upon the public lands was discouraged and indeed forbidden by the Government; but, notwithstanding a number of settlements were made between the time of the treaty of Fort McIntosh, in January, 1785, and the perfecting of the title of the Ohio Land Company in October, 1787. These were chiefly along the Hock-Hocking and the Ohio Rivers, and were broken up by military force, and the settlers dispersed or driven east of the Ohio River. Settlements that were attempted at the mouth of the Scioto, and other places, were prevented. Proclamations by Congress were issued against settling upon the public domain as early as 1785, and enforced by the military power when disregarded. Hundreds of families probably had attempted to settle permanently west of the Ohio River, previous to the arrival of the colony of New Englanders, at the mouth of the Muskingum, in April, 1788, but were not permitted to do so. The fact, therefore, remains that *the settlement was the first permanent one within the present limits of Ohio—all others being but temporary, by reason of the compulsory dispersion, previously, of the settlers elsewhere, and the destruction of their huts.*

THE FIRST WHITE CHILD BORN IN OHIO.

“Considerable effort has been made by various persons, to ascertain, if possible, *who* was the first white child born within the present limits of Ohio, also *when* and *where* born, and the name as well. The following claims to that distinction have been presented, and I give them in chronological order, with the remark that some Indian traders who resided among the Ohio Indians, before the Bouquet expedition, in 1764, were married to white women, who probably had children born unto them, but the evidence to establish it is lacking.

“In April, 1764, a white woman whose husband was a white man, was captured in Virginia, by some Delaware Indians, and taken to one of their towns at or near Wakatomika, now Dresden, Muskingum county. In July of said year, she, while yet in captivity at the above named place, gave birth to a male child. She and her child were among the captives restored to their friends November 9, 1764, under an arrangement made by Bouquet, her husband being present and receiving them. It was, as far as I am informed, the first *known* white child born upon the soil of Ohio, but the exact time and place of its birth, and its name, are alike unknown.

“In 1770, an Indian trader named Conner, married a white woman who was a captive among the Shawanese, at or near the Scioto. During the next year she gave birth to a male child, probably at the above named point. Mrs. Conner, in 1774, with her husband, removed to Schönbrun, one of the Moravian villages on the Tuscarawas, and there they had other children born to them.

“In April, 1773, Rev. John Roth and wife arrived at Gnadenhütten, on the Tuscarawas, and there, on the 4th day of July, 1773, she gave birth to child, at which, the next day, at his baptism, by Rev. David Zeisberger, was named John Lewis Roth. He died at Bath, Pennsylvania, September 25, 1841. It is clear to my mind that *John Lewis Roth* is the first *white* child born within the limits of our State, whose name, sex, time, place of birth and death, and biography, are known with certainty.

“Howe in his ‘Ohio Historical Collections,’ states upon the authority of a Mr. Dinsmore, of Kentucky, that a *Mr. Millehomme*, in 1835, (who then lived in the parish of Terre-Bonne, Louisiana), informed him that he was born of French-Canadian parents, on or near the Loranie portage, about the year 1774, while his parents were moving from Canada to Louisiana; but there is nothing definite or authentic in this case either as to time or place.

“*Joanna Maria Heckewelder*, daughter of Rev. John Heckewelder, was born at Salem, one of the Moravian villages on the Tuscarawas, April 16, 1781, and she was the first white *female* child born upon Ohio territory, as to whose time and place of birth, and death, and subsequent history, there is positive certainty. Her death took place at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, September 19, 1868, in the eighty-eighth year of her age.

“I believe it is generally conceded that the first white child born within our State, after the permanent settlement at the mouth of the Muskingum, was Leicester G. Converse, whose birth took place at Marietta, February, 7, 1789, and who died near said river, in Morgan county, February 14, 1859.

ORGANIZATION OF THE SECOND GRADE OF TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT.

“The Governor having satisfactorily ascertained that the conditions existed entitling the territory to the second grade of government, that is, that there were ‘five thousand free male inhabitants, of full age,’ within the territory, he, on the 29th day of October, 1798, took the preliminary steps to effect that object, by issuing his proclamation,

directing the qualified voters to hold elections for Territorial Representatives on the third Monday of December, 1798. The election was held in pursuance of said proclamation, which resulted in the following gentlemen being chosen to constitute the popular branch of the Territorial Legislature for the ensuing two years :

MEMBERS OF TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE OF 1799-1800.

Return Jonathan Meigs, Washington county.	John Edgar, Randolph county.
Paul Fearing, Washington county.	Solomon Sibley, Wayne “
William Goforth, Hamilton “	Jacob Visgar, “ “
William McMillan, “ “	Charles F. Chabert de Joncaire, Wayne county.
John Smith, “ “	Joseph Darlington, Adams county.
John Ludlow, “ “	Nathaniel Massie, “ “
Robert Benham, “ “	James Pritchard, Jefferson “
Aaron Caldwell, “ “	Thomas Worthington, Ross “
Isaac Martin, “ “	Elias Langham, “ “
Shadrack Bond, St. Clair “	Samuel Findlay, “ “
John Small, Knox “	Edward Tiffin, “ “

“The above named gentlemen met at Cincinnati on the 22d of January, 1799 and nominated ten men, whose names they forwarded to the United States Congress, five of whom were to be selected by that body to constitute the Legislative Council of the Territory. They then adjourned to meet on the 16th of September, 1799.

“On the 22d of March, 1799, either the United States Senate, the United States House of Representatives, or the President of the United States (authorities are not agreed), chose from among those whose names had been suggested to them the following gentlemen, to compose the first Legislative Council of the Northwest Territory, their term of office to continue five years, any three of whom to form a quorum :

Jacob Burnet, of Cincinnati, Hamilton county.
 Henry Vandenburg, of Vincennes, Knox county.
 Robert Oliver, of Marietta, Washington county.
 James Findlay, of Cincinnati, Hamilton county.
 David Vance, of Vanceville, Jefferson county.

“The ordinance of 1787 named Congress as the authority in whom was vested the right to select five from the list of ten persons to constitute the Territorial Council. But it will be borne in mind that said ordinance was passed by a Congress that legislated in pursuance of the Articles of Confederation, while yet we had neither President nor United States Senate, hence authority was given to Congress to make

the selection. But it is highly probable that the aforesaid authority was subsequently transferred to the President, or to the Senate, or to them jointly.

FIRST COUNCIL AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

“Both the Council and House of Representatives met at Cincinnati, September 16, 1799, and effected a permanent organization. The Council perfected its organization by the election of the following officers :

President—Henry Vandenburg.

Secretary—William C. Schenck

Doorkeeper—George Howard.

Sergeant-at-Arms—Abraham Cary.

“The House of Representatives completed its organization by electing as its officers the following gentlemen :

Speaker of the House—Edward Tiffin.

Clerk—John Riley.

Doorkeeper—Joshua Rowland.

Sergeant-at-arms—Abraham Cary.

“Thirty bills were passed at the first session of the Territorial Legislature, but the Governor vetoed eleven of them. They also elected William H. Harrison, then Secretary of the Territory, a delegate to Congress, by a vote of 11 to 10 that were cast for Arthur St. Clair, Jr., son of the Governor, then a promising young lawyer of Cincinnati, and who then held the office of Attorney-General of the Territory. The first session of the Territorial Legislature was prorogued by the Governor December 19, 1799, until the first Monday of November, 1800, at which time they reassembled and held the second session at Chillicothe, which, by an act of Congress of May 7, 1800, was made the seat of the Territorial Government until otherwise ordered by the Legislature. This, the second session of the Territorial Legislature, was of short duration, continuing only until December 9, 1800.

“On May 9, 1800, Congress passed an act establishing the Indian Territory, with boundaries including the present States of Indiana and Illinois, and William H. Harrison, having accepted the office of Governor of said Territory, it devolved upon the Territorial Legislature, at its second session, not only to elect a delegate to fill the vacancy occasioned by his resignation, but also to elect a delegate to

serve during the succeeding Congress. William McMillan, of Cincinnati, was elected to fill the vacancy, and Paul Fearing, of Marietta, was elected to serve from the 4th of March, 1801, to the 4th of March, 1803. They were both reputed to be men of ability.

“By the organization of the Indiana Territory, the counties of St. Clair, Knox and Randolph were taken out of the jurisdiction of the Northwest Territory, and with them, of course, Henry Vandenburg, of Knox county, President of the Council; also Shadrack Bond, of St. Clair county; John Small, of Knox county, and John Edgar, of Randolph county, members of this popular branch of the Legislature.

“On the 23d of November, 1801, the third session of the Territorial Legislature was commenced at Chillicothe, pursuant to adjournment. The time for which the members of the House of Representatives were elected having expired, and an election having been held, quite a number of new members appeared. The Council remained nearly as it was at the previous session, there being not more than two changes, perhaps only one, that of Solomon Sibley, of Detroit, Wayne county, who took the place of Henry Vandenburg, thrown into the new Territory. Robert Oliver, of Marietta, Washington county, was chosen President of the Council in place of Henry Vandenburg.

“The House of Representatives at the third session of the Territorial Legislature was composed of the following gentlemen :

Ephraim Cutler, of Washington county.	Zenas Kimberly, of Jefferson county.
William Rufus Putnam, “ “	John Milligan, “ “
Moses Miller, of Hamilton county.	Thomas McCune, “ “
Francis Dunlavy, “ “	Edward Tiffin, of Ross County.
Jeremiah Morrow, “ “	Elias Langham, “ “
John Ludlow, “ “	Thomas Worthington, of Ross county.
John Smith, “ “	Francois Joncaire Chabert, of Wayne county.
Jacob White, “ “	George McDougal, of Wayne county.
Daniel Reeder, “ “	Jonathan Schieffelin, “ “
Joseph Darlinton, of Adams county.	Edward Paine, of Trumbull county.
Nathaniel Massie, “ “	

“The officers of the House during its third session were as follows :

Speaker of the House—Edward Tiffin.

Clerk—John Reily.

Door-keeper—Edward Sherlock.

“The third session of the Legislature continued from the 24th of November, 1801, until the 23d of January, 1802, when it adjourned

to meet at Cincinnati on the fourth Monday of November following, *but that fourth session was never held*, for reasons made obvious by subsequent events.

“Congress, on the 30th of April, 1802, had passed an ‘act to enable the people of the eastern division of the Territory northwest of the river Ohio to form a constitution and State government, and for the admission of such state into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and for other purposes.’ In pursuance of the aforesaid enactment, an election had been ordered and held throughout the eastern portion of the Territory, and members of a Constitutional Convention chosen, who met at Chillicothe on the first day of November, 1802, to perform the duty assigned them. When the time had arrived for commencing the fourth session of the Territorial Legislature, the aforesaid Constitutional Convention was in session, and had evidently nearly completed its labors, as it adjourned on the 29th of said month. The members of the Legislature (eight of whom being also members of the Convention), therefore, seeing that a speedy termination of the Territorial government was inevitable, deemed it inexpedient and unnecessary to hold the proposed session.

“The Territorial government was ended by the organization of the State government, March 3, 1803, pursuant to the provisions of a constitution formed at Chillicothe, November 29, 1802, by the following named gentlemen: Joseph Darlinton, Israel Donalson, and Thomas Kirker, of Adams county; James Caldwell and Elijah Woods, of Belmont county; Philip Gatch and James Sargent, of Clermont county; Henry Abrams and Emanuel Carpenter, of Fairfield county; John W. Browne, Charles Willing Byrd, Francis Dunlavy, William Goforth, John Kitchel, Jeremiah Morrow, John Paul, John Reily, John Smith, and John Wilson, of Hamilton county; Rudolph Bair, George Humphrey, John Milligan, Nathan Updegraff, and Bazalier Wells, of Jefferson county; Michael Baldwin, Edward Tiffin, James Grubb, Thomas Worthington, and Nathaniel Massie, of Ross county; David Abbot and Samuel Huntington, of Trumbull county; Ephraim Cutler, Benjamin Ives Gilman, Rufus Putnam, and John McIntire, of Washington county.

“Joseph Darlinton, of Adams county; Francis Dunlavy, Jeremiah Morrow, and John Smith, of Hamilton county; John Milligan, of Jefferson county; Edward Tiffin and Thomas Worthington, of Ross county; and Ephraim Cutler, of Washington county, were the eight gentlemen of the last Territorial Legislature that were also elected members of the Constitutional Convention.”

CHAPTER XIII.

ADMISSION OF OHIO INTO THE UNION — POLITICAL HISTORY — EARLY LAWS OF OHIO.

THE ADMISSION OF OHIO INTO THE UNION.

The mooted question as to the exact date of the admission of Ohio into the Union, may be illustrated thus: A man knocks at my door; I give the old-fashioned response, "come in." Now, is he in when I say "come in," signifying consent, or is he not in until he *comes in*? The enabling act, for the formation of the State of Ohio, was approved April 30, 1802; the Constitution was formed November 29, 1802. The act empowering the State to execute laws, was not passed until the 19th day of February 1803, and by which she was admitted and fully recognized as one of the States of the Union.

POLITICAL HISTORY.

The first General Assembly under the State constitution, convened at Chillicothe, March 1, 1803. The Legislature enacted such laws as the new State required, and created eight new counties. The first State officers elected by this body were, Michael Baldwin, Speaker of the House of Representatives; Nathaniel Massie, Speaker of the Senate; William Creighton, Jr., Secretary of State; Colonel Thomas Gibson, Auditor; William McFarland, Treasurer; Return J. Meigs, Jr., Samuel Huntington, and William Sprigg, Judges of the Supreme Court; Francis Dunlavy, Wyllys Silliman, and Calvin Pease, Judges of the District Courts.

The second General Assembly met the following December, which passed a law giving to aliens the same proprietary rights in Ohio as native citizens. Acts were also passed, improving the revenue system, providing for the incorporation of townships, and establishment of a board of commissioners of counties.

In 1805 Ohio gained possession of a part of the Western Reserve, through treaties with the Indians at Fort Industry, and subsequently, all the country of the Maumee was ceded to the United States.

One of the most stirring events of this year was the conspiracy of

Aaron Burr, whose bold and gigantic scheme for the dismemberment of the Union and conquest of Mexico fully developed itself; all under the ostensible purpose of settling the Washita lands. At this period a war with Spain seemed inevitable; and Burr's plan was, to seize Mexico, and with the aid of Generals Wilkinson, Swartwout, Blannerhasset, Davis Floyd, Tyler Sparks, and Smith, with an army of seven thousand men, which would be strengthened as they proceeded on their way to New Orleans, Vera Cruz, and finally to the City of Mexico. Happily, through the exertions of United States Attorney Davies, of Kentucky, and a Mr. Graham, the scheme was discovered; which led to the trial and acquittal of Burr. Nothing of great historical importance occurred from this time, until the smouldering fire of Indian hate and revenge, which had for years been kindling under the eloquence of Tecumseh and the cunning of the Prophet, his brother, broke out in 1810.

Tecumseh had always claimed that the treaty of Greenville was not binding because all the Indian tribes were not represented.

After various councils between General Harrison and the Indians, all prospect of an amicable settlement was put to flight by open hostilities. The Prophet and Tecumseh had assembled an army at Tippecanoe, in what is now Cass county, Indiana, which the former had, through conjuration and other means, inspired with a kind of religious enthusiasm, which led them to expect certain victory over the pale-faces, whom the Great Spirit hated. In 1811 General Harrison marched against them, and gained a decisive victory over them, which broke the Prophet's power, and, for a time, secured peace to the frontiers. During this year, the *first steamboat* launched upon western waters, made a trip from Pittsburgh to New Orleans.

The year 1812 found the Indians generally in their villages. Tenskwatawa, the Prophet, like Æsop's braying donkey dressed in a lion's skin, had proved himself a boasting liar, deserted by all his band. But the indefatigable Tecumseh was ever active, and, though the battle of Tippecanoe was fought without his knowledge, and against his advice, and his plans for uniting all the tribes frustrated, various depredations were committed, and several councils held, in which Tecumseh always took a haughty part, until at last, in June, 1812, he went to Fort Wayne and imperiously demanded ammunition. Ammunition was refused, and the agent made him a conciliatory speech. Tecumseh replied that his "British father would not deny him," and after a few moments' reflection, gave the war-whoop, and left for Malden, where he joined the English.

In the same month war was formally declared between the United States and Great Britain, of which the West was the principal arena. Opened by the disgraceful surrender of General Hull, by which Detroit, Michigan, and the Canadas were ignominiously given up to the British, followed by defeat in other directions, the national reputation was only regained by a series of brilliant victories achieved by gallant Croghan at Fort Stephenson, Oliver H. Perry on Lake Erie, Harrison at the Thames, and the crowning triumph of Jackson at New Orleans. In all of these glorious records Ohio's sons took a prominent part; scarcely a battle was fought, not participated in by Ohio troops; and the words of the immortal Miller, at Lundy's Lane, "I will try, sir," still ring proudly in the ear of every true patriot.

In 1816 the State house and other public buildings, for the accommodation of the legislature and State officers, having been erected, the seat of State government was removed from Chillicothe to Columbus.

The first legislation relating to a canal connecting the Ohio with Lake Erie, took place in January, 1817; no further steps were taken until 1819, when the subject was again agitated, but not until 1820 was any tangible proof of the success of the scheme evident. On the recommendation of Governor Brown, an act was passed appointing three Canal Commissioners, who were to employ a competent engineer and assistants for the purpose of surveying the route of the canal. The action of the Commissioners, however, was made dependent upon the acceptance by Congress of a proposition made by the State for a donation and sale of the public land lying upon, and adjacent to, the route of the canal. By reason of this restriction, active measures were delayed for two years.

In 1822 the subject was referred to a committee of the House, and its feasibility having been strongly urged, James Geddes, of New York, a skilful and experienced engineer, was employed to make the preliminary examination and surveys.

After all the routes had been surveyed, and the proper estimates laid before the legislature, that body passed an act, February, 1825, providing "for the internal improvement of the State by navigable canals." Immediately after, the State carried out the provisions of the act, in excavating the present canal, which has been of so great value to her commercial interests.

On the 4th of February, also, in 1825, the same act authorized the making of a canal from Cincinnati to Dayton, and the creation of a canal fund; the vote in the House being fifty-eight to thirteen; in

the Senate, thirty-four to two. On the following day, an act was passed providing for a system of Common Schools.

During the previous year, the Miami University was established at Oxford, Butler county, Ohio, deriving its endowment from a township of land six miles square in the northwest corner of Butler county, which had been located there in lieu of a township originally granted by the United States, for the endowment of an institution of learning, in Symmes's purchase between the Miamis.

The Black Hawk war of 1832, being local in nature, caused no serious perturbation in the State worthy of note.

During the years 1836 and 1837, serious apprehensions of a civil war were felt, arising out of the disputed southern boundary of Michigan. The ordinance of 1787 provided that three States should be formed out of the northwest territory, also giving Congress the power to form one or two others north of an east and west line through the head or southern extremity of Lake Michigan. This, at the time Ohio was admitted, was construed to mean that the two said States were not to extend south of the east and west line thus specified, which would include Maumee Bay in Ohio.

Michigan disputed this construction, and when Ohio sent surveyors to fix the line as thus defined, the Michigan territorial authorities organized an armed force, and drove them out, and stationed a military party on the ground.

Commissioners were sent by the President to the disaffected parties, urging them to await a decision by the proper tribunal; and when Michigan sought admission into the Union, she was required to recognize the boundary as claimed by Ohio, which she finally did.

In 1837 and 1838, a rupture between the United States and Great Britain was threatened by a revolutionary movement in Canada. Among the States that gave aid and sympathy to this movement, was Ohio, who sent a regiment under the command of Lucius V. Bierce, of Akron, which engaged the provincial militia in a severe fight, and eventually cut their way through Windsor, and escaped to Detroit.

In 1839, W. H. Harrison was nominated on the whig ticket, and in the summer and autumn of 1840, a very exciting canvass ensued. It was assumed that inasmuch as Gen. Harrison was an old pioneer, and lived in a pioneer structure, that his latch string was always hanging out, and that a perennial stream of hard cider flowed for all who might apply. As a natural result there was a lively log cabin and hard cider emigration to his home, and much consumption of spirituous liquors, dissipation and drunkenness.

No important events in the history of the State occurred till the second constitutional convention in 1850 and 1851, which, among other things, provided for the election of a lieutenant-governor.

At about this time Ohio had assumed the third rank in the Union. Her population in 1830, numbered 937,903; in 1850, 1,980,329; in 1860, notwithstanding a vast emigration to the west and Oregon, it was 2,343,739. Agriculture and manufacturing industries were in the highest state of prosperity; free schools gave to every child the means of an education, and this was the prosperous condition of Ohio when Abraham Lincoln was elected President.

In 1861, the seeds of rebellion sown by John C. Calhoun, sprang up and deluged our country with a civil war the most devastating that had ever torn through the entrails of any nation on earth. Through the almost prophetic foresight of Gov. S. P. Chase, the militia of Ohio, which had long previously been neglected, were reorganized, and the old rusty cannon only used for Fourth of July celebrations, was brought into requisition, and the small arms were brightened up, and in the face of jeering opposition, companies were recruited and drilled in the cities and towns; and before his second term expired, he had the pleasure of reviewing at Dayton, about thirty companies from different parts of the State, which maintained their organization until consolidated into the First regiment in 1861, participating in the war which followed. As a natural sequence, the militia of Ohio were superior to that of all other States.

Prior to the fall of Sumpter and the insult offered to our country's flag, much political difference existed; but the blood of Sumpter dissolved all factions, and with few exceptions connected all in patriotism. On April 18, 1861, a bill was passed by a unanimous vote of ninety-nine, appropriating \$500,000 to carry into effect the requisition of the President. Said sum to be borrowed, and the bonds of the State free from tax and drawing ten per cent interest to be given therefor. Various bills were passed, viz: Declaring the property of volunteers free from execution for debt during their term of service. Any resident of the State giving aid and comfort to the enemy, guilty of treason, to be punished by imprisonment for life, etc. The whole State militia was organized. Arms or munitions of war were prohibited from passing through Ohio to any of the disaffected States. The legislature of 1861 nobly met the extraordinary exigencies imposed upon it, and for patriotism, zeal, and cool judgment, proved itself fully the equal of its successors.

In summing up the part taken by Ohio in the war, we can substi-

tute nothing better than the language of Whitelaw Reid: When Lee surrendered at Appomatox Ohio had two hundred regiments of all arms in the national service.

In the course of the war she had furnished two hundred and thirty regiments, besides twenty-six independent batteries of artillery, five independent companies of cavalry, several companies of sharpshooters, large parts of five regiments credited to the West Virginia contingent, two regiments credited to the Kentucky contingent, two transferred to the United States colored troops, and a large portion of the rank and file of the Fifty-fourth and Sixty-fifth Massachusetts colored. Of these, twenty-three were infantry regiments, furnished on the first call of the President, being an excess of nearly one-half over the State's quota. One hundred and ninety-one were infantry regiments, furnished to subsequent calls of the President, one hundred and seventeen of them for three years, twenty-seven for one year, two for six months, two for three months, and forty-two for one hundred days; thirteen were cavalry, and three artillery regiments for three years; and of these, over 20,000 re-enlisted as veterans at the end of their long term of service to fight till the close of the war. As original members of, or recruits for, these organizations, Ohio furnished for the National service the magnificent army of 310,654 soldiers. As comparison, we may say that the older State of Pennsylvania gave only 28,000 more, Illinois 48,000 less, Indiana 116,000 less, and Kentucky 235,000, while Massachusetts was 164,000 less.

Al through the war Ohio responded in excess to every call, and we may repeat with pride the words of her war governor: "If Kentucky refuses to fill her quota, Ohio will fill it for her."

Of these troops, 11,237 were killed or mortally wounded in action, 6,563 of whom were left dead on the field of battle. Within forty-eight hours after the telegraphic call of the President in April, 1861, two Ohio regiments were on their way to Washington. An Ohio brigade, in good order, covered the retreat from the first battle of Bull Run. Ohio troops formed the bulk of the army that saved to the Union what subsequently became West Virginia. Also she took the same active part in preventing the secession of Kentucky, the same at Fort Donaldson, Island No. 10, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Atlanta, Fort McAllister, to the sea, and through the Carolinas and Virginia. They fought at Pea Ridge, charged at Wagner, helped to redeem North Carolina; laid siege to Vicksburg, Charleston, Richmond and Mobile; at Pittsburg Landing, Antietam, Gettysburg, in the Wilderness, Five Forks, in front of Nashville and

Appomattox Court House, and Corinth ; “ their bones reposing on the fields they won, are a perpetual pledge that no flag shall ever wave over their graves but the flag they died to maintain.” Their sufferings, their death, will ever be cherished and remembered by their grateful countrymen ; and, as evidences of the veneration in which they are held, we behold the beautiful Home, near Dayton, and the Asylum near Xenia.

Since the war Ohio has steadily advanced in agriculture, manufacturing, and in all commercial directions. Politically she stands in the front ranks, and in the production of Presidents, her soil seems as prolific as the Old Dominion. The Mediterranean State in geographical position, her advantages are fast making her the leading State in our glorious Union.

EARLY LAWS IN OHIO.

To those who complain of the rigidity of the present law of our State, a glance at some of the punishments inflicted in “ ye olden times ” for petty offenses will soon dispel any such idea.

In those times, when the present State was governed by the Territorial laws, the court house yards were invariably ornamented with the pillory, stocks and whipping-post. The first law for whipping was made by Governor St. Clair and Judges Parsons and Varnum at Marietta, September 6, 1787, which provided that in case a mob were ordered to disperse, and refused so to do, each person, upon conviction, should be fined in a sum not exceeding three hundred dollars, and *whipped not exceeding thirty-nine stripes*, etc.

The same penalty was inflicted for burglary, and, where violence was used, forty years imprisonment and forfeiture of goods and realty.

For perjury, or refusing to be sworn, sixty dollars fine, thirty-nine stripes, and sitting in the pillory two hours.

For forgery, sitting in the pillory three hours.

For arson, thirty-nine stripes, put in the pillory, confinement in the jail three years, and forfeiture of property, and in case death was caused by such crime the offender was punished with death.

If a child refuse to obey his or her parents, or master, on complaint shall be sent to the jail or house of correction until he or she, or they “ *shall humble themselves* to the parent’s or master’s satisfaction ; and if any child shall strike his parent, he shall be whipped not exceeding ten stripes.

For larceny, two-fold restitution, thirty-nine stripes, or seven years labor.

For drunkenness, first offense, five dimes, and one dollar for each "additional drunk," or sitting in the stocks one hour.

HISTORY OF GREENE COUNTY.

This county, occupying a portion of the Virginia military reservation, reaches back in its political history into early colonial times, before the organization of the general government of the United States, and when all the territory northwest of the River Ohio, extending west to the Mississippi, was claimed by Virginia.

In the years 1774 and 1775, before the Revolutionary War began, the thirteen colonies then existing, so far as their relations to one another were concerned, were separate, independent communities, having, to a considerable extent, different political organizations and different municipal laws; but their various population spoke, almost universally, the English language, and, as descendants from a common English stock, had a common interest and a common sympathy.

In the year 1773, on the 7th day of July, Dr. Benjamin Franklin, then in England, wrote an official letter to the Massachusetts Assembly, strongly urging a general assembly of the representatives of the people of all the colonies, that they might make such a declaration and assertion of their rights as would be recognized by the king and parliament of Great Britain. Pursuant to this advice a congress, called the First Continental Congress, assembled at Carpenter's Hall, in Philadelphia, on the 5th day of September, 1774, and remained in session until the 26th day of October, following. A second Continental Congress met on the 10th day of May, 1775. This congress, styled also the revolutionary government, on the 4th day of July, 1776, published to the world the Declaration of Independence, and on the 15th day of November, 1777, agreed to articles of confederation and perpetual union between the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia.

•

Article I. recited that "The style of this confederacy shall be The United States of America;" and Article II. that "Each state retains its sovereignty, freedom, and independence, and every power, jurisdiction and right, which is not by this confederation expressly delegated to the United States in congress assembled." These articles of confederation, thirteen in number, which defined the powers and privileges of congress, and the rights of the several states, after their adoption by each state, constituted the supreme law until the adoption of the constitution in 1788. It was under this confederacy that the great discussions arose concerning the disposition of the public lands.

VIRGINIA.

The territory of Virginia, granted by the charters of King James I., was very extensive. The first charter authorized a company to plant a colony in America, anywhere between 34° and 41° north latitude, embracing about 100 miles of coast line, and extending back from the coast 100 miles, embracing also the islands opposite to the coast, and within 100 miles of it. The second charter granted to the Virginia Company a much larger territory, extending from Old Point Comfort (a point of land extending into Chesapeake Bay, a little to the north of the mouth of James River,) 200 miles north and 200 miles south, along the coast, and thence with a breadth of 400 miles, to the west and northwest, through the continent to the Pacific Ocean. The third charter added to this immense territory all the islands in both the Atlantic and the Pacific oceans, within 300 leagues of either coast. By the treaty of peace between France and Great Britain, in 1763, the Mississippi River was made the western boundary of the British provinces. Thus restricted, the territory of Virginia included all that territory now occupied by Pennsylvania, North and South Carolina, Kentucky, and all the land northwest of the River Ohio.

On the 29th day of June, 1776, just five days before the Declaration of Independence by the United States in congress assembled, Virginia adopted her constitution or form of government, in Article XXI of which she ceded the territories contained within the charters creating the colonies of Maryland, Pennsylvania, North and South Carolina, to those respective colonies, relinquishing all her rights to the same, except the right to the navigation of certain

rivers, and all improvements that had been or might be made along their shores. But this article affirms that "the western and northern extent of Virginia shall in other respects stand as fixed by the charter of King James I, in the year 1609, and by the published treaty of peace between the court of Great Britain and France, in the year 1763, unless, by act of legislature, one or more territories shall be laid off, and governments established west of the Allegheny mountains." The charter of King James I, referred to in this article, was the second charter, so that now, on the sea coast, Virginia was restricted to her present limits, but her western boundaries were unchanged. She claimed Kentucky, and all the northwestern territory.

Concerning this northwestern territory there were conflicting claims. New York claimed a portion of it. Massachusetts also asserted a separate claim, and Connecticut, by her grant from the council of Plymouth, in 1630, was to extend westward from the Atlantic Ocean to "*the South Sea*," or Pacific Ocean. This would take a large portion of the territory included under the Virginia charter. These conflicting claims were never adjusted between the states, but were finally settled, as will soon appear, by cession to the United States, in congress assembled.

In 1779 Virginia opened an office for the sale of her western lands. This attracted the attention of the other states, several of which regarded the vacant region in the west as a common fund for the future payment of the expenses of the war for independence, in which the colonies had been engaged. This claim in behalf of the United States was asserted on the ground that the western lands had been the property of the crown. By the treaty of 1763, France had ceded to Great Britain all her possessions in North America, east of the Mississippi, and naturally these lands would fall, on the declaration of independence, to the opponent of the crown, that is, to the United States in congress assembled, and not to individual states. It was contended, therefore, that it was manifestly unjust that a vast tract of unoccupied country, acquired by the common efforts and the common expense of the whole union, should be appropriated for the exclusive benefit of particular states, while others would be left to bear the unmitigated burdens of debt, contracted in securing that independence by which this immense acquisition was wrested from Great Britain. These separate claims by the several states were opposed by those states that

made no pretensions to claims, and they served, in a great measure, for a time, to prevent the union under the articles of confederation.

On the 25th day of June, 1778, nearly one year before the opening of the Virginia land office, New Jersey made objection to the confederation, on the ground that the public lands now claimed by Virginia and other states, under ancient charters, should belong to the United States in common, that each separate state might derive a proportionate benefit therefrom.

Maryland instructed her delegates in congress not to sign the articles of confederation, unless an article or articles were added thereto, looking to a cession of the public lands.

The Council of the State of Delaware, on the 23d day of January, 1779, before passing a law instructing their delegates in congress to sign the articles of confederation, resolved, that the state was justly entitled to a right in common with the other members of the union to that extensive tract of country westward of the frontier of the United States, which was acquired by the blood and treasure of all, and that it ought to be a common estate, to be granted out on terms beneficial to the United States.

Such were the vigorous protests against the union under the articles of confederation, while Virginia was left a vast empire within the confederacy, a power as many supposed, dangerous to the liberties of the smaller states; and when Virginia opened her land office for the sale of her western lands the excitement became more intense. Congress, in opposition to the pretensions of all the states claiming lands, as the common head of the United States maintained its title to the western lands upon the solid ground, that a vacant territory, wrested from the common enemy, by the united arms, and at the joint expense of all the states, ought of right to belong to congress, in trust for the common use and benefit of the whole union; hence she earnestly recommended to Virginia, and to all the states claiming vacant lands, to adopt no measures that would obstruct the final cession of such lands to congress. New York was the first to listen to the appeals of the complaining states, and to congress. On the 29th of February, 1780, she authorized her delegates in congress to restrict her western border by such lines as they should deem expedient, and on the 20th day of December, 1783, Virginia passed an act, authorizing her delegates in congress to convey to the United States in Congress assembled, "all the right of this commonwealth to the territory

northwest of the River Ohio." In this act of cession she made the following reservation, viz.:

VIRGINIA MILITARY SURVEY.

"That a quantity not exceeding one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land, promised by this state, shall be allowed and granted to Gen. George Rodgers Clark, and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment to be laid off in such place on the northwest side of the Ohio as a majority of the officers shall choose, and to be afterwards divided among the said officers and soldiers in due proportion according to the laws of Virginia. That in case the quantity of good lands, on the south side of the Ohio, upon the waters of the Cumberland River, and between the Green River and the Tennessee, which have been reserved by law for the Virginia troops, upon continental establishment, should prove insufficient for their legal bounties, the deficiency should be made up to said troops in good lands, to be laid off between the Rivers Scioto and Little Miami, on the northwest side of the River Ohio, in such proportions as have been engaged to them by the laws of Virginia."

The land embraced in this reservation, between the Scioto and Little Miami Rivers, constitutes the Virginia Military District in Ohio. The district comprehends the entire counties of Adams, Brown, Clermont, Clinton, Highland, Fayette, Madison and Union; and a portion of the counties of Scioto, Pike, Ross, Pickaway, Franklin, Delaware, Marion, Hardin, Logan, Champaign, Clarke, Greene, Warren and Hamilton.

Although this cession and reservation was made in 1783, its definite boundary was not determined until a decision of the Supreme Court was made in reference to it some time in 1824. The Scioto was the eastern line, and Virginia claimed the right to run the western line of the tract direct from the source of the Scioto to the mouth of the Little Miami. Such a line would run considerably west of some parts of the Little Miami." The source of the Scioto is in the western part of Auglaize county, and a straight line drawn from this point to the mouth of the Little Miami would have run entirely west of Greene County, and would have included in the Military District, a portion of Auglaize, Shelby, Miami and Montgomery counties.

The Indian line established by the treaty of Greenville, between

the United States and certain Indian tribes, being a part of the boundary of this military district, it is quite important that it be described here. It begins at the mouth of the Cuyahoga and runs south, up that river through the portage between it and the Tuscarawas, down the Tuscarawas to the northern line of Tuscarawas county at its middle point; thence west, bearing a little south, forming the northwestern line of this county to Holmes, passing through Holmes county, it forms the eastern part of the northern boundary of Knox. It then passes through the northwestern part of Knox, through the middle part of Morrow, the southern part of Marion, through Logan, forming the northern line of Lake and Harrison townships, through Shelby county, forming the northern boundary of Salem township. From a point in the western part of Shelby county the line bears a little to the north of west, and extends through the southern part of Mercer county to Fort Recovery, in the western part of the county; thence it extends in a straight line south, bearing west through the southeastern part of Indiana, to the Ohio River, at a point in Indiana opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river.

In May 1800, congress passed a law for the sale of lands in the western territory which were not included in the Virginia Military District, and in the execution of this law the Surveyor General caused a line to be run from the source of the Little Miami toward what he supposed to be the mouth of the Scioto, which is denominated Ludlow's line, and surveyed the lands west of that line into sections as prescribed in the act of congress.

In 1804, congress passed a law concerning the boundary of the Virginia Military District which enacted that Ludlow's line should be considered the western boundary line of the reserved territory north of the source of the Little Miami, provided the State of Virginia should within two years recognize it as the boundary of this territory. Virginia did not accept the proposition, and the rights of the parties remained as if nothing had been done. Again in 1812, congress authorized the President to appoint three commissioners to meet three other commissioners, to be appointed by the State of Virginia, who were to agree upon the line of military reserve, and to cause the same to be surveyed. Should the commissioners from Virginia fail to meet them, they were to proceed alone, and make their report to the President. In the meantime, and until the line should be established by consent, Ludlow's line should be con-

sidered the western boundary. The Commissioners of the United States were met by those of Virginia at Xenia, on the 26th day of October, 1812, and proceeded to ascertain the sources of the two rivers and to run the line. They employed a Mr. Charles Roberts to survey and mark a line from the source of one river to that of the other. This line is called Roberts' line, and is drawn from the source of the Little Miami to the source of the Scioto. The Virginia commissioners refused to accede to this, and claimed, as has been stated before, that the line should be drawn from the source of the Scioto to the mouth of the Little Miami. On the 11th day of April, 1818, congress passed an act, declaring that from the Little Miami to the Indian boundary line, established by the Greenville treaty, Ludlow's line should be considered as the western boundary of the military reserve. This, however, was the act of only one party to the contract, and did not necessarily determine the boundary. But the subsequent decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, made in 1824, based upon the language in the act of cession defining the phrase, "good lands to be laid off between the Rivers Scioto and Little Miami," to mean the whole country from their sources to their mouths, bounded on either side by said rivers. It would be clear from this decision that the most direct line from the source of one to the source of the other would complete the boundary. This decision of the Supreme Court practically settled the the question, and the Ludlow line to the Indian boundary, and the Robert's line from the Indian boundary, together with a portion of the Indian line itself, became the established boundary line of the Virginia Military District between the sources of the Scioto and Little Miami Rivers. The Ludlow line begins at the source of the Little Miami River in the northeast corner of Madison township, Clark county, a little more than three miles east by north from South Charleston, at a point on the Columbus and Xenia Railroad, about a half mile southwest of the point where the road crosses the county line, and extends north by west through Champaign county, passing about five miles east of Urbana. In Logan county, it runs through the eastern part of Bellefontaine, and strikes the Indian boundary line in the northeast corner of Harrison township, about three and a half miles north by west from Bellefontaine. From this terminus of the Ludlow line, the Indian boundary line extends west by south along the northern border of Harrison township, about four miles, to the Robert's line. This Robert's line begins about one and a half

miles east of the northwest corner of Harrison township, and extends north by west, through the middle of Lewiston Reservoir, to a point in a swampy or marshy region, about a mile and three-fourths south by east from the center of Wayne township, in the southeastern part of Auglaize county. Here the line makes very nearly a right angle, and extends in a direction east by north about two miles and a half to the eastern limit of Goshen township, where it terminates in the Scioto River. The original Roberts line must have begun at, or very near the beginning of the Ludlow line, but its bearing was so far to the west that it ran a little to the west of the Scioto's source. The Ludlow line on the other hand did not bear enough to the west. It ran a little to the east of the source, it was proper therefore that a part of both lines, in the absence of a third survey, should have been made the real boundary.

The townships in Greene County included in this military district, are the entire townships of Cedarville, Ross, Silver Creek, New Jasper, Jefferson, and Cæsar's Creek; and part of the townships of Miami, Xenia, Beaver Creek, Spring Valley, and Sugar Creek. The entire township of Bath is outside of this district. The entire township of Xenia, except about four square miles west of the Miami, between Oldtown and Byron, is within the district; and the entire township of Beaver Creek, except about five square miles in the southeastern corner, is outside the district.

The territory of Greene County outside the Virginia Military District, is west of the Little Miami River, and is included in what is called Symmes' purchase, a tract of land contracted for in October, 1788, by John Cleve Symmes, in behalf of himself and his associates, adjoining the Ohio, and between the Great and the Little Miamis. The original contract with congress was for the purchase of one million acres; but in consequence of his failure to make due payments, the greater part of this tract reverted to congress. This original purchase included the territory in Greene County, west of the Little Miami River. The patent that finally issued to him and his associates, included 311,682 acres, bounded on the south by the Ohio, on the west by the Great Miami, on the east by the Little Miami, and on the north by a parallel of latitude to be run from the Great Miami to the Little Miami, so as to comprehend the quantity of land named above. This northern line of Symmes' purchase passed through Warren County, very near its middle point.

In examining a map of Greene County, one is led to notice the regularity of surveys on the west side of the Little Miami, and the irregularity of the same on the east side of the river, and to inquire for the cause. All the public lands outside of the Virginia Military District, were surveyed regularly, according to act of congress, passed May 18, 1796. By this act a surveyor general was appointed, whose duty it was, by himself and through deputies, to survey the unreserved and unpatented public lands, by running north and south lines, according to the true meridian, and east and west lines crossing the former at right angles, so as to form townships each six miles square, and sections each one mile square, unless some peculiar circumstance rendered it impracticable. In such case the surveyor was to approximate as nearly as possible to this. On the contrary, the lands within the military district were not surveyed pursuant to any order of government, at any particular time, nor in accordance with any definite plan. The land was entered by persons holding land warrants, issued by the State of Virginia to her soldiers in the continental army, and in the army of Gen. George Rodgers Clark. In many, and perhaps in most cases, the original owners of these warrants did not themselves enter the lands; but other parties purchasing them, in some instances one person purchasing many of them, located the aggregate amount claimed in one or more tracts, in whatever part of the territory he might choose, provided it had not been entered by some one before. It was only necessary that it should be surveyed by a competent surveyor, that is, one regularly appointed or elected by legal authority to do this work. These surveys were numbered in the order in which the tracts of land surveyed were entered—the survey taking its number from the entry. It frequently occurs that a survey having a higher number was made at a much earlier date than that having a lower number; but in every case the tract having the lower number was entered first. The survey No. 387 was entered August 1, 1787, and surveyed November 20, 1794; while survey 571 was entered August 6, 1787, and surveyed October 18, 1792. This latter number was surveyed nearly two years prior to that of the first number, but it was entered six days later. By examining a map of the surveys in the Virginia Military District, it will be seen that some surveys have several numbers. Thus, one survey of 1480 acres, situated in the middle of New Jasper township, between North Fork and Middle Fork of Caesar's

Creek, has four numbers, viz: 2358, 2359, 2475, and 2476. In this there were four different entries, all surveyed into one tract. There are also in several instances two or more surveys, each having the same number. Entry No. 2312, of 2280 acres, was surveyed into two tracts, one of 640 acres, and the other of 1640 acres, both surveys having the same number.

The first tract of land entered in the Virginia Military District in Greene County, or in the territory now comprised by Greene County, (for it was entered about sixteen years before Ohio became a state, and Greene County was organized,) was a tract of 1200 acres on the Little Miami River, bordering Oldtown (Old Chillicothe). It was entered by John Jameson, on the 1st day of August, 1787, on part of a military warrant No. 192, and surveyed for him by Nathaniel Massie, on the 20th day of November, 1794, returned to the land office, examined and recorded on the 21st day of May, 1795. The number of the entry, or as it is generally called, the survey, is 387. The chain carriers were Duncan McKenzie and Archibald McDonald, and the marker was David Lovejoy. This survey is described as follows, viz: Beginning at two burr oaks and a hickory on the bank of the river, 400 poles on a straight line below the lower point of a small island, opposite Chillicothe, thence up the river, north 49 degrees east, 22 poles; north 14 degrees east, 12 poles; north 73 degrees east, 84 poles; north 22 degrees east, 18 poles; south 85 degrees east, 24 poles; north 67 degrees east, 32 poles; north 39 degrees east, 41 poles; north 75 degrees east, 64 poles; north 36 degrees east, 78 poles; north 39 degrees east, 38 poles, opposite the lower point of an island; thence south 36 degrees east, 466 poles, crossing a branch twice, to a white oak, dogwood, and hickory; thence south 54 degrees west, 400 poles, to two black oaks and a hickory; thence north 36 degrees west, 466 poles, to the place of beginning.

This survey now comprehends the farms of Joseph Cromwell, John Middleton, D. S. Harner, Mrs. S. Boyd, J. Bryson, J. B. Wright, J. Sexton's heirs, F. M. Linkhart and William Linkhart. The northeastern line of this tract extends nearly northwest and southeast, as by the above field notes, it reads south 36° east. It extends along the northwestern border of Oldtown. The southeastern line forms the northwestern bounday of John Woodrow's farm, and strikes the road leading from Xenia, past the fair grounds, to the Little Miami river, about one hundred rods southeast from the residence of Mr.

James Hawkins. The southwestern line extends along this road and strikes the river a few rods south of the iron bridge which crosses it.

The second tract was entered by Henry Bell on part of a military warrant No. 2,261, and surveyed on the 21st day of November, 1794, by the same surveyor, Nathaniel Massie, the same chain carriers, and the same marker. It contained 1,000 acres, and was located on the Little Miami river, adjoining the first survey, bordering it and bounding it partly on the northeast. From a point at the northeast corner of survey No. 387, sixty poles in a straight line below the mouth of Massie's creek, it extended up the river with its meander about 330 poles, and back from the river along its northeastern boundary 346 poles. The third tract was entered by John Stokes, contained 1,000 acres, and was surveyed by James Galloway, Jr., on the 29th of June, 1810. It borders the first tract on the southwest.

Survey No. 571, although not the first land entered in the county, was the first tract surveyed. It was entered on the 6th day of August, 1787, only twenty-four days after the ordinance of 1787, organizing the northwest territory had been adopted by congress, and surveyed for Albert Gallatin, by Nathaniel Massie on the 18th day of October, 1792. This tract is situated in the southern part of Spring Valley township, on the east side of Cæsar's Creek, part in Clinton county, the larger portion, however, in Greene. The village of New Burlington is situated a little south and east of the middle of this tract. Across survey No. 1,391 (a tract of 2,500 acres, surveyed for John Woodford, by Nathaniel Massie, April 22, 1793,) was marked or traced the line of "Col. Logan's march to Chillicothe town," in the campaign of Gen. George Rogers Clark against the Indian towns on the Miami. This tract is situated in the southeastern part of Xenia township. The trace crosses the northern part of the survey, and if continued in a straight line to Chillicothe, it would pass the city of Xenia on the east and north.

Many surveys were made for persons who not only never occupied them, but who never saw them, some among whom were men of revolutionary fame. A tract of 2,500 acres was entered by Hon. Major General Horatio Gates, who commanded the American forces at the battle of Saratoga, and surveyed by Nathaniel Massie on the 8th day of March, 1793. It is located on the head waters of Cæsar's and of Massie's Creek, in Cedarville township, and its northwestern corner is but a short distance southeast from the village of Cedarville.

The largest survey in the county is No. 3,908. It contains 4,222 acres, and was surveyed for Robert Pollard, August 15, 1800, about the same time that Ludlow's line was run under the direction of the Surveyor General from the source of the Little Miami toward that of the Scioto. This tract is situated partly in Greene County and partly in Clinton. The part in Greene is in Cæsar's Creek and Spring Valley townships. A tract of 1,000 acres on the Little Miami River in the eastern part of Miami township, almost due north from Cedarville, was located and surveyed November 14, 1796 for Robert Randolph, a relative of Richard Randolph, who, in subsequent years came into possession of the land, making his home upon it until his death in 1859. In his will, he provided that the land should be sold and the proceeds used for the purchase and freedom of the Randolph slaves in the south. Before the provisions of the will could be carried into execution, the slaves were freed by the President's proclamation, and the heirs of Randolph claimed the property. The matter was thus brought into court and it has formed a long chapter of litigation in Greene County.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

Hamilton was the second county organized in the northwest territory. It was established January 2, 1790, by proclamation of Governor St. Clair, and named from Alexander Hamilton. At first its southern boundary was the Ohio River, between the mouths of the Little Miami and the Big Miami; its eastern boundary the Little Miami, its western the Big Miami, and its northern and east and west line extending from "standing stone forks," or branch of the Big Miami to the Little Miami. On the 22d day of June, 1798, its western boundary was changed. It began at a point on the bank of the Ohio River, opposite the mouth of the Kentucky River, where the general boundary line between the lands of the United States and the Indian tribes, established by the treaty of Greenville, August 3, 1795, intersects the bank of that river, and ran thence to Fort Recovery, in the southwestern part of what is now Mercer County, thence north until it intersected the southern boundary line of the county of Wayne, in the northern part of Mercer County. Hamilton County thus changed included all that part of Indiana lying between the Greenville treaty line and the western boundary line of

Ohio, and all that part of Ohio west of the Little Miami River, and extending north to the southern boundary of Wayne County. This original Wayne County was established August 15, 1796. It included all northern Ohio west of the Cuyahoga River, and also the southern peninsula of Michigan. Its southwestern boundary line extended from the northern part of what is now Mercer County, north by west to the southern shore of Lake Michigan.

Ross County was established on the 20th day of August, 1792. Its boundary line is described as follows, viz: "Beginning at the forty-second mile tree, on the line of the original grant of land by the United States to the Ohio Company, which line was run by Israel Ludlow." This "forty-second mile-tree" was forty-two miles almost due north from Pomeroy, on the Ohio River, and a short distance southeast from Athens, in Athens County. From this point it extended west, into the western part of what is now Highland County, about ten miles southwest from Hillsboro; thence north to the southern boundary line of Wayne County, described above; thence east on said southern boundary line of Wayne, to a point in the present southern boundary line of Wayne County, almost due south from Wooster, and a very little east of the eighty-second meridian, west longitude; thence south to the place of beginning. The eighty-second meridian west from Greenwich is a very little, perhaps not more than a mile, west of the original eastern line of Ross.

From these two descriptions of Hamilton and Ross, it appears that there was a portion of what is now Greene County that was neither in Hamilton nor Ross. The eastern limit of Hamilton County, as we have seen, was the Little Miami River, and the western limit of Ross County was a north and south line passing through what is now Greene County, not far from the village of Cedarville. It was eight miles west of the present east line of Greene County, and the distance from Hamilton to Ross, on the southern boundary line of Greene, was about ten miles.

It has been stated by historians that Greene County was formed from Hamilton and Ross. It must not be understood that all the territory of Greene County, as it was formed in 1803, belonged to those two counties. A part of Ross, a part of Hamilton, and a much larger part of what was originally Wayne County, besides that portion of territory between Ross and Hamilton which belonged to neither, was comprehended originally in the county of

Greene. This strip of territory, although not included in the proclaimed boundaries of Hamilton County, was evidently regarded as a part of it. One historian states that the eastern boundary of Hamilton County was originally as far east as the Hocking River. On the 24th day of March, 1803, the counties of Warren, Butler, Montgomery and Greene, were established. Greene County is described as comprehending all that part of Hamilton and Ross included in the following bounds, viz: Beginning at the southeast corner of Montgomery County, running thence east to the Ross County line, (across the intermediate territory mentioned above,) and the same course continued eight miles into Ross County; thence north to the state line; thence in a westerly course with said state line to east line of Montgomery County; thence south by said line of Montgomery County to the place of beginning. From this description it appears that Montgomery County originally extended from its present southern boundary to the north line of the state, and that Greene County also extended from its present southern boundary to the north line of the state, having Montgomery County as its western boundary.

On the 20th day of February, 1805, Greene County was circumscribed in its limits, by the organization of Champaign County, which was composed partly of Greene and partly of Franklin. The southern line of this county extended east and west, between the eighth and ninth ranges of townships, and was two miles north of the present most northern limit of Greene County. It was two miles north of the village of Osborn, which is situated on the county line. It extended east of Greene, into what was at that time Franklin County. Champaign County also extended from its southern boundary to the north line of the state.

Greene County was reduced to its present limits by the organization of Clarke County, on the 26th day of December, 1817. Clarke County, named in honor of Gen. George Rogers Clarke, was formed from the counties of Champaign, Madison and Greene. The boundary line between Greene and Clarke, as described at this time, was as follows: From the east line of Greene County it extended first, west five miles; second, north one-half a mile; third, west to the line between townships four and five in the eighth range; thence north with said township line to the line between sections three and four; thence west with said sectional line to the line of the third township; thence north with said line to the

sectional line between the fourth and fifth tier of sections in said range; thence westwardly with said line to the east line of Montgomery County. That part of this boundary line described as the third above, extending west to the line between townships four and five in the eighth range, ran a little to the south of the dwelling house of General Benjamin Whiteman, situated on the north side of the Little Miami, a short distance east of the present village of Clifton, thus leaving it in Clarke County. Gen. Whiteman was at that time, and had been for many years, a prominent man in Greene County. He was one of the first three associate judges of the Court of Common Pleas. Identified as he was with all the public interests of the county, he preferred to remain in it. He therefore procured the passage of a law, on the 25th day of January, 1819, so changing this line that it should run north of his dwelling house. It is described as follows: From the line running north one-half mile, "thence such a course west (west by north) as will strike the line between townships four and five, on the north side of the Little Miami River, in the eighth range." No other changes have ever been made in this boundary line between Greene and Clarke. This line was carefully surveyed in January, 1880, by the county surveyors of the two counties, Levi Riddell, of Greene, and A. P. Bond, of Clarke.

TOWNSHIPS.

Greene County was first organized into townships on the 10th day of May, 1803. It was the first act of the first court for the transaction of county business held in the county, just forty-seven days after its organization. It will be remembered that neither Champaign nor Clarke counties were yet organized, and that Greene County extended from its southern line to the northern limits of the state. It was divided at this time into four townships, Sugar Creek, Caesar's Creek, Mad River, and Beaver Creek. The west line of Sugar Creek was the same as now, seven miles long, the northwestern corner of the township being at the northwestern corner of the tenth section, in the western line of the county. From this point the line extended south, along the west line of the county, seven miles, to the southwest corner of the same; thence east, crossing the Little Miami River, and the same course continued four miles east of the river, very nearly to

the southeast corner of what is now Spring Valley Township; thence north ten miles, to a point due east from the point of beginning. This point, the northeastern corner of Sugar Creek Township, was about two miles south, by a little west, from the present city of Xenia. The township included what is now Sugar Creek, nearly all of Spring Valley, and the southwest part of Xenia Township. Cæsar's Creek Township began at the northeast corner of Sugar Creek, running thence north to the Little Miami. It ran about a half mile west of Xenia City, and intersected the Little Miami west of Oldtown, at the mouth of Massie's Creek; thence it extended east to the east line of the county. On the east and south it was bounded by the county lines. This township was about four times as large as Sugar Creek, extending north from the southern boundary about fifteen miles, and including all the southeastern part of the county. The southern boundary line of Mad River Township was the south boundary of the tenth range of the township, in what is now Clarke County. This line extends east and west, and is two miles north of a line passing through the city of Springfield, Clarke County, along which the national road passes. It was the largest township in the county. Its width from east to west was the same as that of the county, and it extended to the northern limits of the state. Beaver Creek was the next largest township. It comprehended the remaining part of the county not embraced in the three townships named; that is, all north of Sugar Creek and Cæsar's Creek, and all south of Mad River. The village of Springfield was in Beaver Creek township, and the old forest trees that were then growing on the site of Xenia were in Cæsar's Creek Township. The voting precincts in these townships were as follows: In Sugar Creek, the house of Mr. Cheney; in Cæ-Creek, the house of William J. Stewart; in Mad River, the house of Griffith Foos; and in Beaver Creek, the house of Peter Borders.

The above named townships, which, as we have seen, occupied much more territory than is now comprised by Greene County, were organized, as we have also seen, by the Associate Judges of the Court of Common Pleas.

COMMISSIONERS ACT.

The act of territorial government creating the office of county commissioners for counties in the territory northwest of the river

Ohio, was adopted from the statutes of Pennsylvania, which were published June 19, 1795, and took effect October 1, 1795. These commissioners were not elected by the people, but were appointed by the justices of the court of general quarter sessions of the peace. This court was established and so styled by the territorial government in 1788. It was composed of not less than three nor more than five of the justices of the peace in any county, which justices were appointed and commissioned by the governor, under the seal of the territory. Such commissioners were listers of real estate, and they performed many of the duties required of the county commissioners of a later date, but their powers did not extend to the organization of townships. No such board of commissioners was ever appointed in Greene County, nor was there ever any court of general quarter sessions of the peace held in the county. There were such commissioners in Hamilton and Ross counties at the time of the establishment of Greene County, but Greene County was established on the 24th day of March, 1803, just thirty-three days after Ohio became a state, and twenty-three days after the commencement of the first legislature at Chillicothe, which occurred March 1, 1803.

By an act of the second General Assembly of the State of Ohio, passed February 14, 1804, the office of county commissioner was created as it stands to-day. The first commissioners under this act were elected on the first Monday in April, 1804. They held their first court for the transaction of the business of the county in the following June. The day of the month is not given. At that meeting the following record was made, to wit: "At the house of Peter Borders, in Beaver Creek Township, June, 1804, Jacob Smith, James Snodon, and John Sterrett, gents, produced certificates of their being duly elected commissioners for the county of Greene; and also produced certificates under the hand and seal of James Barrett, Esq., one of the associate judges of the Court of Common Pleas, that they had taken the oath required by law; and then there was a court held by the board of commissioners for said county, and John Paul was appointed clerk to the said board of commissioners; and the said commissioners cast lots for rank: Jacob Smith drew for three years, John Sterrett for two, and James Snodon for one year. The listers of taxable property having failed to bring in their lists, for which cause it is considered that the court will meet at this place on the first Monday in July next, to

lay the levy of said county. Ordered that the clerk advertise for the listers of taxable property to forward their lists on or before that day."

These commissioners, and their successors in office, on the petition of householders living in certain localities, from time to time presented to them, have organized the several other townships in the county.

Xenia Township was organized on the 20th day of August, 1805. It was taken from the territory of Beaver Creek and Cæsar's Creek townships. Its boundary is described as follows: All that part of Beaver Creek Township east of the Little Miami, and above the mouth of Massie's Creek; thence with Beaver Creek Township line south to the northeast corner of Sugar Creek Township; thence with Sugar Creek Township line to the mouth of Anderson's Fork; thence up the main fork of Cæsar's Creek, with the meanders thereof, to the east line of said county; thence north with said line to the northeast corner of the county; thence west to the Miami; thence down the river to the place of beginning. It appears from this description, that Xenia Township originally occupied all that part of Greene County east of the Little Miami River, and north of Cæsar's Creek, and also east of a line extending south from the mouth of Massie's Creek to the mouth of Anderson's Fork, or more truly to Cæsar's Creek, for this west line of Xenia Township, corresponding with the east line of Beaver Creek and Sugar Creek townships, must have struck Cæsar's Creek some distance above the mouth of Anderson's Fork. It will be remembered that Clarke County had not yet been organized, and hence Xenia Township extended some distance into what is now Clarke County. The northeast corner of the township was in the present north line of Madison Township, in Clarke County. The commissioners ordered that the first election in this township should be held at the house of William A. Beaty, in Xenia.

Bath Township was organized March 3, 1807. It was taken from the territory of Beaver Creek. Its south line originally was the same as now, running east and west along the north boundary of the fifth tier of sections, in the seventh range of townships. This line is one mile south of the village of Byron. It extended from the west line of the county, east to the Little Miami River. The township included all the territory west of the Little Miami River between this line and what was then the south line of Cham-

paign County. Bath Township therefore extended two miles north of the present village of Osborn. It included nearly all of what is now Mad River and Greene townships, in Clarke County; also the northwest corner of Madison Township, in the same county. The first election in this township was held at the house of Andrew Reid.

Miami Township was organized on the 8th day of June, 1808. It was taken from Bath and Xenia townships. Its northwest corner was in the present Mad River Township, Clarke County, in the south line of Champaign County, two miles north of the present northeast corner of Bath Township. From this point the west line of Miami extended south seven miles, to the southern line of Bath Township; thence it extended east to the east line of the county. The present southern line of Miami is a part of the original line. Extend the present southern line of Miami two miles west, and then east to the east line of the county, and we shall have the original line. Miami Township then included in what is now Greene County, the northern portions of Cedarville and Ross townships; and in Clarke County about one-third of Mad River Township, all of Greene, and one-half of Madison Townships. The first election was held at the house of David S. Brod-rick, at Yellow Springs.

Silver Creek Township was organized on the 4th day of March, 1811. It was taken from Cæsar's Creek and Xenia townships—the greater part from Cæsar's Creek. Its southwest corner was in the southern line of the county, one mile east of the old Ross County line, that is, seven miles west of the southeast corner of the county, thence it extends north eight miles; thence east seven miles to the east line of the county; thence south with said county line to the southeast corner of the county; thence west to the place of beginning. Its northern limit originally was the same as at present. It included all of what is now Jefferson Township, and the eastern part of Spring Valley, about one-fourth of the township. The first election was held at the house of Noah Strong, in said township.

Ross Township was organized on the same day with Silver Creek, March 4, 1811. It was taken entirely from Xenia Township, and was bounded as follows: Beginning at the northwest corner of Silver Creek Township, it extended north to the south line of Miami, a distance of nearly six miles; thence east with the

Miami line to the east line of the county; thence south to the northeast corner of Silver Creek; thence west to the place of beginning. Since its organization in 1811, a portion of Cedarville has been taken from it, and a portion of Miami added to it. In form it was originally a rectangle, seven miles in length from east to west, and nearly six miles in width from north to south. The first election was held at the house of John Bozarth.

Cedarville was organized into a township on the 6th day of December, 1850. It was taken from the townships of Xenia, Cæsar's Creek, Ross and Miami. It was the first township organized with very irregular boundary lines, and therefore created corresponding irregularity in the boundary lines of the townships out of which it was taken. This township has been changed but little since its first organization.

In 1848, when an effort was made to form the township of Cedarville, some citizens of Ross, opposed to the measure, entered a vigorous protest against it. The parties making this protest said to the commissioners: "Our reasons we will fully set forth in your presence, only adding here that we are unwilling to have any of our township cut off, which is already too small, to gratify the caprice or spleen of any."

The commissioners ordered a notice to be given in three public places of an election for three trustees, a clerk, and a treasurer, to be held on the 21st day of December, 1850, in the town of Cedarville, at the house of John W. Walker.

New Jasper was organized into a township on the 9th day of June, 1853. It was taken from the townships of Cæsar's Creek, Xenia, Cedarville, Ross and Silver Creek.

Spring Valley was organized into a township on the 3d day of December, 1856. It was taken from Sugar Creek, Cæsar's Creek and Xenia townships.

Jefferson was organized into a township on the 7th day of June, 1858. It was taken entirely from Silver Creek Township. Previous to the formation of this township there had been an election precinct at Bowerville. The petitioners for the new township were mostly from that part of the township. By the formation of this, the last township in the county, Silver Creek was reduced in size about one-half.

Vance Township. No record has been found showing when Vance Township was organized, or what were its boundaries.

There was once such a township, and we know that it was organized prior to 1818. It comprised a portion of what is now Madison Township, Clarke County, and a portion of Ross Township, in Greene County. After the organization of Clarke County the fractional part of Vance Township that was left in Greene was attached to Ross Township, October 23, 1818.

THE JUDICIARY.

On the 15th day of April, 1803, the General Assembly of the State of Ohio passed an act establishing the judiciary system of that time. It determined that the supreme court of the state should consist of three judges, chosen in the manner directed in the constitution; that is, they were to be appointed by a joint ballot of both houses of the General Assembly; and they were to hold their office for the term of seven years, "if so long they behave well." This court was declared to have original jurisdiction in all civil cases, both in law and equity, where the title of land was in question, or where the sum in dispute exceeded the value of one thousand dollars. It had exclusive cognizance of all criminal causes, where the punishment was capital; and of all other crimes and offences, not cognizable by a single justice of the peace, it had cognizance concurrent with the court of common pleas.

By this act also, the state was divided into circuits, of which the counties of Hamilton, Butler, Montgomery, Greene, Warren and Clermont composed the first district. A president of the court of common pleas was to be appointed in each circuit, in the same manner as the supreme judges received their appointment. The president, together with three associate judges appointed in a similar way for each county in the state, constituted the court of common pleas for such county.

The supreme court was to hold its first session in Greene County on the fourth Tuesday in October, 1803. The time of holding each subsequent session was to be determined by the court itself. The court of common pleas was to sit in Greene County on the first Tuesdays in April, August and December. The first Tuesday in April had passed before the enactment of this law, hence the first court of common pleas held in Greene County was on the first Tuesday of August, 1803.

By an act of the General Assembly, passed April 16, 1803, it

was made the duty of the associate judges of the court of common pleas, in each and every county within the state, to meet on the 10th day of May, following, at the places where courts were to be held, and proceed to lay out their counties respectively into a convenient number of townships. The judges also were required to determine for each township a proper number of justices of the peace, who were to be elected on the 21st day of June following, at such place in each township as the judges should direct. The meeting of the associate judges, on the 10th day of May, for the transaction of certain county business, was called a court. It was, as has been stated before, the first court held in the county; but it must not be understood as the court of common pleas. This was simply a court, not for the trial of causes, but for the transaction of such business as, at a later period, was assigned to the county commissioners.

COURT OF THE ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

The first court of the associate judges, as we have seen, was held in Greene County on the 10th day of May, 1803. The entire record of that day's proceedings, made seventy-seven years prior to the 10th day of May, 1880, and the first public record ever made in the county by a county officer, is of sufficient interest to justify its quotation here entire, except the description of township boundaries, which has already been given. The following is the record:

"At the house of Owen Davis, on Beaver Creek, on Tuesday, the 10th day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and three, William Maxwell, Benjamin Whiteman and James Barrett, Esquires, produced commissions under the hand and seal of his Excellency, Edward Tiffin, Governor of the State of Ohio, appointing them associate judges of the court of common pleas of the county of Green.* William Maxwell, Esquire, produced a certificate, under the hand of James Barrett, Esquire, bearing date the 20th day of April last past, that the said William had taken the oath to support the constitution of the United States, and of this state, and the oath of office; and then the said William administered the aforesaid oaths to Benjamin Whiteman and James

*It should be noted that in all the old records of Greene County, and in the statutes referring to it, the name is spelled without the final e, thus, Green County; also Clarke is spelled without the e, thus, Clark County.

Barrett, Esquires; and there was a court held for the county of Green, agreeably to a law in that case made and provided. John Paul was appointed clerk *pro tempore* to said court, and took the oath of office. The court then proceeded to lay off the county into townships as followeth, to-wit." Here follows the description of the township lines, of Sugar Creek, Cæsar's Creek, Mad River and Beaver Creek.

After laying off the townships, and designating the number of justices of the peace that should be elected in each, the court proceeded according to the following record: "It is considered by the court, that on the 30th instant there shall be an election held at the temporary seat of justice, for the purpose of electing a sheriff in said county, agreeably to an act of assembly in that case made and provided."

"Ordered that court be adjourned till court in course."

Attest: JOHN PAUL, C. G. C.

The book in which this record is kept is itself an interesting relic of the past. It can be found carefully preserved in the vault of the clerk's office in the court-house. By the generosity of Mr. Frank Orr, deputy clerk of the court, it has been dressed in a new suit of binding; but like the old man of four-score, who has out-lived two generations of his fellows, and whose age is apparent, although clad in new garments of the most fashionable style, its complexion and worn appearance unmistakably tell that it is old. It is an unpretending volume of twenty-eight pages folio, unruled foolscap, and contains the records of the associate judges' court from May 10, 1803, until January 15, 1807.

FIRST COURT HOUSE.

The first court house in Greene County, or the house in which the associate judges held their first court, and in which the courts of Common Pleas and the Supreme Court were held until June, 1804, was a log structure owned by Owen Davis, and built by his son-in-law, Gen. Benjamin Whiteman, one of the associate judges, a short distance south of the log cabin mill of Owen Davis, and about two hundred yards east of Beaver Creek. It was on what is now (1881) known as the Harbine farm, and about one hundred yards from its south line. It was constructed of straight burr oak logs, hewed on two sides, and had a puncheon floor, made also of

burr oak logs, hewed on the upper side, and also planed. Its roof was of clapboards, held in place by long poles laid across them. Its only door was in the east side, near the north end, opposite which, in the west side, looking toward the creek, was the only window, save a small hole, that might be called a window, cut in the south end. The chimney, on the outside at the south end, had its lower part, about eight feet high, of small logs, lined on the inside with stones, and its upper part of sticks, well plastered with clay. The house was about twenty-five feet square, and contained but one room below, and a chamber above, which was reached by a small ladder, through a hole in the floor near the chimney. The chamber was the sleeping apartment for the family and the stranger. Unlike most log houses of that day, it had a fire-place of moderate size. A short distance south of the building was the well from which the water was drawn with the old-fashioned well-sweep, pole and bucket. At the southeast corner, in one of the logs, was driven a large iron staple, to which in those days was chained a large pet black bear. It was one of the best houses in that part of the county, and was occupied by Peter Borders as a tavern. It is sometimes called the house of Owen Davis, and sometimes the house of Peter Borders. Davis was the owner of the house, and Borders was his tenant.

In 1825, the road leading past this edifice having been discontinued and closed up, leaving it in the field, it was moved a short distance north, and put up on the ground now the front lawn of Mr. John Harbine. It was removed from that place in 1833, and the rubbish left from the chimney forms a small mound in front of Mr. Harbine's house, a modest monument of the first court house and tavern in the county. It was put up again on the west side of Beaver Creek, and about two hundred yards from it, on the north side of the road leading to Bellbrook, and was used for more than twenty years as a boarding house for hands at Harbine's mill. In 1857, or about that time, it was finally torn down and the logs consumed, save some pieces that were made into canes.

A little to the northeast of this building was a small 10x12 house made of small logs or poles, for a smoke-house. This, during the time of court, was used as a jury-room. In this several grand juries sat on the "body of Greene County," and found indictments against the violaters of the law. To this room also, petit juries retired to find their verdicts in the civil and criminal cases that were brought

before them. About two hundred yards northeast of the old court house stood the block house, which on the 19th day of August, 1803, was appropriated to the use of a jail. It is described as "the larger block house, near Mr. Jacob Smith's mill." Previous to this time, Owen Davis had sold his mill to Jacob Smith.

"COURT IN COURSE."

The associate judges met in court a second time on Thursday, the 4th day of August, 1803. This was the adjourned meeting till "court in course." What is meant by this phrase, "court in course?" By act of assembly, passed April 16, 1803, it was made the duty of the associate judges to hold a court for the transaction of county business, on the next judicial day after the adjournment of the Court of Common Pleas, and the Court of Common Pleas, according to act of assembly, passed April 15, 1803, was to meet on Tuesday, the 2d day of August, 1803. It did meet on that day, and continued its term through Wednesday the 3d, and on Thursday, the 4th, commenced the "court in course."

The only county business transacted at this court was the granting of three licenses for keeping tavern, and the appointment of James Galloway, sen., treasurer of the county.

The granting of licenses for keeping tavern was in accordance with a territorial law, passed by the first General Assembly of the Northwest Territory, and approved December 6, 1800. By this law, no person was permitted to keep any inn, tavern, or public house of entertainment, in any town, county, or place, within the limits of the territory, unless first recommended by twelve respectable freeholders of the county where such public house was to be kept. All persons, except tavern or inn keepers, were forbidden, under severe penalties, to sell to any person alcoholic drinks in small quantities; and tavern keepers, under like severe penalties, were required not knowingly to suffer any disorders, drunkenness, rioting, betting, or gaming for money. They were also required to furnish good entertainment for man and horse, under the penalty of five dollars for the first offense, and eight dollars for each succeeding offense.

After eighty years have passed away, and the primitive taverns and the primitive men have disappeared with the gliding years, the modern grumbler at some slight annoyance in a first-class hotel

wonders what was meant by good entertainment in those early times, when the entire family, landlord, landlady and children, judges, and attorneys of the court, servants, and travelers, were all gathered for lodging into one sleeping apartment, such as the first court house in Greene County would afford, in its one upper room.

At this court licenses were given to Archibald Lowry and Griffith Foos, permitting such to keep tavern in the town of Springfield, each paying eight dollars for the license, besides the legal fees. Peter Borders was also licensed to keep tavern in his own house, the court house, "for the space of one year next ensuing this date, and it is considered by the court that he pay four dollars for license, together with all legal fees." The amount paid for license was in part discretionary with the court. The applicant was required to pay either four, eight, or twelve dollars, as the judge might determine. It may be inferred that at this time it was more profitable to keep tavern in the town of Springfield than on Beaver Creek, since the court required eight dollars for a license at the former place, and but four at the latter. The legal fees paid were in each case one dollar to the court, and one dollar to the clerk. The license fee was appropriated to the use of the county.

James Galloway, sen., who was appointed treasurer, was the father of James Galloway, jr., who two days before this, August 2d, had been appointed surveyor, and whose name appears in connection with very many of the early surveys of the county.

On the 19th of the same month (August), the court met again to lay the levy and adjust the business of the county. But the lister of taxable property in Mad River Township failing to return his book, court adjourned until the next day at 12 o'clock. On the next day, Saturday, August 20th, the court convened, but the lister again failing to appear, it adjourned till Monday, the 22d; and then again, for the same reason, till Friday, the 26th, when the said lister presented his book. On Monday, the 22d, the court ordered that a bounty of fifty cents should be paid out of the treasury for each wolf killed in the county, "agreeably to a law in that case made and provided." The law on which this action was based was passed at the second session of the first General Assembly of the Northwest Territory, and approved December 2, 1800. It provided that the courts might offer such bounties for killing wolves as they deemed proper, provided no bounty exceed one dollar for a wolf under six months old, or two dollars for one over six months old.

On the same day also the court ordered that the larger block house near Mr. Jacob Smith's mill (the house alluded to above) should be used as a jail, and that Benjamin Whiteman, Esq., be appointed in behalf of the court to contract for repairing the same.

On the 26th day of August, 1803, the first levy of taxes was made in Greene County. Its indebtedness, past and prospective, for that year was thoroughly itemized, and amounted to \$292.48. This was exclusive of the collector's fees, which the court fixed at six per cent. of the amount collected, and the treasurer's fees, for receiving, safe-keeping, and disbursing, which were fixed at three per cent. The collector's percentage amounted to \$19.28, and the treasurer's to \$9.64. This would make the entire indebtedness of the county for that year \$321.40, which was, as we shall see, \$144.64 less than the receipts. This balance the clerk entered on the record as *depositum*.

The first item in this indebtedness was \$25 to the commissioners, for selecting a place for the seat of justice. These commissioners were appointed by a resolution of both branches of the legislature, in accordance with an act of the General Assembly, passed March 28, 1803. They were appointed especially to locate the seat of justice in the particular county named. They were not to live in the county, nor own any real property within it, nor to be less than twenty-five years of age.

Another item of interest was \$6 paid to Joseph C. Vance, for carrying the election returns of Sugar Creek Township to Cincinnati, and a like sum to David Huston, for taking the returns of Beaver Creek Township to the same place. What election returns were these, and why were they taken to Cincinnati? Greene County, as we have seen, was largely taken from Hamilton and Ross, and, according to Article VII, Section 3, of the Constitution, as to right of suffrage and representation, it was considered a part of the counties from which it was taken until entitled, by numbers, to the right of representation. By an act of assembly, passed April 15, 1803, the returns of the election for sheriff and coroner were required to be made to the associate judges, who were to give to persons standing highest a certificate of election, and on that certificate the governor was authorized to grant a commission. The sheriff and coroner were, at this time, the highest county officers elected by the people. The returns, in case of their election, were not sent to Cincinnati; it must, therefore, have been the returns in

the election of senators and representatives to the state legislature. This election occurred on the second Tuesday in October, and therefore the work of carrying the returns to Cincinnati had not been done at the time that the allowance was made.

An allowance of \$9.50 was made to Jacob Shingledecker, for repairing the jail. This work had not yet been done. Benjamin Whiteman had been appointed, only four days prior to this, to contract for said repairs, and we find this item, and the two items concerning the carrying of election returns to Cincinnati, mentioned in the record of the clerk, made on the 7th day of December, 1803, after the returns had been conveyed to their destination, and the jail had been fitted for its occupants. The associate judges and the clerk of the court were each allowed \$1.50 per day for their services.

To meet the expenses of the county this year, taxes were levied on real and personal property. Houses and mills were to be taxed 50 cents on each hundred dollars of their valuation. Horses were taxed at 30 cents a head, and cows at $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents a head. There was but one house taxed this year. It was situated in Sugar Creek Township, and was taxed \$1, and, of course, was valued at \$200 or more. The inhabitants of Mad River Township had been exempted from paying taxes for the erection of public buildings, and hence their levies were reduced two cents on each horse, and one cent on each cow. The owner of each horse, therefore, paid 28 cents, and for each cow $11\frac{1}{2}$ cents.

Why the inhabitants of Mad River Township were exempted from taxes for the erection of public buildings, we are left to conjecture. No record affords any information. At the time that this levy was made, the seat of justice, or county seat, had been located at Xenia. It could not, therefore, go farther north. Mad River was the largest township in the county. Its south line was about twenty miles north of Xenia, and at no distant day a new county would be organized out of a part of Greene, and Mad River would belong to it, and it would be just that they should be exempted from erecting public buildings in Greene, when they were so soon to be called upon again to build in the new county.*

According to the report of the listers, there were in the county

*This was accomplished by the organization of Champaign County two years later, 1805.

at this time 679 horses and 1,266 cows, Beaver Creek and Mad River containing more than were found in Sugar and Cæsar's Creek. In Beaver Creek there were 241 horses and 430 cows. Mad River had 243 horses and 492 cows. The amount of tax levied this year was \$393.04. The amount received for tavern licenses was \$20, and \$53 had been paid into the treasury as fines. The receipts of the county for 1803 were, therefore, \$466.04, about one-ninth of which consisted in fines, which might suggest the query, whether the morals of the people are not quite as good after a period of nearly eighty years, as in those primitive times?

Nathan Lamme was appointed to collect the county levies, and the treasurer was ordered to pay the several county creditors agreeably to the statement "this day made, and account to the court for the balance."

The next court of associate judges was held on the 7th day of December, 1803. In the meantime William Maxwell had resigned his office as judge, and had been elected sheriff, and Andrew Read had been appointed in his place. At this meeting, upon the petition of Jacob Smith and others, it was ordered that a road be laid out from "Springfield, passing the Yellow Springs; thence, passing Jacob Smith's mill; thence, through Mr. Maxwell's lane; thence, to intersect the Pinckney road, at or near Isaac Morgan's." William Maxwell, Lewis Davis, and Thomas Townsley were appointed viewers of the road, and James Galloway, jr., surveyor. Although this was not the first road in the county, it was the first to be established by the legal authority of the county. This road was entirely west of the Little Miami River. It was about two miles west of the river, at the point where the iron bridge crosses it in the Dayton road, which leads past the Greene County fair grounds. Jacob Smith's mill was the mill erected by Owen Davis, and occupied the site of Harbine's mill, on Beaver Creek, about one mile above its mouth. Isaac Morgan's was about two miles southwest from the mill. This new road, therefore, terminated in the Pinckney road, about two miles southwest of Jacob Smith's mill. The Pinckney road extended from the Pinckney pond, a short distance south of Beaver Station, across the Little Miami, past the house of Peter Borders (the old court house), and on, southwest, past Isaac Morgan's. From Isaac Morgan's, east, it was closed up as soon as the new road was established, leaving the old court house in the field.

We have seen that the county expenses for the year 1803 were

\$321.40. For the year 1804 they were \$265.82, and the taxes assessed this latter year amounted to \$402.81. In 1803 but one house was taxed, valued at about \$200. The tax on this was \$1. In 1804, the value of real estate taxed, consisting of mills and houses, was \$4,325, and this, at 20 cents on each hundred dollars, paid a tax of \$8.65. There were in the county this year 1,040 horses, which paid 20 cents a head, and 1,727 cows, at 8 cents a head. This tax of 1804 was levied by the county commissioners, who came into office, and held their first court, on the second Monday in June of this year.

COURT OF COMMON PLEAS.

The first Court of Common Pleas for Greene County, was held at the house of Owen Davis, occupied then by Peter Borders, on the 2d day of August, 1803. The presiding judge was Francis Dunlevy, and the associate judges William Maxwell, Benjamin Whiteman, and James Barrett. Daniel Symmes was prosecuting attorney, and there came a grand jury, to-wit: Wm. J. Stewart, foreman, John Wilson, Wm. Buckles, Abram Van Eaton, James Snodgrass, John Judy, Evan Morgan, Robt. Marshall, Alex. C. Armstrong, Joseph C. Vance, Joseph Wilson, John Buckhannon, Martin Mendenhall and Harry Martin, who were sworn a grand jury of inquest for the body of Greene County. After receiving the charge they retired out of court, and held their deliberations in the small pole cabin or smoke house that has been described above; but they found no indictments, except against persons who engaged in quarrels on that day, after the court had convened. Seventeen witnesses were sworn and sent before the grand jury, and nine bills of indictment found the same day for affrays, assaults and batteries committed after the court had been organized in the morning. It was evidently a great day for the county, and the people were gathered in quite large numbers; here was the presiding judge and his associates, prosecuting attorney and grand jury; here was the court house and jury room, and also the tavern of Peter Borders, whose bar was well supplied with whisky. Men drank, disputes arose, fights occurred, indictments were made, and fines assessed all on the same day.

It is said that Owen Davis, the owner of the mill and the court house, the father-in-law of Gen. Benjamin Whiteman, one of the associate judges, a kind hearted and obliging man, and also a fear-

less Indian fighter, had an altercation with a man from Warren County, whom he charged with stealing his neighbor's hogs ; a fight occurred and Davis came off victorious. He then went into court and addressed his son-in-law the judge, with whom he was on quite familiar terms. He said, "Well Ben ! I've whipped that hog thief, what's the damage ? What's to pay ?" Saying, this he drew from his pocket a buck-skin wallet containing eight or ten dollars, and slammed it on the table. Then shaking his fist at the judge he continued : "Yes ! Ben, and if you'd steal a hog I'd whip you too." This special address to the judge was also emphasized with an oath. All the parties pleaded guilty to the indictment made, and were fined. Davis to the amount of eight dollars.

The first business of the court after the grand jury returned was the appointment of James Galloway, jr., as county surveyor. He was the son of James Galloway, sen., who two days later, August 4th, was appointed treasurer by the court of associate judges. On the 2d day of the term, August 3d, Joseph C. Vance was appointed to survey the county seat, and lay off the town of Xenia. This he did the same season, and at the December term of the court of associate judges received \$49.25 for his services. He furnished chain-men in making the survey, made a plat of the town and sold some lots. On the third day of the term Daniel Symmes was allowed \$20.00 for prosecuting in behalf of the state. This fee was decided at the December term of the court to be illegal, and it was required to be refunded.

At the November term of the Court of Common Pleas, Thomas Davis, a justice of the peace, was arraigned for misconduct in office. He pleaded guilty and was fined one dollar and ordered to "stand committed until performed." Rev. Robert Armstrong received license to solemnize the rites of matrimony. Also at this term the first civil case was tried by a jury ; it was the case of Wallingsford, vs. Vandolah, for slander. Wallingsford was a member of the Baptist Church, and Vandolah had said, "Wallingsford is a liar, and I can prove it." A verdict of 25 cents was rendered for the plaintiff. At the December term, in the case of William Chipman vs. Henry Storm, judgment was confessed for one cent damages and costs. The June term, 1804, was the last term of court held in the old log house. Arthur St. Clair, of Cincinnati, was present as prosecuting attorney, and administered the oath to Wm. McFarland, foreman of the grand jury, with the hand of the latter on a copy

of the Arabian Nights Entertainment, which, from its external likeness, the prosecutor had taken for a New Testament.

SUPREME COURT.

The first Supreme Court in the county was held at the house of Peter Borders, on Beaver Creek, on the 25th day of October, 1803. Hon. Samuel Huntington and Wm. Spriggs were the judges, Wm. Maxwell, sheriff, and Arthur St. Clair prosecuting attorney. John Paul was elected clerk, and entered into bond in the penal sum of \$2.000 for the faithful discharge of his duties; Benjamin Whiteman and Josiah Grover were his securities. "Then came a grand jury, to-wit: Andrew Read foreman, James Snodon, Joseph C. Vance, William Allen, John Marshall, John McKnight, Samuel Brewster, John McClain, James Snodgrass, John Judy, Robert Lowry, Thomas Frean and Samuel Freeman." These men were sworn a grand jury of inquest for the body of Greene County, who retired out of court to consider of indictments; after some time returned into court and having nothing to present were discharged. The only business transacted by this court, was the admission of Richard L. Thomas, Esq., counsellor and attorney at law; this done "court adjourned till court in course." The first session of the Supreme Court was held in accordance with the statutes on the fourth Tuesday of October of this year. It was held annually thereafter at such time as the court itself might determine. The work for grand juries at such times was not great. The first grand jury, as we have seen, found nothing to do. And at the second term of the court held on the third day of October, 1804, the grand jury appointed in the early part of the first day, retired, found whatever bills of indictment they could, reported to court, and were discharged the same day.

The first case that came before the Supreme Court in this county was one in which Archibald Dawden and Robert Reneck were indicted for the murder of a certain Indian by the name of "Betty George or otherwise Kenawa Tuckaw." The accused, not being ready for trial, were admitted to bail in the penal sum of two thousand dollars each. Simon Kenton, who ran the gauntlet at Chillicothe (Oldtown), was one of the bondsmen for Archibald Dawden. Amos Derragh was a witness for the state, and gave bond in the penal sum of two hundred dollars for his appearance at the next

term of court, to give testimony in favor of our said state, vs. the said defendants, Archibald and Robert.

At the third term of the Supreme Court, held on the 11th day of November, 1805, after the grand jury had been impaneled and received its charge, this murder case was the first to be brought up and disposed of. Dawden and Reneck came into court and "saith they are not guilty as in the indictment against them is alleged, whereupon, on the motion of the defendants, by their attorney, the court grants a change of venue," and the cause was carried to Champaign County. It is probable that the offense was committed in that part of Greene County that became Champaign County on the 20th day of February, 1805. James Galloway, sen., and two others, each gave bond in the sum of five hundred dollars to appear at *Springfield, Champaign County*, at the term of the Supreme Court, to be held there "on —th inst, and give testimony in behalf of the defendants," Dawden and Reneck.

The business of the Supreme Court during the early years of its existence related to matters generally of no grave importance. At this same term, after the disposal of the murder case, John Hoop is indicted for an assault. He pleads guilty, and is fined ten dollars and "stands committed until the order is performed." Nimrod Haddox is arraigned upon an indictment for an affray. He pleads not guilty. "Therefore," says the record, "let a jury come." The jury came. He is tried, found guilty, and fined five dollars with the costs, and stands committed "till performance." James Scott is indicted for breaking the public's jail. He pleads not guilty, and is bound over to the next term of the Supreme Court. This term of the Supreme Court adjourned according to the good Latin of that early day, "*si no dy*," and with this term its clerk, John Paul, goes out of office, and Josiah Grover is appointed his successor. John Paul was the first clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, having been appointed by the associate judges on the 10th day of May, 1803, and continued in this office until 1808. He was also the first clerk of the Court of Commissioners, appointed at its first session in June, 1804, and continued till Tuesday, March 8, 1808. He was clerk of the Supreme Court during three of its terms, from 1803 to 1805, inclusive. He owned considerable land in the county, and, either learning or believing that the county seat would be located at the point where it now is, Xenia, he purchased the land, and after the location of the county seat, by the state com-

missioners, donated the public square, bounded by Main (Chillicothe), Detroit, Market, and Greene streets, to the county, for its public buildings. He was a fair scribe, and wrote a very straight line on the unruled paper used at that time, but evidently not a very thorough Latin scholar, as the above quotation, "*si no dy*," would indicate. His last recorded item, as clerk of the commissioners, was the following, to-wit: "Abraham Lewis is allowed \$1.50 for one wolf scalp." After this item he proceeds to say, "Court adjourned *sine die*. John Paul." His Latin orthography had been somewhat improved.

Much of the work, or rather that kind of work, that had been done by the associate judges prior to June 20, 1804, was at that time transferred to the county commissioners. They were required to meet annually, on the second Monday in June, at the place where the Court of Common Pleas was usually held, to allow all just debts and demands against the county; to pay the charges of building and repairing court houses, prison and bridges; to assess county taxes; erect public buildings, establish public roads, and construct bridges. It was their duty, also, to appoint the county treasurer, and at the first session of the associate judges, next succeeding the annual meeting of the commissioners, to make a full report of receipts and expenditures of the county for the year. Vacancies in the court of commissions, caused by death or resignation, were to be filled by appointment of the associate judges. The first appointment thus made was on the 15th day of November, 1804. On that day it was "ordered that John McLain be appointed a commissioner, in the room and place of John Sterret, who hath resigned his office."

The granting of licenses for keeping tavern and selling merchandise was still retained as the duty of the associate judges, and at a court held in Xenia on the 15th day of November, 1804, the first Court of Associate Judges held there, four tavern licenses were granted, one to William A. Beatty, for keeping tavern in the town of Xenia, "for one year from the first day of October last past, on his paying eight dollars and fees." This was the first tavern in Xenia, and seems to have been opened on the first day of October, 1804. The house was a hewed log, double structure, two stories high. It stood on the south side of Main Street, very nearly opposite the middle point of the public square. Its length was from east to west, and width from north to south, and its west

end was about forty-five feet east of the southeast corner of Main and Detroit streets, where the First National Bank now stands. This building was not only a dwelling house and a tavern, but it was also Greene County's second court house, courts having been held in it from the 15th day of November, 1804, till the completion of the first court house proper, on the 14th day of August, 1809. The court was held in the west room of the second story. The first election in Xenia was held at this house on the second Tuesday of October, 1804, and subsequent elections were held there for many years.

We have said that subsequent to June 20, 1804, the granting of licenses for keeping tavern was done by the associate judges. While this is true, it was left to the commissioners to determine, within certain limits, how much a tavern license should be, and on the 20th of August, 1805, tavern licenses were rated as follows, to-wit: In Xenia, \$8; at Yellow Springs and its vicinity, \$12; and on the several roads in other parts of the county, \$6. The rate of license being in some proportion to the business done, it would be inferred that the tavern business was better at Yellow Springs, at this time, than in Xenia. Later, on the 9th of June, 1807, Xenia license was rated at \$8; Yellow Springs and its vicinity, within one-half mile, \$8; all other parts of the county, \$6.

On the 6th of April, 1806, a license was granted to James Gowdy for retailing merchandise. His store was a log cabin, with a mud and stick chimney, situated on Greene Street, about sixty feet north of Main. This was the first store in the town, and Mr. Gowdy was the first merchant.

JAILS.

Greene County's first jail, we have seen, was the block house near Jacob Smith's mill, on Beaver Creek. The second jail was built of logs, in Xenia, in 1804. No record is extant showing the exact spot that this jail occupied, nor how much it cost to build it. The earliest record that appears concerning it was made July 2, 1804, when Amos Derrough, the contractor and builder, was paid \$33.75, balance on the first payment for building the public jail. The process of building it was slow, and on the 15th of August, 1804, the commissioners informed the contractor that if the work was not completed by the 15th of September, it would be re-let to the lowest

bidder. It was completed in due time, and accepted by the commissioners October 8, 1804. It is said that it stood on ground which the first court house subsequently occupied, and that it was built of hewed logs. This was the first structure erected for the purpose of a public jail. What became of this building, or why it needed rebuilding so soon, no record informs us. But on Tuesday, March 12, 1805, only five months after its acceptance, we are informed that "the repairing and newly erecting the public jail was let to James Collier for \$640." One historian informs us that this jail—that is, the first one, built by Amos Derrough—was burned down the next year after it was built, and that in April, 1806, a new jail was accepted from William A. Beatty. It is not certain that this statement is correct. It is more probable that the jail erected by James Collier, which the historian does not mention, was the one that was burned, and that this jail, erected in haste, was unsuited to the purposes for which it was intended, and hence the language, "Repairing and newly erecting the public jail."

James Collier, as well as Amos Derrough, seems to have tried, to some extent, the patience of the commissioners. This second jail was not completed at the time required by contract, and on the 7th of January, 1806, it was ordered that unless it was completed by the first of April following, it should be re-let to the lowest bidder; and the commissioners further declared, that to be built according to contract, "it must be taken down and rebuilt." April 1st came, and the work was not finished, and on the 8th the time was extended to the 17th. On the 18th of April, 1806, the commissioners accepted the work, but took \$50 from the pay of the contractor, on account of its imperfection. This second jail was a log structure, and was located on the public square, somewhere north of the site of the first court house. It cost the county \$590. This jail was burned probably in the latter part of 1807, and it is most likely that this, instead of the first one, is the jail referred to as "burnt down the year following."

On Tuesday, December 6, 1808, it was ordered that a public jail be erected in the town of Xenia, on the ground staked off, the foundation to be eighteen inches deep and twenty feet square, and that "all the material of the old jail that was *saved* be used in the new one." This expression, "All the material of the old jail that was saved," indicates that the second jail was burned. This third jail was two stories high, and was constructed of hewed logs. It

was situated near the north end of the public square, on the ground that was subsequently occupied by a market house. It was built by William A. Beatty, finished by him, and accepted by the commissioners on the 18th day of October, 1809.

This jail was burned sometime between the 20th day of July, 1813, and the 13th of September of the same year. On the 20th of July the record says: "The commissioners viewed the public jail, and reported it in as good condition as the situation of the place would admit;" and on the 13th of September the commissioners met to "sell the building of a prison," and "the building of a *stone* prison was sold to James Miller," the lowest bidder, at \$1,084. It was located in the middle part of the public square, north of the first court house, its west end in a line with the east end of the court house. Its length was east and west. This was the fourth jail. It was completed and accepted by the commissioners on the 16th day of December, 1815. Its builder, James Miller, was a Scotchman, who came to this country when quite a young man. A few years later his father, whom he had left in Scotland, followed him. By many letters received from young Miller, containing full descriptions of the state, county, and neighborhood, the old gentleman had become so familiar with it, that he began to realize that everybody in America must know his "wee Jamie" and his locality as well as he. Accordingly, on his arrival in Philadelphia, and from that point to Clark's Run, in Greene County, he was accustomed to ask many whom he met, with his Scotch accent: "Do ye ken one Jamie Miller, the stone mason, who lives on Clark's Run, Greene County, in the State of Ohio?" But by the time that the old gentleman had arrived in Greene County, he had found that his son "Jamie" was better known here, and in Scotland, than at any intermediate point.

This fourth jail was used as a prison until the year 1836, when it gave place to the fifth one, that was built a little north of it. This stone prison, and the one which followed it, had especial apartments for debtors; for in those times men were imprisoned for debt. Sometimes the debtor was not so poor but that he could carpet his small room in the jail, and live quite comfortably.

On the 2d day of September, 1834, the commissioners gave the contract for building a new jail to Daniel Lewis, at a cost of \$4,600. It was a brick structure, two stories high, and was located on the public square, its east end on Greene Street, and about 210 feet

north of Main. It extended north 40 feet, and west 44 feet. It was completed and accepted June 10, 1836. Ryan Gowdy, T. G. Bates, and John Fudge were then commissioners. The north end of the jail ranged with the north line of James Collier's house, on said public ground. It pointed north.

The present jail, with the residence of the sheriff, was built in 1860, during the commissionership of John Fudge, A. H. Baughman, and Robert Jackson. It is located on the corner of Market and Whiteman streets. The contract of building it was awarded to John Scott, at a cost of \$7,340. It was received by the commissioners, and put under the control of the sheriff, on the 8th day of December, 1860. This is the sixth prison that has been built by the county for that special purpose, and, counting the block-house jail on Beaver Creek, it is the seventh prison that Greene County has furnished for her criminals in her history of seventy-seven years.

COURT HOUSES.

The first court house in Greene County, the house of Peter Borders in Beaver Creek, was erected by Gen. Benjamin Whiteman, probably some time prior to 1800. It was the cradle of Greene County's judicial history. The second court house, the double log house of William A. Beatty was built some time during the year 1804. The building of the third court house, or more properly the first one erected for that especial purpose; in the language of the record "was offered for sale and bid off by William Kendall for \$3.396" on the 6th day of January, 1806, during the commissionership of James Snoden, John McClain and David Huston. The first and second jails had already been built on the public square; and yet a portion of the ground, ("two lots," the record says,) was still covered with forest trees, and William Kendall was allowed six dollars for clearing off the timber. This first court house, proper was built of brick. It was forty feet square and twenty-eight feet high. The cupola in the center of the roof, at first designed to be ten feet in diameter and fifteen feet high, was made twenty-five feet high. It was built on the south side of the square, sixty-two feet back from "Chillicothe" (Main) Street. The principal entrance was on Main Street. At first it had a door on the west side toward Detroit Street, but this door was filled in with brick before the completion of the house. On Saturday, July 1, 1809, the commis-

sioners, not entirely satisfied with the work on the court house, appointed James Miller and Matthew Dinsmore, disinterested parties, with power to choose a third, to examine the work. These reported the plastering improperly done, but on the 14th of August the commissioners settled with Kendall, and accepted the building; for although some parts had not been completed according to contract, yet others had been done better than the agreement required.

The first court in this building was the Court of Common Pleas, held on the 26th day of September, 1809; Francis Dunlevy, presiding judge, and associate judges James Barrett, David Huston, and James Snoden. At this court were granted letters of administration on the estate of William Maxwell, deceased, one of the first three associate judges in the county.

On the 9th day of October, 1841, sealed proposals for the building of the old part of the present court house were examined, and those of John M. Roder and William C. Robinson, for the stone and brick work, were accepted at \$4,864; that of A. E. Turnbull, for the carpenter work and finishing, including the plastering of the building and the fire-proof offices, was accepted. The old court house was sold for \$199, and ordered to be removed on or before the first of March, 1842. The stone columns, erected by another party, at a cost of \$458.66, were accepted August 3, 1843. The court house was completed and accepted November 24, 1843. The bell cost \$200, and the town clock \$100. In 1875 the last improvements were added, at an expense of \$19,000. These improvements were completed and the work accepted, in January, 1876.

On the 4th day of June, 1814, the commissioners resolved to build a public office for the Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, and for the commissioners. On the 4th of July, following, a contract was made with David Douglass for building it, at a cost of \$749.50. It was completed, and accepted by the commissioners September 4, 1815. It was a small, one story building, situated on the public square, about fifty feet north of Main Street, and about half way between the present east line of the court house and Greene Street. A "piazza" to this office was built by John Harbison in 1820.

On the 1st day of May, 1832, a contract was entered into with Daniel Lewis, for building the "public offices." This building was two stories high, constructed of brick, and was situated in front of

the last-named office, east of the court house, its front line, or wall, on the line of Main Street. It was 63 feet long, and 22 feet wide, its length east and west, its east end $22\frac{1}{3}$ feet from the west line of Greene Street. It contained six rooms, and was built by Daniel Lewis, John H. Edsal, Henry Barns, and John Barns, at a cost of \$2,100. On the lower floor, the west room was assigned by the commissioners to the clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, the middle room to the auditor, and the east room to the treasurer. On the second floor, the west room was assigned to the clerk of the Supreme Court, the middle room to the recorder, and the east room to the sheriff. Soon after the erection of this building, the clerk and commissioners' office in its rear was removed. These "public offices" were demolished in 1842, about the time that the old court house was cleared away to give room for the new court house, erected during that and the following year. During the time that the new court house was in process of erection, courts were held in the "Radical Church," on Church Street. It was in this church, at a certain term of the Court of Common Pleas, that Ohio's most eloquent son, Tom Corwin, the wagon boy, in a slander case, made one of his most impressive and telling speeches. He held the court, jury, officers, and citizens, who crowded the court room, now in tears, and now in almost uncontrollable laughter.

These, the several jails, and several court houses and public offices, have been the only buildings erected by the county in its history of seventy-seven years, except the infirmaries, or poor houses, which are described in another place. Nothing more need be said of them here, than that the land on which they are located, 104 41-100 acres, was purchased by the county from Samuel Crumbaugh, June 6, 1828, for \$700, and on the 26th of the same month a contract was entered into with George W. Stipp, for building the first poor house, at a cost of \$490.50. It was a building one story high, 8 feet between floors, 60 feet long, and 16 feet wide. It was situated just west of what is now called the "old building." George Townsley, William McKnight, and George Galloway were, on this day, appointed by the commissioners directors of the poor house. Two years later (1830) a spring house and smoke house were built, at a cost of \$54.50. These buildings were finished and accepted August 31, 1830.

The fathers and conservators of Greene County's public interests were honest and certainly very economical men. It was their aim to turn every thing to the best account; they could not see any es-

pecial value in a large public square—a large unoccupied ground in which trees might grow, in whose shade idlers might squander valuable time. They thought, and said, that if a portion of the public ground—the public square—could be sold, and buildings erected thereon, it would bring a fund into the county treasury and enhance the value of the part unsold. While one is led to inquire of what especial benefit to the county the enhanced value land would be, when such land was never to be sold, still he is inclined to approve the motive that prompts action in that direction unless he finds some selfishness at the base. But the commissioners thinking that Greene County in its public square, donated to it by John Paul, had more ground than it needed, resolved, that part of it should be sold. Therefore, on the 4th day of January, 1817, they met for the purpose of surveying, and marking the different lots in the public square, and to make preparations for their sale agreeably to an order of court. Samuel Gamble and John Haines, commissioners, were present. Thomas Hunter, the third commissioner, was absent. William A. Beatty was at that time director of the town of Xenia. He was authorized and required to sell a portion of the public square. It is not important to describe minutely the portions to be sold, and that were actually sold. They were five lots in all. One in the southeast corner, 57 feet on Main Street and 165 on Greene, or rather including Greene Street for this street was not yet open. The other four lots were on Detroit, Market, (then called Third Street,) and the northern end of what is now Greene Street, beginning at a point on Detroit Street, 165 feet south of the northwest corner of the public square, the outer lines of the lots extended thence northerly to Market or Third Street, thence easterly to the east line of what is now Greene Street, thence southerly on that line 165 feet. On Detroit Street the two lots were 66 feet deep; on Market the lot was $104\frac{1}{2}$ feet deep, and the northeast corner lot was 67 feet on Market Street. These lots were offered at public sale and sold to the highest bidder; and on the 14th day of February in the same year, Beatty, who had the matter in charge, put into the hands of the commissioners, promissory notes to the value of \$3.253.00 the amount for which the lots sold. These notes were put into the hands of the treasurer for collection, but the notes were never collected. They remained in the keeping of the treasurer until a decision of the Supreme Court at its May term, in 1821. When, according to a decree of said court, their notes were returned to the parties who

had made, or supposed they had made, the purchase of the lots. But if none of this large tract of land embraced in the public square could be sold, some of it must be loaned ; the county must receive some profit from it. Accordingly on the 8th day of June, 1827 the commissioners loaned to A. M. Miller and James Collier a lot in Detroit Street, the northwest corner of which was 225 feet north of Main Street. It extended thence southerly 48 feet on Detroit Street. It extended back from Detroit Street 30 feet. Miller and Collier erected on it what was called "a law and physic office." They were to keep this in good repair, and on the 8th of June, 1842, the county was to become the owner of the building. On the 1st of September of the same year, a second lot south of this, and adjoining it, extending 40 feet on Detroit Street, and 30 feet back, was loaned to James B. Gardner for the purpose of erecting thereon, a printing office, or "as he may think proper, offices of law and physic," on the same conditions as the first. The first building erected by this party was to revert to the county, September 1, 1842. In one of these buildings Samuel Puterbaugh carried on mercantile business, with James Allison as his clerk. Here, also, John Moore conducted the tailoring business for several years. North of these lots, and in a line with them, was the first fire engine house in Xenia ; and the entire north end of the public square—a strip 58 feet wide—was cut off and appropriated as a market space, on which a market house was erected by the town of Xenia. From this market house Market Street received its name. It was originally called "Third Street."

The next and last economical move on the part of the county commissioners, began on the 21st day of March, 1835. "The commissioners having taken into consideration the situation of the lots known as the public square in Xenia, and having ascertained that there is a large surplus after providing sufficient space for all buildings necessary for county purposes, upon mature deliberation, have determined that the said surplus ground shall, as soon as practicable, be leased to individuals for a term of time not exceeding ninety-nine years, under such restrictions as shall, in their opinion, be deemed necessary to secure and advance the best interests of the county. With this view, they have ordered a survey of the ground, and a plat to be made, which is as follows:" The plat which appears on the commissioners' record of this date, March 21, 1835, may be described as follows: On the north end of the public square, on Mar-

ket Street, between Detroit and Greene streets, a strip 58 feet wide was cut off for market space. This has been referred to before. South of this was described a lot 170 feet long, on Detroit Street, and 40 feet wide, including the engine house and the two leased lots above mentioned. In the southwest corner of the public square, a lot 80 feet square—that is, 80 feet on Detroit, and 80 feet on Main—was appropriated to the court house. East of this was the lot occupied by the public offices, 63 feet on Main Street, and 40 feet deep. East of this, occupying the southeast corner of the square, was a lot $22\frac{1}{3}$ feet on Main, and 68 feet on Greene Street. North of this, a lot 100 feet on Greene, and 40 feet deep. North of this was the jail lot, 70 feet square, with an alley 12 feet wide on the west of it, and also north of it, reaching to the market space. It was evidently the intention of the commissioners to lease three lots. First, the lot at the corner of Main and Greene streets, 68 by $22\frac{1}{3}$ feet; second, the lot north of this, on Greene Street, 100 by 40 feet; third, the lot on Detroit Street, 170 by 40 feet. The commissioners proposed to lease these lots for a period of ninety-nine years, obligating the lessees to erect on them certain described buildings, and for the first twenty years pay such annual rent as they, on the day of sale, should agree upon; and at the end of each twenty years disinterested parties were to be appointed to re-value the annual rent. But one lot was offered for rental, namely, the lot at the corner of Main and Greene streets, 68 feet long and $22\frac{1}{3}$ feet wide. It was offered at public auction on the 25th day of May, 1835. “And there being no bidder, therefore the court adjourned.

“RYAN GOWDY, Commissioner.”

Here the matter dropped, and to-day the public square remains intact, as it was intended to be by its donor, John Paul.

GREENE STREET.

Greene Street was laid out and declared a street, and named Greene, on the 20th day of March, 1835. James Gowdy and a Mrs. Williams owned the lots adjoining it on the east, between Main and Market, and in consideration that the county would keep the street open perpetually, he, on the 21st day of March, 1835, donated to the county the sum of \$300. It was expressly understood “that, if said strip of ground, at any time hereafter, be closed, or converted to any other use than that of a public street or alley, then the above

sum of \$300 is to be returned to me or my heirs, without interest or damage to the county. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, this 21st day of March, 1835.

“JAMES GOWDY.”

“Witness:

“W. RICHARDS.”

The following statements of fact, gleaned from the commissioners' record, which contains an account of their transactions from the year 1824 to 1835, inclusive, though not a connected history, are interesting, as showing, to some extent, the spirit of the times:

BROKEN BANK NOTES IN THE COUNTY TREASURY.

Clarke County, as has been stated, was organized, in 1818, out of the territory of Champaign and Greene. Before its organization, the inhabitants of Clarke County territory had paid taxes into Greene County treasury, and on the 1st day of March, 1818, Greene County was debtor to Clarke a certain sum, the amount of which was not definitely determined and agreed upon until the 28th day of April, 1820, when, on the order of the Court of Common Pleas, the commissioners of Greene paid to the commissioners of Clarke \$561, “including \$56 in Wooster Bank notes.” Wooster Bank had gone down, as banks in those days were in the habit of doing, and a quantity of the worthless money was in the county treasury, and \$56 were assigned to Clarke County, as its share of the loss.

UNCURRENT MONEY.

On the 6th day of August, 1821, the commissioners contracted with Thomas Gillespie to make certain repairs on the court house, for which they agreed to pay him \$24, “nineteen dollars of which is in paper, on the Bank of Cincinnati.” How much this \$19 in paper was worth, we are not informed. It was, however, uncurrent.

RENTING A STOVE.

It was the second day of bleak December, 1822. There was no prisoner for debt in the debtor's room, but there was a stove there to warm any of God's poor, if they should be thrown in; and the commissioners, with an eye to economy, and to the turning of every-

thing to the public good, rented this stove to John McPherson, for seventy-five cents a month, "to be returned at any time, on the order of the jailor, *after a sufficient time being allowed for it to get cool.*"

EXEMPT FROM TAXATION.

Wednesday, April 19, 1820, the commissioners declared that for the year 1820 town and country buildings should not be taxed for any county purpose.

PAVEMENT AROUND THE PUBLIC SQUARE.

December 8, 1824. Commissioners paid the Common Council of the town of Xenia \$40, for setting curb stone and making a gravel pavement around the square. This was the first pavement. On the 14th of June, 1833, the commissioners contracted for laying a brick pavement along Main Street, in front of the court house, for \$20.

FIRST AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

June 5, 1833. Commissioners gave notice, published three weeks in the "Xenia Free Press," that a meeting would be held at the court house, on the last Friday in June, for the purpose of organizing the Greene County Agricultural Society. The society was organized, and on the next year, July 30, 1834, the commissioners paid to the society \$30.

FENCING THE PUBLIC SQUARE.

On the 18th of April, 1816, James Galloway, jr., took the contract of fencing the public grounds on three sides, viz.: On Chillicothe Street (Main), Detroit, and Third Street (Market), for \$170. Seven years later, July 12, 1823, this fence was sold to George Townsley for \$8, and Alexander Gowdy was employed to build a new fence, at a cost of \$157. It was a close fence, made of oak boards, in a horizontal position, and mulberry posts. The entrance ways to the grounds were, at first, gates, but some years before the fence was removed, June 8, 1833, the gates gave place to stiles.

Persons entered the old court house from Main Street over a stile in front.

FIRST MAPS OF SURVEYS.

The first maps of surveys in the county were made in 1825. On the 9th day of June, 1825, Moses Collier was paid \$36.85 for making a map of the United States lands in Greene County, and for making surveys to enable James Galloway, jr., to make a map of military land. This map of the military survey was burned with the effects of Washington Galloway, on the night before the presidential election in 1856.

TAXING LAWYERS AND PHYSICIANS.

On the 11th day of June, 1830, "the commissioners and auditor proceeded to estimate the annual income of the practicing lawyers and physicians, and to charge a tax upon each; which tax as charged is attached to their respective names on the lists returned by the assessor to the auditor."

IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT.

It has been already stated more than once, that the law of the olden time imprisoned for debt. Some debtors had the liberty of the jail yard; some the liberty to go anywhere in the county, but not beyond its bounds; others were confined to the debtor's room. When it appeared that a debtor was insolvent, and could not, by any possibility, pay his debts, his case was brought before the commissioners, who discharged the debtor, and paid out of the county fund the expense of his board. On many a page of the record of these times we find an account of such examination and release. On the 5th of March, 1828, a release of a different kind occurred. The following is the minute in the commissioners' record, viz.:

"It appearing to the board that Henry Hobbs, who was committed to the jail of this county on an execution in favor of S. P. Frazier, for the sum of \$3.25, and 57½ cents, has made his escape from said jail; and being satisfied that it was not through the negligence of James A. Scott, sheriff, they do, therefore, order that said

James A. Scott be paid, out of the county treasury, five dollars and two and a half cents."

Accounts in those times were not kept in the decimal denominations. No one bought or sold anything for dime or half dime. Costs were not assessed in decimal currency. The five-penny-bit, or shorter, fip-penny-bit, or still shorter, the fip, in value six and a fourth cents, and the eleven-penny bit, by some called the levy, a bit valued at twelve and a half cents, were well known; also, the half-cent coin was then in circulation, and this kind of currency accounts for the above-named sums, $57\frac{1}{2}$ cents, $2\frac{1}{2}$ cents.

POLITICS IN GREENE COUNTY.

Political party lines were not rigidly drawn in this county until the election of John Quincy Adams to the presidency, in 1824. In 1804 Ohio cast its first vote for president. It was cast for Jefferson, aiding to elect him to the presidency for his second term. Greene County supported the administrations of Madison and Monroe, but in 1824 she had voted for Henry Clay. In the House of Representatives, Adams received the support of Clay, and was elected. On receipt of the news of Adams' election there was great rejoicing on the part of the Adams men, the Whigs. All the private houses of the Whigs in Xenia were illuminated; also the court house. The Democrats had no especial complaint to make against private illuminations, but holding a brief caucus they resolved that the public buildings should not be used for such partisan purposes. Accordingly they entered the court house in the absence of the Whigs and extinguished the lights. When the Whigs returned the Democrats held the castle in darkness. A general and severe fight followed, in which many of the most respectable citizens engaged. Among them were Dr. Joshua Martin, Maj. James Galloway, Silas Roberts, Benjamin Eyler, Henry Barnes, and others. It is not to be presumed that these, and others with them, in either party, were members of any temperance organization. In those days respectable men and good citizens drank "good" liquor, and in vindicating patriotic resolves they would sometimes "stand on their muscle," or fall in the affray. In these "degenerate days" good men generally don't drink much "bad whisky," and fights for the most part are confined to the lowest strata of humanity.

Greene County, in every general election from 1824 to 1856, voted the Whig ticket. In 1856 she voted for Fremont. In that year she gave her first Republican majority, and from that time to the present, 1880, she has given at each election a Republican majority ranging from 1500 to 2500. Although there was a Whig majority in the county during the years named, it occurred several times, owing to some party quarrels, that Democrats were elected to county offices; and twice in the history of these years a Democrat was elected to the General Assembly. During some of these years party feeling was intense. This was especially true in 1840, when "log cabins," ornamented with coon skins, were drawn on wheels, and "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" was the Whig rallying song from Maine to Louisiana.

On the presidential day of this year a general fight occurred, in which a young shoemaker, a man of small stature and a Whig, played (fought) a prominent part. Facing singly a crowd of antagonists, knocking down men, retreating, knocking down again and retreating, until, with an iron rod in his hand, at the southwest corner of Main and Detroit streets he advised his principal antagonist that if he made one step further advance he would not be able to retreat. The advance was not made. The party retired to the hotel, a building which is now a part of the St. George Hotel, where he commenced an attack on a printer, who, though a Whig, was a compositor in the Democratic office. Here he was thoroughly chastised and carried off the field. After the battle was over the victorious printer washed the crimson stains from his hands, and then went into the middle of Detroit Street and began turning summersaults for the amusements of the crowd.

Soon after the inauguration of Harrison and Tyler, in 1841, William Sinseman laid off a village in Bath Township and called it Tylerville, in honor of the Whig vice-president. On the death of Gen. Harrison, Tyler, having been inaugurated president, began early to go over to the Democrat party. A large portion of the citizens of Tylersville were Whigs. They felt outraged at the course that Mr. Tyler had pursued, and determined to withdraw the honor that they had shown, by having the name of their village changed. Under the leadership of the late Dr. Bell, who resided in that vicinity, a petition was drawn up and unanimously signed by the citizens, and forwarded to the General Assembly, praying to have the name of the village changed to Byron. This petition,

after reciting the wishes of the petitioners, concludes with the following significant language: "It may seem strange to your honorable body that the inhabitants of an humble village in Ohio should ask to have its name changed from that of an American president to the name of an English poet; yet we feel so utterly disgusted with the apostacy of John Tyler from the doctrines marked out by "Old Tip." in his inaugural message, that we detest his name, and turn him over to the execrations of the party which elected him, and the contempt of mankind." The petition was promptly acted upon by the legislature.

INDIAN WARS.

In the country northwest of the Ohio, many tribes of Indians roamed at large through the primitive forests, imbued, by the incursions of the white man, with feelings of bitter hostility towards any further progress of his hated enemy, among whom were the Delawares on Beaver Creek, Cuyahoga and Muskingum, whose towns contained about 600 individuals; about 300 Shawanoes who dwelt on the Scioto, Muskingum and adjoining country, the Twig-twees, Piankeshaws and Miamis, dwelling along the Miami river and its tributaries, all of whom looked with a jealous eye upon the advancing tide of immigration, which was so soon to convert his hunting grounds into waving fields of grain, and replace his wigwam by the more imposing structures of civilization. We need not wonder therefore, that upon every provocation, how slight so-ever, his ever ready tomahawk sought its victim, his knife leaping from its sheath to circle round the head of his enemy.

The rival claims of England and France for the possession of the country, gradually led to a long and bloody war, involving the colonies and Indian tribes, who espoused the cause of the nation offering the strongest inducement.

As early as 1749, the whole Miami valley became the arena of sanguinary contention between the two nations and their Indian allies, on both sides. The French rested their claims upon the explorations of Marquette and La Salle, actual occupation, and the construction of the treaties of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix La Chapelle; while on the other hand, the English claimed prior occupation, a construction of the same treaties favorable to them, and direct cession by the Aboriginal owners. Their discovery conveyed no equitable ownership, however, and was disregarded by both powers. The Indian title being totally ignored, led them to inquire: "Where are the Indian lands, since the French claim all on the north side of the Ohio, and the English all on the south side of it?"

The English colonies were agriculturalists, and of a permanent nature; while the French were mostly traders, soldiers, and missionaries. Thus it followed, that the French became, through miscegenation, more thoroughly incorporated with the Indian tribes, and wielded a greater influence over them than the English; giving rise to the old proverb, that the "French knew how to give gifts to the Indians." Through her traders and missionaries, therefore, France was familiar with all the Indian tribes before the English explored beyond the mountains. The French, perfectly cognizant of the vast wealth of the new country, and the lucrative traffic to be carried on with the Indians, were induced at an early period to establish a line of *quasi* military trading posts among the Indians on the Ohio and its tributaries, and to preserve the possession so obtained, they began the erection of forts extending from Canada to Louisiana. To counteract this bold step of the French to possess themselves of the country and its rich resultant emoluments. England gave to an association of gentlemen in Great Britain and Virginia, (under the title of the "Ohio Land Company") the privilege of locating and holding in their own right and title, 600,000 acres of land within the country then under contention between England and France. In pursuance of this arrangement, according to Western Annals, in the fall of 1720, the Ohio Company sent out Christopher Gist with instructions to examine the passes, trace the courses of the rivers, mark the falls, seek for the most valuable lands, observe the strength, and conciliate the Indian tribes. Accordingly he visited Logstown. Received with jealousy, he proceeded to the Muskingum, found a village of Ottawas friendly to the French, and a village of Wyandots divided in sentiment. Next he passed to the Shawanoes towns on the Scioto, was assured of their friendship,* then crossed the Miami Valley, reporting that "nothing was wanting but cultivation to make it a most delightful country." The land was secretly surveyed, locations made in the most valuable sections, the Indians were conciliated, and trading posts were established. The true motives of the company were soon revealed through cupidity and jealousy, and the French actually seized and imprisoned the English traders, and established a line of military posts from Presque Isle to the Ohio river. Following this, at the suggestion of Washington, the Ohio Company erected a stockade at the confluence of the Monongahela and Alleghany; before the work was complete however, they were dispersed by the French, who took possession of the place,

and erected Fort du Quesne. These hostile movements were followed by what is known as Braddock's war, which for a time checked the settlement from both countries.

The defeat of Braddock opened the flood-gates for the inroads of the savages along the borders of the northwest, who murdered and scalped the colonists in the valleys by the scores during the years 1755, 1756, and 1757.

In 1758, expeditions were sent out to capture Fort Du Quesne. On approaching it, the French set fire to it and retired. The English took possession, rebuilt it, and named it Fort Pitt, now Pittsburgh. This rendered feasible the scheme of Pitt for the reduction of Canada. Predeaux was to attack Niagara, Amherst, Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and Wolf, Quebec, which latter surrendered September 18, 1759, and gave Canada to the English. During this, the tide of emigration was slowly pushing further into the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia, and traders once again entered the wigwams of the Indians, who anxiously watched the movements of the two nations.

With the surrender of Fort Du Quesne and Niagara, open hostilities between England and France ceased in the west. On the 8th of September, 1760, Canada was surrendered to the English. On the failure of peace negotiations, France and Spain united to check the advance of English power, which proving futile, a treaty of peace was signed November 3, 1762, and ratified at Paris, February, 1763, at which, to retain Havana, Spain ceded Florida to England, and to reinstate Spain, France secretly ceded all of Louisiana west of the Mississippi to Spain.

While the *casus belli* between the two nations was settled, the Indians, who had generally espoused the cause of France, were by no means satisfied. In the breast of the Indian, the seeds of hatred for the English, early sown by the French, took ready root, and, nurtured by the same, grew into implacable animosity; therefore the task of spreading her authority over the savage hordes of the west, and securing peace to the colonies, was both difficult and dangerous. Foreseeing the inevitable destruction of his people unless the French were victorious, and the English driven from the soil; in 1762 the great Ottawa chief, Pontiac, sent messengers, with black wampum and red tomahawk, to all the surrounding tribes, notifying them that on a certain day a simultaneous attack would be made on all the English posts, followed by a general onslaught

upon the whole border. Pursuant to this, a grand council was held April 27, 1763, at the river Ecorces, at which Pontiac delivered a fiery speech, appealing to their superstition, their manhood, and their bravery, and portrayed the wrongs they had suffered. The chiefs listened, and burned for revenge; the day was set, and each tribe eagerly awaited the bloody moment.

The history of Detroit, Major Gladwin, the beautiful Ojibaway girl through her love revealing the plans of the Indians, the shortened guns, the entrance of Pontiac and his chiefs, their apprehensions at the bristling appearance of the garrison, the signal of the wampum, the click of the revolvers, rattle of swords, and consternation of the baffled Indians, are well known to every school-boy, who has laughed in his sleeve to see the Indians, who came in with so much pomp, go out with so much humiliation. The mask was thrown off, and a furious attack began, but unavailing. Not so with the other posts. At Fort Sandusky, St. Joseph, Oniatenon, Miami, Presque Isle, and Mackinaw, they gained access under pretext of a game of ball, called baggataway. Only one escaped from Green Bay, Lieutenant Garell. Meanwhile war raged along the borders with savage cruelty.

Colonel Bouquet was sent to the relief of Fort Pitt, then closely besieged. Reaching Carlisle July 1, 1763, he found the people in a panic, huddled together, and without provisions. After eighteen days spent in relieving them, he resumed his march toward Bushy Run, where he was suddenly attacked by an overwhelming force of Indians. In vain did he charge, and drive them back. From behind trees and rocks they poured in an invisible yet destructive fire, until defeat seemed inevitable. The genius of Bouquet saved them. Two companies were ordered to fall back, as if retreating. Two others were to lie in ambush. The Indians rushed upon the retreating column, when they received a heavy fire in flank, followed by a bayonet charge, which totally routed them. This closed the war during this year.

The next spring Pontiac again laid seige to Detroit. Bradstreet and Bouquet were sent against him. The former was duped by a pretended treaty. The same ruse was attempted upon Bouquet, but he treated their delegates as spies, and informed them that if they delivered all their prisoners in ten days, they might hope for peace, otherwise he would show no mercy. His terms were instantly complied with, and a permanent peace was established.

The appearance of security and immunity from danger which succeeded this treaty of 1765, contributed to the advancement of prosperity all over the northwestern frontiers. The necessity of congregating in forts and block-houses no longer existing, each family enjoyed the pleasures of its own fireside, undisturbed by apprehensions of danger from the bloodthirsty savage. No longer did they cultivate their little patches in common, with tomahawks in their belts, and rifles attached to their plow-beams. They could sow, expecting to reap; and this feeling of safety increased their prosperity, and encouraged others to join them. As a consequence, immigration flowed in, and settlements sprang up in the forests.

This peaceful condition of things, however, received a check in 1774, caused, in the main, by the gradual encroachment of the whites upon Indian territory. This (Lord Dunmore's war), after much bloodshed, was brought to a close, principally through the agency of the celebrated chief, Cornstalk, after the decisive battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774.

This leads us up to the Revolution, when again the Indians, or, as Lord Chatham truly said, the "horrible hounds of war, torturing, murdering, devouring, drinking the blood of their mangled victims," were let loose upon the defenseless frontiers.

Inasmuch as the principal depredations in this war were committed in this region by the Shawanoes Indians, then located upon the Scioto, Mad, and Little Miami rivers, a brief resume of their history may not be uninteresting. The Shawanoes were known as the most warlike nation of the great Algonquin family. This family seemed to have possessed a language almost uniform throughout all the tribes. The Algonquins are supposed to have numbered at one time not less than 90,000. It is said that the language was very complex, yet capable of lofty flights of oratory, beautiful rhetorical figures, and ill-adapted to light and trifling speech.

The Shawanoes were very nomadic, therefore their history is somewhat obscure. We hear of them as early as the advent of John Smith, 1607. They were then on the Susquehanna. In 1632 they were on the Delaware. The Swanee, or Suawanee River, in Florida, derives its name from them. From these many conflicting accounts, we are to suppose that originally they were one great tribe, but, by war, became separated into subdivisions, which, after many years wandering, were again reunited. We have an authentic account from their noted chief, Blackhoof, who told Colonel John

Johnston, of Piqua, that he well remembered having bathed on the Florida beach. It is evident that they came from the south, under the leadership of Blackhoof, to the Miami Valley, and established themselves, about 1770, in the neighborhood of the Little Miami, Scioto, and Mad River valleys. In Lord Dunmore's war, the Shawanoes took an active part, under the great and noble chief, Cornstalk. After his defeat by General Lewis, he sued for peace, and ever after was the firm friend of the whites, and by them was cruelly murdered, even while under their protection on a mission of peace. It appears that about 1770 the Shawanoes made their headquarters at Old Chillicothe (now Oldtown, on the Little Miami, in this county). It was here that Captain Bullitt visited them, in 1773. It was here that Simon Kenton ran the gauntlet, in 1776. (Vid. Xenia Township.) It was here that Daniel Boone was taken, with twenty-seven others, in 1778. (See, also, Xenia Township.) Having now narrowed the horizon of our observations to that portion of territory circumscribed by the boundaries of Greene County, we shall proceed more specifically to narrate the events that transpired within her borders.

In the autumn of 1779, a number of keel-boats were ascending the Ohio, commanded by Major Rogers. When they had advanced as far as the Licking, they observed a few Indians upon a sand-bar, while a canoe, with three savages, was in the act of putting off from the Kentucky shore, evidently to bring them over. Instantly making his boats fast to the Kentucky shore, and cautiously landing his men, he sought to attack them unawares, but was discovered, furiously attacked, and his whole force almost totally destroyed, only two or three escaping to convey the doleful tidings to the settlements. As their capital, Chillicothe (now Oldtown), was within reach of retaliation, an expedition, in 1779, under Colonel Bowman, with Colonel Benjamin Logan second in command, was fitted out against the Shawanoes, to strike a blow at Chillicothe. They left Harrodsburg in July, and took their preliminary measures so well, that they arrived within a mile of Chillicothe without giving the slightest alarm to the enemy.

Here the detachment halted at an early hour in the night, and, as usual, sent out spies to examine the condition of the village. Before midnight they returned with the intelligence that the enemy remained unapprised of their presence in the vicinity, and were resting in a state of unmilitary security. Upon the receipt

of this, the army was instantly put in motion. It was determined that Logan, with one half the command, should march around the town on the left, while Bowman, with the remaining forces, was to make a corresponding movement on the right. Both should grope their way through the woods with profound silence until they met on the opposite sides, when the attack was to commence. Logan having completed his part of the maneuver, stationed his men behind trees, logs, and stones, and awaited in silence and extreme anxiety the preconcerted signal of attack. Hour after hour stole away, and Bowman did not appear. At length the rays of the sun began to peep over the hills and shoot across the valley. Logan, still expecting the arrival of his colonel, more securely secreted his men in the high grass and awaited the signal. No orders arrived.

In the meantime, while changing positions through the grass they chanced to alarm a dog which was prowling around the village. He instantly set up a vociferous baying, spasmodically advancing toward the men who had attracted his attention. Presently a solitary Indian left his cabin, advanced cautiously toward the dog, frequently halting and raising upon his tiptoes, and furtively gazing around him.

Logan's party lay close, scarcely breathing, anxiously hoping to take him alive without giving the alarm. But at that instant a gun was fired in an opposite quarter of the town, as was afterwards ascertained, by one of Bowman's men, and the Indian, giving one shrill whoop, ran swiftly back to the council house. Believing this to be the signal for attack, and concealment now being impossible, Logan's party sprang from the grass and rushed upon the village. As they advanced they perceived a motley crowd of all ages, and both sexes, yelling, leaping and running toward the council house, where they collected in full force, determined upon a stubborn resistance. Logan instantly threw his men into the cabins, deserted by the Indians, and rapidly advancing from hut to hut, at last established himself within rifle-shot of the Indian stronghold.

Now listening impatiently for sounds of the conflict which should have taken place on the other side in co-operation with him, his anxious ears detected no sound. All was silent in that quarter. The Indians having recovered from their temporary panic, poured in a heavy and deadly fire upon the cabins that protected his men. His position grew each moment more critical. He had pushed his detachment so close to the redoubt that advance or retreat was

equally dangerous. The enemy outnumbered him, and indications soon revealed a disposition to turn both his flanks and cut off his retreat. Under these circumstances, ignorant of the movements of his commander, and cut off from all communication with him, he resolved upon the bold and judicious plan of forming a movable breastwork of the materials furnished by the cabins, and under cover of it rush upon the stronghold of the savages and carry it by assault.

Had this bold plan been consummated, with the co-operation of Bowman, the victory would no doubt have been complete, and many subsequent outrages have been averted. But in its very initiation a messenger arrived from Bowman with orders to retreat. Astonished at such an order, when honor and safety required an offensive movement, Logan hastily asked if "Bowman had been overpowered by the enemy?" "No." "Had he ever beheld an enemy?" "No." "What then was the cause of this extraordinary abandonment of a design so prosperously begun?" He did not know. The colonel had ordered a retreat! Logan was reluctantly compelled to obey.

With militia, in the face of an enemy superior in force, a retreat is almost certain to terminate in a demoralized rout, and this was no exception. As soon as the order was made known, a most tumultuous scene began. Not being sustained by that mutual confidence—offspring of discipline—which buoys up regular soldiers under all circumstances, they no longer acted in concert. Each man selected the time, manner, and route of his individual retreat. Here a solitary Kentuckian would start up from behind a stump and scud away through the grass, dodging and turning to avoid the balls that whistled around him. There a dozen men would run from a cabin and scatter in every direction, each anxious to save himself, and none having leisure to attend to his neighbor. The Indians, astonished at seeing men fleeing apparently from themselves, sallied out, pursued and cut them up as a sportsman would a flock of geese. They soon joined Bowman's party, who, from some unaccountable panic in their commander, or fault in themselves, had not stirred from the spot where Logan had left them the night before. All was confusion. Some cursed their colonel; some reproached other officers; one shouted one thing; one bellowed another; but all seemed to agree that they ought to make the best of their way home without a moment's delay. By great

exertions on the part of Logan, ably assisted by Harrod, Bulger, and Major Bedinger, of the Blue Licks, some degree of order was restored, and a tolerably respectable retreat commenced. The Indians, however, soon surrounded them on all sides, and kept up a hot fire, which soon grew fatal. Colonel Bowman appeared totally demented, and sat upon his horse like a pillar of stone, neither giving an order or taking any measures to repel the enemy. The sound of the rifle shots had, however, restored the men to their senses, and they readily formed in a large hollow square, took to the trees and returned the fire with great spirit. The enemy were quickly repelled, and the troops resumed their march.

But scarcely had they advanced half a mile when the Indians reappeared, and again opened fire on the front, rear, and both flanks. Again a square was formed, and the savages repelled; but they had not fairly resumed their march when the same galling fire was again poured in upon them, from every tree, bush, and stone capable of concealing an Indian. Matters began to look serious. The enemy were evidently endeavoring to detain them until fresh Indians should arrive, cut off their retreat, and take them all prisoners. The troops began to waver, and a panic was rapidly spreading from colonel to privates. At this crisis, Logan, Harrod, and Bedinger, selected the boldest and best mounted men, and dashing into the bushes on horseback scoured the woods in every direction, forcing the Indians from their coverts, and cutting them down as they ran from tree to tree. This decisive step completely dispersed the enemy, and the weary and dispirited troops continued their retreat unmolested, with the loss of nine killed and several wounded. The Indians in this action were led by Blackfish, the adopted father of Daniel Boone while he was their captive.

The Indians, in retaliation for this, resolved upon the invasion of Kentucky. In 1780, aided by their English allies, who supplied them with men and artillery, they formed an army at Old Chillicothe, and under the command of Colonel Byrd marched for the settlements of Kentucky. Ruddles' Station was attacked, and the garrison murdered. Colonel Byrd, being unable to restrain his savage allies, refused to go further unless all prisoners were delivered to him; which being promised, he led them along the valley of the Licking five miles further, to Martin's Fort, where, despite their solemn promise, the same atrocities were committed,

and, he, to his credit, refused to go any further. The Indians loaded their victims with the plunder of their own dwellings, and started for their towns, and as the unfortunate prisoner sunk under the weight the tomahawk was buried in his brains.

After the outrages committed by Colonel Byrd and his Indians, it was determined to punish them by carrying the war into their own stronghold, which was then Old Chillicothe, on the Little Miami, in this county. We can give no better account than from Bradford's notes:

"On the 2d of August, 1780, General Clarke took up the line of march from where Cincinnati now stands for the Indian towns. The line of march was as follows: The first division, commanded by Clarke, took the front position; the center was occupied by artillery, military stores, and baggage; the second, commanded by Colonel Logan, was placed in the rear. The men were ordered to march in four lines, at about forty yards distant from each other, and a line of flankers on each side, about the same distance from the right and left line. There was also a front and rear guard, who kept only in sight of the main army. In order to prevent confusion, in case of an attack of the enemy during the march, a general order was issued, that in the event of an attack in front, the front was to stand fast, and the two right lines wheel to the right, and the two left lines to the left hand, and thus form a complete line, while the artillery was to advance to the center of the line. In case of an attack upon either of the flanks, or side lines, these were to stand fast, and likewise the artillery, while the opposite lines wheeled and formed on the two extremes of those lines. In the event of an attack upon the rear, similar order was to be observed as in an attack in front. In this manner the army moved on without encountering anything worthy of notice.

"About 2 o'clock on the afternoon of the 6th of August, they arrived at the village. They found the town not only abandoned, but most of the houses burned down, and burning, having been set on fire that morning. The army encamped on the ground that night, and on the following day cut down several hundred (probably two hundred) acres of corn (and every tree which bore any kind of fruit was destroyed), and about 4 o'clock in the evening took up their line of march for the Piqua towns, which were about twelve miles from Chillicothe (in Clarke County).

"They had not marched more than a mile from Chillicothe, before

there came on a very heavy rain, with thunder and lightning, accompanied by considerable wind. Without tents, or any other shelter from the rain, which fell in torrents, the men were as wet as though they had been plunged into the river; nor had they power to keep their guns dry. It was nearly dark before the rain ceased, when they were ordered to encamp in a hollow square, with the baggage and horses in the center, and as soon as fires could be made, dry their clothes, etc. They were ordered to examine their guns, and see that they were in good condition; to discharge them in the following manner: One company was to fire, and time given to re-load, when a company at the most remote part of the camp from that which had fired, was to discharge theirs, and so on, alternately, until all the guns were fired.

“On the morning of the 8th, the army marched by sunrise, and having a level, open way, arrived in sight of Piqua, on the west side of Mad River, about 2 p. m. The Indian road from Chillicothe to Piqua, which the army followed, crossed Mad River about a quarter of a mile below the town, and as soon as the advanced guard crossed into a prairie of high weeds, they were attacked by the Indians, who had been concealed there, awaiting their approach.

“The ground on which this attack was made, as well as the manner in which it was done, left no doubt but that a general engagement was intended. Colonel Logan was therefore ordered, with about four hundred men, to file off to the right and march up the river on the east side, and continue to the upper end of the town, so as to prevent the Indians from escaping in that direction, while the remainder of the men, under Colonels Flynn, Lloyed, and Harrod, were ordered to cross the river and encompass the town on the west side, while General Clarke, with the troops under Colonel Slaughter, and such as were attached to the artillery, marched directly toward the town.

“The prairie in which the Indians who commenced the attack were concealed, was only about two hundred yards across to the timbered land, and the division of the army destined to encompass the town on the west side, found it necessary to cross the prairie to avoid the fire of a concealed enemy. The Indians evinced great military skill and judgment, and to prevent the western division from executing the duties assigned them, they made a powerful effort to turn their left wing. This was discovered by Lloyed and Flynn, who, to prevent being outflanked, extended the line of battle

west, more than a mile from the town, which continued, warmly contested on both sides, until about 5 o'clock, when the Indians disappeared, everywhere unperceived, except a few in the town.

“The field-piece, which had been entirely useless before, was now brought to bear upon the houses, when a few well-directed shots dislodged the Indians which were in them. From a French prisoner among them, General Clarke learned that the savages did not expect the army to reach their town so soon; and that it was their intention, had it not rained, to attack the whites with the knife and tomahawk the previous night. The firing of the guns also deterred them. It seems that the alarm was universal, and every village was deserted. Occasionally, it is said, a solitary Indian would crawl through the grass within shooting distance, deliver his fire, and sink out of sight. The town was stretched along the banks of the river for a long distance, and in order to surround it on the east, Logan was compelled to march over three miles. In the meantime the Indians concentrated their whole force on the troops under General Clarke, and Logan never saw an Indian; hence, the great loss to the whites, and severity of the battle, which led to the remark of Girty, who drew off his three hundred Mingo warriors, saying it was folly to fight madmen. And true; the Kentuckians fought with desperation, well knowing that if they were defeated none would escape; and the Indians, elated with success and thirsting for blood, would fall upon the defenseless settlements of Kentucky, and murder their wives, their daughters, mothers, and children. The next day was spent in cutting down the growing corn, destroying the cabins and food, and collecting horses. On the 10th, the army began their homeward march, remaining in Chillicothe over night, and destroying a field of corn that had been left standing for their horses on their return.

“It is supposed that about five hundred acres of corn were destroyed on this expedition, besides every other vegetable, and food of any kind, to afford nourishment to the foe. Killing a few Indians only served to exasperate them, but destroying their sustenance struck at their vitals, and compelled them to hunt for support, and thus the settlements were left in repose.”

This state of immunity from Indian outrage lasted but two years. In August, 1782, there was a grand council held at Chillicothe (now Oldtown), composed of the Wyandots, Shawanoes, Mingoes, Tawas, Pottowatomies, Delawares, and numerous other tribes. In their

deliberations they were aided by those two fiends in human shape, Girty and McKee. The Revolutionary War was virtually over, and these disgraceful traitors and renegades feared the avenging arm of Virginia, and had thus sought, for their own safety, to instigate the Indians to murder the settlers of the surrounding country.

In pursuance of their plans, two armies, one of six hundred, the other of three hundred and fifty, prepared to march to their assigned stations. Toward the last of August, the army of redskins who were destined for Kentucky, marched toward Bryant's Station, placing themselves in ambush. But in their eagerness for blood, they foiled their own scheme by prematurely firing upon a few stragglers around the fort.

The Indians were repulsed by the garrison; and receiving reinforcements from Lexington, Harrodsburg, and Boonesborough, pursuit was immediately commenced, and at the Lower Blue Licks they first caught sight of the foe. From the signs on the trail, the practiced eye of Boone detected evidences of a large force of Indians, and these, he concluded, were in ambush on the opposite bank, and he advised a separation of the forces, and extreme caution. But the impetuous McGary, exclaiming, "Let all who are not cowards follow me," spurred his horse into the river, and was followed by all into the ambush, and the terrible result of his rashness was the slaughter-pen of the Blue Licks.

As soon as Gen. G. R. Clarke heard of the disaster at Blue Licks, he determined to chastise the Indians, and, if possible, destroy them. To this end, he called for one thousand men, to be raised from Kentucky, making their headquarters at Cincinnati, where he was to meet them, at the head of a part of an Illinois regiment, of which he then had command, bringing with him one brass field-piece.

"The exultant savages had returned to Old Chillicothe, and had divided their spoil and their captives. Colonel Boone was immediately sent for to take part in this expedition. Clarke's army crossed the Ohio, and marching very rapidly up the banks of the Little Miami, arrived within two miles of Chillicothe before they were observed. Here they discovered a solitary straggler, who instantly fled to the village, yelling like a demon at every jump. The troops pressed on with all possible speed, but upon entering the town found it deserted. So precipitate had been their retreat, however, that the enemy left the fires burning, pots boiling, and

meat roasting on sticks. This was a treat to the almost famished Kentuckians, who, after full indulgence, proceeded to destroy the town, corn, and everything tending to support the savage foe. It is said that on the approach of the army, men, women, and children fled to the forest, leaving everything behind them. Five towns, during this expedition, were left in ashes, and the work of destruction was complete. This campaign so thoroughly crushed the Indians, that no more organized raids were made against the surrounding settlements, and the termination of the Revolutionary War left them to their own resources."

Numerous expeditions took place from this till the general outbreak in May, 1790. The militia, under General Harmer, attack the Miami villages. Colonel Hardin is defeated October 19th, and again on the 22d. May 15, 1791, St. Clair organizes his army at Fort Washington, September 17th begins his march, and on November 4th is defeated.

From 1780 to 1791, the armies of Clarke, Harmer, and St. Clair had marched through this section of the country. Here was the favorite home of the Indians; their corn-fields, their stronghold, their capital. Here were their councils held, their war dances performed. From here they radiated on their missions of murder and rapine. Here was the hot-bed of Indian hostility. The triumphs over Harmer and St. Clair incited the savages to renewed barbarities. The frontiers were in continual apprehension of danger. They would retire at night, expecting to awake in flames, by the lurid glare of which the savages would be seen, waving the wreaking tomahawk, bathed in the blood of their wives and their children. General Wayne meets and conquers the Indians, after a severe battle, August 20, 1794. This decisive battle virtually ended the Indian trouble in the northwestern frontiers, and prepared the way for settlement.

Eleven years prior to this battle of General Wayne, Washington, seeing the difficulties that would necessarily grow out of individual settlements in the Indian country, on the 7th day of September, 1783, in a letter to James Duane, a member of congress, urged the necessity of making the settlements more compact, and prohibiting individual purchase of the Indians, even punishing all such purchases, not made by congress or the state legislatures, as felonies. To this end, congress did, on the 18th day of April, 1783, urge the necessity of a cession of the western lands, and on the 13th day of

September following, stated the terms upon which it would receive a deed from Virginia, to which she acceded, as we have seen, on the 20th of December of the same year; and on the 1st day of March, 1784, the deed was made, and signed by Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee, and James Monroe, delegates in congress from Virginia.

It was not deemed advisable to await the settlement of all questions of cession before taking steps to conciliate the Indians and extinguish their title. On the 22d of September all purchases of, or settlements upon, Indian lands were forbidden by congress, and on the 15th of October the commissioners to treat with the Indians were instructed—

“To require the delivery of all prisoners; to inform the Indians of the boundaries between the British possessions and the United States; and to negotiate for all the land east of the line proposed by Washington, namely: from the mouth of the Great Miami to Mad River (Dayton); thence to Fort Miami, on the Maumee; and thence down the Maumee to the lake, etc.”

It is believed the first treaty with the Indians extinguishing their title to the lands comprising the present territory of our county, was held at Fort McIntosh, January 21, 1785, at which the United States were represented by George R. Clarke, Richard Butler, and Arthur Lee, and the chiefs of the Wyandots, Delawares, Chippewas, and Ottawa Indians.

The conditions of this treaty were, that three chiefs, one from the Wyandots, and two from the Delaware nations, should be delivered to the commissioners, to be held until all prisoners then in possession of the nations represented should be given up. The boundary line between the United States and the said Indians, was to begin at the river Cuyahoga, and run up that river to the portage between that and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum; then down the said branch to the forks at the crossing place above Fort Lawrence; thence westwardly to the portage of the Big Miami which runs into the Ohio, at the mouth of which branch (Laramie's Creek) the fort stood, (Fort Laramie) which was taken by the French in 1752; then along the said portage to the Great Miami or Ome (Maumee) river; and down the southeast side of the same to its mouth; thence along the south shore of Lake Erie to the mouth of the Cuyahoga, where it began.

At the treaty of Fort Harmer, January 9, 1789, between Arthur

St. Clair, Governor of the Northwest Territory, and the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, and others, the treaty of Fort McIntosh was confirmed; and in consideration of peace then granted, and the presents they then received, as well as a quantity of goods amounting to \$6,000, which were delivered to them, they released and quit claimed, and ceded to the United States all the land east, south, and west of the lines above described.

Subsequently, by the treaty of Greenville, August 3, 1795, the boundary lines of the two former treaties were confirmed, so far as from the mouth of the Cuyahoga to the crossing place above Fort Lawrence. "Thence," says this treaty, "westwardly to a fork of that branch of the Great Miami River running into the Ohio, at or near which stood Laramie's store." (Laramie's store, or Pickawillany, was at the mouth of Laramie Creek, in Miami County, but Fort Laramie was sixteen miles up the creek, in Shelby County, evidently the spot mentioned.) Instead of running up the Maumee,—which was formerly called the Miami of the Lake,—and along the southern shore of Lake Erie to the place of beginning, the Greenville treaty line runs to Fort Recovery, thence south in a direct line to the Ohio, intersecting it opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river. (See preceding pages.)

By this last treaty all other treaties were confirmed and ratified; and all the territory northwest of the river Ohio, east and south of the above boundary lines, was ceded and relinquished forever by the Indians, "And these lands, or any part of them, shall never hereafter be made a cause or pretense, on the part of the said tribes, or any of them, of war or injury to the United States, or any other people thereof.

"In consideration of the peace now established, and of the cessions and relinquishment of lands made in the preceding article by the said tribes of Indians, and to manifest the liberality of the United States, as the great means of rendering this peace strong and perpetual, the United States now deliver to the said Indian tribes a quantity of goods to the value of twenty thousand dollars, the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge; and henceforward, every year, forever, the United States will deliver, at some convenient place northward of the river Ohio, like useful goods, suited to the circumstances of the Indians, of the value of nine thousand five hundred dollars; reckoning that value at the first cost of the goods in the city or place in the United States where

they shall be procured. The tribes to which these goods are to be annually delivered, and the proportions in which they are to be delivered, are the following:

“To the Wyandots, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“To the Delawares, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“To the Shawanoes, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“To the Miamis, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“To the Ottawas, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“To the Chippewas, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“To the Pottawatamies, the amount of one thousand dollars.

“And to the Kickapoo, Wea, Eel River, Piankeshaw, and Kaskaskia tribes, the amount of five hundred dollars each.

“To prevent any misunderstanding about the Indian lands relinquished by the United States, in the fourth article, it is now explicitly declared that the meaning of that relinquishment is this: The Indian tribes who have a right to these lands are quietly to enjoy them, hunting, planting and dwelling thereon, so long as they please, without any molestation from the United States. But when those tribes, or any of them, shall be disposed to sell their lands, or any part of them, they are to be sold only to the United States; and until such sale, the United States will protect all the said Indian tribes in the quiet enjoyment of their lands against all citizens of the United States; and against all other white persons who intrude upon the same. And the said Indians again acknowledge themselves to be under the protection of the United States, and no other power whatever.

“The Indians, or the United States, may remove and punish intruders on Indian lands.

“Indians may hunt within ceded lands.

“Trade shall be opened in substance, as by provisions in treaty of Fort Harmer.

“All injuries shall be referred to law, not privately avenged; and all hostile plans known to either, shall be revealed to the other party.

“All previous treaties annulled.”

This great and abiding peace document was signed by the various nations named in the fourth article, and dated August 3d, 1795. It was laid before the Senate, December 9th, and ratified December 22d. So closed the old Indian wars of the West.

Thus have we endeavored to trace the history of our county,

from the original grant of King James I, April 10, 1606, to Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Sommers, Richard Hackluit, and Edward Maria Wingfield, "adventurers of and for our city of London," with various additions, May 23, 1609, and March, 1611, (vide sup.) to its cession to the United States by Virginia, March 1, 1784; and on till its final conveyance by the Indians, under the treaties above mentioned, which freed it from savage depredation, prepared it for individual purchase and settlement, and cleared the way for the advancing tide of immigration, which was rapidly moving along the banks of every stream emptying into that great artery of the northwest, the Ohio River, appropriately called by the French "La Belle Rivier."

During the consummation of these various treaties, ranging from the year 1785 to 1795, a portion of the country began to be surveyed, (vide anti pages,) which was followed by purchase and actual occupation. A company, composed of officers and soldiers of the Revolution, was formed in Boston, March, 1786, with Gen. Rufus Putnam as agent, who, in the spring of 1788, with forty-seven others from Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut, erected a stockade, and formed a permanent settlement known as Marietta. In the winter of 1786, a Mr. Stites, of Redstone, visited congress, then at New York, with a view to settling a tract of country between the two Miamis. John Cleves Symmes, then a member from New Jersey, becoming interested in the scheme, and with an eye to speculation, determined to make a personal investigation; the result of which was the purchase of one million acres between the Miamis, in his name. Soon after, he sold to Mathias Denman, and others, that portion which now forms the site of Cincinnati, and in the fall of 1789 several families from New York, New Jersey, and Redstone, descended the Ohio River in flat-boats, as far as the mouth of the Little Miami. As the Indians manifested hostile intentions, forty soldiers, under Lieutenant Kersey, joined them as an escort and guard. They erected at first a single block house; soon adding to it, however, three others. Subsequently a stockade fort was built on a spot now included within the town of Columbia. In June, 1789, Major Doughty, with one hundred and forty regulars, put up four block houses opposite the mouth of the Licking, on the purchase by Denham of Symmes, and about the same time built Fort Washington. Soon after, General Harmer arrived with three hundred more troops, and occupied the fort. Assured now

of protection, Israel Ludlow, Denham, and Patterson, began the erection of cabins along the river, and within range of the fort. During the following winter Ludlow surveyed and laid out the town of Losantiville. (A quadroon production of the Latin *os*, Greek *anti*, and French *villc*, and *L* unknown.) When General St. Clair came there to reside as Governor of the Northwest Territory, he changed the name to Cincinnati.

In 1787 the reserved lands of Virginia were examined, and entries made. In the following year congress protested the validity of these claims, which, however, was withdrawn in 1790. In this year Nathaniel Massie entered into an agreement with certain persons to survey these lands, and lay them open for individual purchase; establishing a town above Maysville, called Manchester, from which they made surveying expeditions during the years from 1791 to 1796.

Symmes having originally contracted for two million acres of land, and under this contract having disposed of portions of it to settlers along the Little Miami, and vicinity of the present site of Dayton, his failure to pay for but two hundred and forty-eight thousand five hundred and forty acres threw these purchasers to the mercy of the federal rulers, until preemption rights were secured to them by the act of 1799.

A few days after Wayne's treaty, St. Clair, Wilkinson, Jonathan Dayton, and Israel Ludlow, purchased the seventh and eighth ranges of Symmes, between Mad River and the Little Miami. On the 21st of September, 1795, Daniel C. Cooper undertook to mark out and survey a road on these lands, which was completed by John Dunlap, October 4th, the same year. November 4th, Israel Ludlow laid off Dayton, and the lots were disposed of by raffle.

As the Indians receded, the bold and adventurous pioneers followed closely in their wake. Radiating from their stronghold, they assembled in groups, and put out their little patches of corn; and shooting out in different directions, the little settlements spread toward all points of the compass, until in passing through the dense forest, the lonely cabin was frequently to be met with, and the smoke might be seen curling up through the closely intertwining branches of the patriarchal oaks.

FIRST SETTLEMENT IN GREENE COUNTY.

We are now brought down to the limits of our own county. The little settlements have been pushed forward, until our venturesome frontiersman has cleared his patch for corn, and built his lonely cabin, actually within the bounds of Greene County.

By common consent, it is admitted that John Wilson was the first white man to make a permanent home in what is now Sugar Creek Township, this county. On the 7th day of April, 1796, he erected a log cabin, moved into it, and began clearing out the forest around him. Tender associations cluster around this little cabin in the woods, as being the nucleus around which has gathered, in the course of four-score years, the stupendous growth and wealth that the county, in its present state of perfection, now presents.

In addition to the above, it is stated by John Mills, of Jamestown, that in April, 1796, his father, Jacob Mills, John Wilson, and his sons, Amos, Daniel, and George, came from Kentucky, and settled in the Northwest Territory. In its subsequent division into states and counties, the purchase of John Wilson was found to be in the southwest corner of Greene; his sons, Amos and George, each purchased a quarter section adjoining him, in the same county, while the purchase of Daniel fell into Montgomery, and Mills' into Warren. Mr. Mills having been allowed the overplus in his survey, made his purchase two hundred acres, and also making the combined purchase of all one thousand acres in one body, at the junction of three counties.

Each one cleared a spot in the dense timber large enough to plant a little corn, a few beans, potatoes, etc., in the meantime erecting a small cabin on the lands of John Wilson, for the temporary accommodation of all. This cabin, it is believed, was the first permanent structure put up by a white man in what is now Greene County.

Not having been accompanied by their families, these hardy

pioneers left their little patches of corn and beans, and their lonely cabin to stand guard in the wilds of nature, and returned to Kentucky for their wives and children, their furniture, and the appliances of civilization; while in their absence the tender blade of corn sprang up, and the vine threw out its tendrils, expanding, nursed by the genial rays of the sun, and guarded by the sturdy oak, fit emblem of the little settlement that in time was destined to expand into gigantic proportions of wealth and strength.

Procuring an ox team and wagon, all five families, with the household goods of each, were placed in it, and the journey to the wilderness, through the wilderness, was begun. The men, with their guns, usually walked, and, when necessary, put the shoulder to the wheel, to help the tired oxen, when the axle would disappear. At night a fire was built, the meal was prepared, and in the fragrant air "nature's sweet restorer" came unbidden. Crossing the Ohio at Fort Washington (now Cincinnati), they followed the military road cut by General Wayne in 1793. On their arrival at the little cabin, their goods were put into it, and *all five families occupied it* until, by their joint efforts, other houses were erected on the purchase of each. This was called the Wilson settlement. Mr. Mills, having erected a cabin this side of Lebanon, was the first pioneer in that part of Warren. Ichabod Corwin, father of the illustrious statesman, Tom Corwin, was one of their nearest neighbors.

The Wilsons and Millses, acting in conjunction, and being contemporaneous in settlement, we shall consider them as one family, or colony.

John Wilson was one of the framers of Ohio's first constitution, and, as such, deserves special mention. Advantageously located, they utilized the bounteous gifts with which nature had surrounded them, and the liberal reward which flowed from labor, still prompted their efforts to push forward. Not alone dependent upon the slow return of their planting, the forests afforded deer, bear, turkeys, pheasants, squirrels, and other game necessary to the pioneer table, and the oak and beech trees also afforded *mash* for the pioneer hog, so that with these natural auxiliaries, the table was not scantily supplied, but, with the corn-dodger, venison or bacon, beans, and milk, they had a repast, as Isaac Walton would say, "too good for anybody but honest men."

In the spring following, the little settlement received valuable accessions, by the addition of John Vance, father of Joseph C.

Vance, who settled on the present site of Bellbrook, shortly after followed by General Benjamin Whiteman, Colonel Maxfield, John Paul, and Owen Davis, who all located on Beaver Creek, the latter of whom built the first mill, in this county. It is said that this mill drew custom from a radius of thirty miles, and we know that the members of the "Dutch Station," in Miami County, brought their corn here, through the woods, camping out at night. Mr. Davis is spoken of by them as having been a genial, accommodating man, often remaining up all night to oblige them. It is given to us on pretty good authority, that this mill was not finished until 1798. Two block houses were built a little east of the mill, with the intention, should danger necessitate, to connect by a line of pickets, so as to include the mill. The way once opened, other settlers flocked in, and soon the sound of the ax was heard on the creek above the mill, and John Thomas, John Webb, and John Kizer might be seen, chopping, splitting, hewing, and erecting their cabin homes.

Mr. Davis often started his mill on the Sabbath, and ground corn for customers who had come a long distance. To this, some of his extremely religious neighbors protested, even threatening him with prosecution. Mr. Davis replied, that as soon as steps were taken in this direction, they would go without their meal and flour. This proved to be a too persuasive argument for them to stomach, at least their stomachs protested, and the subject was dropped.

LETTER FROM SAMUEL FREEMAN.

"I will give a small account of what I know of the first settling of Ohio, as a pioneer.

"My grandfather, Samuel Freeman, came from New Jersey to Cincinnati, in 1795, when my father, John Freeman, was about fourteen years old. There were then but three houses in the town, covered with shingles. It was then called Fort Washington. I believe grandfather lived there about six years, during which General Wayne's army was stationed there. Samuel Freeman gave the first piece of ground in the town for burying the dead. I have heard my father say he could have bought the best lot in town, and paid for it in one week's catching fish with a hook and line, and selling them to the soldiers.

"In 1801, grandfather sold out in Cincinnati, and moved to Greene

County, on Little Beaver, about seven or eight miles from Dayton, where he lived till 1806. In 1802, my father was married to Mary McKinney, and in 1803, August 29th, I was born, on the old farm on Beaver. In the fall of 1806, father and grandfather sold out, and we all moved to a section we had bought, between the present site of Tippecanoe and the Montgomery County line."

Thus, up to the year 1800, we have seen that the settlements were principally made by those already enumerated, in addition to which we may name, in summing up, in Beaver Creek, Gen. Ben. Whiteman, Owen Davis, Grover, Maxwell, Paul, Puterbaugh, McClain, Wolf, Nesbit, Fulk, Tatman, Shoup, Robinson, Marshall, Lamme, and Allison; and on Massie's Creek and the Little Miami, Thomas Townsley, James Galloway, Mitchell, Miller, McHatton, Hawn, Andrews, Quinn, Hopping, McCullough, and Stewarts, and Isaiah and William Sutton on Caesar's Creek.

We subjoin, with slight changes, a communication from Mr. Cooley to the "Torchlight:"

The first settler in the northern central part of the county of whom we have any record or well authenticated account was James Galloway, sen., who emigrated to this place from Bourbon County, Kentucky, early in the spring of 1798, now very nearly eighty-three years since. About twenty years previous, to-wit, November 23, 1778, he married Miss Rebecca Junkin, in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. How long he sojourned in Kentucky we have not been able to determine. Mr. Galloway possessed many of the traits of Daniel Boone. He was in the service of the United States eighteen months, during the Revolutionary War, in the capacity of hunter, to procure game for the army. He was engaged in several conflicts with the Indians, and on one occasion, was brought face to face with Simon Girty, who, perceiving that Galloway was unarmed, accosted him thus: "Now Galloway, d—n you, I have got you," and instantly fired. Galloway received a dangerous wound, and was supposed by Girty to have been killed. He however wheeled his horse and made for camp, a mile distant, which he reached in safety, but in a fainting condition. The ball passed through his shoulder and lodged some place near the back of the neck. After carrying this bullet many years, it was extracted, some say by a cobbler, others by Dr. Joshua Martin. However this may have been, it was a source of considerable annoyance, and the wound was affected very much by the state of

the weather, and served as a barometer. On occasions, when something important was to be done, requiring fine weather, young Hugh would be dispatched to Mr. Galloway to learn the condition of the barometer.

Mr. Galloway's family on coming to this county, consisted of himself, wife, his sons, James, Samuel, William, Andrew, and one daughter, Rebecca. His family was afterward enlarged by a son and daughter, Anthony and Ann. James Galloway (blacksmith), and Adam McPherson, accompanied Mr. Galloway from Kentucky, and settled in different neighborhoods. The same year Thomas Townsley settled near the falls of Massie's Creek. These were the first settlers of this portion of Greene County, so far as we have been able to discover.

How Mr. Galloway succeeded in erecting his first cabin, we are left to conjecture, as his boys were mere children, the eldest being a lad of sixteen; but as necessity is the mother of invention, we can have no doubt, therefore, but Mr. Galloway soon had a place of habitation for himself and family. The matter of subsistence was a serious question for a man of so large a family, as he would not be able to bring any considerable amount of provisions in his journey through an unbroken wilderness, and it must necessarily have been several months before he could derive any benefit from the fruits of the soil. Fortunately game was abundant, and Mr. Galloway, with his unerring musket was able to supply his family with all the delicacies of the season; yet there was not the means for the enjoyment of that luxurious living of the present day.

In the year 1799, or 1800, George Galloway, Esq., located on the farm now owned by Andrew Holland, lying on the Yellow Springs pike, immediately north and west of the river. The tract located by James Galloway, consisting of 161 acres, lay still farther north towards Yellow Springs. Subsequently Mr. Galloway sold to Rev. Robert Armstrong 301 acres; which is now mainly comprised in the farms owned by James H. Dickey, John H. and Henry B. Jacoby. About this time, or at all events prior to 1803, Matthew Quinn settled on the farm now occupied by Mr. Mathias Routzong. Others coming in from time to time, the country gradually became settled. Mills were a necessity. Owen Davis had built one on Beaver Creek, in 1798, which was patronized by the inhabitants for forty miles around. Whisky, though perhaps not so essential as bread, was nevertheless used to a considerable extent as a medi-

cine, as well as a beverage. The country was new, chills and fever prevailed, and the system needed bracing. At all events, supply and demand, to a considerable extent, regulated trade. To supply this seeming necessity, Mr. Galloway erected a distillery on the small stream that crosses the Yellow Springs pike near the old stone house, previously described. What was its capacity we know not, but presume it was sufficient to meet the wants of the neighborhood and surrounding community. Although we have been assured that the early settlers in this community generally partook of their whisky in moderation, and never to excess, yet at this time, and for many years afterward, it was the custom on all occasions to pass around the bottle.

That there was at this period more of a community of interest and social equality among the people than at the present day, does not admit of a doubt. Log-rollings, raisings, wood-choppings, etc., brought the people frequently together from many miles around. There were no drones in the community, and on these occasions things went lively. At a raising, the hands would divide, putting their best men on the corners to do the notching, and then a strife arose as to who would be first to get their log in place. And thus they would continue till the square part of the building was completed; and then beveled logs thrown up at the ends, and poles thrown across lengthwise, at intervals of from three to four feet, completed the log part of the structure. For a covering, clapboards, of an inch in thickness and about six in breadth, and in length corresponding with the distances between the poles, were placed up and down in such a manner as to make a close roof. The weight poles are then placed in position, and the roof is complete.

About the beginning of the century, Mr. Solomon McCully settled on the north of the river, on the Fairfield pike, at present occupied by Owen Swadner. Further on, Arthur Forbes, on the farm occupied by Robert A. Mitchell; John, James, and David Anderson, on what used to be called the Kershner farm, situated on the Yellow Springs and Dayton pike; Ezekiel Hopping, on the tract now owned by William Confer and George Taylor, still further north. We can not give the exact dates of the settlement of these parties, but they were at an early day. James Andrew settled on the farm immediately west of Mr. Armstrong, and now occupied by W. Cooley. His oldest daughter, Nancy, was the wife of Mr.

Armstrong, his family consisting of Jane, William, James, Rebecca, John, Hugh, George, Ebinger, and Elizabeth. Mr. Andrew was a handicraftsman, as well as farmer. He made spinning-wheels, little and big. He also stocked plows with wooden mold-boards. If we go back to the days of our grandmothers, we shall find abundant material for reflection. Every article of clothing for the body or the house was made at home. Toil, toil, incessant toil, from one year's end to another, to procure the simplest comforts of life. Now, we get a hat or a coat, and don't know how it was made, or whence it came. We have time to read, to think, to meditate how to make life enjoyable. Let us be thankful; and when disposed to murmur at our hard lot, think of our grandfathers and grandmothers.

In 1802 or 1803, Mr. James Galloway, sen., and James Galloway, jr., started to Louisville, to see Colonel Anderson in regard to the appointment of surveyor, and on their way, stopped several days with Samuel Galloway, then living on McConnell's Run, in Kentucky, where Robert Armstrong preached. While there they became acquainted with him, and joined in communion of the Lord's Supper; after which, resuming their journey, they reached Louisville, and through the influence of his father and his uncle George Pomeroy, James Galloway, jr., received the appointment. On their return, they again tarried with Samuel Galloway, and meeting Mr. Armstrong, they urgently invited him to come to Ohio and preach; to which he agreed, on condition that it was the desire of the people there. When they reached home, they consulted the people, and the desire being unanimous, James Galloway, jr., was sent to Kentucky to bring him here. Writing to his brother George, to meet him in Dayton, and pilot him to the settlements, he started in company with Mr. A., and traveling along the road cut by General Wayne from Cincinnati, arrived here in safety, and soon began his labors: preaching at the house of James Galloway, sen., to the following families: Matthew Quinn, Alexander Forbes, William Jenkins, — Bromagen, Widow Criswell (who united with his church in Kentucky, and came to Ohio in 1801), Alexander McCoy and sons, John and James Stephenson, Thomas and John Townsley, George and James Galloway, and perhaps a few others. He also preached at Sugar Creek, at the house of James Clemsey, on the present site of Bellbrook. Among his congregation were John and Joseph McKnight, Joseph C. Vance (father of Governor Vance)

and his brother, Captain Lamb, William Tanner, the two Snodgrasses, two Snowdens, Van Eaton, and several others. A few of these were members of the Associate Reformed and Presbyterian churches, but all were glad to listen to Mr. Armstrong. During his stay here, he was urgently solicited to remain as permanent pastor. This he neither agreed nor refused to do; but stated that he was dissatisfied with Kentucky, on account of slavery. He also stated, that if he could persuade his congregation to emigrate with him, he would come, provided he received a call. A petition was straightway presented to the associate presbytery of Kentucky, by James Galloway, jr., which was granted, and Rev. Andrew Fulton was appointed moderator in the call. Shortly after his appointment he preached in James Galloway's barn, and baptized his son Anthony, and daughter Ann, the first baptism by this church in the county; date, September 1, 1804.

In August, 1803, Colonel James Morrow, with quite a number of others, members of Mr. Armstrong's congregation in Kentucky, came to this county to locate land. They made their camp, and passed the Sabbath, near a spring on the edge of the prairie at Oldtown. There seems to have been a mutual feeling of discontent on the part of Mr. Armstrong and his people, in reference to the workings of the slave system. The encroachments and domineering spirit of slavery and slaveholders, were already being felt. Ohio, the first-born of the ordinance of 1787, was a free state. The movement of the people here, seconded by the people there, mutually contributed to the accomplishment of the same end. Colonel Morrow and his associates succeeded in locating lands in the fertile regions of Massie's Creek and Sugar Creek, and, with others, moved to them in the spring of 1804. The call for Mr. Armstrong was made in due form, and John McKnight, of Sugar Creek, and James Galloway, sen., were appointed commissioners by the congregation to lay it before the presbytery of Kentucky, and urge its acceptance. The call was presented and accepted, and Mr. A. immediately set about making preparations for his new field of labor. He had been married two years previously, to Miss Nancy Andrew. He and his wife set out on horseback to visit her father's people, who lived near Nashville, Tennessee. In October, they again started for their old home in Kentucky, and their new one in Ohio. It was arranged to take Mrs. Armstrong's brother, Hugh, with them, then a lad of some ten years of age. A small saddle was made, and placed on

the horse, behind Mr. A., on which young Hugh rode to Kentucky. On their arrival at Mr. A's home in Kentucky, they were met by William Gowdy, who lived near Alpha, who had been delegated, with a four-horse team, to bring Mr. A's household goods, books, etc. Mr. Armstrong and his wife made the journey on horseback, while young Hugh was assigned to the wagon, with Gowdy. We may as well state, right here, that the young Hugh spoken of, is the same Hugh Andrew we have with us, and who is, perhaps, with a single exception; the oldest citizen of the county, and to whom we are indebted for information that otherwise would be inaccessible. Mr. Armstrong and wife reached their destination several days in advance of the wagon. They stopped at Mr. James Galloway, sen's, and were his guests through the winter. On the arrival of the wagon, young Hugh, not exactly liking the looks of things, asked, and obtained, leave to return with Mr. Gowdy to his residence. Mr. Gowdy was a young married man at this time, while his father's family lived near. In his father's family were two daughters, Nancy and Ann. To the latter, a young man by the name of James Bull had been, for some time, paying his respects, and the happy couple were about to unite their destinies in the bonds of matrimony. Great preparations were made for the important event. Says Mr. Andrew, everybody was there, from Dan to Beersheba, and he supposes there were at least one hundred guests. Mr. Armstrong performed the ceremony, which is supposed to have been the first marriage in the county. As the result of this marriage, we have Mr. William and John Bull; Mrs. Susanna, wife of Mr. James Turnbull; Mrs. Margaret, wife of James Hopping, Esq.; James Law, Robert Scott, Amos and Rankin Bull. The oldest is above seventy-two years of age, while the youngest is fifty-two. Rev. James Law Bull is a United Presbyterian minister in the West. The rest, except John, are, and always have been, citizens of the county. All, early in life, made a public profession of religion, and united with the Associate Presbyterian congregation of Massie's Creek, and all are now members of the United Presbyterian Church, except John, who passed from earth in the year 1834.

Mr. Bull was a quiet and good citizen, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and in the van-guard of reform in his day and generation. As early as 1820, he resolved to discontinue the use of whisky in his harvest field. In this, he was joined by his neighbor,

George Townsley, Esq. This put them to some inconvenience, as men would come and go again, as soon as they found they were not to get any whisky. Harvesting in that day was a slow process, as the grain was all cut with a hand sickle. One half acre, reaped and bound, was a day's work, though some experts put up an acre. Afterward, cradles came into use, and now everybody knows how grain is cut. Mr. Bull was born in 1776, and died in 1872, lacking only four years of being a centenarian. His wife died in 1836.

In the spring of 1805, Mr. Armstrong, having completed his log cabin, with stone chimney, on the tract of land purchased of Mr. Galloway (as before stated), located in his new home. His duties were manifold and arduous. In addition to his regular labors as pastor of a congregation, in preparing two sermons for each Sabbath, necessarily much time would have to be devoted to secular matters. A new farm was to be opened up and improved; family visitation and catechistical instructions must not be neglected; meetings of presbytery and synod must be attended, although often several hundred miles away—long and tedious journeys to be made on horseback. All this would seem to require a pretty active life. With all his manifold labors, we have never heard that there was any complaint of dereliction in duty, but, on the contrary, that his sermons were well prepared and forcibly delivered; and that his congregations, possessing more than ordinary intelligence, were edified and instructed. Mr. Armstrong had two places of preaching, one on Massie's Creek and the other on Cæsar's Creek. Massie's Creek, the nearest place of preaching, was some three or four miles from his residence, which he usually walked. But as the river was between his home and place of preaching, high water sometimes presented an obstacle not so easily overcome. But in this, as in other matters, he was enabled to devise an expedient which answered every purpose, except in extremely high water. He had a pair of stilts, on which he used to cross, it is said, with great circumspection. His other place of preaching was some twelve miles distant. Mr. Armstrong being a man of slight build and delicate structure, it is a marvel that he was enabled to perform the amount of labor that he did. As time passed, his worldly circumstances improved. His farm was being opened up. Stock was accumulating around him. In his inexperience in farming operations, he frequently found the knowledge and services of his old friend and patron, James Galloway, sen., of great value. As they

were neighbors, Mr. Galloway was frequently consulted. On one occasion he had a horse bitten by a rattlesnake, which Mr. Galloway readily cured by the application of a weed that is said to exist where snakes abound.

In the year 1805, another of those grand weddings occurred, at the house of Squire George Galloway. The parties were James Stevenson and Anna Galloway, half-sister to the squire. The guests were numerous, so much so that accommodations could not be found within, and a large log heap was built without. Mr. Stevenson was the party who donated the ground for the church and cemetery. He, with his brother John, had settled in the Stevenson neighborhood as early as the year 1797, the year preceding the settlement of the Galloways.

January 6, 1806, James Galloway, jr., or Major Galloway, as you please, and Martha Townsley were married by Rev. Armstrong. In the year 1809 the major built a fine brick residence a short distance west of the Fairfield pike, on the farm at present owned by Mr. Joseph Collins. Many will no doubt remember seeing this brick building standing out in the field as they passed along the pike. In the following year James Galloway, sen., built the stone house (which is still standing) on the Yellow Springs pike, but its uses perverted to that of a stable. In the chimney of this building there was a date-stone marked 1810. This stone has been removed, and inserted in the rear end of the Galloway building in Xenia, in their late improvement. On the 27th of June, 1812, a terrible tornado passed over this section of country, extending several miles in length, and about half a mile in width, leaving scarcely a tree or shrub in its track. A portion of the major's brick mansion was blown down and the balance of the building left in a very unsafe condition, till rebuilt and repaired. In 1813, probably, George Galloway (usually designated Pennsylvania George) and Rebecca Galloway, oldest daughter of James Galloway, sen., were married. Miss Galloway had had a former suitor, which she had rejected, who was no less a personage than the distinguished

TECUMSEH

Himself. He had been a frequent visitor in the family, and took a wonderful liking to the white girl; and, according to the Indian custom, made his advances to the father, who referred the case to

the daughter. The undaunted chief appeals to the girl herself, offering her fifty broaches of silver. She told him she didn't want to be a wild woman, and work like the Indian women. He told her she need not work. Notwithstanding the rejection of his suit, he ever after remained friendly with the family, though he was sometimes found to be rather a tough customer. On one occasion when at the shop of blacksmith James Galloway, and being under the influence of whisky, he proved to be rather annoying, when Galloway took him, much to the disgust of the chieftain, and tied him to a tree till he got more sober and quiet. In the year 1814, Rev. Armstrong sold his first purchase to Mr. Samuel Goe, and bought lands on the other side of the river, in order to avoid the difficulties so often experienced by high waters. About the same time a new congregation was organized in Xenia, and Mr. Armstrong having been released from the Sugar Creek branch of his congregation, the two united in a call for the Rev. Francis Pringle, jr., who was settled in the united charge of Xenia and Sugar Creek. This left Mr. Armstrong in charge of the Massie's Creek congregation alone, and perhaps no pastor in the entire county has, at any time, presided over a more intelligent congregation in the history of the county. Several of its members were at different times called to fill important positions of honor and public trust. Colonel James Morrow served several years as county commissioner, and as member of the lower house of the legislature. Esquire Joseph Kyle also served several terms in the legislature. Judge Samuel Kyle was an associate judge for thirty-five consecutive years. Robert Moody, whose cool and clear judgment was surpassed by few; David Jackson was a man of intellectual power; Thomas Raugh had a clear and penetrating mind; as well as the McCoys, Laugheads, McHattons, Andersons, Greggs, Browns, Bradfutes, Collins, Kings, Turnbills, Deans, Gibsons, Andrews, Junkins, Bulls, Galloways, and Struthers.

Mr. Andrews, of whom we formerly spoke, for years continued his occupation of wheelwright and stocking plows. Mr. George Junkins had established a blacksmith shop near the Fairfield pike, south of R. A. Mitchell's present residence. A culprit had stolen a set of plow irons of John Ellis, (grandfather of Samuel Ellis, who lives near the railroad crossing on the Clifton Pike,) and taken them to Junkins' shop to be relaid. The irons were taken thence to Mr. Andrews to be stocked with wooden mold-boards, etc.

The irons were stamped, and it was the design of the thief to have the marks obliterated in order to avoid detection; but in this he failed, which led to his arrest and punishment. At this time there was a sugar tree on the public square, Xenia, which served as a whipping-post. His sentence was to receive eight lashes on his bare back. This occurred on the 8th of October, 1808, and is said to have been the last public whipping for crime in Greene County.

The lands west of the Little Miami River were congress lands, and were disposed of very differently from those on the other side of the river. In the following manner, to-wit: "James Madison, President of the United States of America. To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting: Know ye, that James Andrew, of Greene County, having deposited in the Treasury a certificate of the Register of the Land Office, at Cincinnati, whereby it appears that he has made full payment for the northeast quarter of section thirty-five, of township number four, in range number seven, of the land lying between the Great Miami River and the Virginia Reservation, etc., etc. Dated, Washington, February 12th, 1810. Signed by James Madison, President of the United States, and R. Smith, Secretary of State." A similar patent was issued for the southeast quarter of section thirty-six, to the same, in the year 1816. They were printed and written on parchment, and are antique in appearance.

Mr. Andrew, having served his generation, fell asleep in the year 1822, aged 72 years. Of his ten children, but two remain, Mr. Hugh Andrew, of Xenia, and Ebenezer Andrew, of Sugar Creek Township. James, Hugh, and George carried on farming operations quite successfully for many years on the old homestead and lands adjoining, each owning fine farms of two or three hundred acres. Two of James' sons, William and Harvey, are in the ministry in the United Presbyterian Church; H. M., living in Xenia, and Samuel, George's son, near Frost's Station. Others are scattered through the West, with not a single one living within five miles of the old homestead. Such radical changes does time make, that the place that knows us now will soon know us no more forever.

THE OLD CABIN AND PIONEER CHURCH.

The main portion of the house occupied by Mr. Andrew Holland, with two enormous stone chimneys, was built in the year 1800.

by George Galloway, Esq. It is built with logs and weather-boarded. In this, Mr. Armstrong ministered through the winter of 1804 and 1805.

Subsequently, "a church was built on a lot of three acres donated by Mr. James Stevenson for church and cemetery purposes. The building was thirty feet square, and built of peeled hickory logs, and had neither loft, nor floor, save mother earth. In it were neither stoves nor chimneys. There was but one door, and it was in the center of one end of the house. From the door there was an aisle that run to the foundation of the pulpit, in the center of the other end of the house. The pulpit was constructed of clapboards, on a wooden foundation, and on each side was a window of twelve 8x10 lights. It was seated with two rows of puncheons from twelve to fifteen inches broad and twelve feet long, split out from poplar near by, and from four to six inches thick, hewed on the upper side and dressed with a jack-plane. In each end and center there were uprights some three feet long, mortised in, and on these uprights two or three slats were pinned, which formed quite a comfortable back. These seats had four substantial legs, like a stool, one end standing against the wall, the other extending to the aisle. This edifice was on the north bank of Massie's Creek, about four miles from where it empties into the Little Miami River. Men and women would walk or ride on horseback from two to twelve miles, and sometimes fifteen miles, to this house, and sit without fire in the coldest weather and hear two sermons."

The above quotation is substantially as we find it in a communication referred to before, and published by Andrew Galloway, Esq., in the Xenia News, in the year 1859. Thus these good old seceders continued to worship till about the year 1812 or 1813, when they built a larger, nobler, and more comfortable house of hewed logs, a short distance from the first. In the building of this house, the labor was divided up among the members of the congregation. Mr. Armstrong was to furnish a gallon of whisky, and Squire George Galloway was to haul the logs, which had to be done with oxen. For some reason the squire couldn't manage the oxen very well, and employed a wicked gentile to take his place, who attributed the squire's want of success to the fact that he didn't swear. However this may have been in regard to the driving of oxen, profane swearing being a violation of law—human and divine—the squire, from a double sense of duty, faithfully inflicted

its penalties on its perpetrators. On one occasion a violator of this law was fined fifty cents, and gave a dollar in payment of his fine; but the squire being unable to make change, the perpetrator let off another oath. "There," said the squire, "that makes the change."

Through the above contributions we have been enabled to give the names of many settlers from 1800 to 1805. We shall start from this period with the name of John Todd, who emigrated from Virginia in 1780, first to Nashville, Tennessee, then from Nashville to Xenia in 1805; followed in September, 1806, by his son-in-law, Henry Phillips, wife, and Rebecca, daughter of Mr. Todd. Mr. Todd and family lived in a hewed log house, on Main Street, a little east of the old Towler cabin, in which Phillips, and others succeeding him, kept a tavern as late as 1820. In June, 1807, Dr. Andrew W. Davisson and Rebecca Todd were married by William McFarland, justice of the peace. Dr. Davisson was the first physician in Xenia. He also built the first *brick house* in Xenia, in 1811, on Main Street, near the site of B. Knox's saddler shop; and in 1814 the first *stone house* was built by him on Main Street. Doctor and Mrs. Davisson were members of the old seceder congregation under Francis Pringle in 1811. She died in Chicago, in 1870, at the age of eighty.

The "union neighborhood" was a settlement of Methodists, with the Bower family, who came in 1803, as a nucleus. They were joined by James Butler, Thomas Perkins, and Gray Gary, in 1804. In 1805, Tinsley Heath, J. and I. Lloyd, and mother, John Fires, Isaac Maitland, and John Lewis, were added to their numbers. The year 1806 witnessed the arrival of Bennet Maxey, and Horatio Maxey. In 1807, Peter Pelham came here, at which time it received the name of Union. After this, in 1808, it was increased by Philip Davis, Theodoric Spain, and Alexander Stowel, most of whom had families, and nearly all members of the Methodist Church.

From this period the population of the county, both from internal growth and the increasing flow of immigration, increased so rapidly, that we shall cease the specific enumeration of individuals, and expand into broad generalities. We shall, however, subjoin a partial list of some of the early settlers of Xenia, which will be followed by three or four reminiscences, which will carry us to a period within the memory of those now living.

Among the earliest settlers of Xenia were John Marshall, John

Paul, Josiah Grover, James Collier, Henry Barnes (carpenter), William A. Beatty (tavern keeper), John Alexander (lawyer), James Towler, John Stull (tailor), Benjamin Grover (school-teacher), John Williams (blacksmith), John Milton (wheelwright), Mr. Porter, Captain Steels (tanner), Mr. Wallace (tanner), Jonathan Wallace (hatter), Dr. Davidson, James Gowdy (merchant), Robert Gowdy (tanner), Samuel Gowdy, William Elsbury (lawyer), John Davis (merchant), James Galloway (surveyor), John Hivling (merchant), Abraham Lawrence (carpenter), — Bunton (joiner), most of whom were young married men, just beginning in the world.

TRIALS OF EMIGRATION.

FREDERICK BONNER, SEN.

As a general illustration of the many hardships and difficulties incident to immigration to this county, we give the experience of Frederick Bonner, sen., nearly as related by his son, F. Bonner, jr.:

In the year 1802, father sold his land in Virginia (five hundred acres) for \$2,000, and bought two surveys of one thousand acres each, in what was then the Northwest Territory, at a cost of \$2,000. Upon visiting it, and finding it well situated, he returned and began preparations for moving on it the following season. On Saturday, April 1, 1803, we started, and went as far as Petersburg, and remained till Monday. Two other families joined us, and our outfit was all put in two covered wagons, including household goods, a chest of carpenter's tools, and a turning-lathe. To each of these were attached four horses, with bells on the leaders. A one-horse wagon carried the provisions, and the females, when they became tired of walking. In addition to these, we had a canvas to sleep under at night. On Monday morning we resumed our long journey to the far west, pursuing a route through southern Virginia, which, in a few days, brought us within view of the mountains; first, the peaks of the Blue Ridge, then the Alleghany and Cumberland. Crossing these in safety, we reached Kentucky, passing along the Crab Orchard road. Arriving at Lexington, we pushed on to Cincinnati (then a village of fifteen hundred), crossing the Ohio River at that place, May 10, 1803, and camped near the mouth of Deer

Creek, then some distance from the village. Next morning we went up the river into the Little Miami Valley, crossing the river a little above Cincinnati. Here we encountered our first serious difficulty. The water was high, and running swiftly. Our four-horse wagon crossed without accident; but when the wagon containing the wife of a Mr. Day proceeded as far as the middle, or swiftest part of the stream, one of the horses fell, and could not rise. Mr. Day, in attempting to assist, was washed off down stream with the horses. Father went in to his assistance, and the water tripped him up, and he also went struggling down the river, to the alarm of all. Fortunately, he got out on the same side from which he entered, while Day was still struggling in the river near his horses. Finally, they succeeded in fastening a chain to the end of the tongue, and hitching our horses to it, we drew it out. All this time Day's wife and child were in the wagon, in imminent danger of being capsized into the river, and washed away. Mr. Day and family located near the vicinity of this accident, and we followed up the river to the present site of Milford, where we found a vacant cabin, which father rented for a few months. Into this we moved, and remained until we could make arrangements to go to our land in Greene County. In June, father and some of the boys went to the land, and selected a spot to build a cabin, near Gladly Run, a branch of the Little Miami, which was to accommodate us as our new home in the woods.

NIMROD HADDOX.

During the year 1800, Nimrod Haddox started from Fackler County, Virginia, with two pack-horses, and came to Chillicothe, Ross County, and while traveling, at Deer Creek met an old friend from Virginia, with whom he stopped over night, and liking the surroundings, he prolonged his stay over winter. In the following spring, he, and five other families, moved up Deer Creek to Lamb's purchase, and squatted on it. After having made a little improvement, learning that his nephew had settled on the Little Miami, he came to visit him, and finally moved in with him. After remaining here a couple of years, he learned that his mother and family had moved to Kentucky, and he determined to visit her. Packing up, he started; and about three miles below Dayton, he fell in with another old friend from Virginia, who persuaded him to remain all

winter, and teach a school in the vicinity. In March, the small-pox appearing in the settlement, he moved across the river, and began making sugar. Having good success in this direction, a fine lot of sugar was the result. About this time the great flood took place. The water began to rise, and he was compelled to cross the river with his sugar, to a cabin on higher ground. The water still rising, he moved to a house owned by a Mr. Taylor. This, also, being surrounded by water, he put his sugar in the loft, and they all paddled across to an elevated spot, and camped for the night. Mr. Haddox was placed on watch, and about midnight the water reached them, and they were compelled; as a last resort, to cut trees, and fall their tops together, and climb them, and remain on them from Friday till Monday, without food or drink. On Monday the water began to subside, and soon they descended from their perch, and went to the house, which was turned around. They rowed their boat to the upper window, and crawled in; and finding a large iron kettle in the loft, and some meat, they made a fire in the kettle, and broiled some of it; and also finding a sack of meal stowed away in the loft, they mixed this with water, and baking it, also, in the impromptu oven, soon had a good meal. On looking for his sugar, he found that it had mostly disappeared. Fully satisfied with his visit, he returned to his nephew's house, traded a horse for an improvement, and became a citizen of our county.

PIONEERS.

In 1809, Jacob Mills came, with his family, from Warren County to near Clifton, in this county, where he and his three sons, Jacob, Daniel, and Thomas, literally hewed a farm out of the heavy forest surrounding them. John Mills was then a lad of about fifteen. They were often visited by the Indians, who lingered in the vicinity to hunt and fish. No hostile demonstrations were ever made by these children of the woods, however aggravating the sight of the white man's cabin, and the sound of the white man's ax, as the grand forest, which afforded him game, disappeared beneath its steady strokes. Jacob Mills was elected, while in Warren County, major of the first regiment of militia ever organized in the state. After his removal to this county, he was elected justice of the peace in Miami Township, serving in this capacity nine years,

during which, it is said, he performed more marriage ceremonies than any other justice in the state.

In the fall of 1809, an old-fashioned singing-school was taught in Xenia, by David Wilson, oldest son of Daniel Wilson, and John Mills was very anxious to go, both to see the girls, and the town of Xenia, which then consisted of about thirty log houses. The singing-school was held in the court house, then just finished, and the girls came, with their beaux, on horseback, dressed in linsey, and a few of the elite appeared in calico, then the extreme of fashion, aspired to by but few. Young John was gratified, and returned home with enlarged views of creation generally.

At that time all the houses were made of logs, except one frame dwelling and the brick court house. In front of the present site of the Second National Bank was a stagnant pool of water, a general rendezvous for geese, ducks, and hogs. Opposite the court house was a hewed log structure, kept by Major Beatty as a tavern. On Main Street, on the present site of Trinity Church, a Mr. Barnes built a log cabin in the woods. During the winter of this same year, Mr. Mills, while in Xenia, saw a man selling cider at 12½ cents a quart. In front of the court house a large stump was standing in the street, by the side of which he built a fire, in which he heated several rods of iron; and when he would make a sale, he would hold the iron rod in the cider, to bring it up to a drinkable temperature.

In the spring of 1810, Mr. Mills again came to Xenia, to attend a murder trial, in which one William Catrill, of Miami Township, was the defendant. The nature of the case was the murder of a child, belonging to one Jane Richards, his wife's sister. Catrill, the supposed father of the child, and Jane Richards, were both indicted for murder. The latter was acquitted, but Catrill was found guilty, principally upon the testimony of a young girl, who swore that the child was thrown out, one cold night in November among the hogs, but, strangely, not being touched by them, was found next morning; and circumstances pointing to the guilty pair, they were at once arrested, and Catrill, after conviction, only escaped by what was then known as the "Sweeping Resolutions," which are to be found in Chase's Statutes, of 1809-'10.

Mr. Mills says the material of which his wedding-shirt was made cost a dollar a yard, and could be bought now for nine cents. The highest price paid for labor then, was from fifty to seventy-five

cents per day, and scarce at that, while every species of merchandise was from ten to twenty-fold higher than at present. Salt, hauled from Cincinnati (four barrels by a four-horse team), was four dollars per bushel. Calico, from sixty-two cents to one dollar per yard.

Major George Gordon was born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, September 7, 1786. He came with his father in a wagon across the mountains in 1790, to a spot on the river a few miles above the present site of Pittsburgh; then came down the river on a flat-boat, landing at a place called Limestone, now Maysville, Kentucky, from which they traveled toward Lexington, near which they settled. Leaving there in 1802, they crossed the Ohio at Cincinnati, in a flat-boat, their stock swimming the river. Pushing on towards the northwest, they at last located near Lebanon, Warren County, where the major remained till 1813. In February of that year he married Miss Anna McDaniel, a daughter of his near neighbor. The young couple moved to this county in the following March, and settled in the woods about three miles west of Spring Valley, on the north side of the present Spring Valley and Centerville pike. After years of hard labor, Mr. Gordon made enough money to buy a four-horse team and wagon, with which he hauled merchandise to and from Cincinnati for some years, getting as high as \$1.25 per hundred for carriage from Cincinnati to Xenia. In those days a man would sell a load of grain and lay it out in coarse dry goods, and put them all in his hat. Yet they complain of hard times now, and laud the good old days when whisky was only three cents a quart.

In 1831 Mr. Gordon purchased a farm on Massie's Creek, now the property of Henry Conklin, to which he moved the same year and erected buildings. In 1851 he bought the ground between north Detroit and King Street, to which he moved in 1853, and where he died at the age of ninety-four.

In the spring of 1815, Samuel Peterson came from Virginia to this county for the purpose of assisting his brother-in-law, Joseph Bootes, on his farm. In company with a Mr. Hegler, he made the long journey on horseback, remained all summer, then with a few friends, returned to Virginia by the same mode of conveyance. In the fall following, his father came to this county with his family of five sons and two daughters, and located on a tract of five hundred acres on Caesar's Creek, south of Xenia, which he had previ-

ously purchased. Soon after his arrival, one of his daughters was married to Jonathan Ketterman, who had formerly lived in this county. When he started back to Virginia, with his bride on horseback, his father-in-law sent Samuel to Chillicothe with them to buy the bride a new saddle, which was presented to her as a bridal-gift. The father and his five sons, Samuel, Joel, Moses, Jacob and Felix, immediately began a vigorous assault upon the dense forest that surrounded them; the effect of which was soon visible in the sweeping crash of the mighty oak, the burning heap, and the crackling brush. When a few acres was thus cleared, it was planted in corn, for which not finding a ready market in the ear, they tramped it out on the puncheon floor, took it to a distillery, had it made into whisky, took the whisky to an iron-furnace, traded it for iron, which they sold, and thus realized a good price for their whisky.

Samuel was a powerful man, and on one occasion lifted a trip hammer weighing seven hundred pounds. He cut the timber and made four hundred and fifty rails in one day. When about twenty-one, he and Samuel Hegler, Colonel Mallow, and Peter Price, all young men, each took a four-horse load of flour from Oldtown Mills to Cincinnati, for William Beall. Starting early in the morning with ten barrels each, they succeeded, by doubling teams at every hill, in getting as far the first day as the present locality of Spring Valley. Camping out all night, the next day they drove within a mile of Waynesville, when Beall hired another team, which enabled them to travel more speedily. Reaching Cincinnati, they were paid one dollar per barrel for hauling, and started for home, making the round trip in eleven days. Beall, not being able to dispose of his flour in Cincinnati, shipped it to New Orleans, and *walked back*.

February 22, 1821, Samuel Peterson was married to Miss Hannah Heaton, who had come to this county a few years previous. He lived with his parents for some time, then moved to a tract of one hundred acres given him by his father, upon which he had previously built a hewed log house, considered in those days one of the most imposing structures in the country. Being entirely alone, the labor of clearing out the forest proceeded very slowly, until 1825, when he leased the premises, and moved to Xenia where he engaged in the wagon-maker trade. The first year he lived in a log house on Main Street, near where the old pottery stood; the

second in a house near the northeast corner of Second and White-man streets. The man to whom he had rented proving worthless, he returned to the farm in 1827, where he remained until 1849, in the meantime bringing it under a high state of cultivation; when, leaving it in charge of his son, he returned to Xenia. Bringing a span of good horses and a wagon with him, he followed teaming until 1865, when, having sold his farm to Jonas Peterson and bought another of a Mr. Tressler, five miles southeast of Xenia, he removed to it in the same year. At this place his wife died suddenly of heart disease, April 22, 1872, aged seventy-one. After this, Mr. Peterson spent the balance of his days with his son-in-law, William Rader, in Xenia.

Mr. James Scott was born in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, January 1, 1794. In October, 1815, he came on a tour of inspection to this and adjoining counties, accompanied by his brother John. They were acquaintances and friends of Mr. John Jacoby (who then owned and operated the Oldtown Mills) and his family, and during their stay in this section partook of their hospitality. General Robert D. Fössman was then a single man, and lived with Henry Jacoby, with whom he engaged in partnership to build and run a distillery near the Oldtown Mill. Not long after the building of this distillery, he sold out his interest to his partner.

During this trip Mr. Scott saw but little of Xenia, as he only made a few short visits to the place. It then contained very few brick or frame buildings. The principal business houses were of log, and nearly all the dwellings were log structures of various styles and sizes. There was a tavern where John Glossinger's saloon now stands, kept by an Englishman, and another just above it kept by Thomas Gillespie, who was afterwards appointed land commissioner in the northern part of the state by President Jackson. Connelly then kept the tavern near the old Hiveling corner. At the same time, James Collier was running his famous house on Detroit Street, and a Mr. Watson was proprietor of another on the south side of Main Street, west of Detroit.

The first mill built in the county was a small log structure erected in 1798, near the site of the Harbine Mills, at Alpha. Some years after it proved too small for the increasing trade, and was abandoned for a larger one—a frame building erected near by. A woolen mill was also built at the same place, and put into opera-

tion. It was afterwards used as a cotton factory, and then again converted into a woolen mill. The mill property then belonged to Jacob Smith, who was a member of the Fourth General Assembly of the State, in 1805, as a senator from this and ——— County, which office he filled several times afterward.

After spending a few weeks in the inspection of the different mills in this part of the state, Mr. Scott and his brother negotiated for the purchase of this property from Mr. Smith, and started back to Pennsylvania. James' horse died before they had journeyed as far as the Scioto River. The animal was a very fine one, and as those usually found in the West at that time were of an inferior stock, Mr. Scott would not purchase one with which to complete his journey home, but proceeded on foot. Some days he traveled fifty miles, and would very often reach the point designated in the morning as the stopping place for the following night, sometimes in advance of his brother, who was on horseback. Their average rate of travel during the entire journey, was between forty-five and forty-seven miles. Twenty-five miles this side of Pittsburgh, at a place then called Brickling's cross-roads, his brother was taken very ill, and they had to remain at this place some six weeks, until the sick man was able to proceed on the journey, arriving home during the holidays. In February, 1816, Mr. Scott returned to this county, and took charge of the mill purchased of Mr. Smith. Not anticipating the immediate use for a horse after his arrival here, he declined to bring one with him, and made the entire journey on foot. In the fall of the year he again returned to Pennsylvania, this time making the trip on horseback.

On the 17th of October, 1816, he was married to Miss Elizabeth S. Shannon, who was then living with her parents not far from Milton, Pennsylvania. She was born July 6, 1796. Mrs. Scott has a brother living in Piqua, Ohio, and another in Pennsylvania, these three being the only surviving members of a large family. John Shannon, who once lived at Alpha, this county, was another brother. Soon after their marriage, the young couple moved to this county in a wagon. They lived in the house in which was held the first court in this county, which was then the residence of Peter Borders, and in which he kept a tavern for many years. John Scott, who had accompanied James on his first visit to this county, lived with them. He was a millwright, and erected a number of mills in this and adjoining counties. He afterward

settled in Miami County, where he died in the eighty-second year of his age. Captain Snyder, James Fulton, and two of James Scott's sons—William and David—learned their trade with him.

Mr. Scott tells of a case of sharp practice, which occurred in the neighborhood of Alpha, some time before he came to the county, but which he often heard related after his arrival here. Jacob Herring was the owner of a tract of land near Beaver Creek, north of Alpha. An adjoining tract, lying between his land and the creek, contained some very excellent bottom land, which Herring desired to possess, because on it were some fine springs. Benjamin Whiteman learned of this desire, and knowing that the land had not yet been entered by any one, went to Herring, assumed the right to sell the land, bargained with him for its sale, at five dollars per acre, went immediately to Cincinnati and entered it in his own name at less than half that price, then returned and made Herring a deed for the land, making quite a sum of money in the operation.

While running the mill, Scott, on one occasion, sent his team to Cincinnati with a load of flour. On returning, the driver missed the way, and after wandering about in the forests of Clermont and Brown counties for many days, finally reached the mill again, after an absence of about three weeks.

A few days after moving to this county with his wife, Mr. Scott came to Xenia, to purchase some necessary household articles. Among others, was a "Dutch oven," selected at James Gowdy's store. He had them set aside, and then drove his team to John Mitten's chair factory, which stood on the spot now occupied by the Owing House, to purchase some chairs. Having driven away from the store without paying for the articles he had selected, or telling Gowdy where he was going, Gowdy thought he intended to leave the goods, and had gone home without them, and sent John Ewing, then a young clerk in the store, in search of Scott, and to inquire if he had forgotten the articles set aside for him. Scott satisfied him, however, by returning to the store, after he had gotten the chairs, paying him for the articles, and taking them all home.

PIONEER GIRLS.

In drawing a contrast between the past and the present, we are led to inquire, What have all the refining influences of Christianity and civilization done to elevate the standard of the female sex to a

higher position of excellence in society? Suppose a youth of eighty years ago should call to pass an hour or so with his lady-love, and find her hair done up in frizzles and frouzles, bangs, spit-curls, gum tragacanth, quince seeds, etc., playing on the piano, or reading the latest novel, while her poor old mother was bending over the wash tub; conversely, let us suppose a youth of to-day, with his fancy livery turnout, button-hole bouquet, red silk rag dependent from his coat pocket, cigar at an angle of forty-five, in the northeast corner of his mouth, gold-washed chronometer, patent-leather boots, and hair parted on the meridian of his brainless skull, should call to see his innamorata, and find her pulling flax, or in the barn, swingling the same, dressed in linsey, her feet uncramped by side lace, her hair unconfined, "wooded by every wind." The result, in each case, can be imagined by the reader. The clothes for the pioneer family were manufactured from the raw material; no muslin, in the first decade of the nineteenth century, supplied the place of home-made linen. The men generally sowed the flax, gathered, and broke it, leaving to the women the succeeding steps in its transformation into wearing material, namely, pulling, spreading to water, rolling, taking up, swingling, hackling, spinning, weaving, and making into garments. With all this before them, and without that inevitable modern appendage, a hired girl, they kept themselves and their houses neat and tidy; and when the bride of those days of natural simplicity and hard work, when the hands find plenty to do, and the mind is pure and innocent, leaves the arms of her mother, the ceremonies attendant upon her nuptials were unostentatious. No broadcloth scissor-tailed coat, no stove-pipe beaver, no Alexandre seamless, no flash of the diamond, nor the gauzy *real* point lace, nor silks, nor satins, adorned the scene; but the honest pioneer, in his home-made hunting-shirt, buckskin breeches, moccasins on his feet, with dried leaves for stockings, and his big heart full of love, stood by the side of the innocent girl, in her linsey-woolsey frock, guiltless of all "magnolia balm," or "bloom of youth," quince seed, frizzles, etc., except that which nature gave her; for she is nature's child, pure and artless.

THE OLD SCHOOL HOUSE.

During the initial steps toward educational advancement in this county, the facilities for literary attainments were not so varied as

are thrown around the youth of to-day. Following our cicerone along a blazed path, through the woods, to the old log school house; rapping, a voice from the far interior says, "Come in;" we pull the latch-string, enter, and, at the request of the "master," settle down upon a puncheon bench, the cynosure of all eyes. The first thing we observe is, that nearly the whole end of the house is occupied by a fire-place, within whose capacious depths the crackling blaze sends forth light, heat, and cheerfulness. Our gaze being attracted to the outside, we look, not through French plate, but a hole, made by sawing out a log, and replacing it with paper, greased with lard. Our attention is recalled by a shrill voice, "Master, mayn't I git drink?" The urchin goes to the bucket, setting on a bench near the door, takes the tin from the accustomed peg, dips it full, drinks a few sips, holding it over the bucket meanwhile, pours the balance back, looks around awhile, goes back to his seat, and, with his dog's-eared book close to his face, is soon lost in study. We observe the benches are made out of flat rails and puncheons, with wooden pins in them for legs; backs, they have none. The "master" has a table, made by driving pins in the wall, and placing hewed puncheons on top of them. Under each window, a similar contrivance accommodates the scholars.

While examining these unique writing-desks, we are again startled by a sharp cry, apparently in agony, of, "Master, please mayn't I go out?" Consent is given, and the boy hurriedly moves toward the door, pausing to take down a crooked stick and carry it out with him. Our curiosity is excited, and while the master's back is turned, we ask a big, white-headed boy near us, what it is for, who, opening his mouth wide, and staring at us in blank amazement, says, "No other boy don't *darst* go out while that stick is gone."

As incentives to close application to study, we observe a rule, of about a pound in weight, and a formidable-looking beechen rod, whose acquaintance every boy in school has long ago formed. Dilworth's Arithmetic, Webster's Spelling-book, and the Testament, were the text-books. It seemed to be an expressly-settled fact, that during a recitation a boy could get up a better spirit of inspiration by stentorian competition with his fellows; and in the spelling-class, the boy that could spell the loudest should stand head. It was interesting to see the boys at the end of the bench, standing on tip-toe, with every muscle in a quiver, waiting for the master to say "noon," in order to get out first, and raise the biggest yell.

WAR OF 1812.

A cursory view of Indian affairs prior to the war of 1812, will enable us the more clearly to understand the real cause of the war. Although the popular notion is that it grew out of the assumed right of search for British seamen on American vessels, it will be observed by the reading people, that the British never wholly acknowledged the independence of the colonies; therefore, by order of the British Council, during her war with France, all our vessels, under penalty of liability to capture, were obliged to call at a British port, on their passage to or from France or her allies. Napoleon, in retaliation, decreed that all vessels that had submitted to this regulation, should be liable to capture by his cruisers. This, in addition to the British impressment of our seamen, was an outrage not to be tolerated by an independent people. Prior to this—indeed, ever since the treaty of Greenville—the Indian agents, principally McKee, had been busy, sowing the seeds of dissension among the Indians, which were finally to be nurtured into open hostility. The prime disturbing elements among the Indians were the Prophet, and his illustrious brother, Tecumseh, or, more properly, Tecumthe, who claimed that the Indian title to their lands was never extinguished by the treaty of Greenville. He traveled from north to south, and east to west, in his endeavors to unite all the Indian tribes to resist the incursion of the whites, in which he was encouraged by the British agents in this country. To strengthen his influence, the Prophet assumed the role of seer and oracle, and, with bold effrontery, pretended to receive communications from the Great Spirit; and having, by some means, ascertained the date of an eclipse of the moon, warned the Indians to rise and slay the whites; that the Great Spirit was angry at their delay, and on a certain night would hide his face from them. The event coming to pass, as foretold, filled the superstitious minds of the Indians with perfect confidence in his supernatural powers, and with dreadful apprehensions of the Divine visitation unless they obeyed his commands.

The crushing defeat by General Wayne still rankled in their bosoms, and cried aloud for vengeance. At the treaty of Fort Wayne, 1809, the Indians ceded their lands along the Wabash. Tecumseh was absent, and the Prophet and his band were not invited, because they did not own the land. On Tecumseh's return, he threatened to kill the chiefs who had signed the treaty. This led to negotiations between this celebrated chief and General Harrison, which only increased their complications. The wily chief sought to stave off open hostility till he could bring all the tribes together, and strike a simultaneous blow, in conjunction with the British, as soon as war was declared between England and the United States.

After his last stormy interview with General Harrison, Tecumseh departed for the south, leaving the Prophet in charge. That ambitious schemer rushed the Indians into open hostilities, by instigating murders and plundering, until the battle of Tippecanoe, which, although he had told them that the Great Spirit had vouchsafed to him certain victory, terminated disastrously to the savages. This battle, fought against the express advice of Tecumseh, frustrated his plans for a confederation of all the tribes. The Prophet was in disgrace. Said a Winnebago chief to him: "You are a liar; for you told us that the whites were dead, or crazy, when they were all in their senses, and fought like the devil." He answered, by saying there must have been some mistake in the compounding of his decoction. He was reduced to a fac-simile of Æsop's braying donkey in the lion's skin. It is related that Tecumseh upbraided him in the most severe terms, and on his offering palliating replies, seized him by the hair, shook him violently, and threatened to take his life.

On Tecumseh's return, he insolently demanded ammunition at Fort Wayne, which being denied him, he said he would go to his British father, who would not deny him; remained standing thoughtfully a moment, then gave an appalling war-whoop, and disappeared.

Meanwhile the affairs between the United States and Great Britain were rapidly approaching a crisis. April, 1812, an embargo was laid by congress on all the shipping in the ports of the United States. An act authorizing the president to detach 100,000 militia for six months was passed; also for organizing a regular army. The same month, a requisition was made by the president upon Ohio for 1,200 militia; in obedience to which Governor Meigs

issued orders to the major generals of the middle and western divisions of the state for their respective quotas of men, to rendezvous at Dayton, April 29th. With an ardor and love of country unsurpassed, many more than were wanted tendered their services, and citizens of the first circles flocked in from Montgomery, Miami, Greene, Warren, and surrounding counties, literally *contending* with each other who should go first. The officers elected for the three regiments formed, were respectively: Duncan McArthur, colonel, James Denny and William A. Trimble, majors, 1st regiment; James Findley, colonel, Thomas Moore and Thomas B. Vanhorne, majors, 2d regiment; Lewis Cass, colonel, Robert Morrison and J. R. Munson, majors, 3d regiment. On the 25th of May, 1812, they were formally put under the command of General Hull, Governor of the Territory and Superintendent of Indian Affairs. Speeches were made by Governor Meigs, Colonel Cass, and General Hull, and the fire of patriotism and military ardor burned bright in every bosom, and all things looked auspicious.

June 1st the army marched up the Miami to Staunton, in Miami County, where they halted until their baggage came up the river in boats; on the arrival of which they continued their march to Urbana, about thirty miles east of Staunton, where on the 8th they were informed they would be reviewed by the governor and some Indian chiefs. At this place Governor Meigs and General Hull held a council with twelve chiefs of the Shawanoes, Wyandot, and Mingo nations, to obtain leave to pass through their territory, which was readily granted, and every facility offered to aid the progress of the army. It was the humane policy of the government, in diametrical contrast with the contemptible course of Great Britain, to exhort the Indians to neutrality, in order to avoid the horrors of the tomahawk and scalping-knife. June 15th they broke camp and marched for Detroit, on their way wading through a swamp knee-deep for over forty miles.

On Saturday, September 22d, news reached Dayton that Hull had surrendered at Detroit, August 16th. This created intense excitement and consternation along the frontier counties, and steps were at once taken to organize the militia. There were over \$40,000 worth of stores at Piqua, and the Indians who had assembled there at the grand council were still hanging around. Hand-bills were distributed calling upon all able-bodied citizens to rendezvous with arms at Dayton, immediately, to march to the relief of the

frontiers. On Sunday morning before 7 o'clock a company of seventy men was raised, and under marching orders for Piqua in a few hours, led by Captain James Steele. Before the morrow seven other companies were raised from the surrounding country, with Captain Caldwell's troop of horse, and Johnston's rifle company from Warren County, which latter, in company with Davis' battallion, left on Monday. General Benjamin Whiteman, of Greene County, marched with nearly a full brigade. By reference to the muster-roll on a subsequent page, in the absence of tangible data, we can see some of the names of those who most likely participated in this campaign. The governor gave General Munger command at Piqua, and had the stores removed to Dayton. The whole country was thoroughly aroused to a sense of the imminent danger that threatened the frontiers. Troops were rapidly pushed forward to resist the expected attack of the English and Indians, led by the infamous Proctor and Tecumseh in the main, whose scattering bands were infesting the isolated settlements.

The excitement was intense. All men capable of bearing arms, were scouting or in the army. The women and children were huddled together in block-houses. Something must be done with the friendly Indians around the agency at Piqua. About the 20th of June, 1812, General Harrison held a council with the chiefs of the Delawares, Shawanoes, Wyandots, and Senecas, informing them that a crisis had arrived, which required all the tribes who remained neutral, and who were willing to engage in the war, to take a decided stand, either for the Americans, or against them; that the president desired no false friends; that the proposal of General Proctor, to exchange the Kentucky militia (his prisoners) for the tribes in our friendship, indicated that he had received some intimation of their willingness to take up the tomahawk against the Americans; and to give the United States proof of their disposition, they must either remove, with their families, into the interior, or the warriors must fight with him. To the latter condition, the chiefs and warriors unanimously agreed, saying they had been anxiously awaiting an invitation to fight for the Americans. Harrison exacted a promise from them to fight as white men, not slay women and children, old men, or defenseless prisoners; for by their conduct would the British power to restrain Indian ferocity be measured. The general humorously told them that he had been informed that Proctor had promised to deliver him (Harrison) into

the hands of Tecumseh, in case he captured him at Fort Meigs, to be treated as that warrior might think proper. "Now," said he, "If I can capture Proctor, you shall have him for your prisoner, provided you will agree to treat him as squaw, and put petticoats upon him; for he who would kill a defenseless prisoner must be a coward."

The subject having been brought before the government, authority was given to enlist them, and the sequel proved that the Indians who fought under the American standard were uniformly distinguished for their orderly and humane conduct. Thus was the agency at Piqua relieved of a wearisome burden, and the indolent warriors utilized, who, by their military discipline, proved the contemptible perfidy and cowardice of Proctor.

It is impossible, in this work, to follow General Harrison, through all his campaigns, to Malden, Sandwich, Fort Wayne, Detroit, Fort Meigs, until he practically closes the war by his glorious victory at Thames, followed, July 22, 1814, by a treaty of peace, at Greenville, between the United States, Wyandots, Delawares, Shawanoes, Senecas, on the one side, and the Miamis, Weas, and Eel River Indians, and tribes of Pottawatamies, Ottawas, and Kickapoos, by which all these tribes were to aid the Americans, in case of the continuance of war with England, which, fortunately, was also terminated by the treaty of Ghent, December 24, 1814. Treaties were subsequently made with all the surrounding tribes, except the Sacs, of Rock River, who, under the celebrated Black Hawk, refused to attend the treaty, and acknowledged themselves British subjects, and went to Canada for presents. Thus we observe the germ of the Black Hawk war, in 1832, which, being remote, created no serious perturbations in this county. So, likewise, with the Mexican war, though participated in by a few of our citizens.

In this connection, we submit the following interview with Hugh Andrew, an aged and highly esteemed citizen of Xenia:

Hull, who surrendered at Detroit, was commander of all the northwestern armies, except a few companies of rangers, quartered in block-houses. Prior to his defeat, he was encamped at Dayton, and I was then a private. I was on duty during a greater portion of the war, but did not engage in any active battle. My company was encamped, for some time, on the Sandusky River. One night I was detailed for guard duty. Nothing unusual occurred until the dawning of the morning, when I heard the rustling of the thicket, a short distance from my post. Peering through the semi-

darkness, I saw a dark object approaching; could not discern its features, but concluded, naturally, that they were those of an Indian. It came yet a little closer, and stopped. I brought my gun to a level, took aim, and fired. A loud report, and all was silent; and when the smoke had cleared away, I perceived that the object had vanished. Upon being relieved, I went to the spot where I had last seen the Indian (as I supposed); saw spots of blood, by which I tracked him to the rear of the guard-house, thence further, beyond the limits of the camp. Here I discovered the carcass of a hog, that had strayed from some settlement. Thus ended my experience in Indian killing.

The announcement of Hull's surrender reached this section on the Sabbath day, while the people were attending worship. They were panic-stricken, as it was considered that we were on the frontier, and liable to be invaded by the British armies without a moment's warning. Simultaneously with the news of the surrender, an order was issued, requesting the First Regiment—composed, partly, of Greene County men—to report at Yellow Springs, on the following Monday morning, at 10 o'clock. I was then in my eighteenth year, in the vigor of youth, and mounting my horse, rode to Xenia. Here we equipped ourselves with the necessaries of war, and were on the ground at the appointed time. We did camp duty that night, and on the following day marched to Urbana, where we remained several days. A large concourse of people had been gathered here from all parts of this section, who were ready and willing to answer the country's call. After several days' delay, and a protracted discussion, it was decided that a portion of the First Regiment should proceed northward, while all others should return to their homes, and await further orders.

May, 1813, Fort Meigs was besieged by the British and Indians. A call was made for a volunteer regiment of mounted militia. I volunteered, with about seven hundred from this county. We were out a short time, and then ordered to go back to Xenia. On our return, we were met by a call for volunteers, to be stationed at Fort McArthur until the arrival of a drafted company. I volunteered again, and at the expiration of twenty-two days, we were relieved by a company in charge of Captain McClelland.

In the month of August, 1813, there was an urgent call for a company of volunteers, to guard a train of provisions, which were being conveyed from Fort McArthur to Fort Finley. Together

with fifty-one others, I answered the call. The train consisted of pack-horses, loaded with bacon, to insure the safe delivery of which it was necessary to provide a strong guard. The service was performed successfully, and the company then voted to join a detachment near Upper Sandusky. Upon our arrival, it was whispered that the camp was surrounded by Indians. At night the fires were put out, the sentry brought in, and arrangements made to march to an open plain, where we could more successfully defend ourselves, which place was reached in safety. We waded the river, and took possession of Fort Wall, then unoccupied. On the following day we marched to Upper Sandusky.

During the battle at Lower Sandusky, our forces were commanded by General Corwin. He took possession of the fort, but was ordered by General Harrison to evacuate the same. Harrison was well aware that the enemy far exceeded the American forces in point of numbers, and concluded that the latter must withdraw at once, to avoid overwhelming defeat. Corwin was loth to leave behind him the provisions and equipments, and disobeyed orders. Under his direction, a number of men were detailed to strengthen the fort, and dig a trench around the same. On top of the wall was placed a huge cannon, charged with log chains. When the British began to storm the fort, they descended to the ditch. Here they were charged upon, and slain by the hundreds, and ere long, beat a hasty retreat, leaving behind them a number of prisoners. For his gallantry, Corwin was promoted on the spot, and remained in the regular service until the commencement of the civil war, at which time he died at New Orleans.

I was again drafted, in 1814, but participated in no battles, and was discharged on the 5th of April.

Mr. James Scott, an old citizen of this county, still living, while in Pennsylvania took an active part in the war of 1812. He was a member of one of the companies composing a brigade of soldiers, which left Pennsylvania, and started to the scene of action in which Hull and his forces were then engaged. On arriving at Pittsburg, they learned of Hull's surrender, and were ordered to Erie, where Perry was then engaged in building his fleet. At Pittsburg they were first furnished with tents, and other equipments necessary for their comfort, having been obliged to sleep in the open air, sheds, pig-pens, or wherever they could find a place of shelter, until this time. They remained at Erie for a short time, and were then or-

dered to Buffalo. Here they were detained until late in the spring.

It is related of Captain Robert McClelland, that while he was in command of Fort McArthur, on one occasion one of his men left the fort a short distance, to peel some elm bark, and while so engaged, was shot twice through the body by two Indians, concealed near by, the report of whose guns was so nearly simultaneous that but one sound was heard. Upon receiving the shots, he uttered an agonizing scream, and ran at the top of his speed for the fort, but fell before he reached the gates. The alarm instantly aroused the entire garrison, as it was supposed this was the signal for a momentarily expected general attack. So far from closing the gates, and standing upon the defensive, however, the brave but reckless McClelland seized his rifle, and calling upon his comrades to follow, which was almost unheeded, rushed to the supposed place of ambush, and scoured the vicinity in every direction; but the wily foe had effected a silent and instantaneous retreat.

DESERTER.

One night, as Nimrod Haddox was returning from mill, he observed, when near his house, a man carrying something on a pole. The next day, Cox came to him and said some one had stolen his bee-hive last night. They were in their stocking feet, and the tracks made in the mud were traced to a house occupied by a notorious character named Powers. It appears that about a year prior to this, Powers had stolen a mare from Cox, and gone to Virginia; had sold the animal in the neighborhood of Paint, and she had returned to her former owner. Powers, learning that Nimrod Haddox had accused him of stealing the mare, sued him for slander. In the meantime, Cox's barn and wheat were burned, and suspicion rested heavily upon Powers' wife. Cox swore out a warrant for her arrest. John Haddox went with the constable, and when he made the arrest, he, and those who went with him, observed that Mrs. Powers' ankles were scratched and bleeding, on account of passing through a brier patch near the barn. We are not informed as to whether she was convicted, but this, in connection with the bee-hive, and the mare and slander suit generated bad blood. A verdict was rendered in the slander suit against Nimrod Haddox, for \$250.00. It appearing that Powers' wife, and a girl living with them, had stolen the bee-hive, John Haddox, foreseeing the impossibility of his father's paying

the damage, determined to appeal the case, and use this girl as a witness against him. To this end, he began to "shine" around her, and pretended to make love to her; and finally she confessed to having assisted in stealing the bee-hive, and furthermore, said the dead bees could be found under Powers' house. This, in conjunction with other testimony of a more relevant nature, reduced the damages to one cent.

About this time, Powers enlisted at Cincinnati, got his bounty, deserted, and re-enlisted four or five times until he was advertised, but could not be found. At a military gathering soon after, some one, in a drunken frenzy, was heard to yell for Hull. His name then was held in execration. A band of Kentuckians seized him, and, lo, it was the inevitable Powers. They put him under the water, but every time he came up he would yell for Hull. He was released, and made his escape to the woods, in the seclusion of which he had built a cabin, and in which he and his wife remained.

A reward of \$50.00 was offered for him, dead or alive, and parties started in pursuit, among whom was John Haddox. The party watched the house all night, and towards morning Haddox crawled to a large log near the shanty, and looked in, but could not see him. A light snow had fallen during the evening, but no tracks could be seen leading from the cabin. Soon Powers' wife opened the door cautiously, looked around, then came out to look for tracks. Not finding signs of the enemy, she gave two or three violent raps on a bucket, and presently Powers came sneaking out of the woods. Seeing the coast clear, he took up an ax and began splitting wood. While his back was to them, they rushed upon him, and Haddox seizing him by the shoulders, said, "Powers you're my prisoner." Brandishing a large knife, he broke loose, jumped to the loft, seized his gun, and swore he'd shoot the whole d—d crowd. All took to their heels but Haddox, who presented his gun, but it flashed; he then fled, but slipping, fell; Powers was immediately upon him, but regaining his feet his antagonist fled through a corn-field. Haddox called to him to stop, and at the same time fired. Mc—— ran from behind a stump, and fired; Philip Hoosier also fired at him, one of which took effect below the shoulder blade. Powers jumped the fence, the party in hot pursuit; finally he brought up on a log and crying out, "Boys! you've killed me!" surrendered. The party reported that he was shot, and the recruiting officer at Xenia said, "D—n him, bring him in, dead or alive." They went to his cabin,

put him on a horse, and brought him to headquarters, got their reward, and a good dinner, donated by the officers. Powers subsequently recovered, and meeting Mr. Haddox at a sale, talked over the matter in a friendly manner, and expressed no ill-will towards him for the part he had taken in bringing him to justice.

JOSIAH HUNT.

The following is taken, with but little changing, from Howe:

During the last war with England, a notorious hunter and Indian fighter, by the name of Josiah Hunt, lived in this county; powerfully built, fearless and thoroughly versed in wood craft, he was a terror to the Indians. He was a member of Wayne's legion, and participated in the battle of Fallen Timber, August 20, 1794. In the beginning of the battle, while he was rushing through the tangled net-work of logs, he was fired at by a savage, whom he had *scared up* in such haste, that his aim was harmless; the bullet whizzed through the hair over his right temple, and caused a singing in his ear for a long time. The Indian, after firing, took to his heels, and as he ran zigzag, Hunt aimed at a red stripe along his naked back, fired, and bounding in the air the redskin expired.

Being an expert hunter, he was employed to supply the officers with game, while the army was encamped at Greenville, in 1793. Environed by savages, the task was perilous in the extreme. The Indians climbed trees in the vicinity of the fort, and watched the egress of the garrison; if one was observed going out, note was taken of the direction, his path was ambushed, and his scalp awarded the assassin. To forestall this, Hunt left the fort in the darkness. Once in the woods, "our chances," said he, "were equal."

After leaving the fort, he made his way to the vicinity of his next day's hunting, and encamped for the night. His plan to keep from freezing was unique; with his tomahawk he would dig a hole about the size and depth of a hat crown, in this he placed dead white oak bark; igniting this with flint and steel, he carefully covered it, leaving an-air hole on each side; spreading bark or brush over this miniature *coal-pit*, enveloped in his blanket, he sat down with it between his legs, and slept the sleep of a watchful hunter. When his fire grew low he would give it a few *blows* through the ventilators, and it was all right again. In this way he said he could make himself sweat whenever he choose. The snapping of

a twig aroused him, and with his hand on his trusty rifle, his keen eye penetrating the silent gloom around, boded no good to the savage intruder, man or beast. Sitting before our own quiet hearths, surrounded by all the comforts and luxuries of civilization, we scarce can realize the imminent dangers, privations, and hardships through which our forefathers passed. Alone amidst the denizens of the wilderness, in a "dreary forest, swarming with enemies, bloodthirsty, crafty, and of horrid barbarity, without a friend or human being to afford him the least aid, in the depth of winter, the freezing winds moaning through the leafless branches of the tall trees," the howling of the gaunt grey wolf, all conspired to awaken emotions of fear in the bravest heart. There would he sit in his blanket, nodding in his uneasy sleep, scarce distinguishable from surrounding objects, defying the rigors of winter, yet showing no fire; calm, ready, and prompt to engage in mortal combat with any foe, whether Indian, bear, or panther. At daylight he proceeded slowly and with extreme caution, to look for game, and at the same time watched closely for Indians.

When he espied a deer, previous to shooting it, he put a bullet in his mouth, with which to reload, which he invariably did immediately after firing. Peering in every direction he cautiously approached his game, dragged it to a tree, and with his back against it he would skin awhile, then straighten up and scan his surroundings, to ascertain if the report of his gun had attracted a foe; satisfied in this direction he resumed skinning. The breaking of a stick or the slightest sound, was sufficient to arouse all his vigilance, and with his trusty rifle firmly grasped, he was ready for any emergency. Having skinned and quartered the animal, the choicest parts were packed in the hide, slung over his shoulder, and carried to the fort.

Once while hunting, he suddenly came upon three Indians within easy gunshot. His position was above them. Unconscious of his presence, they were marching in Indian file, little dreaming of the deadly rifle, whose owner was waiting to get two of them in range. Not succeeding in this, and deeming the odds too great otherwise, he allowed them to pass unharmed. Through all his perilous adventures, and constant exposure to danger in all its forms, he passed unscathed, in great part due to constant watchfulness, which seemed to render these faculties almost involuntary. During the winter of 1793, he made \$70, solely by hunting. At the treaty of Greenville, the Indians inquired for him, and when he made his

appearance, they crowded around him, and were profuse in their praises and compliments. They seemed to consider him next in greatness to Wayne.

“Great man,” said they. “Captain Hunt great warrior—good hunting man; Indians no can kill!” They informed him that often their bravest and most cunning warriors had set out expressly to kill him; they had often seen him; could recognize him by his dress, especially his cap, which was made of coon skin, with the tail hanging down behind, the front turned up, and ornamented with three brass rings. They knew his way of making a camp fire, which excited their admiration, yet with all the glory of capturing such a noted hunter inciting them, they could never surprise him, never get within shooting distance without being discovered, and exposed to his unerring rifle. Some years after the war he removed to Indiana, and has never been heard of since.

EFFECTS OF THE WAR.

Previous to this war the country was thinly settled, vast stretches of forests remaining in pristine luxuriance. The inhospitable woods were the habitat of wolves, wild Indians, and panthers, who roamed undisturbed throughout the boundless solitudes; but her beauty was not long hidden. The watchful eye of the daring hunter observed her rich and fertile valleys, sparkling streams, delicious summers, and fruitful autumns, and game, and range for all, and the sound of the ax was heard on every hand, from the banks of the Ohio, to the prairies that skirt the far-away Mississippi. Look now abroad, and lo! the forest, the Indian, and his wigwam, his light canoe, and the moccasined hunter, have all sunk into the past. The ax of the white man, and the ordinance 1787, have effected these changes. Auxiliary to these are, first, the Christian religion, the handmaid of civilization, the bulwark of civil liberty; secondly, the love of labor, noble and honest labor, offspring of sober thought, and immunity from evil propensities, superinduced by the first. To the combined effects of these two potent agencies, therefore, are we to ascribe the great progress, and the many changes that have taken place, in our noble county, since the first lonely pioneer cleared a spot for his solitary cabin.

Notwithstanding the energy of the county was paralyzed for a time by the war, and the consequent reduced circumstances of the

people, especially those whom it more immediately affected, we see almost supernatural recuperation, and progression in all directions.

The character of her soil having been made known, the consequence of which was, that when the country was entirely free from Indians, and all danger removed, by the treaty of Ghent, the hardy and enterprising Virginians, and Pennsylvanians, and the unique Yankee, whose inventive and mechanical genius has rendered his name almost a synonym for these terms, made their appearance in this county. A better combination for the development of a new country could not be found. The sturdy habits, iron will, and agricultural proclivities of the one, impelled by indomitable energy, leveled the forests, converted the barren wilderness into fruitful fields, and shed the light of civilization where darkness and gloom had hitherto reigned supreme, while the ever active, almost ubiquitous mind of the other, soon gave birth to the mechanical appliances of civilization.

THE OLD MUSTER.

As it may be a matter of interest to many, to know the military discipline to which the youth of early days were subjected, we devote a page to its explanation.

July 25, 1788, a law was published at Marietta for "regulating and establishing the militia," which was confirmed by the territorial legislature, and approved by the governor (St. Clair). This law provided that all male citizens, between the age of sixteen and fifty, should perform military duty, be armed with a musket and bayonet, cartridge box, and pouch, or powder horn, and bullet pouch, one pound of powder, and four of lead, priming wire, brush, and six flints.

For the promotion of health, civilization, and morality, they were required to drill, on the first day of the week, at 10 A. M., armed and equipped, adjacent to the place of public worship; and at all other times and places, as the commander-in-chief should direct. For failing so to appear on the first of the week, they were fined twenty-five cents, and for failure on the day designated by the commander-in-chief, fifty cents; for refusing to do guard duty, one hundred cents, and for refusing to serve in case of invasion, they were considered guilty of desertion, and court martialed.

On the 23d of November, 1788, the governor and judges published a law, providing that all who should not furnish arms and accoutrements, according to law, after thirty days neglect, should, for a musket and bayonet, be fined five dimes; for every pound of powder and four pound of lead, not furnished in fifteen days, two dimes and five cents; for every powder horn and bullet pouch, two dimes; for every six flints, not provided within ten days, one dime and five cents; and brush not provided within thirty days, one dime. They were also to be inspected by the commandant of companies, on the first Sabbath of each month. By a law passed July 2, 1791, all commandants of companies, were to drill their men, two hours on each last day of the week, and inspect their arms, ammunition, etc.

All who attended the drill on Saturday, were excused from church or drill on Sunday; also if they attended church armed and equipped, they were not required to drill on Saturday. Thus the law remained until December 13, 1799, when the whole was revised by the territorial legislature, which fixed the ages at eighteen and forty-five, men were to be armed and equipped in six months, officers, to have sword or hanger and espartoon, (spontoon or pike) arms exempt from execution. It also provided for districting and officering the militia; the commissioned and non-commissioned officers, to be drilled by the brigadiers, six days five hours each, during the year. Company musters once in every two months, except December, January, February, and March. Each battalion to muster in the month of April every year, and a muster of the regiment in October. For non-attendance at company muster, one to three dollars; regimental or battalion, one dollar and fifty cents to six dollars.

By act of December 30, 1803, Quakers, Menonites, and Tinkers were exempt from military duty, on payment of three dollars each year. Privates were allowed twelve months to equip, and fine reduced from one dollar to one dollar and fifty cents.

February 14, 1809, all laws for organizing, etc., were repealed. Only two company musters a year, in April and September; battalion, once in April, and in September. Commissioned to meet in August of each year, for two days exercise according to Steuben's tactics.

February 2, 1813, a bounty of twelve dollars per month was allowed soldiers whose term of service had expired, in case they continued until their places could be supplied.

Passing over all the intermediate laws, continually changing the mode of organizing, times of drilling, fines, etc., we finally reach the act of 1844, which declares military duty a failure, in so far as the improvement of morals is concerned, and excuses the rank and file from drilling in time of peace, thus verifying the words of Dryden:

Raw in fields the rude militia swarms;
Mouths without hands, maintained at vast expense;
In peace a charge, in war a weak defense;
Stout once a month they march, a blustering band,
And ever, but in times of need, at hand.

On the prairie north of Oldtown, was a favorite place for drilling,

and almost due west of the old tavern, described in Xenia Township, the venders of whisky had their stations. It was a day looked forward to with a good deal of pleasure. At the command of the captain, to "stand at ease," the sergeants passed along the line with a bucket full of whisky, tin cup in hand, with which every man helped himself, according to his calibre. The officers were more highly favored. Days of regimental and battalion muster were agreeable occasions, but officer muster was *creta notandum*.

Then these men swelled out, with war-like pride, and "set the teeth, and stretched the nostrils wide," and gave the eye a terrible aspect, and as sable,—save the blue coats and brass buttons,—knights of old, they pranced upon their pampered steeds, with the glitter of the polished saber, the waving white plume, the brilliant sash and flashing epaulet, the proud recipients of many admiring smiles from fair ladies, whose sparkling eyes rivaled their own gay uniforms in brilliancy, while the stolid, *anti bellum* Quaker, looking on, exclaimed, with the sentiment of the frogs: "It may be fun for you, but it is death to us."

Among the officers who acted a conspicuous part on these occasions, we subjoin the following:

At a court of inquiry, held at the house of Peter Borders, by the officers of the First Battalion, Second Regiment, Third Brigade of the First Division of the Ohio State Militia, on Tuesday, June 11, 1805, the officers present were—

Lieutenant-Colonel—Benjamin Whiteman.

Major—William Maxwell.

Captains—William Buckles, Samuel G. Martin, James Morrow, Harry Martin, James Snodgrass.

Lieutenants—James Bull, George Alexander, William Snodgrass.

Ensigns—Joseph Hale, David McCoy, David Wilson, Reuben Strong, George Taylor.

The date of officers' commissions in the First Battalion were—
James Morrow, major, January 1, 1806.

Adam Kulkler, captain, August 10, 1804.

Jacob Haines, captain, April 15, 1806.

James Galloway, captain, October 23, 1805.

Thomas Bull, captain, April 2, 1806.

William Townsley, lieutenant, April 2, 1806.

William Freeman, lieutenant, October 6, 1806.

John McCoy, ensign, April 2, 1806.

Daniel Kizer, ensign, October 10, 1806.
Samuel Stiles, ensign, August 11, 1807.
Second Battalion—
William Buckles, major, January 2, 1806.
William A. Beatty, major, January 1, 1810.
James Morrow, major, December 6, 1813.
John Clark, captain, March 18, 1806.
Peter Price, captain, August 11, 1807.
Robert McClellan, captain, February 18, 1809.
John Watson, captain, December 11, 1811.
John Clarke, captain, January 6, 1812.
Robert Gowdy, captain, January 8, 1811.
John Davis, captain, March 18, 1810.
William Stevenson, captain, December 13, 1810.
Joseph Lucas, captain, May 16, 1812.
Zach. Ferguson, captain, December 11, 1811.
Samuel Herod, captain, July 17, 1812.
Jacob Shingledecker, captain, February 14, 1809.
Thomas Constant, captain, May 28, 1814.
George Jenkins, captain, August 6, 1814.
George Logan, captain, May 28, 1814.
Robert Buckles, captain, June 14, 1813.
Thomas Gillespie, captain, November 10, 1814.
Reese Baldwin, captain, May 28, 1814.
John Smith, captain, June 10, 1815.
John Gowdy, captain, January 1, 1810.
William Harpole, captain, June 10, 1815.
Renken Seward, lieutenant, August 11, 1807.
Benjamin Haines, lieutenant, September 1, 1807.
Robert Buckles, lieutenant, September 1, 1807.
Daniel Wilson, lieutenant, September 1, 1807.
William Kirkpatrick, lieutenant, January 22, 1808.
John McCulloch, lieutenant, June 1, 1812.
Thomas Davis, lieutenant, January 8, 1811.
Stephen Hussey, lieutenant, December 11, 1811.
Samuel Stiles, lieutenant, February 18, 1809.
— Mann, lieutenant, May 16, 1812.
Elisha Leslie, lieutenant, January 22, 1808.
Peter Borders, lieutenant, February 18, 1809.
David M. Laughead, lieutenant, March 18, 1810.

James Winter, lieutenant, March 18, 1810.
Robert McFarland, lieutenant, October 23, 1811.
Christopher Shroupe, lieutenant, May 16, 1812.
Samuel Butts, lieutenant, May 16, 1812.
Joseph Watson, lieutenant, May 28, 1814.
David Douglas, lieutenant, May 28, 1814.
John Gowdy, lieutenant, August 6, 1814.
Amos Quinn, lieutenant, August 6, 1814.
Jacob Puterbaugh, lieutenant, November 10, 1814.
J. McBride, lieutenant, February 18, 1809.
—— McDowell, lieutenant, June 10, 1815.
—— Conwell, lieutenant, November 10, 1815.
—— Snodgrass, ensign, August 11, 1807.
A. Maltbie, ensign, January 22, 1809.
Jacob Golden, ensign, January 22, 1808.
David Douglas, ensign, October 23, 1811.
John McClelland, ensign, July 15, 1810.
Barton Hobbett, ensign, June 1, 1812.
John McColly, ensign, February 18, 1809.
George Price, ensign, May 16, 1812.
Stephen Conwell, ensign, March 18, 1810.
Jacob Puterbaugh, ensign, May 29, 1814.
George May, ensign, July 6, 1814.
William Sutton, ensign, May 28, 1814.
Anthony Cannon, ensign, May 12, 1813.
John Tucker, ensign, November 10, 1814.
J. Snodgrass, ensign, June 10, 1815.
Robert Stephenson, ensign, January 1, 1816.

The specific enumeration of immigrants since the war, would be a work tedious beyond our time and space, and anæmic beyond the patience of our readers. We therefore close the personal history, and consider the improvements of the present.

COUNTY IMPROVEMENTS.

RAILROADS.

The Little Miami Railroad Company was organized under charter of March 11, 1836, to construct and maintain a railway from Springfield to Cincinnati, by way of Xenia. Work was begun in 1837, and the road was open for traffic from Cincinnati to Milford, in December, 1842; to Xenia, in August, 1845; and to Springfield, in August, 1846—a length of eighty-four miles. Originally, the track was laid with strap iron, but was re-laid with T-rail in 1848. November 30, 1853, a partnership contract was made with the Columbus and Xenia Railroad Company, by which the roads of the two companies were united, and worked as one line. January 1, 1865, the companies jointly leased the Dayton and Western Railroad, and purchased, February 4, 1865, at judicial sale, the Dayton, Xenia and Belpre Railroad, from Xenia to Dayton, sixteen miles. November 30, 1868, this partnership was dissolved, and an inter-contract made, by which the Columbus and Xenia was leased to the Little Miami for ninety-nine years, renewable. December 1, 1869, this company leased its road, property, and leased lines, for the term of ninety-nine years, renewable forever, to the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railway Company, by whom it is now operated, constituting the Little Miami Division of that company's line.

The Columbus and Xenia Railway Company was chartered March 12, 1844, and was opened for business February, 1850; formed a union contract with the Little Miami Railway, November 30, 1853; finally became merged in the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis, as above explained.

When this county was first settled, and for many years after, the only thoroughfares known to the pioneer were the meandering trails through the woods, whose course was marked by *blazes* upon the trees. These were succeeded by cutting out the trees, and clearing out a passage wide enough for a wagon, *spanning* the swamps

with corduroy bridges. As the population increased, regular roads were laid out and worked. The next step in progression was the pike, succeeded by the railroad, the acme of rapid and easy transportation. Then, the *shipments* were made to Cincinnati, and other points, by the ox team, requiring many days; now, produce is sent in a few hours. Then, the postmaster, on his pony, carried the mail in his hat; now, we have all the facilities of intercommunication, which enables us to speak to friends thousands of miles away in a few seconds.

WOOLEN FACTORIES.

In 1826 this county had the following:

Xenia Factory, near Xenia—Spinning, weaving, fulling, and carding.

Oldtown Factory—Carding and fulling.

McFarland's Factory, on Massie's Creek—Spinning, carding, and fulling.

Bradford's Factory.

Smith's Factory, on Beaver Creek.

Sayers & Wells', on Little Miami.

Laughead's, on Yellow Springs branch.

Petham's, Xenia.

Bonner's, near Xenia.

GREENE COUNTY INFIRMARY.

It was the custom of the early inhabitants of this State, to engage their poor and destitute—that is, when application was made to the township trustees, for the keeping of one in destitute circumstances, he was bound for a certain term to the lowest bidder; it was the duty of the successful applicant, to feed, clothe, and properly care for his charge. This was not strictly in accordance with the old abolition idea of the people, but, owing to the very few who required public aid, could not be remedied. Time rolled on, and with the tide of immigration, did the number of destitute, and helpless in-

crease, making it apparent that measures must be adopted to provide for their care and comfort. To this end, a bill providing for the "Establishment of County Poor Houses," was passed by the Ohio Legislature. Any county, having within her limits a sufficient number of paupers, was empowered to purchase grounds, and erect suitable buildings thereon, to which all the infirm and needy were to be admitted. Thus was the former custom of selling human beings, as so many articles of furniture, abolished forever.

The commissioners of Greene County, in compliance with the above mentioned act, purchased in 1827, one hundred acres of land, on what is now known as the Dayton pike, one and one-half mile west of Xenia. The lands were located on both sides of the road, being about equally divided by the same. The net cost of the ground was seven hundred dollars. The commissioners appointed the following to serve as directors: George Galloway, George Townsley, Josiah Davidson. On the tract located north of the road, just in front of a small brook which crosses the northern and eastern portions of the farm, and immediately to the rear of the site of the building now used as a "Children's Home," was erected the first building. The object of locating the house on that remote spot was due to the fact that water could here be obtained in abundance, and without much exertion. The building was constructed of brick; its length sixty feet, its breadth eighteen feet, and one story in height. William Ellis, a benevolent Quaker, was elected superintendent, although called *keeper* in those days. Under his careful management, the affairs of the institution were well conducted, and the inmates properly cared for. In 1831, William McIntosh was elected superintendent; he served until 1833, when R. T. Marshall was elected, who was in 1834 succeeded by John Crowl. Mr. Crowl continued in office until 1838, at which time John Gibson was appointed. The gradual increase in the number of inmates necessitated the erection of a more commodious building. In 1840, a brick structure, 40x100, and two stories high, was erected in front of the old building, and the latter torn down. Some years later a wing was added to the east end of the house; a "crazy" building, to be used for the confinement of insane inmates, was erected a few steps east of the new building. A considerable portion of the farm had been improved, and was under cultivation.

John Bowers was appointed superintendent, and served five years, and was succeeded by Jonathan Adams. During the time inter-

vening between 1846 and 1874, the following gentlemen served in the capacity of superintendent, at stated intervals: Jonathan Adams, John Gibson, William Mayner, John W. Mayner, George Barnes. Mr. H. Gram was appointed in 1874, and has occupied the position to this day.

The constant increase in the number of inmates ere long proved the inadequacy of the old building; in view of which fact a new building was erected in 1870, on that portion of the farm south of the Dayton pike, at a cost of \$75,000, including out-buildings, steam fixtures, etc.

DESCRIPTIVE.

The grounds of the Greene County Infirmary are located on both sides of the Dayton pike, one and one-half mile west of the city of Xenia, and contain one hundred acres of land, sixty of which are in a state of cultivation, the remaining forty being used for the lawns, building sites, etc. Upon arriving at the grounds we pass through the entrance on the north. Proceeding on the graveled avenue, we reach the old Infirmary building. Since the completion of the new structure this has been used by colored inmates only, but has recently been converted into a "Children's Home."

A number of destitute children have found a home within the walls of the Infirmary. Besides supplying the bodies with the essentials of life, it has ever been the aim of the Christian and philanthropic gentlemen composing the board of directors, to provide for their educational and spiritual wants as well. The daily intercourse of the children with that fallen class of humanity which is found in all charitable institutions, was damaging in the extreme, and could not fail but to lead to evil results. It was obvious that the younger inmates should be separated from the bad influences surrounding them. At a recent session of the board, it was decided to transfer all the children to the colored infirmary, while the older inmates of the latter institution were removed to the main building. Before the change was carried into effect, numerous alterations were made in the old buildings.

The building now serving in the capacity of a "Children's Home," is one hundred feet long and forty feet wide, containing a basement and two stories. The basement is used for a bakery and store-room. On the ground floor are located the kitchens, dining-

room (with a seating capacity of forty), matron's apartments, reception room, and sleeping rooms. On the second floor are the children's dormitories. From the porch in the rear of this floor, a splendid view is presented of the surrounding country, which is traversed by the rival railroads running to Dayton. The rooms are models of neatness, being cleaned by the inmates under the supervision of the matron, Mrs. E. Bryant. This lady is the relict of the late Rev. Bryant, the first colored Baptist minister that ever occupied the pulpit in Xenia; an exemplary Christian and esteemed citizen. Mrs. Bryant was appointed matron of the colored infirmary in March, 1875, and has continued in that position to this day, to the full satisfaction of the directors. She will assume control of the "Children's Home." The old "crazy" building has been converted into a chapel and school house. This building is 33x33, and two stories high. The lower floor is used for a school room. Religious services are held on the upper floor each Sabbath. A very fine orchard has been planted on the tract between the buildings just described and the pike.

We return to the pike, and crossing it, enter the grounds where now is located the main building. The graveled avenue over which we pass is bordered on both sides by shade trees. In front of the main building is a rich and profuse display of flowers, in the midst of which a fountain throws up a steady stream of water. The Infirmary, proper, is one hundred and fifty feet long, and about fifty feet wide, to which is added a wing. The building contains three floors and a basement. The floors are divided into sections by halls, running east and west and north and south. To the left of the main entrance is the superintendent's office, where the meetings of the directors are held; to the right is the reception room. The west side of this floor is occupied by female dormitories and dining room; the east side is similarly arranged for the males. The family dining room, and a number of smaller apartments, are also located on this floor. On the second floor is the chapel; services are held in the same every Sabbath afternoon. The superintendent's private apartments are located in the center of north side. To the rear of these are several apartments called "flower rooms," in which are kept the flowers and plants in cold weather. The superintendent and matron understand perfectly how to care for plants, and all lovers of the beautiful, would certainly be benefited by a visit to the floral de-

partment of the Infirmary. The sewing and linen rooms, several private bed rooms, and male and female dormitories, constitute the remainder of the floor. The third floor is occupied principally by the inmates. The wing attached to the south side of the main building is divided mainly into cells for the insane patients—those incurable, and those awaiting transportation to one of the State Insane Asylums. An old lady aged 97 occupies one of the rooms, although being allowed the freedom of the buildings and grounds; apparently she has a passion for the one room she occupies, which she calls her home.

The basement of the main building, is used for a store-room, laundry, kitchen, and for general industrial purposes. In the basement of the wing, are the huge engines, and boilers, to which are attached all the modern improvements. Steam is used in heating the building, and pumping water to all parts of the same. Here also, are stationed tanks, containing gasoline with which the building is lighted. Bath tubs are stationed in various parts of the building, in which, to prevent the contraction of disease, the inmates are bathed at stated intervals. To the rear of the main building, are the various out-buildings.

As all of the new buildings are located on a knoll, a perfect system of drainage has been established, and the infectious waters are conveyed from the premises. The farm is beautifully located, very productive, and surrounded on all sides by forests.

The management of the Infirmary is in the best of hands. One of the directors, Mr. J. C. McMillan, has held this position for a period of nearly thirty consecutive years, consequently has much experience which is beneficial. The other directors are gentlemen of real worth. The superintendent, Mr. H. Gram, and his estimable lady, the matron, are thoroughly acquainted with the duties of their offices. They are kind, Christian people, beloved, and esteemed by the inmates. Greene County is in possession of an Infirmary and Childrens Home, of the management of which she need not be ashamed. From the semi-annual report of the directors to the county commissioners, submitted September, 1880, we extract the following:

Expense of conducting Infirmary, six months,	-	-	\$4,458.
--	---	---	----------

Paid for out-door relief,	-	-	-	-	1,016.
---------------------------	---	---	---	---	--------

Average number of paupers,	-	-	-	-	114.
----------------------------	---	---	---	---	------

Board of Directors: Brenton Baker, president; J. C. McMillan,

secretary; Robert Gowdy; superintendent, H. Gram; matron, Mrs. H. Gram.

SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' ORPHANS' HOME.

INTRODUCTION.

When peace was declared by the opposing factions of the "late unpleasantness," the northern, or Union armies had great cause for rejoicing. They had fought for liberty and equal rights, and their cause was triumphant. And yet the participants of the late rebellion did not escape the horrible scenes of bloodshed, suffering, and death, the inevitable results of strife between rival governments. When the victorious soldiers returned to their homes, they were met by a throng of grateful people, and accorded a cordial reception. The horrors of the war were forgotten; every heart was filled with rejoicing at the safe return of the "brave boys in blue." But, in the midst of that joyful assembly, there was many a mother's heart saddened by the cruel reflection that her brave and noble boy was not there. The wife sees her fond and doting husband in imagination only. His body is buried in southern soil, his spirit has been wafted through the heavenly portals. Children realize that on this earth no more will they see the familiar face of "father;" that they are orphans, thrown on the cold charities of the world. Peace and prosperity fled from the cottage of the soldier's widow and orphan; poverty and misery alone remained. Oh! how cold and dreary was the future! Bereft of husband, money, and friends, who can wonder at the despondency of the soldier's widow? The existence of this dreary state of affairs, however, a country, grateful and magnanimous, would not long permit. Appropriations for temporary relief were made by congress; homes for disabled soldiers were established by the same authority. The different states took it upon themselves to care for the orphan, while the widow had her temporary wants relieved by pension. Our own state, which answered so promptly the call for defenders of our country, recognized at once, the invaluable services rendered by her patriotic citizens. Second to none in point of gratitude and magnanimity, she has ever accorded her citizens that care and protection required for their

welfare. To-day she points with pride to her many charitable institutions, excelled by none other in system and management. As has been intimated, this state, upon recovering from the devastation produced by the late war, proceeded to make provisions for the maintainance of those whom the implements of war had rendered incapable of self-support. Prior to 1870, however, no definite action had been taken by the legislature of the state. The initiatory steps toward the establishment of a home for soldiers' and sailors' orphans, were taken by the Grand Army of the Republic, a society which had for its object the protection of disabled soldiers, and the widows and orphans of those who gave their lives that their country might live. Greene County, and the city of Xenia, also rendered material aid in the good work. To the Grand Army of the Republic, the philanthropic citizens of Xenia, and Greene County, and the state at large, do we award the honor of establishing, and maintaining, one of the grandest institutions known to civilized nations—The Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home.

HISTORY.

The establishment of a permanent home for soldiers' orphans was first agitated by the Grand Army of the Republic, in 1869. It was the object of the society to procure the funds necessary for the purpose from individual sources, believing that the state would take the matter in hand at the proper time. On the 31st of June, 1869, a meeting was held at the City Hall, at Xenia, the object of which was to devise ways and means for the furtherance of the plan then under consideration. The address was delivered by Chaplain Collier, agent for the Grand Army of the Republic, in which he vividly portrayed the duty of the citizens of this state, insomuch as it was involved in the question now before them. On the 13th of July another meeting was held at the same place, which was largely attended. Speeches were made by Governor Hayes, Congressman Winans, Captain Earnshaw, and others. Subscription books were opened, and the sum of \$16,500 guaranteed before the close of the meeting. Of this sum, Eli Millen, Lester Arnold, and J. C. McMillan subscribed \$1,000 each.

In the meantime, citizens of Xenia, assisted by representatives of the Grand Army of the Republic, were actively at work. The press favored the project, and advocated the erection of suitable

buildings at once. It was ascertained that a favorable location, situated in the immediate vicinity of Xenia, could be secured, and the friends of the cause continued in the good work. The annual convention of the Grand Army of the Republic was held at Sandusky City, on the 21st and 22d of July, 1869. Nine delegates from Xenia were in attendance. The "Home" question was earnestly discussed, although no definite action was taken. The Xenia gentlemen, however, were encouraged to believe that the lands located near their city would eventually be selected as the permanent location of the Home. Subsequently, a resolution providing for the acceptance of the real estate, and funds offered by the citizens of Xenia, was passed by the Grand Army of the Republic, the initiatory steps toward the establishment of a Home at Xenia.

The Board of Control, consisting of General George B. Wright, Major M. S. Gunckel, Colonel H. G. Armstrong, Eli Millen, Esq., Judge White, Mrs. R. B. Hayes, Mrs. H. L. Monroe, and Mrs. Ann E. McMeans, met, on the 11th of October, and agreed to accept the location offered by the people of Xenia. Contracts for the erection of four cottages were made with Drees & Thornhill, Norris & McIlwain, and Smith, Howard & Co., at a cost of about \$1,650 each. Meanwhile, in anticipation of the early establishment of the "Home," a number of children had been gathered at Xenia. To provide for their temporary wants, the board leased the premises of the Messrs. McMillan, on Main Street, lately occupied by Rev. W. T. Findley. Mrs. A. McMeans was elected superintendent, January, 1870; Dr. John G. Kyle, of Xenia, was appointed surgeon. To supply the spiritual wants of the children, a non-sectarian Sunday-school was formed, which was to be conducted by a committee, appointed by all the orthodox churches of the city. The following gentlemen constituted the committee: T. Drees, J. W. King, D. Millen, J. C. McMillan, A. Trader, W. Keller, A. H. Baughman, W. C. Hutchinson, J. C. Cooper. They met, January 3, 1870, and elected J. H. Cooper, superintendent; William Smith, assistant superintendent; Ewing Hannon, secretary; A. H. Baughman, treasurer; Thomas Moore, librarian. The school was opened at the Young Men's Christian Association rooms, on the following Sunday. During this month, eighty-one children were being cared for in the temporary quarters. Major M. S. Gunckel was appointed acting superintendent, *vice* Mrs. McMeans, resigned. Additional appointments had been made, as follows: Mrs. Edgington, of Chicago, matron;

Mrs. S. A. Brockaway, Zanesville, assistant; Miss Della Johnston, Bellefontaine, teacher; Miss Ensign, Berlin Heights, teacher; Miss Buchanan, Clifton, superintendent sewing department.

January 23, 1870, a meeting of the Executive Committee was held. Present: Gunckel, Wright, Armstrong, and Millen. It was decided to construct, at once, a large frame building, for the purpose of furnishing a temporary dormitory and dining-room for the children, who were coming in rapidly. Contracts for the construction of five more cottages were awarded as follows: Two to Drees & Thornhill, two to Norris & McIlwain, one to Smith, Howard & Co. It was ascertained that about one hundred children were in the temporary quarters, and that applications were on file for many more.

The hearts of the managers, and the children as well, were made glad by the many donations, consisting chiefly of wearing apparel and bed clothing, from all parts of the state. A committee, appointed by the legislature, and consisting of Senators John Cowan, H. S. Prophet, H. McKinney, and Representatives J. D. Callen, William A. Parr, W. H. Enochs, N. H. Van Vorhes, J. K. Mower, John Bettelon, and John P. Williamson, on February 28th, visited the "Home," and examined its surroundings. A public meeting was held at the City Hall, which was attended by the children in a body. Master Howard E. Gilkey, of Cleveland, stepped forward from the crowd of children, and delivered a touching little speech, introducing his orphaned brothers and sisters, and presenting the claims which they had on the state. The entire audience was much affected by his pathetic recital. Other speeches were made by members of the committee. They returned to Columbus, fully convinced that the Soldiers' Orphans' Home should be placed under the care and jurisdiction of the state.

During the month of March, that contagious disease known as measles, prevailed in the temporary quarters, causing much suffering. On the 18th, a little girl, named Rebecca Swift, succumbed to the ravages of the epidemic. This, the first victim of the grim destroyer, was an interesting child, fourteen years of age, who had been at the "Home" since its opening. Her funeral services were conducted by Revs. Hypes, Beddell, and Prugh, of Xenia, and Bales, of Yellow Springs.

Meanwhile, a bill "to establish Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Homes," was introduced in the Ohio Legislature. Following, is the full text of the measure:

SECTION I. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio,* That the governor of the state shall, immediately upon the passage of this act, appoint, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, seven citizens, who shall constitute the Board of Managers of the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Homes, whose term of office shall be for five years, and until their successors are appointed and qualified, except those first appointed, one of whom shall hold his office for one year, one for two years, one for three years, two for four years, and two for five years, commencing from date of confirmation, the length of the term of service of each to be designated in his appointment. Whenever a vacancy shall occur in said board, by death, resignation, or removal, the same shall be filled by appointment by the governor, and the person so appointed shall serve to the end of the unexpired term, subject to the approval of the senate.

SEC. 2. The first meeting of the board shall be ordered by the governor, and thereafter shall be fixed by the members thereof. Before entering upon the discharge of their duties, the members of said board shall take and subscribe an oath of office, which shall be entered upon their journals of proceedings.

* * * * *

SEC. 4. That the Reform and Industrial School for Girls, now located and established at White Sulphur Springs, in Delaware County, in this state, together with all the real and personal estate, and property thereon, belonging to the state, except such as belongs to, or is necessary for said school, shall, on the passage of this act, be transferred to this Board of Managers, whenever they shall be appointed, and qualified, as hereinafter provided; that said premises, after such transfer, be known, used, and occupied as an Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, provided that so much of said farm at White Sulphur Springs, not exceeding five acres, adjoining and on which the building known as the Burnet House is situated, shall be retained by the trustees of said Industrial and Reform School for Girls, for the use of said school, until other provisions can be made for them by the state. The managers herein provided for, shall have authority for making such necessary and needful repairs, alterations &c., in the buildings on said farm, as shall be required for the purpose of such home, and to produce such furniture, and equipments, as shall be necessary for the proper establishing, and opening of said home thereon; but in no case shall the costs, and expenses

of such changes, repairs, alterations, furniture, and equipments exceed during the first year of said home, at said Springs, the sum of \$13.000. Whenever the said managers shall ascertain that the capacity of the home, as herein located, shall be insufficient to accommodate comfortably, and well, all of the children, as contemplated by this act, in said institution, they shall be authorized, and empowered to accept, and receive by donation, or bequest, a suitable tract of land, not less in any case than one hundred acres, at a convenient, and accessible point, with the necessary buildings and equipments thereon, for the accommodation of not less than two hundred and fifty orphans, and with power, and authority, to open and establish upon said premises, a home or homes for Ohio soldiers' and sailors' orphans intended to be provided for by this act, as soon as said tract of land, with its appurtenances, and the property thereon, shall by good and sufficient deed in fee simple, without any incumbrance or condition, other than that the same shall be used by the State for that, or some other eleemosynary purpose, be conveyed to the State of Ohio, and the title to which shall have been examined and approved by the Attorney General.

* * * * *

SEC. 6. There shall be received into said homes, the children residing in Ohio, of deceased, indigent, and permanently disabled soldiers and sailors, who served in the land and naval service of the United States, during the late rebellion, that are by said board, ascertained to be destitute of the means of support and education, and they shall be furnished a support, and education at said homes, for such length of time as said board may determine, not beyond the age of sixteen years; provided, that other indigent orphan children resident of this state, and under the age of fifteen years, may, at the discretion of the Board of Managers, be received into said homes, and there supported, and educated as the other children hereinbefore mentioned, if there be room in said homes, more than sufficient for such children, first above mentioned, as may be received therein.

SEC. 7. The Board of Managers shall make such rules and regulations for receiving into and discharging from said homes the inmates thereof, as shall not conflict with the provisions of this or any other law of this state. They shall also make all the needful rules and regulations for the government of the homes, and shall have authority to employ a superintendent and matron for each of

said homes; and such teachers and other assistants as they may deem necessary for the education of the inmates, and the proper management of such homes, and fix the salary and compensation of the same; and they may at any time dismiss any officer or employe thereof; provided, however, the salary of the superintendent shall in no case exceed one thousand dollars, and that of the matron four hundred dollars, each per annum. Nor shall any officer or employe of said board receive a greater compensation for services than one thousand dollars per annum. * *

* * * *

SEC. 9. Said Board of Managers shall not receive any compensation for their services, but shall be paid their necessary expenses, incurred in attending the meetings thereof. * *

* * * *

SEC. 10. The Auditor of State is hereby required to draw his warrant in favor of the treasurer of said board, upon the treasurer of the state, for any money appropriated for the changes, repairs and alterations of buildings, and other purposes in the establishment and maintainance of said homes; the same to be done upon the estimate of said board, attested by the president and secretary; provided, the aggregate amount to be drawn for establishing and equipping such homes shall not exceed, during the ensuing year, thirteen thousand dollars; and provided, also, that the sum to be drawn for the carrying on of such homes shall not exceed the rate of one hundred and fifty dollars per annum for each inmate to the number of one hundred, and one hundred and twenty-five dollars per annum for each inmate in excess of one hundred; the number of inmates therein to be certified to the Auditor of State by the president, secretary, and superintendent. Provided, further, that the directors* or managers of such children's homes, or other associations as may now exist, or hereafter be organized and conducted pursuant to law, not including any county infirmary in any county or city, for the care and maintainance of indigent orphans, shall be paid annually, by the Treasurer of State, on the warrant of the Auditor of State, for the support of said orphans of soldiers and sailors who served in the Union army, in their charge, the same amount per capita that it may cost the state per capita to maintain the orphans kept at the said Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, including all expenses except the original cost of lands and buildings, and the repairs thereof; provided, the amount so drawn

shall in no case exceed the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars per annum per capita.

SEC. 11. The board, in devising plans for erecting buildings, fitting grounds, and otherwise preparing and equipping said homes, shall have careful reference to the limitations of appropriations hereinbefore made. * * *

* * * * *

While the bill was pending before the senate, Senator Odlin, of Montgomery, offered an amendment to substitute "Xenia" for "White Sulphur Springs." Hon. M. D. Gatch, senator from this district, favored the amendment by an able speech. From the Xenia Torchlight, dated April 13, 1870, we extract the following:

"Let us examine into this matter. There are one hundred and eighty-nine acres of this White Sulphur Springs property, for which the state paid \$55,000. By the new provisions of this bill it seems that five acres of this is deemed quite sufficient now for the girls of the Reform School: this leaves, as surplus for other purposes, one hundred and eighty-four acres. Now, sir, if this was a judicious purchase, the property is valuable, and the one hundred and eighty-four acres which is still left would command a fair price in the market; if it was not a judicious purchase, and the land is not valuable, and consequently not saleable, would it be either economy or retrenchment on the part of the state to expend money upon it in the way of buildings or improvements? Would not even the \$13,000 which this bill proposes to expend there, be in a great measure thrown away? It is very true, as is said by the senator from Butler, that this property already belongs to the state, and that something might have to be expended should the home be continued at Xenia. But let us take a rational view of this matter. The friends of the Xenia Home have tendered to the state over thirty thousand dollars in property and money. Now, if it be true, as this bill assumes, that this surplus of one hundred and eighty-four acres is not required for the girls, and is as valuable as claimed by the gentleman from Butler, it would bring in the market at least \$50,000, which, added to the \$30,000 which Xenia has tendered, would make \$80,000, and would secure for these children a home equal in point of location, and all that is essential to their comfort and happiness, to any in the state, and without a dollar of appropriation for buildings or improvements to be raised by taxation. Then why reject the offer that Xenia has made, when

with it the state becomes possessed at once of \$80,000, and without it, of only \$50,000 at most? Why tax the people now for even \$13,000, when more than three times that amount is available without it? I trust, Mr. President, whatever else may be said or done in furtherance of this scheme, it will not be done in the name of retrenchment or economy. I trust that common sense is no longer to be outraged in this way."

After a protracted discussion, the bill was passed without the senate amendment, and became a law, April 14, 1870. According to the text of the bill, White Sulphur Springs was fixed as the permanent location of the home. The chances for Xenia were small, indeed. The law provided that, in case the Springs property should prove insufficient, the board is authorized to consider donations from convenient and accessible points. For the time being, it was the purpose of the law, to establish the home at White Sulphur Springs.

The following gentlemen were appointed a Board of Directors, by the governor: R. P. Buckland, Fremont; James Barnett, Cleveland; J. Warren Kiefer, Springfield; Benj. F. Coate, Portsmouth; W. F. Force, Cincinnati; J. S. Jones, Delaware; H. G. Armstrong, Cincinnati. Subsequently the board met at Columbus, and effected a permanent organization by electing the following officers: President, Gen. R. P. Buckland; secretary, Col. H. G. Armstrong; treasurer, Maj. M. G. Gunckel. The latter gentlemen declined the honor, and Eli Millen was elected. At this meeting (held April 21, 1870) it was represented to the board, that there were collected at Xenia about one hundred and twenty-five orphans, who should be furnished support, and education, and who were being, and had been supported for several months, by private contributions of citizens of the state, and unless provided for by the state at once, the children would have to be dispersed, though many of them were without homes or friends. It was resolved that the children be accepted by the board, and furnished education and support. On the 29th of April, 1870, the board met at Delaware, and visited and inspected the property at White Sulphur Springs, and found a portion of the same, occupied by the Reform and Industrial School for Girls. They found also, that the buildings on the premises were not suitable for the purpose of an Orphans' Home, without great and material alterations, which would involve large expense and many weeks delay. The board further found that the main buildings,

and those best suited for occupancy, were being used by the institution before mentioned. Determined upon fulfilling the spirit of the law, the directors addressed a communication to the trustees of the Reform School for Girls, inquiring at what time they could obtain possession of the property, and buildings set apart by law for an Orphans' Home. At this meeting, Dr. L. D. Griswold, of Elyria, Ohio, was elected superintendent, and V. T. Hills of Delaware, O., treasurer of the White Sulphur Springs Home. It being intimated that no reply could be given to their communication to the trustees of the Reform and Industrial School for Girls, the board adjourned to meet at Delaware, on the 13th of May. No reply to the communication was received at this meeting, and a majority of the board, satisfied that the White Sulphur Springs property was inadequate for the accommodation of the children of the state, entitled to the benefits of the law establishing the home, adopted the following:

WHEREAS, In the opinion of the board, the White Sulphur Springs property will not accommodate comfortably and well, all the children of diseased and disabled soldiers and sailors of the class contemplated by the law of Ohio as orphans, to be provided for at a Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home; therefore,

Resolved, That in view of the above opinion, the board will accept and receive, under the law of the state, by donation or request, a suitable tract of land, of the number of acres required by law, at a convenient and accessible point, with the necessary buildings and equipments thereon, for the accommodation of not less than two hundred and fifty orphans, and upon such acceptance, open, and establish a home for Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans, as is prescribed by law.

By this action, the clouds which had gathered so darkly around the prospects of the "Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans Home, at Xenia," were broken, and the promise was favorable for as bright a future as its most sanguine friends could have anticipated.

Another meeting of the board, was held at Xenia, May 25, 1870, when the following communication was received:

COLUMBUS, OHIO, May 24, 1870.

Gen. M. F. FORCE, and others, *Committee Board of Managers of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Homes*:

GENTLEMEN:—Your communication inquiring when the trustees of "the Reform and Industrial School for Girls" will be prepared to surrender possession of the White Sulphur Springs property to

your board, under the law passed April 14, 1870, has remained unanswered longer than we desired, in order that we might more fully acquaint ourselves as to our rights and duties under that law.

The first clause of the fourth section of the law referred to, transfers to your board "the Reform and Industrial School for Girls," * * * * together with all the *real and personal* estate and property, * * * * *except such as belongs to or is necessary for* said school. The law further provides that the trustees of the Reform and Industrial School for Girls shall also retain exclusive possession of five acres of ground, including what is known as the Burnet House, for the use of said school, until other provisions are made by the state.

As it is utterly impossible to provide for said school in said Burnet House, even for a single day, we are compelled to fall back upon the exception made in favor of said school in the first clause, and retain possession of such, and so much, of the real and personal estate and property as belongs to, and is necessary for said school.

After very carefully examining the premises, and viewing the whole question in all its bearings, we have decided that so much of said real and personal estate as is now used by said school, superintendent, matron, teachers, and employes of said school, is necessary for its use, and must be retained until the state makes further provisions. The balance of said White Sulphur Springs, property belonging to the state, we are ready to surrender to your board whenever so desired.

In support of our decision and our construction of the law, we herewith hand you an official communication on the subject from the Attorney General.

Permit us to say, in conclusion, that the cause for which your board of managers was created, has our hearty sympathy, and we deeply regret that we are compelled to lay a straw in your way. The law was evidently left incomplete, and was passed so hurriedly as to throw the two institutions somewhat athwart each other. But the opinion of the Attorney General, we think, makes our duty clear, and will also open the way to your success.

By order of the trustees of the Reform and Industrial School for Girls.

(Signed)

F. MERRICK, *President.*

A. THOMPSON, *Secretary*

The following is the opinion of the Attorney General of Ohio, referred to in the foregoing communication:

THE STATE OF OHIO,
OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL,
COLUMBUS, May 24, 1870.

His Excellency, the Governor:

SIR—I have carefully, at your request, examined the communication addressed to you by the trustees of the Reform and Industrial School for Girls, and the statutes relating to such school, and the Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, and have arrived at the following conclusions:

1. It was not the intention of the act of April 14, 1870, *for the present* to impair the full right of the trustees of the Reform and Industrial School for Girls, to use so much of the White Sulphur Springs property as such trustees might think necessary for the full and complete success of such school, as contemplated by the act establishing the same, passed May 5, 1869.

2. The act of April 14, 1870, does contemplate that the trustees of the Reform and Industrial School for Girls, and the managers of the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Homes, shall both use the Sulphur Springs property in the interest of their respective institutions, (they agreeing upon the suitable division,) always reserving the five acres and the Burnet House for the Reform and Industrial School for Girls, so far as such joint use shall not conflict with the use of the same with the successful conduct of the Reform and Industrial School for Girls.

3. Whenever the managers of the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Homes shall ascertain that the capacity of the property above spoken of, consistently with the use thereof by the school for girls, as above indicated, shall be insufficient to accommodate, etc., * * * they will be authorized and empowered to accept and receive, etc., * * * as indicated in that part of section four, in the act of 1870, applying to the location of the children of the soldiers and sailors at some other point.

It has been difficult for me to make good sense out of some portions of the act of 1870, especially the first part of section four, and the above is the best judgment I can arrive at in giving a construction to the legislation on the subject.

Very respectfully,

F. P. POND, *Attorney General.*

Upon receipt of this communication, the board [adopted the following :

WHEREAS, The Board of Trustees of the Ohio Reform School for Girls have refused to yield possession of the Ohio White Sulphur Springs property, under the recent act of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio; therefore,

Resolved, That a committee of three, to consist of Messrs. Buckland, Force, and Burns, be appointed, to report at our next meeting what steps are necessary for the board to take to acquire possession of said property under the law. .

The committee thus appointed, subsequently forwarded the following communication to the trustees of the Reform School:

DR. F. MERRICK, *President Board of Trustees, Reform and Industrial School for Girls*:

DEAR SIR:—Your letter, with the accompanying opinion of the attorney general, was read at the late meeting of the Board of Managers of the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Homes.

We are unable to acquiesce in that opinion, and are unwilling to waive any rights by seeming to acquiesce in it.

Neither board can have any desire but to have an authoritative determination of the law. We therefore propose that an amicable suit be instituted, to have our respective rights determined at once by the Supreme Court.

On behalf of the Board of Managers of the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Homes, we suggest that your board waive process, enter an appearance, and submit the question to the Supreme Court, upon the statute, upon our filing a petition for a mandamus for a turning over of the White Sulphur Springs property.

Very respectfully and truly,

R. P. BUCKLAND,
M. F. FORCE,
B. BURNS,

Committee.

To which the following reply was received:

DELAWARE, OHIO, July 7, 1870.

Generals R. P. BUCKLAND, M. F. FORCE, and Hon. B. BURNS, *Committee Board of Managers, Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Homes*:

GENTLEMEN:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, addressed to me as president of the Board of

Trustees of the State Reform School for Girls, referring to my former letter addressed to your board, with the accompanying opinion of the attorney general, and as to which you say you "are unable to acquiesce in, and unwilling to waive any rights by seeming to do so."

You add that neither board can have any desire but to have an authoritative determination of the law, and propose that an amicable suit be instituted, to have our respective rights determined at once by the Supreme Court, and suggest, to that end, that our board waive process, enter appearance, and submit the question to the Supreme Court, upon the statute, upon your filing petition for a mandamus, etc.

We reciprocate entirely the spirit of your suggestion, and, as both boards are merely acting in the discharge of public trusts, readily agree that there is no room in their controversies or differences for any but public motives and amicable sentiments. At the same time, our board conceives that its duty requires that, in the adjudication of the present differences, we should maintain a part entirely passive, and while throwing no obstacles in the way of the assertion of your views of the law, and seeking no delays not required by the interests of justice, not waive any of the formalities usually required in such proceedings, nor voluntarily hasten a decision which, if finally against us, and while the General Assembly is not in session, would destroy the institution under our charge.

Very respectfully,

F. MERRICK,

President Trustees Reformed and Industrial School for Girls.

As will be seen by the foregoing correspondence, the board were placed in an awkward position. The law which created them provided that the home should be located at White Sulphur Springs. The managers of the institution located on the latter place refused to surrender all except a small portion of the property involved. Meanwhile, one hundred and twenty orphans, gathered by a philanthropic but over-zealous people, were awaiting the action of the board at the temporary and insufficient quarters in the city of Xenia, with the hope and expectation that they would be transferred, at an early day, to the White Sulphur Springs. The refusal of the managers of the Reform and Industrial School for Girls to waive any formalities in a suit before the Supreme Court, threatened much loss of time, if such suit were undertaken, and in view

of all the circumstances, a majority of the board did not deem it advisable to commence legal proceedings to obtain possession of the White Sulphur Springs property.

At the meeting of May 25, 1870, General George B. Wright, Major M. S. Gunckel, and Colonel H. G. Armstrong, representing the Board of Control of the Xenia home, promptly came forward and offered to complete the work already commenced under their auspices, and have the same ready for occupancy by the first of June, if the Board of Managers would accept the same for a state home. After a lengthy and spirited debate the proposition was accepted, there being but two negative votes. Messrs. Burns and Jones refused to vote for the proposition, because, with their view of the law, they could not concur in the action of the board in abandoning the White Sulphur Springs property.

A large force of men were engaged at once, and resumed work on the large frame structure commenced some months before. On Friday, August 16, 1870, a quorum of the board met at Xenia. Several members of the Grand Army Board of Control were present. Before the transaction of business, the whole party proceeded to the home farm, and inspected the buildings and equipments just completed for presentation to the state. General satisfaction was expressed at the manner in which the work had been done.

When the Board of Managers were called to order, etc., Dr. Griswold, superintendent, who had returned from an inspection of similar institutions in western states, submitted a report of his observations. Of the institution under his own charge, Dr. Griswold reported, that when he entered upon the duties of superintendent, the inmates were eighty-three boys and thirty-six girls, of an average age of nine years. On the first of August the number of inmates was one hundred and twenty-three, of whom forty-eight were absent on a furlough. The health of the children has been good, and no deaths have occurred. Though some have had attacks of diarrhœa and fevers, the diseases have readily yielded to treatment. The children are happy and contented, those absent among friends showing a desire to return to the home before the expiration of their furlough. But two boys have run away. One of them returned voluntarily; the other, an incorrigible fellow, has since turned up at the reform farm.

The superintendent nominated Mrs. Della Johnston, of Bellefontaine, for principal of the school, and Mrs. M. M. Gilbert, of Oberlin,

Miss Mary L. Loofborrow, Miss Phœbe Ensign, and Miss Agnes E. Griswold as teachers; Mrs. Sallie Buchanan, Mrs. Jane W. Pennington, and Mrs. Amanda Gillis, as cottage managers, all of whom were confirmed.

The following resolution was offered by General Coates, and adopted after a full and free discussion:

WHEREAS, In the opinion of this board, the lands heretofore tendered to the State of Ohio as a donation, and situated near Xenia, consisting of one hundred (100) acres, now have the necessary buildings and equipments thereon for the accommodation of not less than two hundred and fifty (250) orphans, as contemplated by law; therefore,

Resolved, That upon said lands being conveyed to said state, a home for Ohio soldiers' and sailors' orphans be, and the same is hereby, opened and established upon said premises for the care and accommodation of such orphans as are intended to be provided for by the act "to establish Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Homes," passed April 14, 1870.

Resolved, That said lands, buildings, and equipments be accepted and received upon the title to the same being conveyed to the State of Ohio, in accordance with the law of said state, and as soon as the title shall have been examined and approved by the attorney general of Ohio.

Resolved, That as soon as the property aforesaid is conveyed to the State of Ohio, all the orphans belonging to the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home at White Sulphur Springs, be transferred to said Xenia home, and that all orphans hereinafter received be sent to the Xenia home, until proper accommodations can be provided at White Sulphur Springs.

An election of officers for the Xenia home was then had, resulting in the choice, without opposition, of Dr. L. D. Griswold as superintendent; Mrs. Griswold, matron; and Eli Millen, of Xenia.

The Board of Control of the Grand Army of the Republic adopted the following resolution:

Resolved, That the Executive Committee be, and they are hereby, instructed to convey to the State of Ohio, by deed in fee simple, the land held by said committee, as representatives and trustees of the Grand Army of the Republic, together with all the buildings and equipments thereon contained, placed there by direction of this board, or any committee thereof.

On the 25th of August the title to the land was examined and approved by the attorney general, and the same was duly conveyed to the State of Ohio. About that time the children were transferred to the home farm. Prior to the transfer of the children, applications had been received for the admission of more than two hundred and fifty children, and the board passed upon applications for more than that number, including those already collected. The children were quartered in three cottages and a large frame building (the present workshop). They were comfortably provided for, furnished ample food, and educated by a corps of competent teachers, employed for that purpose.

The whole number of applications for admission received and approved, including the children already collected at Xenia, amounted to three hundred and thirty. There were accommodations on the home farm for but two hundred and fifty, and the board found it necessary, for the present, to discourage applications for admission. It was estimated that the whole number of children in the state, entitled to the benefits of the law establishing the home, exceeded eight hundred. In their first annual report to the governor, the board reported that they had laid the foundation for a main central building and three cottages. They estimated that the completion of the main building, and the erection of twenty additional cottages, would be required to accommodate the children which in contemplation of the law should be provided for. The plan of dividing children into families in cottages, was considered an excellent one, for the reason that they were more easily governed, less liable to sickness and epidemics. The purpose of the main building, the erection of which was earnestly recommended by the board, was to provide a suitable dining hall, culinary department, school rooms, rooms for the superintendent, matrons, teachers, and for other uses. The board suggested to his excellency, the governor, that the home farm at Xenia, be equipped for the accommodation of all the Soldiers and Sailors Orphans, for in their opinion one home could be maintained with more economy to the state, than two or more with the same number of children.

The main building and the three cottages under construction, could not be completed until a further appropriation was made by the legislature. The lateness of the season at which the appropriations for building purposes was made (May 2, 1871), and the time required to complete plans and specifications, etc., prevented the

letting of building contracts until July 3, 1871. By the terms of the contracts, eleven cottages were to be completed by October 15, 1871, the domestic building by November 15, 1871, and the administration building by January 1, 1872. On the 13th of October, 1871, contracts were awarded for the erection of a hospital, to be under cover and enclosed by January 1, 1872, and fully completed by June 1, 1872; for a farm house and barn to be completed by December 1, 1871; for a heating apparatus to be completed for the uses of the domestic buildings and cottages, by the first of December, 1871, and the entire work to be finished as soon as the other buildings are ready. On the 30th of October, 1871, contracts were awarded for the construction of a boiler house and smoke stack, to be completed by January 1, 1872. Capt. Levi T. Scofield of Cleveland, was appointed as architect and superintendent of the work. Mr. Tobias Drees, of Xenia, a skilled carpenter and builder, was appointed assistant superintendent of the work. In their annual report for 1872 to the governor, the board of managers expressed their high appreciation of the valuable services rendered by Dr. L. D. Griswold as superintendent of the home, and reported the institution in a prosperous condition. The necessary confusion, incident to the erection of buildings, had in some degree prevented the home from being made all that was hoped for, in providing for the care, comfort, moral, mental, and physical training of the inmates. Many of the larger children were required to work—the boys in the cultivation of the ground, and the girls in the domestic department.

The first death since the institution was placed in charge of Dr. Griswold, occurred on the 13th of October, 1871. Charles G. Smith, of Cambridge, Guernsey County, died of inflammation of the stomach and bowels, in the fifteenth year of his age. He was considered one of the best boys, and his death cast a gloom over the house. At frequent intervals since the house was established, the hearts of the inmates had been gladdened by donations from philanthropic people throughout the state. On Christmas of 1870 the following was received: A \$200 organ from Mr. Wright, of Cincinnati; splendid boxes of holiday presents from Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati, Springfield, Elyria, Wilmington, and Xenia; \$125 cash from Mr. Bur, of Ashland; \$100 from Mr. W. S. Furay, of Columbus (money expended for the benefit of the children); two tenor drums, one bass drum, and two fifes from Post G. A. R.

Early in the spring of 1872, the inmates were alarmed by the sud-

den appearance of that mysterious and fatal disease, cerebro spinal meningitis. Minnie Brizendine was the first victim. She was partially paralyzed and much emaciated. After nine months of suffering, during which she was subject to frequent convulsions; death came to her relief on the 24th of December. She possessed a sweet and loving disposition, and had endeared herself to all. The second case was that of Eva Andrews, aged fourteen, from Cincinnati, which proved fatal on the 14th day. The name of this victim of the dread disease, was on the roll of honor at the time of her death. This was the second death in the last two years and a half, since the home became a state institute.

On the 15th of September, possession was taken of the new domestic building; and the dining room of the old domestic building was converted into school rooms. The matron, Mrs. L. D. Griswold, was compelled by prolonged ill health to tender her resignation, which was accepted by the board, with many regrets, on November 7th, 1872. On the same day, Mrs. Adelia A. Nelson, of Lebanon, Ohio, was appointed to fill the vacancy, and entered upon her duties at once. Additional lands were joined to that originally donated, thus enlarging the farm, and furnishing employment for the inmates. About one-half of the land was being cultivated. Piazzas had been constructed in front of fourteen of the cottages—a much needed improvement. The water-tower, gas works, and old cottages were also completed satisfactorily. Toward the close of 1873, the laundry was ready for occupancy and use. Much progress in grading and beautifying the grounds had been made. For the steam works, two new boilers were secured, and the building enlarged. In the spring of 1873, two hundred additional apple trees, two hundred peach trees, six hundred grape vines, and a large quantity of blackberry, and raspberry roots were planted by the superintendent. At the close of the fourth year of the existence of the institution, the friends and supporters of the good work, had sufficient cause for congratulation. The justice and wisdom of maintaining an institution for the benefit of indigent orphan children had been fully demonstrated—the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Home was enjoying an era of prosperity.

The General Assembly by act of April 20, 1874, entitled, "An act to regulate the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, located at Xenia, and to repeal a certain act therein named," provided for the appointment of five trustees for the management of such home.

The governor made the following appointment: Durbin Ward, of Lebanon; J. Warren Keifer, of Springfield; George Keifer, Troy; Oscar White, Toledo; Jacob Haynes, Bellbrook. The board met at the home at Xenia, on May 1st, 1874, and organized by the appointment of Durbin Ward, president, and Jacob Haynes, secretary. On the 15th of the same month, they met and appointed Dr. A. E. Jenner, of Crawford County, as superintendent for three years, and he gave bond and entered upon his duties accordingly. Under the new administration but few changes were made, and the matron, cottage managers, and teachers were retained in the positions they then occupied. The statute provided for the appointment of a steward for the home, and on the recommendation of the superintendent, the board appointed Mr. James Hoyle, of Xenia, for the position, and fixed his compensation at fifty dollars per month.

The affairs of the home ran smoothly for some time after the entrance of the new superintendent on his duties. Toward the close of the summer, however, rumors of certain improprieties on his part toward the female inmates and employes of the home were in circulation, and they assumed such magnitude that the board concluded to have them investigated. Accordingly a committee, consisting of General J. Warren Keifer and Jacob Haynes, was appointed, to make inquiry concerning the matter, and to prefer formal charges against the superintendent. Charges in writing were reported to the board, and the matter was fully investigated. Distinguished counsel appeared for both parties. A month transpired from the time the board took its first action. After a full and patient hearing, the case went to the board for decision. Before any final action was taken, Dr. Jenner tendered his resignation as superintendent, and the board at once accepted it, and dismissed the charges and specifications against him. There is no necessity for the pollution of the pages of this history by publishing the charges preferred against Dr. Jenner; the nature of the offense will be readily understood.

On the morning of the 22d of October, the board placed the temporary internal management of the home under the control of the matron, Mrs. Adelia A. Nelson, a lady of high character and long experience. The external affairs were placed under the superintendence of the steward, Mr. James Hoyle. Under this arrangement the home was conducted as harmoniously, and with as much success, as could have been expected under the circumstances.

Numerous applicants were recommended for the vacant superintendency. The board finally chose, as superintendent, Hon. W. P. Kerr, of Granville, Ohio, on the 17th of November. Mr. Kerr was absent on business in Utah when the appointment was made, and did not take charge of the office, and assume its duties, until the 15th of December.

In the month of May, 1875, the term of service of Mrs. Adelia A. Nelson, having expired, Mrs. W. P. Kerr was appointed as her successor, a position which she, as wife of the superintendent, was entitled to, according to the usages of the institution. O. C. Brewer was appointed clerk, *vice* John P. Kellogg, who had for years served in that capacity. As a matter of economy, Mr. Brewer was also appointed steward, and Mr. Hoyle relieved of the duties.

The General Assembly of 1874-'75, took steps to enable the inauguration of a system of industrial education and employment at the home. Shops were established to teach printing, telegraphing, tailoring, dress-making, knitting, carpentering, blacksmithing, shoe-making, and tinning. Gentlemen well versed in the different branches were placed at the head of each department. A telegraph school was established, and placed in charge of Mr. — Crowl, who taught thirty to forty boys and girls each day. A line was erected from the library room to the school house, thence to the telegraph office in the city. All departments were conducted with commendable energy, and the institution had attained a high degree of prosperity. The health of the inmates had been good. During the year (1875) there were but four deaths, although the number of inmates was in the neighborhood of six hundred. The prevalence of sore eyes, from the opening of the institution, and during the first two months of 1875, was especially noticeable, and the physician, Mr. C. B. Jones, sought for some means of eradicating the troublesome disease. The manner in which the inmates washed their hands and faces was fixed upon as the cause of contagion. This washing was done in tin wash basins, three in each cottage, and the drying of hands and faces was done on one large towel in each cottage. The physician caused fixtures to be introduced, at slight expense, whereby all the children washed in running water, and dried their faces on separate towels. This arrangement had its desired effect. There were no new cases, and those then affected made rapid recovery. The measles and scarlet fever had been epidemic every winter since the opening of the institu-

tion. The physician determined to make a careful investigation as to the cause of these prevailing diseases. He soon discovered that in both cases the diseases originated within the institution, and were not imported from the outside. By examination into the usage, as to the quilts, blankets, etc., it was ascertained that in the spring of each year, when the heavier articles were no longer necessary, they were taken from the beds, and, without airing or disinfecting, stowed in the closets during the summer, and on the coming of winter were taken therefrom, and again placed upon the beds. And the breaking out of these dangerous epidemics was coincident with the use of winter bedding. Thus the malady was packed away each spring in the quilts and blankets, and carefully preserved until the approach of winter, when it served to occasion a new epidemic. The superintendent, in connection with the physician, caused every article of bed clothing to be thoroughly washed, dried, and aired in the spring. This had its desired effect.

A law, passed March 14, 1876, provided for the appointment of a new board of trustees, consisting of seven members. The governor, on March 15, 1876, appointed the following gentlemen: J. Warren Keifer, Springfield; W. S. Furay, Columbus; R. P. Buckland, Fremont; A. M. Stark, Xenia; J. W. Reilly, Wellsville; Thomas Ewing Lancaster; M. F. Force, Cincinnati. Pursuant to call of the governor, the board met March 23, 1876, and organized by electing J. Warren Keifer president, and W. S. Furay secretary. On March 29, 1876, Major William Shaw, late of Eaton, Ohio, was appointed superintendent of the home, (*vice* Prof. W. P. Kerr,) and on the 8th of April he entered upon the discharge of the duties of his position. On the 9th of April, on the nomination of the superintendent, the board appointed Mrs. Rachel J. Shaw, matron; A. H. Brundage, M. D., physician; John P. Kellogg, clerk; and Prof. Edward Merriek, principal of the schools.

During the year, a reservoir sixty-five feet long, twenty feet deep, and fifteen feet wide, was constructed, by which the managers were enabled to run a supply of clear, fresh water through the cottages. A new system of sewerage was also introduced, and several much-needed improvements were made in the engine room. Nearly four hundred stumps were removed from the grounds, immediately in front of, and in the rear of the main building and cottages, and around the laundry and farm-house. The channel of the creek running through the northern part of the grounds was changed by

straightening it, which prevented the cutting away by water of a beautiful embankment, and afforded a way for a drive much needed in that part of the grounds. The progress made by the boys and girls in the five industrial departments already established was highly satisfactory. The results, pecuniarily, were all that could be expected. The farm comprised two hundred and seventy-five and one-half acres, divided as follows: seventy-nine acres timber land; eighty-four acres occupied by garden, home buildings, and lawn; sixty-three acres under cultivation; and forty-nine and one-half acres in grass.

During the session of 1876-7, the general assembly appropriated \$30,000 for building a new school house upon the home grounds, as the old buildings had become inadequate to the wants of the institution, and besides were greatly needed for workshops, to be used in prosecuting and developing industrial pursuits.

In the year 1877 a steady improvement was made in the management of the home. Four hundred feet of four-ply rubber hose, (making in all six hundred feet,) and an excellent hose-reel were purchased, to be used in case of fire. One of the most extensive and needed improvements was the laying of one hundred and thirty-four rods of bouldered gutter, of an average width of two and one-half feet, along the main drive in front of the administration buildings and cottages.

Under the act named, on the 14th day of May, 1878, a new board of trustees, consisting of five members, was appointed by Governor Bishop, as follows: B. Burns, Mansfield; A. M. Stark, Xenia; John Kirkpatrick, Cambridge; R. C. Blackburn, Roscoe; A. M. Stimson, Washington C. H. The board met for organization on the 20th day of May, 1878, and accompanied by the governor examined the condition and workings of the institution. The board elected Barnabus Burns president, and A. M. Stark secretary. A general committee was also chosen, consisting of B. C. Blackburn, A. M. Stimson, and A. M. Stark. On the 20th day of July, 1878, Dr. George Keifer, of Troy, Miami County, was appointed superintendent, a vacancy in the office having been made by the act reorganizing the institution. He began the duties of the office within a few days after his appointment, and on the 23d day of August, 1878, he nominated Miss Henrietta Keifer, his daughter, for matron; Dr. C. B. Jones, for physician; David M. Brelsford, for steward; and Prof. Mansel Hartly, for superintendent of in-

struction. These appointments were duly made by the board of trustees. A full corps of teachers was also appointed.

The board, soon after its appointment, was, in the discharge of its duties, required to construe those portions of the late legislation as to this institution which relate to the admission of its beneficiaries. The act was carefully examined and tested by the usual rules of legal construction, and the legislation of the general government on the subject of pensions was compared with its provisions. Sections four and five of the act of reorganization provided that a portion of the pension be paid to the superintendent, and used for the maintainance of that portion of the beneficiaries who were inmates of the home. After mature deliberation they decided that pension grants by this and all other governments were regarded in their laws, and the departments charged especially with the execution of those laws, to be given or withheld as the law-making power choose; and that no right, based upon a prior claim or service, existed as to a pension. Hence, the government, in granting pensions, had the right to attach limitations and conditions to the gift. The board found, also, that the government had exercised the right, in attaching to the grant of all pensions allowed by it, and especially those based upon services in the war of 1861, the condition that every attempted pledge, barter, sale, or transfer of any part of the money due upon such pension, forfeited the certificate of its allowance. The fourth and fifth sections of the reorganization act required a pledge of pension moneys. Such pledge would forfeit the claim to the gratuity. The board, therefore, as to the condition of admission of the children to the home, decided that so much of the act of May 13, 1878, as was in conflict with the laws of the United States, upon the subject of pensions, was inoperative. The third section was regarded as preliminary and introductory to the fourth and fifth sections. The sections referred to, read as follows :

SEC. 3. Said board of trustees are authorized to receive into said home, the indigent children of deceased soldiers and sailors, who lost their lives in the military or naval service of the United States, during the late rebellion, or have since died by reason of wounds received, or disease contracted while in said service, and in the line of duty as such soldier: provided, however, that no child of such deceased soldier, shall be received into said home under the age of twelve years, during the life time of the mother of said child; and

provided also, that no child shall be received into said home, except the child of a deceased soldier, on account of whose death the United States has paid, or is paying a pension.

SEC. 4. That, after the passage of this act, the said board of trustees, shall admit, and continue in such home, no child or children, unless the mother or guardian of such child or children, shall pay over to said board of trustees, for the purpose of clothing said child or children, the money paid by the United States as a pension on account of the death of said soldier.

SEC. 5. The superintendent shall keep an accurate account of the amount of pension received, on account of each, and every of such children, and the amount of pension so received, on account of such child shall be used for no other purpose, except for the clothing of such child, and if a greater sum than is needed to properly clothe such child, shall be received as a pension on account of such child, then such balance shall be paid said child or the guardian thereof, when said child leaves said home.

There were two cases of death during 1878. Anna Scoby, of cottage No. 15, died February 10, and Nettie Bowen, of cottage No. 11, September 23, 1878, both of consumption.

On the 16th of February, 1879, the administration and domestic buildings were destroyed by fire. A number of the officers and employes were slightly injured, but none seriously. The loss to the state was nearly \$75,000. The officers and employes lost various sums, ranging from \$10 to \$500. The cottages escaped the ravages of the fire, and the children were therefore unharmed. The superintendent and his assistants took up their residence in some of the cottages, the hospital, and the school building. The legislature with commendable speed and unanimity, authorized the re-building of the destroyed structures, and made the necessary appropriation therefor, and for the furnishing of the same. The walls of both buildings, to some considerable extent remained standing and sound. The board of trustees adopted the plans of D. W. Gibbs, architect, which provided for thorough fire-proofing, for the reconstruction of the buildings. The domestic building was pushed rapidly to completion, and was ready for occupancy in about three months after the fire. It has since been occupied for its purpose, and also for the accommodation of the officers of the home during the progress of work on the administration building, which is nearing completion. During 1879 the school house was completed, and occupied

by the schools, and the old school building had been assigned in its various divisions, to occupancy by the different industrial pursuits which were practically taught to the beneficiaries of proper age and advancement.

During the spring of 1879, rumors of improprieties on the part of the superintendent toward the female employes became rife. To avoid the publicity of an investigation, the superintendent at the request of the board, tendered his resignation to take effect on the 1st of April, 1879. Until the election of a new superintendent, the affairs of the home were carefully and satisfactorily managed by Hon. A. M. Stimson, and Hon. A. M. Stark of the board of trustees, and Prof. M. J. Hartley, superintendent of the schools; having authority to do so by resolutions of the board of trustees.

N. R. Wyman, of Shelby county, was chosen superintendent on the 17th day of April, 1879, and entered upon the discharge of his duties on the 23d day of the same month. He, on the 9th day of May, 1879, appointed Mrs. Mary Wyman, his wife, matron of the home. The board confirmed the appointment.

DESCRIPTIVE.

The home grounds are located about a quarter of a mile southeast of the corporate limits of Xenia, and contain two hundred and seventy-five and one-half acres. That portion on which the buildings are erected is slightly elevated, making altogether a very pleasing contrast. The grounds are inclosed by a neat board fence. At about the center of the south side is the main entrance, through which travelers in conveyances pass, while foot passengers may mount the steps and tread the boarded walk. Upon ascending, the first object presented to view is the handsome chapel on the right. In this building are held services on each Sabbath, except during the warm summer season, being conducted in turn by the ministers of Xenia. Mr. J. H. Cooper, of Xenia, is superintendent of the Sabbath-school, which position he has held since the opening of the institution. Thus do loving hearts administer to the spiritual wants of the children, preparing them for a brighter home through the beautiful portals above. To the rear of the church, surrounded by evergreen shrubbery, is located the little cemetery. The angel of death, whose grim features are visible in every portion of the universe, has penetrated even this

secluded abode of six hundred of the rising generation. Nineteen slabs of wood, erected at the head of nineteen mounds, with simple inscription of name and age thereon, tell their own sad story. The bodies of nineteen former inmates of this institution are sleeping the sleep that knows no awakening—their souls have gone to join their Maker. 'Tis sad to die so young, and so full of promise. Some who are here sleeping so sweetly had lived in suffering and misery. To them death was sweet relief. The fathers and mothers of others have long since crossed the dark and bloody chasm. Thither are they going, with hurried steps, to participate in an everlasting and glorious reunion.

“There is sweet rest in heaven.”

We return to the walk, and resume our journey. Ere long we arrive at an imposing structure—

THE HOME SCHOOL BUILDING.

This commodious building was erected at a total cost of \$30,000, and was completed in 1878; is constructed of brick, and consists of three stories and the basement. A fountain is seen playing on each side of the front entrance. During the school months the building is occupied by upward of five hundred children, and in charge of instructors of rare ability.

We next turn to the cottages, of which there are twenty—ten on each side of the main building. They are built of brick, and two stories in height. Each floor is divided into three apartments—the large sitting-room for the children, the matron's parlor, and the wash-room. The children's sitting-room is handsomely carpeted; on each side is a row of chairs, sufficient for the accommodation of thirty persons. In the center is a table loaded with books, or, in some cottages, covered by a miniature aquarium. On the upper floor is the children's dormitory, the matron's sleeping apartment, and the bath-room. The cottages are kept scrupulously clean by the children, under the direction of the matron. Each cottage is numbered—those south of the main building, occupied by the girls, in odd numbers; those north, occupied by boys, in even numbers. In the front of each cottage is a piazza, which continues from the first to the last building. At the sides of the piazzas and

the cottages, vines of ivy and morning-glory have been planted, presenting, during the summer season, a beautiful aspect. On the space between the rows of cottages is located the

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING,

Which contains the officers, teachers, and children's dining-rooms, dormitories, parlors, reception-rooms, superintendent's office, and private apartments. The main building is constructed of pressed brick, and elegantly furnished throughout. The addition to the rear is built of material less pretentious. In the basement are the mammoth stoves, used for culinary purposes, the bakery, store-rooms, and a refrigerator. To the rear of the administration building is the water tower, in which is a massive tank. Water is forced into this, and thence to all parts of the grounds.

We next arrive at the engine house, containing four large boilers. Two are in constant use during the warm season, while all of them are pressed into service in cold weather. The steam is used for heating purposes, running the pumps which force the water into the tower, and for the laundry. There are also several force pumps, which are held in reserve, to be used in case of fire; one of the rooms in this building being a receptacle for the hose reel and an abundant supply of hose.

A few rods east of the engine building is the laundry, a large, two-story building—the first floor being used for washing purposes, the second divided into sleeping apartments. The establishment is fitted out with the latest improved washing machines, a steam wringer, and a mangle for pressing sheets and table-cloths. In one corner of the main room is a fine engine, which supplies the power for the various machines. Steam for running the same is conducted by pipes from the engine house. Miss Ann Harvey, a lady who has been employed at the home for upward of eight years, has charge of the laundry. The building is surrounded by a lawn, on which are planted beautiful flowers of various kinds.

Proceeding yet further east, we arrive at the hospital. Upon entering, we are greeted and cordially welcomed by the matron, who kindly volunteers to show us through the building. To the right, as we enter, is the cozy reception-room; to the left, the physician's office; adjoining the reception-room is the dining-room; in the immediate rear of this room is the kitchen. Meals are prepared here

for the inmates, under the supervision of the hospital matron. Opposite the dining-room is the ward for the sick. The second floor contains a ward for the sick, the matron's apartments, and a spare room. Thirty-four children can be treated conveniently at one time. During a recent prevalence of measles, however, more than one hundred were accommodated in the building. This building is surrounded by a lawn, on which are planted evergreen trees and flowers.

We next proceed to the old school house, or "industrial building," as it is now called, a long, frame structure, two stories in height. The rooms formerly used for school purposes are now converted into workshops, and various vocations taught therein. On the lower floor is the shoe-shop, where are manufactured all the shoes worn by the inmates. Here eighteen boys are employed, under the supervision of a foreman. The tin-shop, where are employed a number of boys, is also on this floor. All the tinware and spouting used by the institution is manufactured in this department. On the second floor is located the paint shop, sewing-rooms, and the printing office, from which a neat little paper "The Home Weekly," is issued. West of this building is the gardener's cottage, a lovely spot, which is almost hidden from view by flowers. South of this is the home stable, a large and commodious building, well stocked with horses and milch cows.

Half way between the industrial building and the "L" of the female cottages is the hot-house, for the cultivation of flowers, which is surrounded by handsome floral designs, one of which, a magnificent star composed of many colors, never fails to attract the attention of the passer-by. A fountain sending its spray high into the air adds to the beauty of the scene. Here several men and boys are kept constantly employed.

In front of the main building is an extensive display of flowers which are beautiful to behold. In the center is a fountain, from which numberless sprays of water issue spasmodically. Artistic hands have formed the letters "S. O." by the tasty arranging of flowers. The gas-house, in which is manufactured all the light used by the institution, is located at the foot of the knoll, near the main entrance; in the immediate vicinity of which an ice house has been erected.

The vacant spaces between the respective buildings are sodded, and shaded by trees. They are divided by graveled avenues for

vehicles and foot-passengers. Groups of little ones spend much of their unoccupied time on the lawns, and their childish prattle falls sweetly on the ear of the passer-by.

The farm, proper, surrounds the grounds just described on the east, south, and west. A portion of it consists of timber land, The larger part however is in a state of cultivation; potatoes, corn, cabbage, and all crops cultivated in this section, are produced each year for the consumption of the inmates.

SCHOOL DEPARTMENT.

Superintendent of Instruction.—O. J. Thatcher.

Names of Teachers.	No.	Grade.	No. Enrolled.
Miss Helen M. Nave, -	12,	-	36
Miss Sarah A. Jones, -	11,	-	37
Miss Stella Gray, -	10,	-	36
Miss Sallie B. Pearce, -	9,	-	40
Miss Fannie Weeks, -	8,	-	44
Miss Kate M. Gardner, -	7,	-	48
Miss Ames Steigner, -	6,	-	46
Miss Mollie M. Guthridge,	5,	-	49
Miss Mary E. Bell, -	4,	-	56
Miss M. Lute Carson, -	3,	-	54
Miss Carrie R. Dohrman, -	2,	-	51
Miss Lide Hutchins, -	1,	-	59
<hr/>			
Total enrollment,	-	-	556

HOME OFFICIALS.

Board of Managers.—Hon. John Little, Xenia; Dr. B. C. Blackburn, Roscoe; Col. I. A. Bope, Findlay; Dr. J. H. Rodgers, Springfield.

Superintendent.—Major William L. Shaw.

Matron.—Mrs. Rachel J. Shaw.

Clerk.—John P. Kellogg.

Physician.—A. H. Brundage.

Heads of Departments.—Hospital matron, Mrs. E. Hardesty; housekeeper, Miss — Young; printing, George W. Dodds; tinning, George W. Toeros; shoemaking, Joseph G. Rust; laundry,

Miss Ann Harvey; butcher, Albert Gest; baker, A. G. Miltner; gardener, T. E. Nichols; farmer, James McNeal; engineer, David Evans; seamstresses, Mrs. Anna Pilkington and Susan Pitsford; tailor, Clarence Smith; painter, James Liddle.

Cottage Matrons.—Cottage No. 1, Miss Kate Wiley; No. 2, Miss Amanda Stokes; No. 3, Miss Elizabeth French; No. 4, Miss Kate Sparger; No. 5, Mrs. Martha A Foos; No. 6, Mrs. Anna M. Dunbar; No. 7, Miss Lillie Hoyle; No. 8, Mrs. Amanda Harper; No. 9, Mrs. — DeBruin; No. 10, Miss Alice Welsh; No. 11, Miss Effie McMorrow; No. 12, Mrs. Mary Burroughs; No. 13, Mrs. L. Edwards; No. 14, Mrs. Clara John; No. 15, Mrs. M. J. Coburn; No. 16, Mrs. Elizabeth Bazzle; No. 17, Mrs. Mary Smith; No. 18, Mrs. Mary Bain Miller; No. 19, Mrs. H. A. Watson; No. 20, Miss Rose Mathews.

GREENE COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

In the year 1837, or 1838, a society was formed which had for its object the encouragement of agricultural and mechanical pursuits. All persons were entitled to a membership by paying one dollar. In the fall of this year the first meeting was held in the court house yard, on which occasion there was a large attendance. The display was an extensive one, consisting of farm productions, fancy needle-work, etc.

During the second year of its existence, the society purchased grounds in the eastern part of Xenia, on the Columbus pike, containing seven acres. Subsequently additional lands were added. In 1866 it became apparent that new grounds must be secured; the old location proving too small. A heated discussion arose as to the new site. The citizens of Jamestown and vicinity demanded that it should be located on the Xenia and Jamestown pike. The Xenians on the other hand contended that it must be selected in close proximity to the county seat. The latter were triumphant, and the grounds were located at Xenia. This action caused much dissatisfaction, which terminated in the organization of a new society, which received the name of the "Union Agricultural Society," and held its exhibitions at Jamestown.

The original organization purchased thirty-six acres of ground

(the present location), and held fairs thereon each succeeding year. The society became financially embarrassed, and the grounds were sold. They passed into the hands of Eli Millen, Esq., who has leased them to the members of the association. A few years ago the practice of horse racing was abolished, and at this time the annual meetings are gotten up for the sole purpose of displaying agricultural productions and farming implements.

The old records have been lost or destroyed, consequently it is impossible to ascertain the names of the original officers. 'Squire McClung was elected president in 1860, and continued in that capacity until his death, when D. McMillen, one of the original members, was elected; he was succeeded by Thomas B. Johnson, who in turn was followed by J. B. Lucas, the present incumbent. Dr. McClellan was one of the first secretaries. That office is now occupied by Hugh McQuiston. Mr. Leaman was treasurer for nineteen years. The society is now in a prosperous condition, attracting a large number of spectators and exhibitors each year.

NEWSPAPERS.

THE XENIA GAZETTE.

The publication of the *Xenia Gazette* was commenced in the year 1868. For several years previous to this date, there had been but one paper published in the county. Indeed, it might almost be said, there never had been but one paper in Xenia. Several attempts had been made at different times to establish a second one, but, for want of patronage, or some other sufficient reason, they had all been abandoned. In the meantime, the village, or town of Xenia had advanced to a city of some six thousand population; the county, also, had increased largely in population and wealth; and it was believed the business interests of the city and county, would be promoted by the publication of another paper, and that the prospects were sufficiently encouraging to warrant the investment. Accordingly, during the spring and early summer of 1868, several conferences in regard to the matter were held, in which a number of prominent and leading citizens participated. Different plans were suggested and discussed, among which was that of a joint stock company; but it was considered more advisable by the friends of the enterprise, that it should be undertaken by some one individual, or by an association of two or three members as partners.

Proceeding upon this council, a partnership was entered into between J. F. Patton, Thomas L. Tiffany, and Warren Anderson, under the firm name of Patton, Tiffany & Anderson; and the publication commenced, the first number being issued on the 15th of August, 1868. The press and office were purchased from the Cincinnati Type Foundry, by Mr. Tiffany, the only practical printer in the firm; the press being the "Wells Power Press," the first cylinder press ever used in the county. The first issue of the paper consisted of eight hundred copies, and this was considerably more than the number of names then on the subscription list. New names were, however, rapidly added, and by the end of the first month an edition

of twelve hundred copies was required. Patronage, in the form of job-work and advertising, was also obtained far beyond the most sanguine expectations of the friends and patrons of the paper; and the *Xenia Gazette* at once started apparently upon a prosperous and successful career.

The original proprietors, Patton, Tiffany & Anderson, continued the publication two years, and at the end of the second volume, Mr. Anderson having a desire to try his fortune in the far west, disposed of his interest to Colonel R. P. Findley, and retired from the firm.

This was the first interruption in the proprietorship of the *Gazette*, but it was soon followed by another, and one of a sadder character. On the 28th of September, 1870, the firm of Patton, Tiffany & Findlay was suddenly terminated by the death of Mr. Tiffany; and a short time after his death, his interest was purchased from his widow by the surviving partners, Patton and Findlay, who published the paper until May 25, 1875, when Col. Findley, by the purchase of Patton's interest became sole proprietor, and continued so till November, 1877, when he sold out to the present, owner J. P. Chew, whose son, W. B. Chew, is now associated with him.

In the fall of 1873, the business of the *Gazette* having outgrown the room, and accommodations in the building occupied up to that time, on Main Street, opposite the Ewing House, it became necessary to remove to larger and more commodious quarters. Accordingly, the office was removed to new rooms on Greene Street, near the Post Office, and directly opposite the court house. At the time of this removal, an engine was purchased, and steam introduced to run the presses. On January 1, 1878, the proprietors removed the office to the commodious room over the Post Office, on Greene Street, which had been formerly used by the Young Men's Christian Association, and added a large engine and press room in the rear; thus making a model office for newspaper and job printing. The circulation is over 2,000. With all the the advertising they can carry; also, several hands constantly employed in job work; all of which is successfully operated. Republican in politics; it is active and fearless in advocating the principles of the party, and the country at large.

THE XENIA TORCHLIGHT.

The *Xenia Torchlight* newspaper was founded in 1838, the first

number having made its appearance on the 18th of September of that year. It was started as a Whig newspaper, at a time when the Democratic party was in the ascendancy in the county, and the want of a Whig organ severely felt. Accordingly, the names of sixty-nine of the most prominent citizens of the county were subscribed to a paper drawn up by Hon. E. F. Drake, and which set forth that the subscribers "agree to pay the amount opposite their names, the money to be applied to the purchase of a printing press and material, and the procuring necessary apparatus to put in operation a Whig newspaper at Xenia." The names are as follows: E. F. Drake, Charles L. Merrick, John Sexton, T. Marshall, Daniel Martin, James A. Scott, Samuel Puterbaugh, John Walton, Jacob Bechtell, Joshua Martin, Robert D. Poague, Nay C. Baker, A. G. Zimmerman, Alexander Connor, G. C. Lauman, Samuel Newcoms, John Kendall, John Ewing, John Harbison, Albert Galloway, Samuel Lanne, James Bratton, Bazil Keiler, Alfred Trader, Ebenezer Steele, George W. Wright, Nathan Nesbitt, Thomas C. Wright, John Keiler, John B. Allen, A. Harlan, T. M. Perkins, Robert Stevenson, John McBride, James Galloway, James Collier, Jonathan Fallis, Jeremiah Gest, A. Hivling, jr., J. H. McPherson, H. G. Beatty, C. F. Beall, Alexander B. Beall, John Hivling, Brinton Baker, L. Wright, Samuel Powell, B. Newkirk, Samuel Crumbaugh, Smith Persinger, Walter King, John Ankeny, Isaac S. Perkins, Samuel Galloway, David Hanes, Moses Collier, John S. Perkins, James McMillan, Silas Roberts, R. F. Howard, Tinsley Heath, William Lewis, Aaron Collett, Andrew Galloway, Conwell & Co., Pugh Sterrett, Benjamin Towler, John Stevenson, Cummings & Conwell.

The first editor and publisher of the Torchlight was Pazzi Lapham, who came from Champaign County, and commenced operations in a frame building, that stood on the corner of Market and Detroit streets, the site of the present German Reformed Church. Shortly afterward E. S. Nichols arrived from Columbus, and took charge of the business management of the paper, Mr. Lapham being still retained as editor.

In the fall of 1840, W. B. Fairchild, a practical printer, and a gentleman of considerable literary culture, became the editor and publisher of the paper, which position he continued to fill for nearly three years, dissolving his connection in a valedictory, dated June 15, 1843, which breathes a spirit of great satisfaction over the po-

litical situation, and predicts that "no power, but that to which we all must bow, can prevent the election of Henry Clay to the presidency in 1844."

Mr. Fairchild was succeeded by Otway Curry and Robert McBratney, who continued associated together in conducting the paper until the issue of June 10, 1845, when the valedictory of Mr. Curry appears, leaving the entire control of the paper to Mr. McBratney. Both these gentlemen were from Union County. Mr. Curry had achieved a wide celebrity as a poet, and had brought himself politically into notice in the state by his famous song, written for the occasion of the great state convention held at Columbus, in February, 1840, entitled, "The Log Cabin." In Mr. Curry's valedictory we have the assurance that, though "the Whig party has been defeated, it has not been destroyed." He sees hope in the future, and its members are exhorted to adopt the motto, *Nil desperandum*.

Mr. McBratney continued as sole editor and proprietor of the Torchlight until June 22, 1853, when W. E. Morris became associated in the publication for a short time. In 1854 the infamous Nebraska bill threw the country into a state of intense excitement, which was the beginning of a new era in American politics, and which rapidly culminated in the formation of the Republican party, by the action of the Philadelphia convention, that assembled on the 15th of June, 1856, and put in nomination John C. Fremont for the presidency. The Torchlight, under the control of Mr. McBratney, took a leading part in the political agitation upon the slavery question, which gave birth to the Republican party, and soon became conspicuous throughout the state as an uncompromising and able advocate of Republican principles.

Dr. H. R. McClellan and W. B. Fairchild purchased, in January, 1857, the Torchlight of Mr. McBratney, who retired from the position he had so ably filled for a period of fourteen years. Mr. Fairchild's second advent to the editorship of the paper was marked by the same bold and unflinching opposition to the encroachments of the slave power that had characterized it before. Dr. McClellan continued a partner until June 10th, when Mr. Nichols purchased his interest, and again became one of the proprietors of the concern. The firm of Nichols & Fairchild continued until April 1, 1862, when W. T. Bascom, of Columbus, assumed editorial and proprietary control. In the issue of September 21, 1864, Mr. Bascom's valedictory appears, followed by the salutatory of Perry

Hawes. Coates Kinney and J. M. Milburn succeeded Mr. Hawes December 6, 1865, who were in turn succeeded, January 1, 1869, by the Torchlight Company, of which Dr. R. S. Finley and C. W. Newton were the active members.

In 1870, Mr. J. D. Stine, for a number of years previous, editor of the Madison County Union, London, Ohio, purchased an interest in the paper, and for the next eight years it was conducted under the firm name of Stine & Marshall, the facilities of the office being greatly increased for business, while in every respect the paper was improved and the circulation largely increased. In 1878, Mr. Stine purchased the interest of Mr. Marshall, and in 1879 removed the office to the first floor of the Torchlight building, No. 12 West Main Street, establishing the Torchlight Company, with J. D. Stine editor and business manager of the paper, and John A. Beveridge local editor and manager of the job office, which ranks among the largest and most completely equipped of any outside the largest cities.

The Torchlight, as the unflinching and influential advocate of sound Republican principles, stands the peer of any weekly newspaper in the state. A part of the political development of the county for the last half century, it will maintain its integrity as the "old reliable" chronicle of its history in the future.

THE XENIA WEEKLY SUNLIGHT.

Founded November 6, 1878, by Warren Anderson. January 1, 1880, O. W. Marshall purchased a one-half interest, the firm name being Anderson & Marshall. On May 18, 1880, J. M. Milburn became associated with the paper, Mr. Anderson retiring. The firm name is now Marshall & Milburn. It is a nine column folio, stalwart Republican in politics, and was the organ of the party during the campaign of 1880, and its office the headquarters of the same.

GREENE COUNTY IN THE REBELLION.

The seeds of that pernicious plant, Nullification—offspring of Satan and the Stygian hag—first saw the light of day in South Carolina, in the year 1832. Nourished by the south, and watered by John C. Calhoun, it grew lustily until 1861, when it burst upon our nation in the phase of one of the most gigantic rebellions that ever tore through the entrails of any country, submerging us at once in a sea of war and tears. When the call for help came, it was nobly responded to by the citizens of Greene County. The Seventy-Fourth was principally formed at Xenia, the Ninety-Fourth contained two companies, from this county, and the One Hundred and Tenth was formed from Greene, Miami, and Darke. We subjoin the following from “Ohio in the War.”

SEVENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT O. V. I.

This regiment was organized in camp at Xenia, Ohio, in October, 1861, to the extent of seven companies. On the 24th of February, 1862, it was ordered to Camp Chase, where three full companies were added, making the complement, and aggregating nine hundred and seventy-eight men.

The regiment was ordered to the field on the 20th of April, 1862, reported at Nashville, Tennessee, on the 24th of the same month, and went into camp near that city. While here, it was thoroughly drilled, and portions of it detailed for provost duty at Nashville. The first real service performed by the regiment, was on its march over the Cumberland Mountains with General Dumont, in June. Immediately thereafter, it was detailed as guard to the railroad between Nashville and Columbia, and continued to perform that duty during the month of August. It returned to Nashville, September 3d, and remained there during the blockade of September, October, and November, 1862. During this period, the regiment was engaged in several skirmishes in the vicinity of the city.

In December, it was placed in the Seventh Brigade (Millers), Eighth Division (Negley's), formerly part of the center (Thomas's), Fourteenth Army Corps, department of the Cumberland.

When General Rosecrans made his movement on Bragg's army lying at Murfreesboro, the Seventy-Fourth marched with its division and corps. On the 29th of December, it went into the battle of Stone River, and remained in it until nightfall of January 3, 1863; was hotly engaged December 31st, and was one of the regiments selected to charge across Stone River, January 2d, against Breckinridge's rebel corps. The Seventy-Fourth went into this battle with three hundred and eighty effective men, of whom it lost, in killed and wounded, one hundred and nine, and in prisoners, forty-six.

On the organization of the army at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in February, 1863, the Seventy-Fourth was assigned to the Third Brigade (Millers), Second Division (Negley's), Fourteenth Army Corps (Thomas's), and during the stay of the army at that place, assisted in guard duty on the fortifications. At this place several changes took place among the officers; Colonel Moody, Major Bell, and captains Owens, McDowell, and Ballard resigned, which made necessary the following promotions: To colonel, Josiah Given, (late Lieutenant Colonel of the Eighteenth Ohio); to Captains, Mills, Armstrong, McGinnis, Tedford, and McIlravy; to First Lieutenants, McMillen, Hunter, Hutchinson, Weaver, and Bricker; to Second Lieutenants, Adams, Scott, Drummond, and McGreary.

On the movement toward Chattanooga, June 23, 1863, the Seventy-Fourth was in the column, and participated in the battles of Hoover's Gap, June 24th; Dog Gap, Georgia, September 11th; and Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th; arriving at Chattanooga, September 22, 1863. The regiment also participated in the battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, November 23, 24, and 25, 1863.

While at Chattanooga a majority of the men re-enlisted as veteran volunteers, from January 1, 1864. About the same time, Captain Fisher was promoted to major.

Entitled, as they were, to thirty days furlough at home, the regiment left Chattanooga on the 25th of January, 1864, and arrived at Xenia, Ohio, where it was received with the greatest honors, kindness, and hospitality in the power of the patriotic ladies of that beautiful city to bestow. On their way home, everywhere in

Ohio, the members of the regiment were the recipients of the most marked kindness and consideration.

The regiment reassembled at Xenia, on the 17th of March, and before leaving for the field, passed resolutions returning their hearty thanks for the unbounded kindness with which they had been treated, and making the utterance of the word "Xenia" by visitors to their camp in the field, a talismanic password to their hearts and hospitality.

The regiment being reorganized, numbered, with the addition of one hundred recruits, six hundred and nineteen men.

The Seventy-Fourth, once more ready for the field, started for "the front" on the 23d of March, 1864, and on the 12th of April rejoined its brigade at Graysville, Georgia. Remaining in this camp until the 7th of May, it started with the army on the Atlanta campaign—that long and arduous march, so famous in the history of the rebellion. One day's history of this campaign was that of the next. For over one hundred days the regiment was under an almost continuous fire of rebel musketry and artillery. At Buzzard's Roost it was specially engaged, and in an attempt to storm that stronghold, on the 9th of May, lost sixteen men killed and wounded; and at Resacca, May 15th, nine men killed and wounded. In the engagement of the 27th of May, the conduct of the Seventy-Fourth, and other regiments of the Third Brigade, elicited from the division commander the following commendatory notice:

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, FOURTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

NEAR DALLAS, GA., May 28, 1864.

COLONEL: General Johnson desires to express to you his high appreciation of the gallantry exhibited by the noble troops of your brigade in the night engagement of the 27th instant. The admirable spirit displayed by them on that occasion is, above all things, desirable and commendable. Soldiers animated by such courage and fortitude are capable of the very highest achievements. *

(Signed)

E. F. WELLS. A. A. G.

At Kenesaw Mountain, the regiment had a most arduous and perilous duty to perform. For two weeks it was under a constant fire of musketry and shells. It was also engaged at the Chattahoochie River, Peachtree Creek, and in front of Atlanta. At the battle of Jonesboro, it made three distinct charges on the afternoon

of September 1st, and lost two lieutenants and twelve non-commissioned officers and privates, killed, and twenty-five privates wounded. For this gallant achievement, the regiment was included in the following complimentary notice:

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, FOURTEENTH ARMY CORPS.
JONESBORO, September 2, 1864.

CIRCULAR.

The general commanding the division congratulates the officers and men of the Second and Third Brigades on the success of their splendid assault on the enemy, September 1, 1864. They charged a strongly intrenched double line, passing over swamps and through thickets under a murderous fire of musketry; dragged the enemy out of his works at some points, and drove him from them at others. The troops opposed to them were the most celebrated for obstinate fighting of any division of the rebel army. * * The conduct of all was gratifying to our commanding general, and the day should be remembered and celebrated by every soldier engaged in the battle.

By order of Brigadier General W. P. Carlin.

(Signed)

G. W. SMITH, A. A. G.

The aggregate loss of the Seventy-Fourth in this campaign was eighteen killed and eighty-eight wounded. The battle of Jonesboro ended the Atlanta campaign. The rebel general Hood's unexpected dash for the rear of General Sherman's army, for the purpose of cutting his communications, rendered it necessary for a movement of the national army to counteract it, and the Seventy-Fourth, with its brigade and division, counter-marched to Kingston, Georgia.

By this time several of the officers resigned and were mustered out, namely: Colonel Given, captains McMillan, Armstrong, and Baldwin, and lieutenants Adams and Baldwin.

The Seventy-Fourth was the last regiment to leave Kingston on the new campaign through Georgia. Thus it severed the link that connected it with the north on the 12th of November, and moved with Sherman through Georgia, arriving at Savannah without casualties December 21, 1864. It left Savannah with the army, on the 20th of January, 1865, on what was called the South Carolina campaign.

The spirits of the men of the Seventy-Fourth were buoyant; they were about to realize a long cherished desire to bear in triumph, the "Old Flag" over the sacred soil of South Carolina, the hot bed, and originator of all the bloody scenes through which they had passed in the preceeding four years of the war. It struck its tents in the camp near Savannah, loaded the one wagon allotted to each regiment, and moved on with its corps toward Sister's Ferry. Recent heavy rains had flooded the swamps through which the road lay, making it almost impassible, and rendering it necessary to corduroy the greater part of it. The labor of so doing was so great, that the corps did not reach their destination until the last day of the month. The point reached was about forty-five miles above Savannah, where the river was much swollen, and nearly three miles wide. Laying pontoons, and corduroying Black Swamp on the Carolina shore, occupied to the 5th of February, on which day the Fourteenth Corps was over the river, and across the first great swamp of South Carolina.

The Seventy-Fourth was at this time detailed as train-guard, a post of danger, and responsibility, as the enemy were watching eagerly for a chance to capture it. Aside from the constant skirmishing, toiling through swamps, destroying railroads, etc., nothing of special interest occurred in passing through South Carolina. The North Carolina line was crossed, and the Fourteenth Corps pushed directly, and rapidly toward Fayetteville, which place it entered in advance of the army, on the 11th of March, driving the enemy under Hardee, over the Cape Fear River in confusion. At this point, for the first time since leaving the Savannah River, news from the outside world was received, brought by two government transports laden with supplies. The rebel arsenals, and workshops at Fayetteville were destroyed, and once more the northern forces turned their faces northward, again cut off from all communications. The rebel capital was rapidly approached, and opposition from the enemy grew stronger every day. Heavy skirmishing was encountered at Averysboro, and at Bentonville, the last battle of the army was fought, March 2d, 1865.

In coming up to this point, the First Division of the Fourteenth Corps led the column. It kept well in advance, driving back a strong force of rebel cavalry, until confronted by the whole rebel army under Johnson, and within fifty yards of his intrenchments. A desperate fight ensued. The rebels came out of their works *en*

masse, to attack the audacious little band, but the veterans of the "Red Acorn" were equal to the emergency. Although driven back by overwhelming numbers, they were able to hold the rebels in check until the main column came up, and formed its line, and then advanced with it, driving the rebels back into their works. The rebel general, finding himself pressed on all sides, made a hasty retreat toward Raleigh, leaving his dead, and wounded in our hands. From this field of victory, the national army moved directly to Goldsboro, arriving at that place, on the 23d of March. Making a halt of ten days for clothing, rations, ammunition, etc., the regiment, and division again moved in pursuit of the enemy, who were then rapidly retreating. On the morning of the 13th of April, the First Division, Brigadier General C. C. Wolcott, being in the advance, took peaceful possession of Raleigh, the capital of North Carolina. Before this time, the glorious news of Lee's surrender had been received, and now the rebel general, Johnson, begged permission to surrender his army to Sherman.

The Twenty-Third Corps was left in North Carolina, and the Fourteenth, Fifteenth, and Twentieth corps were at once started toward home, via Richmond and Washington, by two routes. The Fifteenth and Seventeenth were to march to Richmond via Petersburg; the Fourteenth and Twentieth on a route further to the west, via Oxford, Boynton, and Nottoway Court House. These two corps were to march on parallel roads. On the 30th of April the friendly race to Richmond began. The First Division, under Brigadier General C. C. Wolcott, was the victor, arriving on the bank of James River, at Manchester, opposite Richmond, on the morning of the 7th of May, having averaged thirty-two miles per day. The Seventy-Fourth was the third regiment to arrive on the bank of the river, where they stacked arms, with but *one* man absent from the ranks. Thus ended what, in the language of Major General Hitchcock, "is the most wonderful march on record, and exhibits, in these veterans of many battles, unparalleled powers of endurance in marching."

On the arrival of all the troops, on the 11th day of May the march to Washington began. In passing through the rebel capital, the men of the Seventy-Fourth, who had been prisoners in Libby, Castle Thunder, and Belle Isle, pointed out to their comrades the places they occupied. Washington was reached on the 23d of May, 1865. This was the first time the Seventy-Fourth had been at Wash-

ington as a regiment, and but few of its members had ever been there before. The soldiers were tired, and the three days before the review were spent in cleaning their guns and accoutrements, and in necessary rest.

Before 9 A. M. of the 24th of May, the regiment had marched five miles, and was in its place in the column for review. This was a proud day to the veterans of the Seventy-Fourth. They had seen the rebellion crushed; their record during the war was without a stain. They could look back at Kentucky, Tennessee, Georgia, South and North Carolina, with all their cities and towns, brought back into the Union by the prowess of themselves and their comrades of the armies of the Cumberland and Tennessee.

A few days after the review, the soldiers of the Fourteenth Corps were formed in line to meet their old commander, Major General George H. Thomas, whose duty had called him on a visit to the capital. The men of this corps had learned, under his long and faithful leadership, to love and trust him. As the brave old veteran rode through their serried lines, he betrayed the emotion of a warm and tender heart, and received their heartiest cheers.

The western troops were sent to Louisville, Kentucky, under command of Major General John A. Logan, for muster out. The Seventy-Fourth traveled by railroad to Parkersburg, and from thence by boat, down the Ohio River, to Louisville, where it arrived on the 20th day of June.

On the 4th day of July, the troops were formed by brigade for the last time, to meet and receive the final farewell of their trusted and honored chief, Major General William T. Sherman, whose fortunes they had followed to the very end with firm and unshaken confidence.

The muster-out rolls of the Seventy-Fourth were made out, bearing date July 10, 1865, and signed by the mustering-out officer of the First Division, and on the 11th of July the regiment received the farewell addresses and thanks of their corps, division, and brigade commanders, and the warm and affectionate good-bys of the members of the regiments with which they had served so long, and started for Camp Dennison, Ohio, on the same day.

The friends of the regiment, at home, wished to give it a reception before the men were disbanded, and permission was granted them to go to Xenia, on the 16th day of July, for that purpose. An immense crowd was gathered in the little city. Congratulatory

addresses were delivered, and tables loaded with all the choicest delicacies, were spread by the fair daughters of Xenia. Bouquets and wreaths of flowers were profusely showered through the ranks. Everything was done that could in any way express the unbounded joy and gratitude of fathers, mothers, wives, sisters, and friends.

On the 17th of July the regiment returned to Camp Dennison, and on the 18th received their pay and final discharge papers. That evening the veteran Seventy-Fourth Ohio Regiment was no more.

The parting of these veterans was a sad one. Nearly four years' service had made them as brothers, and as they turned toward their homes, it was no slight sorrow that was mingled with their joy. At the closing scene, the thoughts of many naturally reverted to those comrades who did not return—whose bones were left to bleach in the far-off battle field of the South. The remains of some have since been carefully gathered up and deposited in the different national cemeteries, while others have been brought by loving hands, and buried with their people at home.

At the outset the Seventy-Fourth was noted for being commanded by a well-known Methodist preacher and popular orator. Between him and the lieutenant-colonel a coolness sprang up, which promised to lead to injurious results. So handsome, however, was Colonel Moody's conduct at Stone River, that on the field the lieutenant-colonel dashed up to him, and held out his hand, saying he could not remain at variance with so gallant an officer.

ONE HUNDRED AND TENTH REGIMENT, O. V. I.

Though this regiment was not organized in this county, it consisted in part of Greene County men; hence its history is of local interest. The following sketch is obtained from "Ohio in the War:"

The regiment was organized at Camp Piqua, Ohio, on the 3d of October, 1862. On the 19th of October the regiment moved, by railroad, to Zanesville; thence, by steamer, to Marietta; and from there, by railroad, to Parkersburg, Virginia. On the 3d of November, it moved to Clarksburg, where it remained until the 25th, and then took the cars for New Creek, where it arrived the next day. Here it remained in camp, fortifying, drilling, and performing guard and picket duty, until December 13th, when it marched, via Burlington and Petersburg, to Moorfield, Virginia.

Three hundred men from the One Hundred and Tenth, joined an expedition to move in the direction of Winchester, Virginia, while the remainder of the regiment moved with another expedition in the direction of Romney. The main portion of the regiment arrived at Winchester, without serious interruption, on the 1st of January, 1863, and joined the detachment which had arrived a week previous. While at Winchester, the regiment was assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division, Eighth Army Corps, and Companies A and D were detailed as provost guard. The regiment was employed in guard and picket duty, in drilling, fortifying, and in making raids and reconnoissances. At one time, a detachment went to Front Royal, and captured a large amount of stores; at another time a detachment proceeded to Summit Point, and other places, dispersing bands of rebels and destroying stores; and in the early part of May, the regiment marched to New Market and returned.

On the 13th of June, the regiment was moved out of Kerustown, and engaged Lee's advance. This was the first time the regiment was under fire, but it fought bravely, disputing every foot of ground against a greatly superior force. On the morning of the 14th, the One Hundred and Tenth occupied a slight earthwork, about three-quarters of a mile from the main fort. In the afternoon the enemy opened on it with twenty-six pieces of artillery, and advanced in strong columns to the assault. The regiment held the works until it was driven out at the point of the bayonet by an overwhelming force. It attempted to retire in the night, but was met by the enemy, and a two hours' engagement ensued, in which the regiment succeeded in cutting its way through, and marched to Harper's Ferry.

On the 16th of June the One Hundred and Tenth crossed the river, and encamped on Maryland Heights. On the 1st of July went, by canal, to Georgetown, District of Columbia; then to Tenallytown, then to Washington, and, by railroad, from there to Frederick City, Maryland. At this place the regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade, Third Division, Third Army Corps, Army of the Potomac. It marched in pursuit of Lee through Williamsport, Loudon, and Upperville, to Manassas Gap, where it skirmished with the enemy, and finally reached Fox's Ford, on the Rappahannock, on the 1st of August. On the morning of the 15th, the regiment left the ford, took the cars at Rearton Station for Alexandria,

and there embarked on the steamship *Mississippi* for New York.

The regiment camped for awhile on Governor's Island, and then moved to Carroll Park, South Brooklyn. Here the regiment was treated with much kindness, and received many favors from the citizens of Brooklyn.

On the 6th of September the regiment returned, via Alexandria, to Fox's Ford, and marched from there to Culpepper, Virginia, in charge of an ammunition train. On the 10th of October it moved out to meet an attack, and remained under arms all night, and the next day marched across the Hazel and Rappahannock rivers, through Centerville, Bristow, Catlett's Station, and at last reached and occupied the first line near the Rappahannock.

On the 7th of November the regiment crossed the river, skirmishing with the enemy, and the next morning made a reconnoissance, and captured between thirty and forty prisoners. In the afternoon, the One Hundred and Tenth, in the advance of Brandy Station, was severely shelled by the artillery, and was the first to occupy the enemy's position. Upon breaking camp at Brandy Station, four companies of the regiment were detached as train guard, and the others took a prominent part in the battle of Locust Grove, losing five killed and twenty wounded. The regiment returned to Brandy Station December 3d, and occupied winter quarters.

During the month of March, 1864, the One Hundred and Tenth became a part of the Second Brigade, Third Division, Sixth Army Corps. On the 4th of May the regiment crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford, and the next day took a position on the extreme right of the national line at the wilderness. After brisk skirmishing it advanced to charge, and drove the enemy to their works. The regiment held its position till after dark, and only fell back when its ammunition was exhausted. The loss sustained was one officer killed and six wounded, and eighteen men killed, eighty-two wounded, and eleven missing. The next day the One Hundred and Tenth occupied the second line, but was much exposed to an artillery fire. In the evening, the brigade on the right being routed, the regiment fell back about a mile, and held the new position all day on the 7th, and in the evening fell back, through Chancellorsville, to the vicinity of Spottsylvania Court House. Here the regiment was engaged in fortifying and skirmishing until the 14th, when it marched toward Spottsylvania, waded the Nye River after dark, and occupied the enemy's works, from which they had been driven.

The One Hundred and Tenth was in several reconnoissances, almost constantly engaging the enemy, marching via Guinia Station, and Chesterfield Station, crossing the Pamunky and throwing up fortifications on Dr. Palmer's farm. On the 1st of June, the regiment was engaged at Cold Harbor. In the assault on the rebel works on the 3d, the regiment was in the front line, and was ordered to continue the advance after the line halted, which it did, and held an exposed position for two hours, when it was withdrawn. During the entire day, the regiment was exposed to a heavy fire, losing one commissioned officer, and four men killed, and thirty-four men wounded. On the 14th, the regiment left the works, crossed the Chickahominy, passed Charles City Court House, and at Winona Landing, embarked on the transport *Star*, landed at Point of Rocks, and marched to Bermuda Hundred.

In the evening of the 19th, it crossed the Appomattox, and arrived near Petersburg. After resting a day, it marched to the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad, and charged the enemy's line, driving it in; and a few days later, moved to the Petersburg and Weldon Railroad. On the 30th of June, the regiment commenced its return, and on the 2d of July, occupied its former position near Petersburg. It embarked on the transport *City of Albany* for Baltimore, where it arrived on the 8th, and took cars for Monocacy Junction.

It was placed in position on the south side of the Monocacy, and ordered to advance, which it did against a destructive fire of artillery and musketry, the former coming obliquely from front and rear, and directly from the right. The regiment only fell back when it was pressed by overwhelming numbers, and when in imminent danger of annihilation. It retired to Ellicott's Mills, where it arrived about noon, on the 10th of July. In this engagement, the regiment lost one officer killed, four wounded, and two captured; three men killed, seventy wounded, and fifty missing. On the 11th, the regiment went to Baltimore, and camped at Druid Hill Park until the 14th, when it took the cars for Washington, and the day after marched through Tenallytown, waded the Potomac near Edward's Ferry, passed through Snicker's Gap to the Shenandoah, and skirmished with the enemy. On the 20th, the regiment crossed the Shenandoah, rested awhile, re-crossed the river, marched all night, and arrived at Washington again on the 23d. Three days later it broke camp, and marched through Hyatts' Town, Monocacy Junction, Frederick City, Maryland, and Harper's Ferry to Healltown,

arriving on the 20th, and on the 30th fell back through Harper's Ferry to Frederick City, Maryland. On the 3d of August, the One Hundred and Tenth resumed the march through Buckeyston, across the Monocacy at Monocacy Mills, and then moved by cars from Monocacy Junction to Bolivar, and marched from there to Healltown. On the morning of the 10th, it marched through Charlestown, Newton and Middletown, arriving at Cedar Creek on the 12th. Here it was engaged in several skirmishes, and on the 16th marched as train-guard to Charlestown.

It fell back to Bolivar Heights, closely pursued by the enemy, but again advanced to Charlestown, and on the 29th, in an engagement completely routed the rebels. On the 3d of September, the regiment marched to Clifton Farm and fortified. On the 19th, it crossed the Opequan, and engaged in the battle of Winchester. The regiment joined the pursuit of the rebels, engaging them at Fisher's Hill, capturing four pieces of artillery, and one hundred prisoners. It again pursued as far as Mount Crawford, and returned to Harper's Ferry. On the 6th of October, it moved to Strasburg, and from there to the vicinity of Front Royal. On the 13th, it marched to Ashby's Gap, and the next day returned and encamped at Cedar Creek. On the morning of the 19th, when the Eighth and Nineteenth Corps were driven back, the Sixth Corps, with the One Hundred and Tenth in the front line, was formed to arrest the advancing rebels. Frequent stands were made, and in the final effort which resulted in the rebel rout, no regiment took a more active part than the One Hundred and Tenth. It lost two officers, wounded, one of whom died in a few days after, five men killed, and twenty-seven wounded, and one officer, and one man missing. In the evening, the regiment occupied the camp from which it had been driven in the morning, and continued to occupy it till November 9th, when it encamped one mile from Kerustown and built winter quarters.

On the 3d of December, it marched to Stebbins' Station, took cars for Washington, proceeded thence to City Point by steamer, took cars near midnight on the 6th, and arrived at the front at daylight. It occupied the line east of the Weldon Railroad, and proceeded to build winter quarters. On the 9th of February, 1865, it took position between forts Fisher and Welsh, and again erected winter quarters.

On the 25th of March, the entire brigade assaulted the strongly

intrenched picket line, and after a second charge, under a severe fire, carried it; capturing a large number of prisoners and small arms. An assault was made on the enemy's works before Petersburg, on the 2d of April, just before day break, and before it was fairly light, the Sixth Corps was in possession of the fortifications, and many prisoners, and guns. The regiment pursued the enemy, routing him at Saylor's Creek, and continuing the pursuit until the surrender of Lee. The regiment marched to Burksville Junction, and on the 17th at the presentation of captured flags to Major General Meade, the One Hundred and Tenth having captured more flags than any regiment in the corps, was selected as a guard of honor, to escort them to General Meade's headquarters. The regiment proceeded to Richmond, Virginia, and while passing through the city was reviewed by General Halleck, and from there it marched to Washington City, where it was reviewed by the President and Cabinet, at the Executive Mansion.

During its term of service, the regiment was in twenty-one engagements, and sustained a loss in killed, wounded, and missing of seven hundred and ninety-five men. It was mustered out at Washington City, on the 25th of June, 1865, and was discharged at Tod Barracks, Columbus, Ohio.

NINETY-FOURTH O. V. I.

This regiment was organized at Camp Piqua, Miami County, Ohio, under the immediate supervision of Colonel J. W. Frizell. The officers were appointed on the 22d of July, 1862, and so vigorously was the recruiting prosecuted that in just one month one thousand and ten men were mustered into the service of the United States.

On the 28th of August, without uniforms or camp equipage, and never having been drilled as a regiment, the Ninety-Fourth was ordered to Kentucky, that state being then invaded by the rebel forces under Kirby Smith. It proceeded via Cincinnati, and upon arriving in that city was immediately ordered to Lexington, Kentucky. By great perseverence the colonel succeeded in obtaining three rounds of cartridges to the man; and, being supplied with this very limited amount of ammunition, and sufficient clothing to satisfy immediate wants, the regiment took the cars for Lexington, and arrived at 9 p. m. on Saturday night, and heard for the first

time an authentic account of the battle of Richmond. After considerable search, the colonel succeeded in finding the officer to whom he was to report, but in such a beastly state of intoxication as to be unable to rise from his bed, and perfectly incompetent to give intelligent instructions. With the assistance of some citizens, passable quarters were obtained for the men; and hungry, tired, and anxious for the morning, the regiment tried bivouacking for the first time.

Sunday morning dawned, bright and beautiful, disclosing the town full of stragglers from the Richmond battle-field, relating wild stories of defeat and disaster; and though but little confidence was placed in their reports, still this, together with the general gloom always attending such state of affairs as then existed, caused the order for the regiment to proceed to Yates' Ford, on the Kentucky River, fifteen miles east of Lexington, on the Richmond road, to be received with fearful forebodings. However, the order was obeyed without a murmur; and after a hard day's march under a scorching sun, over a dry and dusty road, with water very scarce, the regiment arrived near the ford just at dark. This being the first march they had made, the men were much exhausted, and dropped to the ground as soon as the order to halt was given.

While the colonel was endeavoring, as best he could in the darkness, to select a position which could be easily defended, a fire was opened upon the regiment by a rebel scouting party, concealed in the thickets skirting the road. It was afterwards ascertained that the whole of Kirby Smith's army was encamped but a couple of miles north of the ford. A veteran regiment could not have behaved better than did the Ninety-Fourth on this occasion. The night was very dark, the men were lying down, and many had already fallen asleep; but, after the confusion incident to their rude awaking, very little trouble was experienced in getting the regiment properly formed. The rebel fire lasted but a moment, yet two men were killed and six wounded. After posting his men to the best advantage, Colonel Frizell remained with the advance picket-post (which, from the nature of the country, was but a short distance from the regiment) during the night; Major King, Captain Drury, and the adjutant, occupying intermediate positions between the colonel and the regiment.

The night passed slowly and without further alarm, and as soon as daylight appeared the hungry men began looking for some wagons

that had arrived during the night, which the officer in command at Lexington said he would send. The search revealed one hundred and twenty-five rounds of ammunition to each man, and three sacks of green coffee! While endeavoring to make a breakfast from these "supplies," the rebel army was reported advancing, and soon began shelling the regiment from a battery they had placed in position in the woods just across the river. Colonel Frizell watched the rebel maneuvers for a few moments, and then ordered his adjutant to form the regiment and march back until past the road, where it was supposed the rebels would attempt to form, and attempt a retreat. The movement was effected in good order, but none too soon, as the rear-guard had just past the road when the rebels came trooping from it into the pike, and began firing upon Captain Drury's company, which had been selected as rear-guard. Colonel Frizell remained in the rear until the advancing rebels were checked, when he directed his regiment to a certain point and there to prepare for action. He knew that his force was greatly outnumbered, but his orders were to "contest every foot of ground back to Lexington." Just as the movement was begun a messenger arrived with an order from General G. C. Smith, dated the night before, for the Ninety-Fourth to return to Lexington with all possible dispatch.

The regiment was now twelve miles from any support, with a fresh and victorious enemy (more than ten times superior in numbers) close to the rear; and to successfully conduct a retreat of raw troops under such circumstances required the most thorough ability on the part of the commander, and the most undoubted confidence on the part of the men. The regiment toiled along the hot and dusty road, Colonel Frizell, Captain Drury, and other officers, fearlessly exposing themselves to prevent straggling, but their utmost efforts could not prevent quite a number of their almost exhausted men from falling by the wayside, and becoming an easy prey to the closely pursuing enemy.

At 4 o'clock the regiment reached Lexington, to the great surprise of every person who knew they had been sent out on that expedition. The order sending it to the ford was a blunder, and probably the only thing that prevented its capture was the very boldness of the movements made. Our army that had retreated from Richmond, had already left Lexington, still in retreat, towards Louisville, and all stores that could not easily be transported had

been destroyed. With the exception of coffee and crackers on Sunday morning, the men of the Ninety-Fourth had had but little to eat since Saturday morning, were tired and footsore, and in bad condition for further marching. In the absence of instructions to the contrary, it was Colonel Frizell's intention to remain in Lexington (unless driven out) until his men had procured the much-needed food and rest; but the order for continued retreat reached him and was obeyed. At daylight the retreating army reached Versailles, and a halt for breakfast was ordered, but just as the coffee began to boil another order to "fall in immediately" came from the officer in command.

The season was very dry, and but little water could be obtained. The suffering in consequence of this may be inferred from the fact that Ohio soldiers gave five dollars for a canteen full of muddy water, a dollar for a drink, and many drank from standing pools the water that the horses refused to touch! The roads were almost ankle deep with dust, and the sun shone fiery overhead. The day's march began at from 2 to 3 o'clock in the morning, and continued till late in the night. The only provisions issued (or to be obtained) were a few hard crackers each night, and what green corn yet remained in fields adjacent to the camping grounds. The troops were nearly all newly enlisted, and, being unused to such a life, it is not to be wondered at that they fell out of ranks by the hundred, and were easily captured by the force of rebels following.

Upon arriving at Louisville, the Ninety-Fourth went into camp, without tents, in the woods, but the men were so exhausted that their only want was to rest as best they could. Having been almost entirely deprived of sleep, water or food, for seven days, marching night and day, with feet and limbs swollen almost to bursting, and every sense dulled by suffering, many of the men were pitiable objects.

In a short time, however, all had regained comparative strength, health and cheerfulness, and were ready to go where duty called.

The first regular report that the adjutant could make after arriving at Louisville, showed a loss of two hundred and eighteen men! With the exception of two men killed at Yates' Ford, all eventually rejoined the regiment, having been paroled by the rebels as soon as captured.

With the exception of some hard work in the trenches, and on fortifications, for the defense of Louisville, and a participation in

two or three "grand reviews," the regiment had a very easy time until the 1st of October, when the movement began which resulted in the battle of Perryville, and the driving of Bragg's rebel army from Kentucky.

Previous to the battle of Perryville, the Ninety-Fourth had been assigned to Rousseau's division of McCook's corps, and took a prominent part in this engagement, being highly complimented in general orders.

The regiment broke camp near Nashville on Christmas day, 1862, and was in advance of the army, marching on Murfreesboro, and during the battle of Stone River was engaged every day from Wednesday until Saturday.

The Ninety-Fourth was again in advance on Tullahoma, participating in the fight at Hoover's Gap, in June, 1863, had a skirmish at Dug Gap, and were engaged in the hard-fought battle of Chickamauga. At Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge the regiment again took a prominent part, participating in the grand charge upon the ridge; was with Sherman, on the march to Atlanta, taking part in the battles at Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Kingston, Pumpkin-vine Creek, Kenesaw Mountain, Chattahoochie River, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, and Jonesboro.

After pursuing Hood, the Ninety-Fourth participated in Sherman's grand march to the sea, arriving in Savannah before Christmas. On the 20th of January, 1865, it was again on the march through South and North Carolina, and after participating in the battle of Bentonville, North Carolina, arrived at Goldsboro on the 23d of March, 1865.

The Ninety-Fourth was the first regiment to enter Raleigh, North Carolina, and soon after the surrender of Johnston, marched to Washington, via Richmond and Alexandria, participated in the grand review before the president, General Grant, and others, and was mustered out of service at Washington, on the 6th of June, 1865, with an aggregate of three hundred and thirty-eight men—"all that were left of them—left of one thousand and ten!"

SUMMARY.

We have now endeavored to unfold the history of this county, from its earliest settlement to the present. While it has been impossible to note each fact specifically, in the process of its evolution, or enter into the details of each step in its development, yet we have taken it in its infancy, and during its initial, tottering steps, we have guided it with care, and as the framework of its organism grew into shape, and its proper functions gave it strength and direction, so have we, in proportion, withdrawn the minutiae of our description, until now she stands before us in perfection, the exponent of her own beauty and power, from which she can look back to her feeble genesis and exclaim, *Ultima thule!* Look in the past, and see the four posts supporting poles, covered with brush, leaves, and earth, that protected the first mill, in its transition to the round log, the hewed log, the frame, and finally the brick and steam. From the huge boulder, rudely fashioned into a millstone, with a boy to turn the bolting apparatus, to the present grand flouring establishments of endless capacity; from the little copper still, to the immense manufactories of rot-gut and tangle-foot; from the old-fashioned flax-break to swingling and fulling, the spinning-wheel and tow to the carding mill and spinning-jenny, with its thousand spools. The former process is so peculiar, that we describe it in this connection. In fulling the home-made clothing in this county, the neighboring men gathered at the house of one of their number—say six or eight. Taking seats on the old-fashioned split-bottom chairs, in a circle, with a rope around the backs to keep them in place, and with the web of cloth in the center, and with pants rolled up, they placed their feet so as to press in concentric opposition to each other, and a good woman, with gourd in hand to dampen the web with hot soap suds, they worked, kicking and pushing against the cloth, till a late hour at night, when the woman of the house, with yard-stick, measured the shrinkage, and finding it complete, pronounces it “thick enough,” and the process

is finished. From "hog and hominy," venison, potatoes, corn bread, sassafras or spicewood tea, to pies, pastries, and preserves, baking-powder, biscuit, etc.; from rosy cheeks, round waists, and sound lungs, to arsenic hue, sunken chests, attenuated coupling; from the sugar-trough, to the rosewood, automatic crib; from the old wooden mold-board, with attachments, and held together by hickory withes, collar of leather, stuffed with husks, to which a hemp rope was tied, and with a boy on the horse—it is said that this unique machine among the beech roots, would kick a man down, kick him over the fence, and kick at him after he was over—from this grotesque apparatus we pass to the glittering steel mold-board, gliding smoothly between two wheels, surmounted by a whistling boy, while the furrow is turned unbroken from end to end; from the shovel-plow, the bare-footed boy, and the hoe, we pass to the modern planter, which furrows out, drops, and covers the corn; from the sickle we go to the self-binder; from the flail, and the hoof of the horse, and winnowing-sheet, to the steam separator; from the blazed path, meandering through the woods, to the countless turnpikes; from the lumbering ox team, to the lightning speed of the railway; the corduroy bridge in the shady swamp is succeeded by the magnificent iron structures that now span our streams; from the circle around the fire, shelling the corn by hand, to the steam-power capacity of a thousand bushels a day; from the hickory-bark bureau and clothes-press, to the inlaid productions of the cabinet-maker; from the three-legged stool, that only would stand on the pioneer floor, in its transitions to that acme of sedentary bliss, the reclining, rep-covered mahogany chair; from the homespun linsey-woolsey, to the flounced silk and satin polonaise and *real* point lace; from the plain sunbonnet, to the coronal flower garden; from the rude log cabin, stick chimney, capacious fireplace, greased-paper window, to the brown stone front, polished base burner, French plate, and silver call; from the old dandy wagon, to the elliptic-spring phaeton. Such were the times then; such are the times, customs, and people of to-day; and we may conclude, in the words of Cicero, *O tempora, O mores!* The old fireside home—

"Where, piled with care, the nightly stack
Of wood against the chimney back;
The oaken log, green, huge, and thick,
And on its top the stout back stick;

The knotty fore stick laid apart,
And filled between with curious art;
The ragged brush; then hovering near,
We watched the first red blaze appear,
Heard the sharp crackle, caught the gleam,
On whitewashed wall and sagging beam,
Until the old, rude-furnished room
Burst, flower-like, into rosy bloom,"—

Where nuts were cracked, and turnips scraped, and the good old dog and cat lay snoozing by the fire, have all given place to the fashioned blazonry of modern art, style, and stiff formality.

GEOLOGY OF GREENE COUNTY.

Greene County is bounded on the north by Clarke, on the east by Madison and Fayette, on the south by Clinton and Warren, and on the west by Montgomery County.

I. TOPOGRAPHY.

The principal features in its topography, are the valleys of the Little Miami River, and of Beaver Creek. Cæsar's Creek also forms a considerable depression in the southeastern townships of the county. To these three valleys, all of the drainage of the county is directed, with the exception of a single township in the north-western corner, which lies within the valley of Mad River.

Contrary to what might be expected, the valley of Beaver Creek is a much broader, and deeper trough than that of the Little Miami. The drainage effected by it is, however, insignificant in amount when compared with that accomplished by the river. Beaver Creek is a small and sluggish stream, that is almost lost in a wide and fruitful valley. No one can fail to recognize the disproportion that exists between the present stream, and the valley which contains it. The truth is, Beaver valley was never excavated by Beaver Creek. It is the deserted channel of an old river, that must have had greater volume and force, than the Little Miami has to-day. Nor are we left in doubt as to the general course, and connections of the river that did this work. The valley of Beaver Creek connects upon the north with the valley of Mad River. Whether the water of the head springs of Beaver Creek shall be delivered to the Little Miami or Mad River, can be determined by the digging of a ditch, or even by the turning of a furrow. A protracted and expensive law suit, has lately been decided in the courts of Greene County, in which the only question at issue was, to which stream the head springs of Beaver naturally belong. It can, then, be asserted with all confidence, that the valley of Beaver Creek is but an extension of the

valley of Mad River, and was occupied by that stream at no very remote period. An examination of the geological map of Greene County, upon which the alluvial valleys of the county are also indicated, serves to bring out this point very distinctly.

In Clarke County, an older valley of the Great Miami River is shown to exist, connecting its present valley of that of Mad River. In other words, the junction of these streams was effected below Springfield, instead of taking place at Dayton, as at present. And thus it seems probable that the valley now under consideration, viz., the valley of Beaver Creek, was formerly occupied by the waters of the Great Miami, after they had been re-enforced by the whole volume of Mad River. With such an origin, the present dimensions of the valley are easy to be understood.

The valley of the Little Miami, in Greene County, consists of two well marked portions, the lowermost of which has been cut out of the shales, and limestone of the Cincinnati series, while in the upper portion, the river has been obliged to hew its way through the massive courses of the cliff limestone. The lower valley is, therefore, deep and capacious, while the upper part consists of a narrow gorge, bounded by precipitous walls. The first of the above-named divisions constitutes one of the most valuable tracts of the county, in an agricultural point of view; the second has no such economical applications, aside from the water-power which the river here furnishes in large amount, but which has not yet been utilized to any great degree. Indeed, it returns but little in dollars and cents, but it furnishes the most picturesque, and attractive scenery, not only of the county, but all of the region around. There is but one point in all southwestern Ohio, where more striking scenery is shown than that furnished by the gorge of the Little Miami between Grinnell's Mills and Clifton. The limestone is cut down to a depth of from sixty to eighty feet, while the valley never exceeds a few hundred feet in breadth; and at Clifton, it is contracted to a score or two of feet, being sometimes actually four times as deep as it is wide. The geological elements that are shown in the valley, will be treated of in succeeding pages, and the influence of each upon the proportions which it assumes will be duly considered.

Several of the more prominent tributaries of the river, exhibit features quite similar to those last described. The valley of Massie's Creek, below Cedarville, presents scenery almost as striking as that furnished by the Little Miami at Clifton. Clark's Run, near

the south line of Miami township, shows another of these deep gorges, while the beautiful glen at Yellow Springs, which has had precisely such an origin, is known to thousands of people in southwestern Ohio.

Cæsar's Creek flows in a much shallower trough than any of those already described. Its upper branches occupy slight depressions in the Drift beds, that cover so deep the eastern side of the county, and while at the western margin of the cliff limestone it is bedded in rock, it has wrought out no deep channel for itself.

Aside from these principal depressions, the general surface of the county is a plain, having an average elevation above the sea of one thousand feet. Throughout the six eastern townships, and in Miami Township on the north, the surface is quite uniform—one hundred feet, or one hundred and fifty feet at most, comprising the extreme range of variation in level. The remainder of the county lies, it is true, at a somewhat lower average elevation, but there are insulated summits all through it holding the general level above given.

By reference to the geological map, it will be seen that these divisions agree exactly with the great geological divisions of the county, its northern and eastern portions being underlain with the Upper Silurian, or cliff limestones; while from the western half, though originally present, this formation has been carried away by long-continued erosion, only insulated patches of it now remaining to attest its former extent. It is to be remarked that the occasional summits, already spoken of, in the western half of the county, that are one thousand feet or more above the sea, are in all cases these outliers of cliff limestone, to which attention is now called.

By the removal of the protecting sheet of the cliff limestone, the softer beds of the Cincinnati series have been uncovered, and the wear and waste in them have been much more rapid than in the higher rocks.

The deposits of the Drift have been spread all over the county, reducing the asperities of the surface and hiding many ancient channels, but after all only modifying, and not essentially changing the great features determined by the underlying geological structure. So that here, as in other counties, a geological map becomes in great degree a topographical map, the areas of the cliff limestone comprising those districts of the county that have an eleva-

tion of a thousand or more feet above tide water, while all other areas belong to the Lower Silurian, or Cincinnati series.

The lowest land of the county is found on its southern boundary, in the valley of the Little Miami, and ranges between two hundred and seventy-five feet and three hundred feet above low water at Cincinnati, or between seven hundred feet and seven hundred and twenty-five feet above the sea. The highest land is found in Cedarville and Miami townships, along the water-sheds between the Little Miami and Massie's Creek, and the Little Miami and Mad River respectively. It may be safely estimated to be not less than six hundred and fifty feet above Cincinnati, or eleven hundred feet above the sea. There is but little difference in the elevations of these dividing ridges. The summits of each consist of stratified beds of sand and gravel belonging to the latest stage of the Drift period. The highest elevation held by the bedded rock is probably in Miami Township, to the north and northwest of Yellow Springs.

The elevations of a few of the principal points in the county are here appended, almost all of which were determined by Franklin C. Hill, Esq., of Yellow Springs. All are counted above low water at Cincinnati:

	Feet.
Xenia, grade of railroad at depot,	491
Yellow Springs, grade of railroad at depot,	541
Osborne, grade of railroad at depot,	410
Spring Valley, grade of railroad at depot,	333
Claysville, grade of railroad at depot,	321
Harbine's Station, grade of railroad at depot,	370
Oldtown, grade of railroad at depot,	396
Goe's Station, grade of railroad at depot,	427
Berryhill's Hill, Spring Valley Township (outlier of cliff limestone),	560
Shoup's quarry, two miles southwest of Harbine's (outlier of cliff limestone),	519
Gravel bank, Yellow Springs, about	625
Railroad grade, one mile north of Yellow Springs (north line of county), about	600
Cedarville (railroad grade), about	550

Low water at Cincinnati is four hundred and thirty-two feet

above the sea. By adding, therefore, four hundred and thirty-two feet to each of these elevations, the level above the sea is obtained.

II. GEOLOGICAL SERIES.

The geological scale of Greene County is identical with that of Montgomery and Clarke counties. Its rock formations are confined to two great series, viz.: those of Upper and Lower Silurian age; and between them the surface of the county is almost equally divided:

A vertical section of the rocks of the county would be found to contain the following elements:

3. Niagara Group.

2. Clinton Limestone.

1. Cincinnati Series, Lebanon division.

The lowest division has an aggregate thickness of two hundred and fifty feet, the middle division of fifty feet, and the uppermost of one hundred and twenty-five feet, making the total section of the rocks of the county four hundred and twenty-five feet.

The best general section for the study of the strata of the county—and there is no better one for the same geological elements in the state—is found in the valley of the Little Miami River and its tributaries, between Goe's Station and Yellow Springs. At the first named point, Goe's Station, the Little Miami is bedded in the limestones and shales of the Cincinnati series. Fifty feet, at least, of this formation are here shown on the western side of the valley. The Xenia turnpike, the Little Miami Railroad, and the race for the powder mills have all required rock-cuttings. The streams, also, that descend from the uplands, have their channels in the rock, so that the constitution and contents of the beds can be fully studied. The fossils of this portion of the series abound in these outcrops and sections. Among them are to be named *Rhynchonella capax*, *Trematospira modesta*, *Orthis occidentalis* (upper variety), *Strophomena planumbona*, and several of the corals.

The termination of the Cincinnati series is very distinctly shown in the ravine to the south of Mr. Goe's residence. This may, indeed, be considered a typical locality, for it is from this very point that the phenomena of the line of junction between the Lower and Upper Silurian formations have, in part, been described. Between the fossiliferous beds of the Cincinnati group and the overlying

Clinton limestone there occur twenty to thirty feet of fine-grained shales in color, light blue or red, and destitute of fossils. Occupying as do these shales the place held by the Medina group to the eastward and northward, it has been suggested that they are a representative of that period. They are not, however, found at all sections of this horizon, the Clinton sometimes resting directly upon the fossiliferous beds of the Cincinnati series.

A fine display of the Clinton limestone is shown in the wall of rock that immediately overhangs the shales above described. The same limestone occurs in bold cliffs along the river valley, near Grinnell's Mill.

From this last named point the section is prolonged by the Yellow Springs branch, which shows, in the course of two miles, at least one hundred feet of rock. The artificial sections of the Yellow Springs quarries are now reached, which constitute, on the whole, the best point in the county at which to study the Niagara series.

There are other fine natural sections of the rocks of the county, but the one now described may be taken as a fair sample of them all.

The separate elements in the geological scale above given will now be briefly treated.

1. The uppermost two hundred and fifty feet, or thereabouts, of the Lebanon division of the Cincinnati series, underlie the western half of Greene County. This area comprises the more eroded portions of the county, as has been already stated, and, lying at a low level, is so heavily covered with the deposits of the modified Drift that the rocks are, for the most part, concealed. There are, however, numerous exposures of the series, especially in Spring Valley and Sugar Creek townships, in which all of its characteristics, both as to order of stratification and fossil contents, can be seen and studied to excellent advantage. One hundred feet are shown in the valley of Bear Branch, a small tributary of the Little Miami, which enters the valley opposite Claysville. There is no point in the state where finer specimens of some of the common fossils of the formation have been found than here. Among them may be named *Ambonychia radiata*, *Orthis sinuata*, *Leptaena sericea*, *Rhynchonella capax*, *Isotelus megistos*. Representatives of at least thirty species of fossils can be obtained from the section here shown.

The line of junction between the Lower and Upper Silurian for-

mations is shown as distinctly in Greene County as in any section of the state. One of the favorable points for studying it has already been named, but others almost equally satisfactory are furnished in the neighborhoods of Franklin Berryhill and Thomas J. Brown, of Spring Valley Township, on Cæsar's Creek, where it is crossed by the Wilmington and Xenia Turnpike, and in the vicinity of Reed's Hill, in Bath Township.

As elsewhere in southwestern Ohio, this horizon is marked by copious springs, to which attention will be more particularly called in the subsequent pages of this report.

The same general order of facts described as occurring in the section at Goe's Station will be found at each of the localities here named.

The Cincinnati series in Greene County furnishes a small amount of building stone of fair quality, and this is, at present, its only economical application.

2. The Clinton limestone comes next in order, and its exposures in Greene County leave nothing to be desired. The fine displays of it along the Little Miami valley, from Goe's Station to Yellow Springs, have already been noted. In addition to the section near Mr. Goe's residence, the stratum can be seen to excellent advantage on the farms of Mrs. Bell, Messrs. J. H. Little, F. Grinnell, A. V. Siver, and Wm. C. Neff, and in the cuttings for the Grinnell pike at the Little Miami bridge, and near the house of Dunmore McGwin. In Xenia township, it is well shown in the banks of Oldtown Run and Massie's Creek, and also near the head springs of Ludlow Creek, on the farms of James Collins and others. In Bath township, however, there are miles of outcrops in which the whole formation is displayed with the greatest possible distinctness. Reed's Hill may be especially named in this connection. It is a promontory of cliff limestone, overlooking the broad and fruitful valleys of Mad River, Beaver Creek, already described, and the Great Miami valley. From its summit, one of the most extensive, and beautiful landscapes of south-western Ohio is shown. The Clinton formation is seldom found, except as a narrow margin to the Niagara group, by which it is overlain. There are, however, a few outliers in the southwestern part of the county, from which the Niagara rocks have been entirely removed, and where the Clinton has thus been left to form the surface for two or three square miles.

The Clinton limestone at all these points, as elsewhere, is mainly

a semi-crystalline, crinoidal limestone. In its bedding, it is uneven and interrupted, occurring in lenticular masses. A course can seldom be followed for twenty feet. Within this distance it is almost sure to terminate in a feather edge. In composition the limestone is quite uniform, consisting of about 85 per cent. of carbonate of lime, and 12 per cent. of carbonate of magnesia. Even the lowermost layers, which are distinctly sandy in texture, and which are locally known as sandstone, do not deviate from this general formula. A notable percentage of peroxide of iron is of very frequent occurrence in the limestone, giving to it a deep red color. This is the nearest approach to the famous *Clinton ore* which the formation shows in Greene County. Just south of the county line, on Todd's Fork, near Wilmington, a considerable deposit of this peculiar and valuable limestone ore is found, and occasional outcrops of it are found all the way to the Ohio River, the most important, thus far noted, occurring near the north line of Adams county, in the vicinity of Sinking Springs. It will be remembered that this same stratum rises into immense economical importance as the *Dry-stone ore* of Eastern Tennessee and northern Alabama. The more common colors of the formation in Greene County are, however, light gray, yellow, and pinkish, the latter tint being specially characteristic. Its crystalline character is so well developed that much of the formation can be counted a true marble. It is susceptible of a high polish, and when some of the red varieties of the stratum are selected, it makes a highly ornamental stone, the sections of the white crinoidal stems, giving a beautiful relief to the darker ground. It will, however, be seen from the facts already stated that the limestone can have no great value for any such application on account of its lenticular bedding.

The base of the Clinton limestone, or rather the summit of the Cincinnati group, is a notable water-bearer, as is shown by the fine line of springs that issue from this horizon wherever the drainage allows. It has already been remarked, that the lower beds of the Clinton are sandy in texture. At many points they are extremely friable, and are, consequently, very easily removed by the underground streams that are flowing at this level, and, as a consequence, small caves frequently occur at the base of the series. In other cases sink-holes are found, which are due to the same general cause. By the solution of the rocks along the lines of the divisional planes or joints that traverse them, free way is opened from

the surface to the water-bearing shales of the Cincinnati group, and streams of small volume sometimes drop suddenly to this horizon to emerge again along the outcrops of the formation, perhaps at a distance of miles even from the point of descent. One of the best known of these sink-holes is found very near the intersection of the Xenia and Fairfield Pike with the Dayton and Yellow Springs Pike. The stream that here drops from the light of day to these subterranean recesses comes out again a mile or more to the southward, re-enforced, doubtless, by others that have shared a like fate, as the head spring of Ludlow Creek—one of the finest fountains in the county. These sink-holes have been sometimes deserted by the water-courses that have helped to fashion them, in which cases they have frequently been construed, in the neighborhoods in which they occur, as abandoned “lead-mines.” Some portions of the county are full of circumstantial traditions of lead veins being worked by the Indians here. It is scarcely necessary to say that the civilized occupants of Greene County know a vast deal more of its geological structure and mineral resources than any of their uncivilized predecessors have done. There is not a shadow of reason for believing in the existence of metallic veins of any sort within its area.

The limestone terminates at its upper limit variously. The most characteristic mode is in a foot or two of fine-grained, light blue clay or marlite. This is the usual mode in Montgomery County, where the horizon is found to be one of great palæontological interest. In Greene County, however, when the marlite occurs it is sometimes destitute of fossils. It can be seen at the base of McDonald’s quarry, south of Xenia, and at a few points along the Grinnell pike, near Yellow Springs.

When the blue clay is not shown there is no change in the composition of the limestone for its uppermost ten or fifteen feet, but there is always a very marked transition in passing to the lowest beds of the Niagara group.

The uses of the Clinton limestone are much less important now than they were in the earlier history of the county. It serves a very fair purpose as a building stone, but occurring, as it so generally does, in close proximity to the Niagara series, which yields some of the finest building rock of Ohio, it comes to be but little thought of when quarries of the latter are made accessible. In earlier times, however, the higher degree of accessibility of the Clinton beds caused them to be largely drawn upon.

In like manner the manufacture of quick-lime from the Clinton formation has been wholly abandoned. For many years the outcrops of this stratum on Reed's Hill supplied the Mad River Valley and the western side of the county quite largely with lime. Lime was also burned from this horizon in Xenia Township twenty years ago. It has, however, been fully established, that in the manufacture of quick-lime none of the numerous varieties of calcareous rocks in southwestern Ohio can enter into successful competition with the Guelph or Cedarville beds of the Niagara series, where the latter occur. The economy with which lime can be produced from this formation, and the manifest and decided superiority of the product, have ruled out all other sources.

In the vertical scale of the rocks of the county a thickness of fifty feet was assigned to the Clinton limestone. This measure is to be obtained in the first section described, namely, that from Goe's Station to Yellow Springs. It is, however, to be remarked that it is an exceptional thickness, and that the formation rapidly thins out to the southward, being reduced in Spring Valley Township to less than half this measurement.

3. The last element in the geological scale of the county is now reached, viz.: the Niagara series. It takes precedence among the formations of the county on several grounds. It occupies a somewhat greater area than the Cincinnati group, and it impresses much more distinct features upon the district in which it occurs than does the latter formation. Several of the more noticeable facts in the topography of the county are referable, as has been already intimated, to the presence and characteristics of the cliff limestone, of which the Niagara is the leading element. Its outcrop is a rocky wall, very often uncovered, and generally reached by quite an abrupt ascent, at least one hundred feet above the level of the adjacent county. The picturesque gorges of the Little Miami and its tributaries are due to the order of stratification of the Niagara beds, and to the same order must be referred the water supply of a considerable part of the county. The building stone and quick-lime of the county are almost wholly obtained from the Niagara beds; and, in addition to these home supplies, large amounts of each are exported to surrounding cities and towns.

The divisions of the Niagara group are well marked, and several of the individual members outrank in importance the last formation treated. A tabular view of these subdivisions is here appended:

SUBDIVISIONS OF THE NIAGARA GROUP.

	Feet.
5. Guelph or Cedarville beds,	0-45
4. Springfield beds,	30
3. West Union beds,	10
2. Niagara shale,	30
1. Dayton stone,	0-10
Total,	125

The separate elements will be briefly noticed.

(a.) The Dayton limestone, which forms, wherever it occurs, the very base of the Niagara system, is an exceptional formation. It occupies isolated areas through three or four counties of the Third Geological District. Its place in the series throughout the district generally, and the country at large, is occupied with widely different kinds of deposits. The typical locality, as the name of the formation denotes, is Dayton, Montgomery County.

The Dayton stone is found in great excellence, and in considerable quantity, in Greene County. Beginning on the western border, we find it capping the outlier of cliff limestone that lies southwest of Harbine's Station, in Beaver Creek Township. Owing, however, to the greater accessibility of contiguous deposits—especially those of the Dayton district—these beds have been but little developed. Neighborhood supplies have been drawn for a long time from the farms of Moses Shoup, Archibald Huston, and others; but within the last two or three years larger quantities have been taken out and distributed from Harbine's Station, by the Dayton and Xenia Railroad. The stone, as here found, has all the characteristic excellence of the formation in thickness, homogeneity, durability, and color; but its value is somewhat reduced by the abundant crystals of sulphide of iron (known by the quarrymen as *sulphur*), which weather on exposure, and disfigure the surface by dark-brown stains. The area underlain is considerable, and every foot of the deposit is sure to come into demand with the increasing age and resources of the surrounding country.

The next outcrop of it is found on the farm of Mr. James Collins, Xenia Township; but though the stone is unmistakable here in its general character, it is much reduced in thickness and, con-

sequently, in value, and evidently marks the limit of the deposit in this direction. A mile or two beyond, to the east and north, the horizon of the Dayton stone is shown in many exposures with perfect distinctness; but its place is occupied by light-blue shale, or soapstone, as it is popularly called, and a worthless, shaly limestone, yellow in color, and generally covered with fucoidal impressions, which are frequently rendered green by the presence of silicate of iron. This phase is well shown on the Grinnell pike, opposite the farm of Mr. A. V. Sizer, a mile below Yellow Springs.

By far the best known deposit of the Dayton stone in the county, however, is found on the McDonald farm, three and a half miles south of Xenia. The rock was originally exposed here along a tributary of Cæsar's Creek. When the quarries were first opened, but a light covering of glacial Drift, or boulder clay, was found; but as the lines have been extended the stripping has become heavier. The surface of the rock has been planed and polished by glacier agency. From four to eight feet of workable rock are here found, divided into courses varying from four to twenty inches in thickness. The stone finds market in Xenia, being quite widely distributed from that point by railroad.

The composition of the stone from the McDonald quarry is seen in the following analysis made by Professor Wormley:

Carbonate of lime,	84.50
Carbonate of magnesia,	11.16
Alumina and iron,	2.00
Silicious,	2.00
	<hr/>
	99.86

(b.) The Niagara shale directly overlies the Dayton stone where the latter stratum is found, and the Clinton formation, in case the Dayton stone is wanting. It is a normal constituent of the general geological scale of the country. Eighty-five feet of it are found at the Falls of Niagara, and along the Appalachian Chain it is thickened to one thousand five hundred feet. Its maximum development in Greene County can be seen in the "Glen," at Yellow Springs, on the land of W. C. Neff, Esq., and at the locality already noted, in the cutting for the Grinnell pike, opposite the old water-cure grounds. It here attains a thickness of thirty feet. This

member of the series increases rapidly as it is followed southward through the state, measuring in Adams County one hundred and six feet.

In composition it is not perfectly uniform, the two elements that enter into it being found in varying proportions in different sections. These two elements have been already named—a light-blue calcareous shale, and thin-bedded, yellowish shaly limestone. The shale is much the more constant and abundant of the two, the limestone layers coming in, as a rule, near the bottom of the series, at the same horizon where the Dayton stone is found when it occurs.

In other words, the Dayton stone, in exceptional instances, replaces these shaly layers. The last-named phase of the formation is shown very distinctly in the section on the Grinnell pike. The composition of the shale proper is shown by the following analysis made by Professor Wormley:

Carbonate of lime,	34.40
Carbonate of magnesia,	30.87
Silicate of lime,	8.48
Alumina and iron,	8.40
Silica,	12.21
Water, combined,	5.40
	<hr/>
	99.78

There are occasionally found in the shale numerous crystals and nodules of sulphuret of iron. In some of the sections shown in the Glen at Yellow Springs such nodules abound. They are often construed by the ignorant as indicating mineral treasures in the rocks which are here shown. A pit near the mouth of the Cascade Branch, six feet in diameter, and certainly more than twenty feet in depth, walled with timber, and now partly filled with rubbish, the origin of which is unknown to the oldest inhabitants, seems to show that such deceitful expectations were awakened in the minds of the earlier occupants of the country. Such unsuccessful experiments serve to show that our predecessors knew less than we now know of the contents of the strata, rather than more, as the credulous sometimes believe. The excavation was carried down into the Clinton limestone, the whole thickness of which might have been seen and studied by passing down the valley for half a mile.

The surface of the Niagara shale is a very important water-bearer for this whole region, giving rise to a line of strong springs along its outcrops, and supplying the largest number of the drilled wells of the table-land.

(c.) The next element in ascending order is the formation termed *West Union Cliff*. This stratum would certainly not be erected into a separate division from any facts in its occurrence in this part of the state; but in Adams County it attains a thickness of ninety feet, and constitutes, in several of the southern counties, a very marked and important element in the Niagara series. In Greene County, as in Clarke, it does not exceed eight feet in thickness, and the principal interest in its existence here is a stratigraphical interest, namely, in the recognition of the constancy of the elements found in the expanded sections to the southward.

It is to be identified principally by its containing a fossil known as an elongated form of *Atrypa reticularis*. On the ground of its occurrence in Ohio strata, a distinct designation ought certainly to be given to this form, for it is never found above the horizon of the West Union cliff. The stratum is cliffy in its structure, generally showing but few lines of bedding, and weathering in a rough and ungainly form. The "Cascade" at Yellow Springs reveals this formation, the water of the stream being precipitated over it, while it in turn overhangs the easily eroded shales of the underlying division. The same elements—geological and physical—occur here that are to be found at the Falls of Niagara; and more truly than most waterfalls, the humble cataract here mentioned can be termed a miniature Niagara.

This element is also to be noted in Cedarville Township, on the southern line.

(d.) The fourth element is economically more important than any yet mentioned in the geology of the county. It is the division from which the building stone of the county is largely supplied. The Dayton stone, on account of its high degree of excellence as a cutting stone, commands too high a price for all common uses, and finds its market, not in the country districts, but in the cities and larger towns of the state, and even of adjoining states. The new Chamber of Commerce in Chicago is built in part of Dayton stone. For all ordinary uses the stratum now under consideration is the principal dependence. In Clarke County it received the designation of the *Springfield stone*, and by this name it will here be

recognized. It furnishes all the building rock raised at Springfield, but does not, perhaps, make the most characteristic formation shown there, as the cap-rock from which the well-known Springfield lime is so extensively burned, belongs to a different division, namely, the *Cedarville*, or *Guelph beds*.

The Springfield stone has a broad outcrop in Miami and Cedarville townships. It is much more largely quarried at Yellow Springs than at any other point in the county, but on Massie's Creek and its tributaries, west of Cedarville, it is also quite extensively worked, and the aggregate product of neighborhood quarries is also large. A description of this stratum at any one point applies very well to all other exposures. In the section at Yellow Springs twenty-four feet of rock are found that are referred to this division, though not more than twelve feet are ordinarily worked.

The courses vary in thickness from four to fourteen inches. Those which are most valued for building stone generally range between these extremes. Several of the courses answer a fair purpose for cutting stone. The same qualified commendation can be given to them for flagging. In neither of these respects has there been, as yet, sufficient inducement to fully develop the capabilities of the beds. But for general masonry they leave little to be desired. Easily raised and dressed, of convenient thickness, and of ample surface, they are not surpassed by any stone in the state in economy of use.

In color they are either blue or drab. The blue courses frequently weather to drab on their exposed edges.

The composition of the Springfield stone has been incidentally alluded to. A sample of the blue rock taken from the quarries of W. Sroufe, Esq., of Yellow Springs, gave the following result. (Wormley.)

Carbonate of lime,	51.10
Carbonate of magnesia,	41.12
Sand and silica,	5.40
Alumina, with trace of iron,	1.40
	<hr/>
	99.02

A magnesian limestone of France, cited by Vicat, as furnishing an excellent hydraulic lime, was, by chance, noticed to have an al-

most identical composition. Experiments were instituted with reference to hydraulic properties in the stone now under consideration, and it was found to have great energy as a cement. It can scarcely be doubted that these home supplies will come to be utilized at no distant day. Attention is called to the fact that Greene County possesses an ample supply of hydraulic limestone fully equal in quality to the cement which serves a district of France most satisfactorily. The great obstacle to the introduction of a new cement lies in the fact that masons, after becoming used to one particular product, are very loth to adopt the changes in practice which a new article renders necessary. The product here furnished is a *hydraulic lime*, and not a *hydraulic cement*.

The silicious concretions and nodules often replacing fossils, and the silicious layers which are so abundant in the quarries of Clarke County, are almost entirely wanting here.

Shaly partings are occasionally found between the courses. At a depth of eight or ten feet below the surface of the stratum, a layer of shale, several inches thick, occurs, which, from its impervious nature, becomes an important water-bearer.

There is not the same paucity of fossils in this stratum which marks the Dayton stone or the Niagara shale, but compared with the limestones of the Clinton and Cincinnati groups, and also with the overlying division, it may yet be said to be poor in this respect. The most striking forms by far that it contains, are the casts of the monstrous brachiopod shell, *Pentamerus oblongus*, which sometimes completely cover the surface of the layers. This interesting and characteristic fossil begins its great development in the rocks of the Mississippi valley at this particular horizon. At the east it characterizes the Clinton group, but it has never yet been found in the Clinton limestone of Ohio. A single overgrown specimen was obtained from the bottom of the Niagara series by the late Col. Greer, of Dayton, and a few specimens have been found in the West Union cliff of Adams County, but throughout the periods represented by this, and the succeeding formation, it had a wonderful expansion, literally paving the ancient sea-floor for hundreds of square miles through uncounted centuries. It often constitutes the substance of the rock for eight or ten feet in thickness. No more perfect internal casts of this shell, seem possible than the quarries of W. Sroufe, Esq., of Yellow Springs, have furnished.

A few other brachiopod shells are occasionally met with in this

division. Among them may be named *Pentamerus ventricosus*, *Orthis biforata*, *Atrypa reticularis* (shorter form,) and *Meristella Maria*. None of these, however, are confined to this division. The Niagara trilobite, *Calymene Blumenbachii*, var. *Niagarensis*, is also of frequent occurrence.

(e.) Overlying the Springfield stone, there is found in southern Ohio the representative of a formation, the place of which was a subject of much discussion in the earlier days of American geology. The discussion has terminated in its being assigned, without dissent, to the Niagara series. It forms the crowning member of this series in the northern, and western portions of its widely extended field. It has received the names of various localities where it is distinctly shown, being styled the Guelph formation in Canada, the Racine beds, or Milwaukee beds, in Wisconsin, and the Bridgeport beds in northern Illinois. In southern Ohio, no local name can be selected so appropriate, and free from ambiguity as the Cedarville limestone, constituting, as it does, the only member of the Niagara series shown in the extensive quarries opened at this village. There is not, however, as great a thickness of the limestone shown at Cedarville as at Yellow Springs. The exposure of the Niagara rocks at this last named place has been repeatedly referred to, and now, since all the elements that enter into it have been given, a somewhat more detailed account will be supplied. It is decidedly the best section of the Niagara series shown in Greene County, and is but little inferior to the section at Holcomb's lime-kilns, below Springfield.

The Clinton limestone follows up the Yellow Springs branch, to a point nearly opposite the extensive quarries of W. Sroufe, Esq. Starting from this well-settled base, eighty-four feet of the Niagara rocks are traversed in a very steep ascent. The uppermost thirty feet are shown in the quarries before referred to; the lowermost thirty feet are well shown in the adjacent banks of the Cascade Branch. Exposures of the intervening beds are not wanting in the immediate vicinity. The thickness here given is thus divided:

Cedarville beds	. . . . .	22 feet.
Springfield stone	. . . . .	24 "
West Union cliff	. . . . .	8 "
Niagara shales	. . . . .	30 "
<hr/>		
Total	. . . . .	84 "

The twenty-two feet of the upper division, are further re-enforced in the higher ground adjoining the ravine. It gains ten feet, at least, in the land immediately to the westward, and may be safely taken as not far below forty feet in its total thickness here.

The identification of this stratum has been made complete by the discovery of a considerable number of fossils in it that are peculiar to the above named horizon. Of these the most prominent and characteristic are two great shells, the enormous and somewhat abnormal brachiopod *Trimerella*, and a lamellibranch shell of even greater bulk, *Megalomus Canadensis*. *Trimerella* is represented in these beds, not only by the species *grandis* (Billings), but also by the still larger form, *Ohioensis* (Meek). It cannot, however, be said that either of these forms is abundant in Greene County, but their presence has been proved by a few specimens from both the Yellow Springs and Cedarville quarries.

The lithological characteristics of the formation in Greene County are quite marked. The lowermost ten or twelve feet consists of a massive rock almost destitute of the appearance of planes of stratification. When raised by blasting, it comes out in large and ungainly fragments. In color, it is a very light gray, and the numerous cavities, large and small, which are found in it, are all studded with minute crystals of lime. It is crowned with casts of fossils, of all the groups represented in the formation, but often the forms have been rendered obscure by partial solution, and nothing remains but a confused mass of the firmer parts of the structures. Nothing can exceed the beauty which fresh surfaces of the rock sometimes disclose, the faces of the fossils being frosted with crystals. The heavy bed of *Pentamerus oblongus* referred to in the preceding section, is found in this part of the series.

The most interesting series of fossils thus far obtained from any one locality, was furnished by the quarry of Mr. John Orr, of Cedarville. Several specimens were yielded at this point, which have been found nowhere else in Ohio.

The upper portions consist of a very thin-bedded and fragile limestone, often sandy in texture, and either light gray in color or yellowish. The latter is the predominant tint at Yellow Springs, the former at Clifton, while both appear at Cedarville. This portion is no less fossiliferous than the lower part, and both contain the same forms, though the proportions in which the separate fossils occur, vary somewhat in the two divisions.

In composition, the whole formation is very nearly a typical dolomite. A few analyses are appended to show its constitution along the line of its outcrop, the range represented, covering at least one hundred and fifty miles. The analyses were all made by Dr. Wormley.

No. 1.	Bierley's quarry, Greenville, Darke County.						
" 2.	Dugan's	"	Sidney, Shelby County.				
" 3.	Holcomb's	"	Springfield, Clarke County.				
" 4.	Sroufe's	"	Yellow Springs, Greene County.				
" 5.	Trimble's	"	Hillsborough, Highland County.				
			1.	2.	3.	4.	5.
Carbonate of lime	.	44.60	55.00	55.10	54.75	54.25	
Carbonate of magnesia		50.11	42.92	43.05	42.23	43.23	
Alumina and iron	}	4.60	1.60	1.70	2.00	1.80	
Silicious matter			.	trace.	0.10	0.40	0.40
			99.31	99.52	99.95	99.83	99.68

But a single economical application is made of the Cedarville limestone. The facts already stated, show how poorly adapted it is for use as a building stone, but as a source of quick-lime this stratum is without a rival in the markets of southwestern Ohio.

Lime is now burned in quantity, at but two points in Greene County,—Yellow Springs and Cedarville,—but equal advantages in every particular, except the all-important one of transportation, are furnished at many other points, and especially at, and below Clifton, on the Little Miami River. The business at the two points named, has attained quite important proportions, and is the source of a considerable income to the county. A few of the details are here appended.

At Cedarville, lime is now burned by the five following firms: Wesley Iliff, Satterfield and Son, Shrads and Gibney, Orr and Son, D. S. Ervin. The parties are named according to the order in which they took up the business. Wesley Iliff has been engaged in burning lime at this point for thirty years. All of the firms but one use old-fashioned kilns, namely, those in which fifteen hundred to two thousand bushels of lime are burned at one time, the kiln being allowed to cool before it is emptied and re-filled. To carry on the business in a large way, each firm requires two or more such kilns,

so that while one is burning, lime can be drawn from another.

Mr. D. S. Ervin, alone employs patent draw-kilns. The comparison of the two modes of burning, was made at length in the report on Clarke County. (Geology of Ohio, Vol. 1., p. 475.)

The production for the year 1874 ranges as follows: D. S. Ervin, two hundred and eighty car loads, or eighty-five thousand bushels; Wesley Iliff, one hundred and thirty car loads, or forty thousand bushels; Shrads and Gibney, one hundred and thirty car loads, or forty thousand bushels; Orr and Son, seventy-five car loads, or twenty-three thousand bushels; Satterfield and Son, forty car loads, or twelve thousand bushels.

The average cost of wood is three dollars per cord, and one cord is used in the burning of fifty bushels of lime in the old pattern of kilns. In the patent kilns, Mr. Ervin reports sixty-six bushels to one cord of wood. The lime finds market mainly along the line of the Little Miami Railroad. The price for 1874 was fifty-five dollars per car load, or eighteen and one-third cents per bushel. When retailed at the kilns, it was sold for twenty-five cents per bushel.

The Cedarville lime has the reputation of being "cooler" than the limes with which it comes into competition; that is, it does not give out as much heat in slaking, and slakes with more difficulty, or at least with less rapidity. Whatever differences of this sort exist must be referred to its physical state rather than to its chemical constitution, as it agrees in this respect perfectly with the Yellow Springs, Springfield, and Sidney limes.

At Yellow Springs the business of lime-burning is extensively carried on by W. Sroufe, Esq. He gives the amount of lime produced at his kilns during the year 1874 as thirty thousand bushels. The cost of wood averages three dollars and twenty-five cents per cord, and one cord, as at Cedarville, is required for the burning of fifty bushels of lime. The lime is sold at fifty-five dollars a car load, as is that manufactured at Cedarville.

The Yellow Springs quarries reach down to the building-stone courses that underlie the lime-producing stratum. Mr. Sroufe reports the sale of five hundred perches of building stone during 1874. The average price of building stone is one dollar and seventy-five cents per perch. No courses well adapted to cutting have yet been worked here.

The Cedarville beds impress a peculiar appearance on the valleys in which sections of them are disclosed. They generally appear in a smooth, vertical wall, bluish white in color, and overhanging the even courses of the Springfield stone. The latter are more easily eroded than the cap-rock, by reason of the shaly partings found between them. It therefore results that when a stream has once cut its way through the cap-rock the gorge becomes fully as wide, or even wider, at the bottom than at the top, as is the case at Clifton. As the work of erosion advances, large masses of the cliff are left unsupported, and are at last precipitated into the ravine, as is shown so abundantly in the valley of the Miami between Clifton and Grinnell's Mill. The present state of the valley at Clifton shows very clearly the manner in which the whole work has been accomplished. We can be certain that the valley has been growing through the illimitable past by the same stages that we can mark so clearly at the present day.

The springs that issue from the Niagara series are very important and servicable, but attention will be called at this place to but a single point in connection with them, namely, the heavy deposits of travertine which some of them have made and are still making. The great fountain from which the village of Yellow Springs derives its name will be treated by itself, but all along the gorges in the Niagara limestone voluminous springs are issuing, which are making extensive calcareous deposits, sometimes in dome-shaped stalagmitic masses under the dripping of the springs, but more frequently mingled with the earthy and organic products over and among which the waters flow in short slopes to the valley. The vegetable, and sometimes the animal, matters that the water meets with are often incrustated with the travertine, and are then said in popular language to be petrified. A specimen submitted to analysis gave the following result (Wormley):

Carbonate of lime,	. . . . .	95.70
Carbonate of magnesia,	. . . . .	3.73
Alumina and iron,	. . . . .	0.50
		<hr/>
		99.93

Another specimen examined shows the following composition (Mees):

Carbonate of lime,	97.60
Carbonate of magnesia,	1.21
Silicious matter,	0.60
	<hr/>
	99.41

In this connection the very interesting fact is to be noted, that while the rocks from which the springs issue are dolomitic, containing nearly as much carbonate of magnesia as carbonate of lime, the travertine is almost purely calcareous. It therefore appears that in magnesian limestones permeated by atmospheric waters, the proportions of magnesia must be constantly, though of course very slowly, increasing. The varying proportions of carbonate of magnesia in the limestones of the Cedarville division may be, in part, accounted for in this way. By reference to the table of analyses, it will be seen that this substance in one instance makes fifty per cent. of the entire weight of the rock. A greater exposure than ordinary to carbonated waters will serve to explain this increased proportion. It may be added that the location of the quarry from which the stone yielding this result was obtained, in the flat-lying tract of Darke County, would seem to indicate the long-continued presence of such carbonated water.

Further, as far as the explanation above given applies, it ought to be found that the more highly magnesian the limestone the less should be its specific gravity. A few facts under this head are here given. The determinations of specific gravity were furnished by Prof. Mendenhall, of the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College. The comparison is not limited to the different representatives of the Cedarville division, but various limestones of the state are included.

Locality.	Geological Horizon.	Carb. Mag.	Sp. Grav.
Greenville, Darke Co.,	Top of Guelph, or Cedarville,	50	2.452
Yellow Springs,	Bottom of Guelph,	43	2.605
Greenfield, High'd Co.	Waterlime,	42	2.648
Yellow Springs,	Clinton,	12	2.664
Columbus,	Corniferous,	30?	2.664
Cincinnati,	Cincinnati,	5	2.700

III. DRIFT.

The Drift of Greene County agrees closely in all particulars with that of the adjacent counties. All of the distinguishing features of this most interesting but perplexing formation are here shown with great distinctness. In other words, the materials for a perfect theory of the Drift are found spread over the rocky floor of Greene County.

1. In the first place, the face of the Niagara limestone has been universally planed and polished by glacier agency. It does not, it is true, show the marks of this agency everywhere, for the upper beds of the limestone have often been partially dissolved by the action of atmospheric waters infiltrating through the Drift beds; but wherever the surface has not been thus affected it exhibits the glaciated markings now under consideration. These markings have been noted in every section of the county in which the cliff limestone is exposed; but they are shown most plainly in the uncovered surfaces of the Yellow Springs quarry, and of McDonald's quarry. The grooves and striæ have a direction in most instances of ten to fifteen degrees west of north. In the Yellow Springs quarry their line of direction cuts the line of direction of the Glen, which is immediately adjoining, at an angle of about twenty degrees, showing that even such deep furrows as this had no influence in changing the course of the abrading ice-sheet.

2. Over the polished surface of the rocks, as well as over those more extensive areas where the rocks retain no markings of this kind, lies, in deposits of varying thickness, a covering of *boulder clay*. This is an unstratified mass, thickly set with pebbles and boulders of small size, many of which have rubbed or striated faces, like that of the rock on which they rest. In its original state it is a very compact formation, as is shown in the deeper sections of it; but where the deposit is shallow it has been considerably transformed by atmospheric agencies. The partial or complete solution of the limestone pebbles that make so prominent an element in it renders the whole bed more porous and permeable than the unaltered deposits are. With this transformation of texture a change of color is also connected, the lower oxides of iron in the boulder clay being converted into peroxides by the presence of air and water, and the bed becoming a yellow clay instead of blue clay.

The unaltered blue clay is often struck in wells, and is also shown in the banks of streams, where the weathered materials are removed as fast as formed.

As elsewhere, seams of sand and gravel are intermingled with the boulder clay.

3. A third phase of the Drift formations is also abundantly shown in Greene County, in the beds of clean sand and gravel, which occur everywhere throughout its area, and especially on the highest lands of the county. These beds are distinctly stratified, oftentimes with conspicuous lines of false or uneven bedding, differing in composition from the boulder clay in this respect, namely, that they contain water-washed instead of striated pebbles, and that they present unmistakable indications of having been sifted and arranged under water. Examples of these high-level grades can be seen at various points, but at none more clearly than in Miami Township; as, for example, at the Yellow Springs gravel bank, at the banks of W. C. Neff, Daniel Jobe, and J. H. Little; and also in the Hamma neighborhood, along the Yellow Springs and Fairfield pike. All of these points belong to the high grounds of the county, and some of them constitute its summit levels. From some peculiarities in its structure, the Yellow Springs bank deserves a somewhat more extended notice.

It is located to the south of the village, about half a mile from the railroad track. It rises forty feet in height above a very flat-lying area, and thus makes a conspicuous feature in the topography. Its summit is not far from ten hundred and sixty feet above the sea. It embraces an area of somewhat more than two acres. It is composed of sand and gravel, with considerable quantities of clay, the three orders of materials being, however, quite well separated from each other. Some boulders are met with, the largest one now exposed measuring seven feet in length. Like almost all of the largest-sized boulders of southern Ohio, this one is composed of gneiss, conspicuously banded with rose-colored felspar.

The peculiarity of this gravel bank consists, however, in none of the facts already stated, but in the order of arrangement of the materials, which are aggregated in all sorts of irregular masses, while the bed-lines of the sand and gravel are curiously twisted and contorted, their section sometimes showing them to accomplish two-thirds of the circumference of a circle. The only satisfactory explanation of these facts would seem to be found in the deposit of

these materials from melting ice. An iceberg breaking loose from the northern water-shed of the state, and loaded with glacial detritus, if stranded and slowly melting here, might account for these peculiarities of structure.

As to several of the other deposits referred to above, it is impossible for any one to examine them without feeling certain that they were sorted and sifted and arranged under water, and that their presence where we find them now is proof conclusive of the submergence of the country, at least to the elevations which they mark. The bank belonging to Daniel Jobe, Esq., and located near the intersection of the Grinnell pike with the Clifton and Oldtown pike, may be taken as a good representative of this class.

These high-level or bank gravels of the county furnish an inexhaustible supply of excellent materials for road-making; and, under the wise state legislation of the last ten years upon this subject, the county may be said to have been lifted out of the mud. This work of improvement is sure to go on with the increasing wealth of the country, until every public road is changed from a bed of miry clay—which, in its natural state, it becomes for about one-third of the year—into a solid and civilized highway all the year through.

The bottom lands of the county, in its western and southwestern portions, are considerable. They do not, however, demand extended treatment here, agreeing as they do exactly with the similar areas already reported upon. They consist of first and second bottoms chiefly, the third terrace that appears in the lower reaches of the streams being either wanting or but indirectly shown here.

IV. SOILS.

A brief discussion of the soils of the county will here find place.

(a.) *Origin.* The soils of Greene County are, in the main, derived from the Drift. There are small tracts, it is true, scattered through the county in which the bedded rock has lately formed the surface, and by its weathering has given rise to the thin stratum of soil that now covers it. Examples of this sort may be seen on Reed's Hill, in Bath Township, where the weathering of the Clinton limestone has furnished a very productive but shallow soil to quite a number of acres. Along the boundary of the Lower and Upper Silurian formations, again, little patches of these native soils

are to be seen, as at Goe's Station, in Miami Township, and on the farms of Franklin Berryhill and Thomas J. Brown, of Sugar Creek Township; but the aggregate of all such cases is insignificant, and the statement that the soil of the county is derived from the Drift scarcely requires qualification.

There is a very important sense, however, in which the soils of Greene County may be denominated native soils. Naked beds of boulder clay are no more soil than are raw shales or quarry spalls. All can be converted into soils by sufficient exposure to atmospheric influences. In point of fact, the shales that constitute so large a part of some Ohio formations, and notably of the Cincinnati series, are converted into soils far more rapidly than the boulder clay. The soils of the county, then, have been formed where we find them by the same slow processes that are required to transform a stratum of limestone rock into soil. It is principally by the process that is termed "weathering" that the stubborn and impervious clays of the unaltered Drift are changed into the porous, light, and permeable layer that we call soil. The action of the atmosphere can be easily traced in such cases. There are always present in our Drift clays, grains, pebbles, and boulders of limestone. In southern and central Ohio they constitute by far the largest proportion of the rocky fragments of the Drift beds. But limestone is soluble in rain and surface water. These fragments then, both small and great, are slowly dissolved, their lime being carried away in drainage water, while the sand and clay and iron which made a part of their substance are left to contribute to the soil. Similar changes go on in other substances in the Drift bed, and the results of all are to open these stubborn clays to air and water, to change their color, to alter their texture, and thus, also, to alter their specific gravity. The incorporation of vegetable matter with the forming soil goes on through all the stages of its growth. Until the proportion of such matter reaches at least five per cent. of the whole mass, the clay is scarcely to be called a soil.

But in the final stages of its preparation, to another division of the living creation a very important office is assigned, one, however, which is seldom estimated according to its real value. The insect kingdom, beetles, ants, earth-worms, etc., bring up from below the surface, for very different objects in the economy of their several existences, particles of sand, clay, and vegetable mold. The whole substance of the soil is honey-combed by their agencies, and rendered vastly

more permeable to air and water. To them, indeed, the fineness and homogeneity of the surface are largely due. Whoever thinks this agency an insignificant one, has but to examine carefully the surface of any square rod of ground in early summer, to be convinced of his mistake. Such an examination will show to any one who has eyes to see, that an enormous amount of mechanical labor, most useful in its results to man, is being performed by these despised insects. The porosity of the ground, which is partly due to these agencies, is illustrated in the well known fact, that the earth taken out from an excavation, will never fill the space from which it has been removed. But the porosity that nature gives to soils, is not produced in a day. It is the result of these seemingly insignificant agencies extended through periods of time sufficiently long.

This stratum of soil, thus prepared, is the sole dependence of the brick-kilns which are possible in almost every square mile of the surface of the county, and from it brick of excellent quality are cheaply produced.

Mention has thus far been made of the formation of soils from the boulder clay alone, but processes precisely similar to those already described, only far more rapid in their action, are going on in the beds of modified or stratified Drift, which makes so important an element in the surface of the county. The opening of every gravel bank, shows these processes with the greatest distinctness. The solution of the limestone pebbles, has been carried on for one or two feet below the surface, until most of them have entirely disappeared, the only pebbles that remain being the hard and stubborn greenstones, and granites of northern origin. Vegetable mold has been mingled with these weathering products, to the same depth to which the solution has advanced, and thus the boundary line between the soil and what it covers, is marked by color as well as texture. The incipient stages of the solution of limestone pebbles, can be seen below this boundary, in the softened and corroded surfaces which they show, but the mass below is, after all, a gravel bank and not soil.

(b.) *Varieties* The soils of the county may be divided into the following classes, which will be readily recognized by those familiar with the area under consideration:

1. The valley soils, consisting principally of the first and second bottom lands.
2. The soils formed from the high level gravels.

3. The yellow and white clays, the common upland soils of the county.

4. The black uplands or blue grass land, most largely shown in Ross, New Jasper, Silver Creek, and Jefferson townships. Each of these divisions will be briefly considered.

1. The soils of the first division are principally confined to the main valleys of the county, namely, to the Little Miami, Mad River, and Beaver valleys, but some of the minor streams have bottom lands of limited extent.

There is a notable difference in constitution between the first and second bottoms, the former being strictly alluvial in character and receiving fresh accessions of matter with every flood, while the second bottoms are gravel terraces, the surfaces of which have been transformed into soils according to the processes described above. The latter areas constitute the most attractive, but not, perhaps, the most durable, farming lands of the county. The Oldtown flats may be taken as one of the very best examples of this class. We know that portions of this beautiful plain were the favorite corn-grounds of the Indians before the occupation of the country by the whites, to say nothing of the still earlier tenure of the mound-builders, whose works abound in this neighborhood. Since the occupation of the country by civilized man, the whole area has been constantly under the plow. There are large parts of it which have not failed for at least fifty consecutive years to produce a crop either of corn or wheat, without any application of manure or fertilizers. No charge can be made against this particular area as lacking in durability, for the average production is still very good, but other tracts of equal original fertility show themselves now to be in a state of incipient exhaustion. It is a disgraceful system of farming that brings lands like these to such a state within fifty years of the time when they were covered with primival forests.

The first bottoms are sometimes so largely calcareous as to become partially unfitted to act as soils. Among other defects is this, that they are unable to withstand ordinary summer droughts. They are generally covered however, with forest trees in a state of nature, and when cleared they furnish pasturage for the spring and early summer.

Analyses are furnished of two soils and one subsoil belonging to this division. It so happens that all of the following examples were derived from Clarke County.

Analysis No. 1 is of the Mad River bottoms of John Snyder, Esq., of Springfield. They were originally covered with the ordinary forest growth of the first or lower bottoms. The excessive amount of carbonate of lime found in them (50.87 per cent.) will be noted. It is almost a matter of surprise that vegetation of any sort could be borne by such a mortar bank. The large amount of phosphoric acid will, however, give them high rank, so far as this priceless element of fertility is concerned, and the quantity of the alkalies (potash and soda) is also ample for all demands of vegetation.

Analysis No. 2 is of the Buck Creek bottoms (prairie lands) from the same locality. The large proportion of organic matter here (29.34 per cent.) will attract attention. A soil so loose as this must necessarily be would hardly enable trees to stand against our southwest winds, and it may be that its nakedness is due to such a cause rather than to any natural want of adaptation to the production of forests. The amount of lime falls considerably below that shown in No. 1, but is still excessive (35.85 per cent.). The other substances which constitute the fine gold of every soil, namely, the phosphates, sulphuric acid, the alkalies, are all here in large amount. The lime present, however, renders the land unfit for tillage. All crops burn out in the summer months. The application of this soil to the uplands would carry to them just what they most need. The lime in it would make it a full equivalent for shell marl, while the organic matter, which makes almost one-third of its entire substance, would wonderfully ameliorate their stubborn texture. There is little doubt that, load for load, this bottom land would prove, in many areas, a full equivalent for stable manure.

Analysis No. 3 is of the subsoil of No. 2, taken from a depth of two feet below the surface. It will be seen that this *subsoil* has all the characteristics of a model *soil*. Its only obvious deficiency is in the soluble forms of the alkalies. Aside from this it would be hard to say what should be added or taken away to increase its adaptation to all the uses of agriculture.

The proportion of carbonate of lime shrinks from more than fifty per cent. in the soil to four per cent. in the subsoil. As both soil and subsoil are supposed to be derived from the same source, namely, alluvial deposits, it may be asked how this great disparity is accounted for. In reply, it is suggested that, like many other important facts which at first sight have no connection with the

cause assigned, it will be found traceable to the clearing of the country. By the clearing of the land, evaporation has been greatly promoted along all of the drainage courses, and the streams now sink to a point never known in the early history of the country. As they fall, pools of water, small and great, are left along their courses, which, when evaporated by a summer's sun, give rise to large amounts of calcareous travertine, which is deposited as an incrustation on pebbles, boulders, shells, and vegetable growths. But since the drainage courses have all been opened out, a few hours' rain is often sufficient to produce a flood which easily sweeps away the light and porous travertine, to re-deposit it at lower points along the courses of the stream. It must also be added that the carbonate of lime in the soil is partly due to land shells which have lived and died upon its surface.

2. The soils formed from the high-level gravels are very closely allied in origin and character to those found on the gravel terraces or second bottoms of the rivers. They are not, however, underlain by as porous a subsoil as the latter, and therefore prove, as a rule, more retentive and durable. They are scattered through the highlands of the county in isolated patches, often of small extent. They are as plainly recognized before the country is cleared as after the soil has been exposed by the plow, for the natural growth of forest trees which they produce distinguishes them unmistakably from the colder lands adjoining and surrounding them. On the gravel points are found the black walnut, the sugar tree, the blue ash, the hickory, etc., while the clay lands show little but oaks.

In color they are reddish-brown, verging towards black in many cases. Under cultivation they are extremely productive, and always constitute the favorite portions for tillage of every farm on which they occur.

An analysis of one of these gravel point soils is given below (No. 4). The specimen submitted was taken from the farm of John Howell, Esq., in Mad River Township, a few miles north of the Greene County line. It will be seen that the testimony of chemistry fully accords with that of experience with reference to these soils. Like analysis No. 3, this soil might almost be assumed as a model. Its seventy per cent. of silica, mixed with nine per cent. of alumina, render it certain that it will work light, especially when its nine per cent. of organic matter is taken into account. It contains over three and one-half per cent. of the alkalies, soda and

potash, while the supply of phosphoric acid is ample for generous harvests. Though derived from the decomposition of limestone pebbles very largely, but little lime remains in its composition (less than four per cent. of lime and magnesia). This fact seems surprising at the first statement, but a little reflection shows us that it is a necessary consequence of the mode of formation above described. The pebble that is to be turned into soil consists of carbonates of lime and magnesia in large proportion, and of sand, clay, iron, etc., in much smaller proportions. But these latter substances are all that are turned over to the forming soil, and they are set free only by the solution and removal of the lime and magnesia. The percentage given above is more than sufficient, however, for the demands of vegetation.

3. The next group to be treated constitute a much larger portion of the surface than either of the others already described. It comprises the light-colored clays, whitish or yellow, which makes the common upland soils of the country. Being generally derived from the boulder clay, nothing more needs to be said in regard to their mode of origin, as this topic has already been considered. They are strong and durable to a high degree, but under unwise or negligent husbandry they become stubborn and unproductive. On the other hand, they are no soils of the state that respond more kindly to a rational system of tillage. Their great lack is that of organic matter, which is needed even more to ameliorate their physical condition than to supply plant food. The system of farming, however, to which these clays are generally subjected robs them as rapidly as possible of the small amount of vegetable mold with which they are supplied at the outset. In this way their color is bleached to whitish, from their usual yellowish tint.

The native forest growths of these soils consist largely of oaks of various species, among which the white oak largely predominates. It gains here a magnificent growth, and supplies the country with invaluable resources in the way of staunch timber.

Several analyses are appended of this most important division of the soils of central Ohio.

The first of them, No. 5, is of a white clay on an overtaxed and temporarily exhausted farm (McClure farm, Mad River Township, Clarke County). It is to be added that the soil of this area was never equal to that which immediately surrounds it.

The next analysis, No. 6, shows the composition of the subsoil of

these same white clays, taken at a depth of fifteen to eighteen inches below the surface.

In examining these analyses, it will be noticed that the organic matter in the soil but slightly exceeds that in the subsoil (2.85 per cent. against 2.58 per cent). It is safe to say that any process which should double the amount of organic matter in it would increase its productive power in a high degree. There is no lack of phosphoric acid, of potash, soda, or sulphur in either, the vital elements of all soils. On the contrary, the proportions which these substances attain in them would give them place among the fertile lands of the state. It is to their physical condition, principally, that their want of fertility must be ascribed. It is certainly assuring to find that even the poorest and most stubborn clays of the state possess untold capacities for the service of man. They hold, however, these treasures securely locked until a wiser system than ours shall find the key.

Attention is called to one or two other points in connection with these analyses.

(a.) The marked disparity in the amounts of phosphoric acid which soil and subsoil respectfully contain is doubtless due, in part at least, to the abstraction of this substance from the surface by the crops that have been raised here. Of all the constituents of the soil, this certainly is the one that according to theory should be most reduced by the prevalent system of tillage. There is still left in the soil a large aggregate of this substance, it is true, but it is to be remembered that plants can not go on growing until all is removed. To make agriculture profitable, these mineral elements of plants must not only be present in the soil, but must be every where diffused, so that each rootlet of each plant shall be able to secure its share. It is altogether probable that the change of one-tenth of one per cent. is enough to make the difference between sterility and generous harvests.

(b.) The chief notable lack in these analyses is in the soluble forms of potash and soda, and in carbonate of lime.

Two other analyses are added, in this division, of soils of better grade. No. 7 is from the farm of John Howell, Esq., (Mad River Township, Clarke County), and No. 9 from the land of John Snyder, Esq., of Springfield. Both of these analyses represent the average yellow clays of this region. No. 8 represents the composition of the subsoil of No. 7; but there is some reason to distrust the

results shown in this analysis. In the comparatively large proportion of organic matter it can hardly represent the average.

4. One variety still remains to be described, namely, the soil of the black uplands of this region, including the upland prairies that are occasionally met. This soil might with a measure of propriety be distributed among the two last named divisions, as it has differed in fortune from one or other of them in but a single particular. By the accidents of the later geological history of the country, these common deposits of boulder clay, and stratified sand and gravel, have been left generally in sloping and easily drained surfaces, but sometimes in flat-lying tracts, of greater or less extent.

To the latter of these areas the black soils are confined. If the stratified Drift has furnished their origin, they will agree in character with the soils derived from the limestone gravel, as represented in analysis No. 4. If formed from the weathering of the boulder clay, they prove to be the counterparts of the yellow clays last described. The difference is shown very plainly in the capabilities of the two kinds of tracts respectively. Both form blue-grass land, and furnish the best of pasturage, but only the former can be turned with profit into corn grounds. These constitute, indeed, the best corn ground of the county—the river bottoms not being excepted. A considerable area in the southeastern part of the county, forming part of a much broader area which stretches through Madison and Fayette counties, belongs to this division, and numerous isolated tracts are scattered throughout the county. Frequently the most stubborn of the white clays will inclose some central area that lies at a lower level than the rest, and the drainage of which is consequently obstructed. This central tract has thus been changed in color from white to black, and has been charged with vegetable matter enough to ameliorate it for half a century at least. It rewards abundantly the labors of the husbandman, while the surrounding lands, that differ from this in no respect but one, namely, that their proportion of organic matter is smaller by five to ten per cent., are tilled without profit, or even at a loss.

There are no soils in southern Ohio that produce as fine blue grass—that great basis of agricultural wealth—as those varieties of the black lands that have been derived from the limestone gravels.

	1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.
Soluble in hydrochloric acid.....	60.84	48.91	15.27	13.23	5.20	2.35	6.41	8.51	4.89	13.20
Organic matter and water.....	3.53	8.54	3.78	4.05	0.80	0.12	3.16	1.54	1.13	5.18
Silicic acid.....	0.23	0.06	0.06	0.06	0.06	0.05	0.31	0.10	0.08	0.08
Iron, sesquioxide.....	1.86	2.43	4.41	3.25	2.80	1.16	1.91	3.66	2.09	2.50
Alumina.....	0.90	1.05	1.70	1.65	0.50	0.10	0.30	1.52	0.02	1.85
Manganese.....	trace	0.07	trace	0.03	0.09	0.05	0.15	0.04	0.02	trace
Lime, phosphate.....	0.24	0.13	0.37	0.28	0.07	0.10	0.14	0.19	0.10	0.21
Lime, carbonate.....	50.87	35.85	4.10	2.77	0.21	0.23	0.41	0.37	0.35	2.48
Magnesia, carbonate.....	2.39	0.58	0.46	1.12	0.29	0.31	0.30	0.71	0.29	0.33
Soda and potash.....	0.53	0.10	0.06	0.10	0.10	0.10	0.04	0.09	0.10	0.10
Sulphuric acid.....	0.12	0.10	0.10	0.05	0.03	0.06	0.12	0.28	trace	0.06
Soluble matter found.....	60.67	48.91	15.04	13.26	4.95	2.28	6.84	8.50	4.41	12.80
Insoluble in hydrochloric acid.....	39.16	51.09	84.73	86.77	94.80	97.65	93.59	91.49	95.11	86.80
Organic matter.....	6.03	20.80	6.61	5.00	2.05	2.46	1.64	4.06	2.62	8.02
Silicic acid.....	26.05	20.79	62.41	68.91	85.52	83.95	79.26	70.60	80.12	64.12
Alumina and trace of iron.....	4.23	6.22	12.13	7.38	2.43	7.17	9.17	12.90	8.91	10.76
Manganese.....	trace	trace	.....	trace	0.32	0.15	trace	trace	trace	trace
Lime.....	0.92	0.77	0.71	0.73	0.79	0.91	0.82	0.80	0.91	0.59
Magnesia.....	0.34	0.15	0.87	0.41	0.63	0.40	0.41	0.36	0.20	0.45
Soda and potash.....	1.40	2.27	1.20	3.58	2.62	2.62	2.19	1.66	2.84	3.00
Phosphoric acid.....	0.34	0.19	0.40	0.10	0.18	0.24	0.23	0.14	0.02	0.13
Insoluble matter found.....	39.31	51.9	84.33	86.11	94.54	97.90	93.72	90.52	95.61	87.07
Soluble matter found.....	60.67	48.91	15.04	13.26	4.95	2.28	6.84	8.50	4.41	12.80
Total matter found.....	99.68	100.10	99.37	99.37	99.47	100.18	100.56	99.02	100.02	99.87

A single analysis is appended of an upland prairie soil from the farm of John Howell, Esq., of Clarke County (No. 10). Chemistry shows it to be extremely well equipped for all the purposes of agriculture—a fact which has been amply demonstrated by practical tests. It agrees very closely with analysis No. 4, as will be seen by a comparison of the results. All that was said of the limestone gravel soil will apply to the one now under consideration.

These analyses were executed by Professor Wormley. They are full of scientific interest, and, it is also believed, of practical value. Some of the inferences fairly deducible from these figures have been made in the foregoing pages, and others will suggest themselves to the intelligent reader.

- No. 1. Mad River bottoms.
- No. 2. Buck Creek bottoms.
- No. 3. Subsoil of No. 2.
- No. 4. Limestone gravel soil.
- No. 5. White clay—unproductive.
- No. 6. Subsoil of No. 5.
- No. 7. Yellow clay, or common upland soil.
- No. 8. Subsoil of No. 7.
- No. 9. Yellow clay, or common upland soil.
- No. 10. Upland prairie soil.

V. WATER-SUPPLY.

Brief mention must be made, in conclusion, of the water-supply of the county. The subject is one of great scientific and practical interest. It falls strictly within the purview of Geology, while at the same time it has most important relations to sanitary science.

Greene County has certainly a fair water-supply. It is not quite equal in this respect to Madison County, which must be set down as having, on the whole, the best watered area of the Third Geological District; but, on the other hand, its natural supply is infinitely better than that of Clermont, Brown, and Hamilton counties. A larger proportion of the water used by man and beast is derived from springs and the streams flowing from them than is usual in this section of the state. The Drift beds give rise to a part of these natural fountains, but all of these will be left out of present account, and attention will be asked only to the springs that issue from the bedded rocks.

There are three prominent horizons of springs in the strata of Greene County. The lowermost of these marks the junction of the Lower and Upper Silurian formations. All the conditions that favor the existence of numerous and generous springs are found here. The Clinton limestone furnishes a porous and fractured cap of considerable thickness, and the terminal shales of the Cincinnati group supply the impervious stratum which must turn the water outwards. It must also be remembered that this horizon is shown only along the sides of valleys which in themselves tempt the outflow of subterranean water. This whole geological boundary is marked as a water-bearer. The fine spring at Goe's Station, which has been used as a source of railroad supply, may be taken as a representative of the class. The head spring of Ludlow Creek, on the line of the Xenia and Fairfield pike, is another that belongs to this belt. They are found by hundreds within the county. Occasionally springs issue from some point in the Clinton formation where its base is not exposed. There can be no doubt that in many such instances they have the same real source as those already named. Several fine springs near Grinnell's Mill belong to this category.

At a point about seventy-five feet higher in the scale the second of these water-bearing horizons is found. The summit of the Niagara shales is here reached, and throughout their whole extent in southern Ohio they make an important contribution to the natural water-supply. The springs issuing from this source are confined to two townships in Greene County, namely, Miami and Cedarville. Here, however, they are both numerous and important. Characteristic examples of them can be seen on the Water-cure grounds at Yellow Springs, now the farm of A. V. Sizer, Esq., along the gorge of the Little Miami from Grinnell's Mill to Clifton, and in the valley of Massie's Creek for two miles below Cedarville.

The third and last of these water-bearing beds is found from twenty to thirty feet above the one last named, in a shaly seam in the Springfield division of the Niagara series. It is of much less importance than either the others in every way. The seam of shale is too thin to make an effective stop to the descending water. Many fine springs, however, especially in the vicinity of the village of Yellow Springs, must be referred to this horizon. The most remarkable of all, that from which the village of Yellow Springs derives its name, appears to issue from this level. There is good reason, however, for believing that its source lies deeper, and that

its outlet is obstructed at its true horizon. In other words, it is probably derived from the greater belt of shales below. Its temperature varies but little with the change of seasons, and its volume is not affected by drought or flood. Neither of these things could be true if its underground channel lay as close to the surface as its point of emergence would seem to indicate. According to measurements made twenty years ago, under the direction of Hon. William C. Mills, at that time its proprietor, its volume of water is one hundred and seven and one-half gallons per minute. From some chemical examinations also made at the date above given, the statement has been published that the spring “deposits bicarbonate of soda, magnesia, and iron, and is charged with carbonic acid gas.” There are such obvious sins of omission in this statement that it fails to inspire confidence. Its water contains, as will be seen, in addition to the usual impurities of limestone springs, a notable quantity of peroxide of iron. The ochreous travertine deposited by it has formed a bank in front of its point of issue that may be roughly estimated at seventy-eight thousand cubic yards. The deposit has doubtless raised the level of the spring to the point where it now appears. Its composition is shown in the appended analysis (Mees):

Carbonate of lime,	-	-	-	-	-	92.97
Carbonate of magnesia,	-	-	-	-	-	2.42
Sesquioxide of iron and alumina,	-	-	-	-	-	3.80
Silicious matter,	-	-	-	-	-	.80
						<hr/>
						99.99

A heavy bed of the same ochreous travertine that the spring is now depositing, roughly estimated at fifty-five thousand cubic yards, is found two hundred yards to the north of the present point of outflow, showing that in the course of its history the spring has been shifted latterally as well as vertically. The raising of the spring vertically must have been a gradual process, due to the blocking up of the outlet by the slow accumulation of travertine, but the transfer of its waters to a lower point of the glen must have been made at once.

Much of the surface of the main bank is covered with red cedar trees, some of which are at least a century old. From the relation

that the parts so covered bear to the rest of the formation, we can see how insignificant an item a century is in the ages of its growth.

No clue can be given as to the source of the iron of the spring. There is certainly no *unusual* amount of iron ore shown in any of the neighboring rock sections. Iron occurs quite abundantly in the state of sulphuret throughout the Niagara shales, but other springs of the region that traverse the same rocks and issue at the same horizon, contain no noticeable quantity of iron. If the waters of the spring were slowly infiltrated through some large deposit of ochreous gravel, such as the later stages of the Drift produced through all of this country, an adequate source for its mineral matter would be provided. There is room enough in the high lands to the northward for such deposits, but none can now be pointed out. If, on the other hand, the deposit is derived from the bedded rocks, we can be sure that cavernous spaces must be left underground by the removal of so much material.

XENIA TOWNSHIP.

BOUNDARY AND HISTORY.

Inasmuch as Xenia City was the county seat, and the nucleus around which most of the subsequent settlements clustered, and, by natural sequence, the reservoir from which the greater portion of the earlier county history has been drawn, it was, therefore, unavoidably blended with and absorbed in the same, leaving facts for an individual history almost as anæmic as King Psamis's mummy in Cæsar's reply to Clodius over the Greek girl Zoe. Xenia should not, therefore, be jealous, or feel slighted, if she loses the luster of individual history in the more exalted flame of the initial point of county history.

We may say, with Milton, "That other shape, if shape it might be called, that shape had none distinguishable" in corner, line, or angle. * Beginning at the northwest corner, it runs east one-half mile, thence north one-half mile, thence east about one and one-half mile, thence south one mile, thence east to the river, thence in a southeast line one-half mile, turning abruptly southwest; again, southeast about three miles, then following a line a little west of south about a mile, then on an irregular line nearly east, a straight line south one-fourth mile, thence east bearing south, thence in a general south line bearing west to about a mile south of the Cleveland and Columbus Railroad, thence southwest one mile, southeast one-fourth mile, southwest one-fourth mile, southeast one-half mile, southwest three-fourths of a mile, southeast one-half mile, thence, with Cæsar's Creek, about three miles, to L. Peterson's farm, thence north three-fourths of a mile, thence west, a little north, three miles, thence northwest one mile, thence north, about four miles, to the river, thence with the river about two miles, thence north one mile, west one-half mile, north one mile, west one-half mile, north one and one-half mile to place of beginning. These distances may

not be exactly correct, but the directions and proportion of distance are as nearly so as could well be obtained.

The history of this township is so intimately blended with that of the county that it will be difficult to discriminate facts common to both. Many years anterior to its permanent settlement by the whites, some parts of this township seemed to possess peculiar attractions for the Shawanoes nation of Indians, prominent among which was Chillicothe, an appellation extremely common among them, the name, also, of one of their principal tribes, as well as a town on the present site of Frankfort, Ross County; Westfall, Pickaway; Piqua, Miami County; and on the Maumee. The etymology of this word, according to the Wyandot, is, Tat-a-ra-ra-do-tia, or town at the leaning bank, and according to the Shawanoes, Chillicothe-otany, the latter syllable, otany, meaning town, and the former by some defined to mean chilled coffee. In contradistinction to other places of the same name, this town was called *Old Chillicothe*, and now it is known as *Oldtown*. Pleasantly situated near the Little Miami, about three miles north of the site of Xenia, it was a favorite rendezvous for the Indians, near which they planted their fields of maize, and in which they held their annual feast of green corn, dancing in thanks to the Great Spirit for his care over his red children.

In the year 1773, white men visited this place for the purpose of conciliating the Indians, and establishing amicable relations between the aboriginal owners of the soil and themselves. To this end, Captain Bullet, we are informed, came down the Ohio from Virginia, to form a settlement in Kentucky. Leaving his companions on the river, he traveled through the wilderness to Old Chillicothe, to gain the consent of the Indians. Alone, bearing a white flag, he entered their town before he was discovered. Struck with admiration at his temerity, the Indians gathered around him, when, according to Burnett, the following dialogue ensued:

Indian Chief.—What news do you bring? Are you from the Long-knife? If you are an ambassador, why did you not send a runner?

Bullet.—I have no bad news. The Long-knife and the red men are at peace, and I have come among my brothers to have a friendly talk with them about settling on the other side of the Ohio.

Indian Chief.—Why did you not send a runner?

Bullet.—I had no runner swifter than myself; and as I was in

haste, I could not wait the return of a runner. If you were hungry, and had killed a deer, would you send your squaw to town to tell the news, and wait her return before you would eat?

This illustration delighted the Indians, and unbending from their native stoicism, they responded with a hearty laugh, and conducting their visitor to the principal wigwam, feasted him with venison; and after smoking with him the pipe of peace, he addressed them as follows:

BROTHERS:—I am sent with my people, whom I left on the Ohio, to settle the country on the other side of that river, as low down as the falls. We came from Virginia. I only want the country to settle, and to cultivate the soil. There will be no objection to your hunting and trapping in it as heretofore. I hope you will live with us in friendship.

In reply, the principal chief arose and said:

BROTHER:—You have come a hard journey through the woods and the grass. We are pleased to find that your people, in settling our country, are not to disturb us in our hunting; for we must hunt to kill meat for our women and children, and to have something to buy powder and lead, and procure blankets and other necessities. We desire you will be strong in discharging your promises toward us, as we are determined to be strong in advising our young men to be kind, friendly, and peaceable toward you.

Having concluded his friendly mission, Captain Bullet returned to his companions, descended the river to the falls, and began his settlement.

Under very different circumstances was the advent of the next white man.

About the year 1777, Colonel Bowman sent Simon Kenton and two other men, Montgomery and Clark, on a scouting expedition to the old Shawanoes town, (now Oldtown,) on the Miami. Stealthily approaching the town at night, they observed a number of horses in an inclosure. These at the time were inestimable prizes, and forgetting their mission, they each mounted a horse, and, to cripple all pursuit, tied the others together, and started toward the Ohio. The Indians soon discovered their loss, and started in hot pursuit, and though at a distance, still followed the trail. When Kenton and his party arrived at the banks of the Ohio, they found it so rough that the horses would not venture in. A council was held, and in view of the great distance between them and their

pursuers, it was resolved to remain until sunset, and await the probable abatement of the wind. On the contrary, however, the gale increased, and by night the river was absolutely impassable.

In the morning, while Kenton was standing some distance from his comrades, he observed three Indians and a white man approaching him on horseback. His rifle was at once to his eye, and aiming at the breast of the foremost Indian, he pulled the trigger; but the gun missed fire. Kenton made good use of his legs, but was soon caught, bound, and brought back. The Indians were very angry at the loss of their horses, and manifested their displeasure in no gentle way, by seizing Kenton by the hair, and shaking him "till his teeth rattled;" scourging him over the head with their ramrods, at every blow hissing through their teeth, "Steal Indian hoss, hey!" At this juncture Montgomery came bravely to his assistance, when two savages emptied their rifles into his breast, and he fell on the spot, and in a moment his bloody scalp was shaken in the captive's face, with threats of a similar fate. In the meantime Clark, unobserved by the Indians, who were giving Kenton their sole attention, slipped away and escaped.

Kenton was thrown upon his back, his face to the sun, his neck fastened to a sapling by a halter, his arms stretched to their full extent, and pinned to the ground by stakes, his legs forced apart and secured in the same way. A stick was placed across his breast, and each end fastened to the ground, so that he could not move his body. This was done, too, in the most accomplished style of savage cruelty—kicks, cuffs, and blows, accompanied with imprecations of "a tief," "a hoss steal," "a rascal," "a squaw," etc., prefixed always with "damn." In this uncomfortable condition, Kenton remained all day and the next night. In the morning, the Indians having collected their scattering horses, selected one of the wildest and most vicious colts, placed Kenton upon it, tied his hands behind him, and his feet under its belly, and started him ahead of them, through the thick woods and brambles, on their return. At night they halted, and untying their prisoner, who was now bloody and scarred from the scratches of the brush and brambles, placed him in the same uncomfortable position as the night before.

"Again the horse was brought;
'Twas but a day he had been caught;
And snorting, with erected mane,
And struggling fiercely, but in vain.

In the full foam of wrath and dread,
To me the desert-born was led;
They bound me on, that menial throng,
Then loosed him, with a sudden lash—
Away! away! and on we dash.”

The following day, they reached the Indian village of Chillicothe—now Oldtown in this county—on the Little Miami. In the meantime, a courier had preceeded them, and informed the village of their arrival, every member of which came running to look at the illustrious captive. One of the chiefs, Blackfish, with a stout hickory in his hand approached Kenton, and accosted him thus: “You have been stealing our horses, have you?”

“Yes,” was Kenton’s bold reply.

“Did Col. Boone tell you to steal our horses?” “No,” answered Kenton, “I did it of my own accord.”

Blackfish then applied the hickory so vigorously over the bare head and shoulders of the captive, as to cause the rapid flow of blood, accompanied with the acutest pain. The whole motley crew, consisting of nearly two hundred men, women, and children, now surrounded him, yelling, hooting, and screaming like the stygian offspring of the hadean guard, stopping often to beat and kick him, and calling loudly for his immediate execution at the stake, that their savage eyes might behold the pleasing spectacle. A stake was driven in the ground, and Kenton was firmly lashed to it with rawhide thongs. Piece by piece, the demoniac hags stripped his clothing off, and danced, yelling fiendishly around, till midnight, when he was released to run the gauntlet next morning.

Nearly three hundred savages of all ages, and both sexes were assembled for the occasion. Stretching away in two parallel lines about six feet apart, the Indians stood armed with axes, clubs, hickories, and all sorts of weapons. Between these lines the unfortunate victim, naked, and already bleeding, was compelled to run, with the glimmering prospect of safety in the council house. With his arms above his head, he swiftly flies down the line, receiving at each step, kicks, blows, stripes, and wounds, until, at the lower extremity, he observes two warriors with knives ready to take his life. Breaking through the lines, he rushes for the council house, pursued by the howling redskins. Just as he had reached the town, and the council house was within his reach, he was confronted by an Indian with his blanket around him, walking leisurely out to the same. Fling-

ing off his covering, he sprang upon Kenton, who, exhausted, and wounded could but feebly resist, and was soon surrounded by the enraged crowd, who kicked, and scourged him until he was nearly dead. When he had partially recovered, they brought him food and water, and as soon as he was able, they took him to the council house to decide upon his fate. The warriors disposed themselves in a circle, with an old chief in the center. Many speeches were made, some for burning, and some for mercy; but Kenton soon learned from the ferocious glances cast upon him that his fate was sealed. After the deliberations and speeches, the old chief passed the war club to the nearest warrior, and with a knife and stick prepared to register the votes. Those who were in favor of death, struck the ground violently with the club, those to the contrary passed it on; a notch was cut on one side for death, and on the opposite for mercy. It was soon decided in favor of death, at which one prolonged shout arose.

The next question was, when and where should the execution take place. Some were in favor of immediate action, and some desired to make it a "solemn national sacrifice." It was finally decided, however, that the place should be Waughcôtomoco (now Zanesfield, Logan County).

On the way to this place, Kenton determined to make an effort to escape, knowing his fate could be no worse. At a favorable moment he rushed into the woods with such desperate swiftness that had he not stumbled upon a party of red skins on horseback he would have escaped. All hope now left him, and he felt deserted by God and man. At Piqua he was mockingly tied to the stake. At Waughcôtomoco he ran the gauntlet again, and was severely hurt.

While sitting in gloom among his enemies in the council house, the door was opened and Girty, with his prisoners and scalps, appeared. The anxious gaze of Kenton was met by scowls of savage hatred. Previous to this, it is related that Kenton, after his attempted escape, had been given up to the boys and women, who rolled him in the mud and water until he was nearly suffocated, then he was taken out and his face painted black, signifying his fate. In this condition, Girty, who had formerly been his bosom companion, did not recognize him, until in conversation he revealed his name; when the hardened wretch, who had murdered men, women, and children, threw himself in his arms, and with tears in

his eyes, promised to use every effort to save his life. He immediately called a council, and earnestly pleaded for the life of his friend. Speeches for and against were made, and the scale hung doubtful, until the fiery eloquence of Girty prevailed, and Kenton was saved.

He remained with his liberator for some time, until the return of a disappointed war party, which took possession of him again, and despite the appeals of Girty, condemned him to the stake, and compelled him again to run the gauntlet. Girty came to him, and told him he must die. A halter was then placed around his neck, and he was led toward the place of execution. On the road they passed an Indian sitting smoking on a log, directing his wife in her efforts at chopping, who on sight of Kenton, seized the ax, and struck him a severe blow. He was sharply rebuked by the Indian guards, for trying to destroy their material for torture.

On their journey, they stopped at the village of the humane Logan, who immediately sent runners to Sandusky (his intended place of execution), to intercede for his life, but on their return, Logan informed him that he must go instantly to Sandusky. Thus was his poor soul harrowed with hope and fear. On his arrival, an Indian agent named Druyer, at the instigation of Logan, purchased him of the Indians, and in a speech, persuaded them to let him go to Detroit, where he remained till the following June, when he, with others escaped from the British. In this perilous adventure, he was forced to run the gauntlet eight times, tied to the stake three times, beaten and kicked, and struck with an ax, rolled and wallowed in the mud, and yet his powerful constitution resumed its wonted vigor when released, and he lived to the age of eighty-one.

About the year 1778, during the investment of Boonesborough, the want of salt created great suffering. Boone selected about thirty companions, and started for the salt springs on the Licking River about a hundred miles north. His narrative is so characteristic, that we subjoin it here.

“On the 7th of February, as I was hunting to procure meat for the company; I met a party of one hundred and two Indians, and two Frenchmen on their march against Boonesborough; this place being particularly the object of the enemy. They pursued, and took me, and brought me the eighth day to the Licks, where twenty-seven of my party were, three of them having previously returned home with the salt. I, knowing it was impossible for them to

escape, capitulated with the enemy, and at a distance in their view, gave notice to my men of their situation, with orders not to resist, but surrender themselves captives.

“The generous usage the Indians had promised before in my capitulation, was afterwards fully complied with, and we proceeded with them as prisoners to Old Chillicothe, the principal Indian town on the Little Miami (now Oldtown, in this county), where we arrived after an uncomfortable journey in very severe weather, on the 18th of February, and received as good treatment as prisoners could expect from savages.”

It is related that Boone told a friend of his, that on this journey their supply of food became exhausted, and that they killed, and devoured all their dogs, and after this lived ten days on a decoction made from the inner white oak bark, which, after drinking, he could travel with any of them. Finally they killed a deer, and with that precaution taught by nature, boiled its entrails to a jelly, and drank it freely to prepare their stomachs for more substantial food. They offered it to Boone, but his stomach revolted, until they forced him to drink about half a pint which acted freely as a cathartic. The grimaces he made in swallowing it afforded much amusement to the savages, who we may imagine exclaimed. “No like much, heap no good.” After his *medicine* had operated well, they allowed him to eat, informing him, that had he done so before, it would have killed him.

“On the 10th of March following,” says he, “I and ten of my men were conducted by forty Indians to Detroit, where we arrived the thirteenth day, and were treated by Governor Hamilton, the British commander at that post, with great humanity. During our travels, the Indians entertained me well, and their affection for me was so great, that they utterly refused to leave me there with the others, although the governor offered them one hundred pounds sterling for me, on purpose to give me a parole to go home. Several English gentlemen there being sensible of my adverse fortune, and touched with humane sympathy, generously offered a friendly supply for my wants, which I refused with many thanks for their kindness, adding, that I never expected it would be in my power to recompense such unmerited generosity.”

By reason of the material aid rendered by the Indians, in their war against the colonies, the British dared not go to a length that would in any way displease them. They had taken a particular

fancy to Boone, whose peculiarly quiet disposition pleased them, whose prowess as a hunter they admired, whose superior skill in all the artifices of border warfare was fully appreciated by them, and they indulged the hope, that by kind treatment they could induce him to live with them.

After remaining ten days in Detroit, having disposed of all their prisoners for a ransom, except Boone, they began the long and weary return, bringing him with them, to Old Chillicothe, on the Little Miami, in this county. In the language of one narrator, "The country they traversed, now so full of wealth, activity, and all the resources of individual and social happiness, was then a vast wilderness, silent and lonely. Still, in its solitude it was very beautiful, embellished with fertile plains, magnificent groves, and crystal streams." At Chillicothe he was formally adopted into the family of Blackfish, one of the most noted chiefs of the Shawanoes tribe.

We resume his own narrative. "At Chillicothe," he says, "I spent my time as comfortably as I could expect. I was adopted, according to their custom, into a family where I became a son, and had a great share in the affections of my new parents, brothers, sisters, and friends. I was exceedingly familiar and friendly with them, always appearing as cheerful and satisfied as possible, and they put great confidence in me. I often went hunting with them, and frequently gained their applause for my activity at our shooting matches. I was careful not to excel them when shooting, for no people are more envious than they in their sport. I could observe in their countenances and gestures the greatest expressions of joy when they exceeded me, and when the reverse happened, of envy. The Shawanoes king took great notice of me, and treated me with profound respect and entire friendship, often trusting me to hunt at my liberty. I frequently returned with the spoils of the woods, and as often presented some of what I had taken to him, expressive of my duty to my sovereign. My food and lodging were in common with them; not so good, indeed, as I could desire, but necessity makes everything acceptable."

The spirit of contentment and friendship manifested by Boone, was not solely the result of artifice; for their kind and generous treatment of him, and his knowledge of the many wrongs they had suffered at the hands of the white man, had implanted a feeling of real sympathy for them in his bosom. Yet all this could not make him one of them. His thoughts were of his home, and

the loved ones there, and his mind was ever active in thinking of escape.

The process of adoption as performed by the Indians was both ludicrous and severe. First, the *patient* was taken to the water and scrubbed from head to foot, to wash all the white blood out; then all his hair, with the exception of a tuft on the crown, was plucked out by the roots. This was allowed to grow long, and was ornamented with feathers and ribbons. This was the warriors' banner, and when he lost his colors he was emphatically "snatched bald-headed." His face was painted in the highest style of Indian art, after which he was taken to the council house, and addressed by the chief, who, with great ceremony and earnestness, went through the formalities of adoption.

Boone, now, with his painted face, feathers and ribbons, dress, and Indian toggery, was the "noblest Roman of them all," and with his bronze complexion could hardly be distinguished from a veritable redskin. Notwithstanding all this, his captors kept a constant though unobtrusive watch over him. They knew that while he was ostensibly contented, it was not human nature to be so; and while they allowed him to hunt alone, they measured his powder and counted his bullets. A five days' journey to Boonesborough could not be made without food, and by preventing him from accumulating ammunition, he could not procure food. He, however, circumvented this by cutting his balls in two, and loading with but little powder, thus, little by little, laying away quite a store.

Early in June, they took him with them, about sixty miles east, to a salt "lick" on the Scioto River, for the purpose of making salt. The savages being naturally averse to labor, and Boone having a thorough knowledge of the process, for the double purpose of getting the salt and preventing an opportunity of escape, kept him busy over the kettles all the time. After about two weeks' absence, they returned to the Little Miami with a good supply of salt.

On his return, Boone was struck with consternation on learning that during his absence a band of four hundred and fifty of their bravest warriors had been preparing to attack Boonesborough. What must have been that brave man's agony over the impending slaughter of his wife and children! He knew the post was unprepared for an attack, and too weak to resist it. He was compelled to attend their councils with a smiling face, while he was tortured

with apprehension. He understood every word they said, although he cunningly led them to believe he was ignorant of their language. To allay their suspicions, he seemed to enter into their plans and co-operate with them. The time had come when he must attempt escape at all hazards, and alarm the fort. The least unwary or false move would arouse suspicion and redouble their vigilance; but so adroitly did he conceal his agitation that the Indians, entirely absorbed in their new enterprise, became less watchful.

We copy his biographer: "On the morning of the 16th of June, Boone arose very early to take his usual hunt. With his secreted ammunition, and the amount allowed him by the Indians for the day, he hoped to be able to save himself from starvation during his flight of five days through the pathless wilderness. There was a distance of one hundred and sixty miles between Old Chillicothe and Boonesborough. The moment his flight should be suspected, four hundred and fifty Indian warriors, breathing vengeance, and in perfect preparation for the pursuit, would be on his track. His capture would almost certainly result in his death by the most cruel tortures, for the infuriated Indians would wreak upon him all their vengeance.

It is, however, not probable that this silent, pensive man, allowed these thoughts to disturb his equanimity. An instinctive trust in God seemed to inspire him. He was forty-three years of age, and in the knowledge of wood-craft and in powers of endurance no Indian surpassed him. Though he would be pursued by sagacious and veteran warriors, and by young Indian braves,—a pack of four hundred and fifty savages following with keener scent than that of the blood-hound, one poor victim,—yet undismayed he entered upon the appalling enterprise. The history of the world perhaps presents but few feats so difficult, and yet so successfully performed; and yet the only record which this modest man makes in his autobiography, of this wonderful adventure is as follows:

"On the 16th, before sunrise, I departed in the most secret manner, and arrived at Boonesborough on the 20th, after a journey of one hundred and sixty miles, during which I had but one meal."

It was necessary, as soon as Boone got out of sight of the village, to fly with the utmost speed, to put as great a distance as possible between himself and his pursuers, before they should suspect his attempt at escape. He subsequently learned that as soon as the Indians apprehended that he had actually fled, there was the most

intense commotion in their camp, and immediately a large number of their fleetest runners and keenest hunters were put upon his trail. He dared not fire a gun. Had he killed any game, he could not have ventured to kindle a fire to cook it. He had secretly provided himself with a few cuts of dried venison, with which he could appease his hunger as he pressed forward by day and by night, scarcely allowing himself one moment for rest or sleep. His route lay through forests and swamps, and across many streams swollen by recent rains.

At length he reached the Ohio River. Its current was swift and turbid, rolling in a majestic flood half a mile in width, filling the bed of the stream with almost fathomless waters from shore to shore. Experienced as Colonel Boone was in wood-craft, he was not a skillful swimmer. The thought of how he should cross the Ohio had given him much anxiety. Upon reaching its banks he fortunately—may we not say providentially?—found an old canoe which had drifted among the bushes upon the shore. There was a large hole at one end, and it was nearly filled with water. He succeeded in bailing out the water and plugging up the hole, and crossed the river in safety. Then for the first time he so far indulged in a feeling of security as to venture to shoot a turkey, and kindling a fire, he feasted abundantly upon the rich repast. It was the only meal in which he indulged during his flight of five days.

On his arrival at Boonesborough he was welcomed as one risen from the grave. Much to his disappointment, he found that his wife, with his children, despairing of ever seeing him again, had left the fort and returned to the house of her father, in North Carolina. She supposed the Indians had killed him, and, in the language of Boone, “oppressed with the distresses of the country, and bereaved of me, her only happiness, she had undertaken her long and perilous journey through the wilderness.” Continues his biographer, “it is gratifying to record that she reached her friends in safety.”

Boone found the fort, as he had apprehended, in a bad state of defense. His presence, his military skill, and the intelligence he brought, immediately inspired every man to his utmost exertion. The gates were strengthened, new bastions were formed, and provisions were laid in to stand a siege. Every thing was done that could be done, to repel an assault from, they knew not how many

savages, aided by British leaders; for the band from Old Chillicothe, was to be joined by warriors from several other tribes. In ten days Boonesborough was ready for the onset. These arduous labors being completed, Boone heroically resolved to strike consternation into the Indians by showing them that he was prepared for aggressive, as well as defensive warfare, and that they must leave behind them, warriors for the protection of their own villages.

Selecting a small party of but nineteen men, about the first of August, he emerged from Boonesborough, marched boldly to the Ohio, crossed the river, entered the valley of the Scioto, and was within four miles of an Indian town, Paint Creek, which he intended to destroy, when he chanced to encounter a party of thirty savages, painted, thoroughly armed, and on the war path to join the band advancing from Old Chillicothe. The Indians were attacked with such vehemence by Boone, that they fled in consternation, leaving behind them three horses, and all their baggage. The savages also lost one killed, and two wounded, while they inflicted no loss whatever upon the white men. Boone sent forward some swift runners as spies, and they speedily returned, with the report that the Indians in a panic had entirely abandoned Paint Creek. Aware that the warriors would rush to join the four hundred and fifty from Old Chillicothe, and that they might cut off his retreat, or reach Boonesborough before his return, he immediately commenced a rapid movement towards the fort. Every man would be needed there for an obstinate defense. This foray had extended one hundred and fifty miles from the fort, and greatly alarmed the Indians. It emboldened the hearts of the garrison, and gave them intelligence of the approach of their foes. After an absence of but seven days, Boone with his heroic little band triumphantly re-entered the fort. We conclude in the language of Boone:

“On the 8th of August the Indian army arrived, being four hundred and forty-four in number, commanded by Captain Duquesne (*Dukane*), eleven other Frenchmen, and some of their chiefs, and marched up in view of our fort, with British and French colors flying. And having sent a summons to me in His Britannic Majesty's name to surrender the fort, I requested two days consideration, which was granted. It was now a critical period with us. We were a small number in the garrison; a powerful army before our walls, whose appearance proclaimed inevitable death; fearfully painted, and marking their footsteps with desolation. Death was

preferable to captivity ; and if taken by storm, we must inevitably be devoted to destruction. In this situation, we concluded to maintain our garrison, if possible. We immediately proceeded to collect what we could of our horses, and other cattle, and bring them through the posterns into the fort ; and in the evening of the ninth I returned the answer ‘that we were determined to defend our fort while a man was living.’ ‘Now,’ said I to their commander, who stood attentively hearing by statements, ‘we laugh at your formidable preparations, but thank you for giving us notice, and time for our defense. Your efforts will not prevail, for our gates will forever deny you admittance.’

“Whether this answer affected their courage or not, I can not tell ; but, contrary to our expectations, they formed a scheme to deceive us, declaring it was their orders from Governor Hamilton to take us captives, and not to destroy us ; but if nine of us would come out and treat with them, they would immediately withdraw their forces from our walls, and return home peaceably. This sounded grateful in our ears, and we agreed to the proposal.”

Boone’s intimate knowledge of Indian character aroused his suspicions of treachery ; therefore, selecting nine of the bravest and strongest men, he appointed the place of meeting within one hundred and twenty feet of the walls of the fort, and arranged the riflemen of the garrison in such a position as to cover the spot, and at the least sign of treachery to fire.

The treaty was made on reasonable terms, and signed, after which Blackfish, Boone’s adopted father, rose, and casting a not very angelic expression upon his recreant son, began a speech after the most approved style of Indian eloquence. After eulogizing the garrison and the beseigers, he dwelt upon the beauties of brotherly love between them, and closed by saying that on all such occasions it was customary for them to ratify the treaty by two Indians shaking hands with each white man. This pitiful device was resorted to by the Indians with the hope that two of them might overpower the whites, take them prisoners, and by torturing them, compel the surrender of the fort, but the sagacious Boone had foreseen this.

Says Boone : “They immediately grappled us ; but although surrounded by hundreds of savages, we extricated ourselves from them and escaped, all safe, into the fort, except one (Boone’s brother), who was wounded through a heavy fire from the garrison.”

After trying to undermine the fort, in which they were thwarted

by the vigilance of Boone, and despairing of ever taking it, they, on the 20th of August, raised the siege and departed.

Thus ended a series of adventures, mostly enacted on Greene County soil, the most remarkable, the most perilous, perhaps, ever experienced by any single individual. No active military operations, except Bowman's expedition, in 1779, an account of which will appear in the county history, took place in this vicinity until the summer of 1780, when G. B. Clarke organized about one thousand men in Kentucky, crossed the Ohio at the mouth of the Licking, and burnt and destroyed the crops at Old Chillicothe, then passed on to Piqua, on Mad River. The Shawanoes, after receiving this severe castigation, left this part of the country, and emigrated to the Great Miami, on which they built their new Piqua, in phoenixian commemoration of the ashes of the old, as the meaning of the word is risen out of the ashes.

EARLY SETTLERS.

John and James Stephenson are, by some authorities, said to have settled in this township, a few miles from Xenia, in 1797. They came from Virginia, and bringing with them the aristocratic principles of the "Old Dominion," became influential men. The land on which they settled was formerly owned by John Paul, and sold to Jos. C. Vance at less than one dollar per acre.

According to Mr. Hugh Andrew, who came from Kentucky to this township in 1804, Matthew Quinn came from Kentucky in 1803, and settled about six miles north of Xenia, and was his nearest neighbor, when he and his brother-in-law, Robert Armstrong, a Methodist preacher, first settled here, near the present site of the powder mills, in 1804, as above stated.

Ezekiel and David Hopkins came from Virginia, and located here in 1803. A man by the name of Spencer came this year, and squatted in Xenia Township, remained a short time, and removed to another township. James Clinsey settled in this county, and owned land partly in this township and partly in Sugar Creek; but this is doubtful. John Gregg made him a home in the woods, on the present site of the road from Oldtown to Clifton. Thomas Simson one-half mile from him on the right of the present road to Clifton. David Laughead on Clark's Run, eight miles east of Xenia. Also, a man by the name of John Ellis, came this year, cotemporary with

him. Also, we find John Galloway, James, and George, on the Little Miami, near the present site of the powder mills. A short distance this side, Solomon McCullough cleared out a little patch and put up a cabin. David Mitchell bought land on Clark's Run, about eight miles east of Xenia, and lived on it till he died. The congregation of Rev. Robert Armstrong entered into a league to come in a body and form a colony in the country, and in pursuance of which they sent commissioners to select a location. Reporting favorably, they all came, except Thomas Scott and a man named Milligan, whose wives would not sign the deed for the conveyance of their land in Kentucky.

Mr. Hugh Andrew, now living in Xenia, emigrated to this township from Fayette County, Kentucky, in 1804. The country then was in a perfect state of nature. The route over which he traveled, with a four-horse team, in company with William Gowdy, who moved his brother-in-law, Robert Armstrong, was wild and rough; no road nor trails. Camping out every night, they made their beds in the forest, with no house but the canopy of heaven; and while the moon glinted through the waving branches of the forest, they enjoyed that sweet repose, that perfect health, a clear conscience alone can give. Mr. Armstrong selected and cleared out a location near the present site of the powder mills, on the Little Miami. At this time game of all kinds was abundant, such as deer, turkeys, with wolves, wild cats, and an occasional conger. The Indians made their headquarters at Roundhead's town, on Stony Creek, and about the first of May they camped along the Little Miami, and fished and hunted along the stream. One of their favorite methods of capturing deer was to place a large bush in the front part of their bark canoe; immediately back of this fix a torch light, then pushing their light craft noiselessly over the water, from behind this screen they could at night approach within easy shooting distance of the deer that came down to drink. The strange appearance of the light floating on the water would attract, and being very inquisitive animals, they would raise their heads to gaze upon it, and thus afford the hunter a fair mark, which he seldom missed. It may be a matter of wonder to some how a canoe could float on the Little Miami, but in 1804 the channel was much narrower, deeper, and contained more water, than now. The church used by Reverend Armstrong and his congregation was built of round, peeled hickory logs, without floor or windows.

The first winter buckskin was worn a great deal, which did very well in dry weather; but when it became wet it was entirely too affectionate, and when the breeches were hung up to dry they became so stiff that they required a goodly amount of beating before you could persuade them to go on, and then much coaxing to allow you to navigate without responding in many a pinch between the folds. Mr. Andrew says he was very anxious to have a buckskin suit, and persuaded his brother-in-law to get him two skins, and he hired a tailor to make them up. He was very proud of them until they got wet, and then he wished he had never seen them. One of the first houses in Xenia was next door east of the present site of the First National Bank. The first court in Xenia was held in it. Mr. Andrew remembers it the more distinctly because an enterprising merchant had a bag of peaches at the root of an oak tree, and it was here, he says, he got his "first good fill of peaches in Greene County."

In 1805 Major Morrow settled about eight miles east of Xenia, in the neighborhood of the Kyles. William and Robert Kendall settled about two miles east of Xenia. A shoemaker named Alexander Ruff was the first man buried in ——— Cemetery. Another man, by the name of Stephen Winters, built a cabin on Oldtown Run, and in company with his brother James, lived there for some time. In the following year James Andrew came from Nashville, and settled about one-half mile from the powder mills, on this side of Yellow Springs.

Here there occurs a hiatus in Father Andrew's memory, and we pass over to 1812, when John Jacobi came from Pennsylvania, and bought the Oldtown mill. About this time, also, came the Kendalls.* The little settlement now received accessions from South Carolina, in the Fergusons, who settled on the Clifton road. The settlements after this, as the Indian troubles abated, increased too rapidly, both by accession and internal growth, to be followed specifically.

LOCATION OF XENIA—A PREDICTION.

"Between the years 1825 and 1828," says Captain Ben Nesbitt, "I was walking along the road leading to the present village of Alpha, on the Dayton pike, when I saw a man approaching, mounted upon a flea-bitten, gray horse, whom I soon recognized as one

Lewis Davis. Mr. Davis was on one of his annual visits from Cincinnati, to see his son Clabourn, who bore the amphibious surname of Shingledecker and Davis. Being well acquainted with the captain, then quite a boy, the old gentleman entered into a familiar conversation upon topics of general interest, among which was the improvement, growth, and future prospects of the surrounding country, and its great development since he first visited it. Growing enthusiastic, the old gentleman climbed down off his old horse, and sitting down by the roadside, and in the course of his conversation upon the early settlers and their individual peculiarities, Jonathan Paul was mentioned, who, he said, in an early period entered land and built a cabin.

Upon one of his previous trips to see his boy, 'Claib,' he chanced to meet Paul, who told him that on his tract of land he purposed laying out the county seat, backing up his assertion by illustrating the feasibility, advantages of location, etc. Davis, who was a large land owner and veteran pioneer, and seemingly possessed of an intuitive knowledge as to the direction of greatest development in a country, disagreed with Paul's opinions, and informed him that there never would be a county seat there. Taking his map from his pocket, and spreading it upon the ground, he proceeded to demonstrate the grounds of his dissenting. Premising by the remark that county seats naturally located themselves upon thoroughfares between points on the Ohio on the south, and Lake Erie on the north, the southern point manifestly Cincinnati, and Sandusky the northern. Then placing the butt end of his riding-whip on Cincinnati, he dropped the small end on Sandusky, which, upon examination, cut the county at the forks of Shawanoes Creek. Placing his finger upon the spot now occupied by Xenia, he said, 'There will be the county seat.' He then pushed on to see his boy 'Claib.' After remaining a week or so, he returned to Cincinnati; but upon approaching the cabin of his friend Paul, he found it vacant and locked. A few days subsequent he learned that Paul had, immediately after the conversation above mentioned, gone to Cincinnati and entered all the land in the vicinity, and upon which is located now the city of Xenia. Thus it would seem, from the conjunction of facts and prediction, that Xenia was located in the above manner."

In the selection of a county seat, the preference seemed at first in the direction of Cæsarsville; but upon due deliberation the

present site of Xenia was determined upon, and on the 4th day of August, 1803, Joseph C. Vance was, by the court, then sitting at the house of Peter Borders, appointed to survey the seat of justice. Giving bond in the sum of fifteen hundred dollars for the faithful performance of his duties, with Joseph Wilson and David Huston as sureties, he proceeded to lay out and survey, in the autumn of the same year, the present city of Xenia. The surrounding country then was a wilderness, in which the native denizens of the forest held high carnival. John Paul had previously bought this tract, and donated for public buildings, it is said, that portion bounded by Main, Market, Detroit, and Greene streets.

ORIGINAL SURVEY.

As we have seen, Joseph C. Vance was appointed to lay off and survey the town of Xenia. In the late case of Wright vs. Hicks, it has been shown, from evidence based upon the testimony of Levi Riddell (county surveyor), Hugh Andrew, a citizen ever since 1804, David Kline, C. L. Merrick, T. Drees, and Alfred Trader, that there was a stone set in the central point of junction, at the crossing of Main and Detroit streets, which said stone was about five inches square, with a cross cut on its crown at right angles, and a hole drilled in the center of the cross; that this said stone was the center of the corporation of the town of Xenia, and the starting point and governing monument for all subsequent surveys and lines run, or to be run, in and through said town.

In 1804, John Marshall purchased one of the lots, and erected a small log cabin. This little cabin, standing alone in the forest, was the nucleus of the present city of Xenia. The second log house was put up soon after, but we are unable to learn by whom. It is said that John and James Stephenson assisted in raising it. The town seems to have increased rapidly, for in 1805 there was a log school house erected for the education of the town children. The first *hewed* log house was built for Rev. James Towler, a Methodist preacher from Virginia. As the population increased, the refinement of taste discarded the old log cabin, with its rude, puncheon floor, and soon we see the frame standing proudly among its more humble log companions; its owner David A. Sanders.

The fact that Xenia was to be the county seat drew many citizens

of the county to it as a future commercial center, and as a natural sequence its growth in the beginning was very rapid.

Among the earliest settlers here, we are able to record the following: John Paul, the first county clerk, and original proprietor of the town; Josiah Grover, the second county clerk, recorder, and auditor (these offices, in early times, residing in the same person). William A. Beatty was the first tavern keeper. Henry Barnes moved here and followed the carpenter trade. To be sure, there was not much elaborate walnut and ash finish, but the corners had to be carried up true, and the roof well put on, and all things substantial, if not fancy; and we find that the characteristics of the people in those days were in harmony with their surroundings—plain, honest, artless, substantial, unassuming. Now, in mansions of tinsel blazonry, they are artful, cunning, deceitful. James Collier next opens up another tavern. With the increase of population dissensions arose, and we find a ponderous representative of the law in John Alexander. As legal suasion failed to bring about complete social reformation, moral and spiritual influences were introduced, in the person of Rev. John Towler. By this time, too, the settlers had worn out all the clothes brought with them, and the keen eye of John Stull, seeing an opportunity to make money, moved in and set up a tailor shop, where he mended buckskin breeches and manufactured jeans and linsey. In those days “spring bottoms,” Prince Alberts, and ulsters were not known, but the pants were made with one seam, and the coat of the wamus style, or hunting shirt.

As the children grew up, the necessity of an education was felt, and the services of Benjamin Grover were rendered in this direction as the first school teacher in Xenia. Logs were hauled, and wagons used and broken; plows among the roots and stumps did not last long; and soon we observe the village “smithy” in John Williams, son of Remembrance Williams, and father of Mrs. David Medsker. In those primitive days, when people raised flax, and made the material of their own clothes, spinning-wheels were an indispensable piece of furniture. This drew a wheelwright, in the shape of John Mitten, who also was a maker of chairs, when the time came for these articles to supersede the three-legged stool, that alone would stand upon the uneven puncheon floor. While Mr. Stull prepared material for the body, Mr. Wallace and Captain Stull converted the skins of animals into leather for the feet; and that

both extremities should be protected, we observe Jonathan Wallace making hats. The wants of the sick were relieved by Dr. Davidson. James and Samuel Gowdy were the first to gladden the eyes of the ladies with pioneer calico, which was worn on Sunday, and at weddings, and other serious occasions. About this time another lawyer appears, named William Ellsbury. More carpenters are required, and Abraham LaRue is seen with his kit. James Bunton was an early resident, and excellent carpenter and cabinet maker.

HOUSES.

The original houses built by the first settlers were rude log structures, with puncheon floors, clapboard roof, held down by weight poles, and doors made of split puncheons hung with wooden hinges, greased paper for window glass, and furniture to correspond. Of these, two are still standing upon their original foundation; one, a two story log, on the north side of west Main Street, on the first lot west of James M. Cooper's hardware store. This house was built in 1805 by Mr. Bonner, father of Frederick Bonner, for Rev. James Towler, as a parsonage. The other, the first house east of Samuel Holmes residence, was built by James Buntin, in 1806. He shortly afterwards sold it, and left the town. These houses are now both weather-boarded, and would not be recognized as the original cabins.

At this period, 1803 to 1805, the whole country around Xenia was one unbroken forest, beneath whose sylvan shades the timid deer lay down to rest; among whose branches the playful squirrel sported in freedom; the songs of birds made the forests redolent with music, and altogether a scene of natural beauty and harmony presented itself to the senses—delightful and enchanting. But as if nature could not blend in such harmony, the charm is broken by the dismal midnight howl of the wolf, or the blood-curdling whoop of the red man. Amid such surroundings our forefathers hewed a resting place for themselves, and planned for us the beautiful homes we now enjoy.

When the family of Mr. Bonner moved into their cabin, in 1803, there was a family about two miles south of them by the name of Price. Two miles north, on or near, the present villa of the Roberts heirs, lived Remembrance Williams and his family, in a small log hut. On the west, from the Little Miami to the crossing at

Cæsar's Creek of the Wilmington and Xenia pike, there was but one cabin. Near Oldtown run, about a mile and a half from Mr. R. Williams' hut, stood a cabin, the only house this side of Massie's Creek, occupied by a family of Stumps.

GAME.

It is said that at this time deer were as plentiful as hogs are now, while turkeys and pheasants made the forest resound with their gobbling and drumming. In the depths of the woods might be seen, at almost any time, the bear, wolf, panther, catamount, and wild-cat, who remained within their sequestered fastness during the day, and at the approach of darkness, sallied out in search of prey.

The valley through which the Little Miami Railroad now passes from Xenia to Cincinnati, literally swarmed with wolves. All the live stock of the early settler had to be driven in at night, and placed within strong enclosures. Even then, the ravenous prowlers had to be driven away by fire-brands, bells, and fire-arms.

Bands of Indian hunters frequently visited this locality when game was abundant. One of their principal hunting camps was situated on the ridge a short distance west of the present residence of Mr. Wash. Stark. Their sole object was hunting, and they were never any cause of annoyance to the settlers.

Shortly after the arrival of Frederick Bonner, Sr., his son David was seized with a desire to see Xenia, of which he had often heard. Taking, therefore, his little brother Freddie with him, one morning, he started through the woods in the direction of the town; cutting his way through the underbush as he proceeded. After much labor and very slow progress they arrived at the bank of Shawanoes Creek, where it is crossed by the Cincinnati pike, and Dayton Railroad. After resting awhile, "Freddie's" curiosity being aroused, he insisted on going on to town, as he wanted to see it. But upon being informed that there were no houses there, his ardor subsided, and they retraced their steps along the road they had made, the first road into Xenia.

The first public road into Xenia from the south, extended from a village on the Ohio called Bullskin, north, to Urbana, from the former of which it received the euphonious name of the Bullskin road.

In 1805, William Gordon moved from Warren County to Xenia, and built and ran the first brewery in the town. It was a small log establishment, and stood near the present northeast corner of Water and Whiteman streets.

Mr. George Gordon, brother of William, helped move him here, but did not remain. He was here again in 1806, and assisted his brother in erecting a large log house, 40x40, which then included the site now occupied by the brick business rooms of Aschier, on Main Street.

COLD FRIDAY.

On Friday, February 14, 1807, in a huge log cabin near the southeast corner of Main and Detroit streets, kept as a tavern by Major Beatty, there was, as usual, quite a crowd; and thinking the green wood was not giving out sufficient heat in the house, they emptied the contents of the fire-place into the middle of the street, declaring they would make it burn out there to suit themselves. While they were carrying the wood out, others stole the fuel prepared by James Kendall to burn the brick for the new court house; each party actuated, it would seem, by the spirit, called devilishness, in a mild form.

In connection with the above, we append a contribution, with a few changes, from Mr. "I. S. O.," who says that Frederick Bonner, Sr., and John Sale, emigrated from Dinwiddie County, Va., (see county history). The neighborhood of Union derived its name from four surveys of land, upon which the following persons located: In 1803 and 1804, Frederick Bonner, John Sale, and James Butler; in 1805, T. Perkins, and a Mr. Gary; in 1806, Tinsley Heath, James and John Loyd, John Fires, Lewis and Isaac Maitland, Horatio and Bennet Maxey, and Peter Pelham; in 1811, Phillip Davis; and about the same time, also, Samuel Wright, father of Thomas Coke Wright, George Wright, and William Owens.

This was a strong Methodist community, and meetings were at once organized, and discourses were held at the house of Mr. Bonner, while the stately patriarchs of the forest waved their branches over the heads of these devout pioneers, who thought it not wrong to worship God amidst the profound stillness of his own creation.

In this connection, we reproduce a sketch of David Medsker, who was born in Highland County, in 1807, and came to Xenia

November 6, 1829, entering into the business of an undertaker.

Mr. Medsker's memory was very retentive, and in his seventy-second year the incidents of the earthquake of 1812 remained vividly portrayed upon his mind. Coeval with this, he remembered his father's return from Hull's surrender.

Previous to the organization of Woodland Cemetery, in 1847, of which Mr. Medsker was a director, there existed four cemeteries, namely: The German Reformed, on Church Street, abandoned upon the organization of Woodland; the Methodist, on Water Street, sold by order of court; the Gowdy, or Associate Reformed, also on Water Street; and the Associate, corner of Market and West streets, abandoned, and reverting to the heirs of Major Galloway, was by them sold to the Board of Education, who twelve years ago built upon it the first ward school house. The first person buried in the new cemetery was a daughter of William Hollingshead. His first experience in lining coffins was in Xenia, in 1835. The material used was white paper, which not pleasing him was abandoned, muslin henceforth superseding it. This coffin was made for Philip Davis, of Union settlement, who was buried in the then fashionable short breeches and knee-buckles. He loved to relate anecdotes about the professional cryers, or hired mourners, in early days, and of a professional contest with them. They endeavored to beat him to the house, in order to put in a sufficient amount of mourning to sustain their reputation. He was as equally determined, and by redoubling his efforts got the corpse inside the coffin just as the professionals arrived, and before they got under good headway. On another occasion these crying muezzens went without an invitation, entered the room, and began their work most vociferously, when the head of the house laid violent hands on them, and put them out, with the information that the relatives could do the mourning.

He once had a comical experience with a clergyman, Dr. Asbury Lowry. We relate it in the original. It appears the old gentleman was for many years a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Xenia, and Lowry was the pastor. Mr. Medsker, on account of his business, was not able to attend meeting or class regularly, and had several times been lectured for his absence by Lowry. Finally Lowry went to him, and had in his hand a large club, or cane, and raising it threatened him that if he did not come to church he would cut him off. Medsker told him to cut and be

darned. Soon afterwards he again attacked him in a grave-yard, just after a funeral, and within hearing of the persons assembled. Medsker grew to dislike Lowry very much. One day Lowry met Medsker in a store, and dunned him for a subscription to assist in purchasing the seminary. Medsker had intended giving something to what he deemed a good cause, but disliking the parson, in reply to his solicitation he made this proposition: "Look here, Lowry, I'll tell you what I'll do. I'll give you fifty dollars, if you will agree never to speak to me again." Lowry accepted the offer, and Medsker drew his check for the amount and gave it to him. Not long after, Medsker chanced to go to the front door of his dwelling, and saw Lowry stepping (measuring) off the large stone in front of his house. At once Lowry commenced begging him for the stone, saying it was wider than the law allowed on a pavement, but was just the thing they wanted for the seminary. Medsker replied: "Didn't I give you fifty dollars never to speak to me again?" Lowry bowed his head, walked off, and never made another effort at conversation with him.

In his half a century of business life as an undertaker, Mr. Medsker affirms that he has interred nearly as many people as are now composed in the present population of Xenia, or over seven thousand. It is believed that few persons living have buried so many people. Certainly Mr. Medsker's experience has been most remarkable in this direction.

It may be observed in this connection, that inasmuch as we are upon a grave subject, we may as well continue the strain, and as a cotemporary of Mr. Medsker introduce Mr. David B. Cline, who came originally from Bucklestown, Berkerly County, Virginia, and first settled in Milford, (now Cedarville, Greene County,) in 1827, on the 28th day of April. He subsequently moved to Xenia, in April, 1834, and worked during the first year of his residence for the corporation, grading and improving the streets, and occasionally in the capacity of brick-mason, in the employ of Bazil Kiler. We can present this reminiscence in no better shape than it appeared in the "Gazette":

For six years following this, he drove a hack to and from Cincinnati, Dayton, and Springfield, and many were the jolts and thumps he received while driving over the old corduroy roads of those days. There was then a very bad piece of road just north of Yellow Springs. Many of the poles had rotted through, and for

a long distance there was a continuance of chuck-holes, very rough and difficult of passage. It was the custom of the hack drivers, when coming to this place, to start their horses on a lively run, making the passage so rapidly that the wheels of the vehicle would jump from pole to pole, clearing nearly every chuck-hole at a bound.

In the autumn of 1847, Mr. Cline was engaged to assist in surveying Woodland Cemetery. In November, the surveyor being absent for some time, he laid out the first lot and dug the first grave in the cemetery. He took charge of it in 1848, as sexton, and continued in the position for many years, and amid all the rage of excitement during the cholera year, he remained faithfully at his post of duty. In the months of July and August, 1848, he buried the remains of eighty-five who had died of that disease. The first victim of the plague here was a stranger, who died at the depot, in June. Mr. Cline had received orders to dig the grave, and with the assistance of an Irishman, whom he had employed, had prepared the grave and was awaiting the arrival of the corpse, when he was called to another part of the grounds to assist the surveyor a few moments, and directing Pat to aid in lowering the coffin, place the boards above it in the order of their number, and fill up the grave, he left him. Pat, who had expressed himself as "devil a bit afraid o' the disaze," stood his ground until he saw the hearse approaching, when he started immediately in an opposite direction, and Mr. Cline who was just returning, saw him go over the back fence. He never made his appearance again till the next winter, when he returned for some money due him for work, and urged as an excuse for his sudden departure "that indade he had jist resaved a letter from his brother, and had to be off imma-jetly to avide losin' some money." When reminded that there was no post-office in the cemetery, he was completely dumfounded, and slunk away in silence.

When the body of Hillory Neil, who was the first citizen of Xenia to die with the cholera, was taken to the cemetery, Mr. Cline, not having received notice in sufficient time, did not have the grave ready to receive it. One of the men who accompanied the corpse grew impatient at the delay, and stepping up to Mr. Cline said: "Can't you keep a few graves dug ahead, and not wait till a man dies, and you get an order before you begin the work, and thus keep us waiting?" "Certainly," replied Mr. Cline,

“if you will take the measure of the people before they die; and if you think that a good idea, I will just take your measure right here, and when they haul you out, will put you in without delay.” This put a quietus upon his enthusiasm, and he did not leave his measure.

The next morning a negro in the employ of Medsker came to the cemetery with the body of Mrs. Neil. The fellow became uneasy when he found the grave not quite prepared, and proposed leaving the coffin on the ground, and returning to town forthwith. When asked why no one came with him, he replied that three had started, but when, on arriving at the cemetery, he looked around for them, “-dey was no wha to be found.” “Well,” said Mr. Cline, “if they all run off I will, too, and you can stay here with that corpse and bury it.” At this, the darkey came to terms at once, and agreed to stay and help lower the remains. Shortly after this had been done, the missing trio arrived, so drunk that they had lost sight of the hearse, and gone in some other direction. One reckless fellow, named “Last” George, who stuttered terribly, now rendered worse confounded by whisky, informed Mr. Cline that “they ha-ha-had be-been hi-hi-hired by-by the cow-cow-council to lay out the corpses of them tha-that died wi-with the chol-cholera, take ’em to the cem-cemetery, and bur-bury ’em, for fo-four dollars a he-head; think there’s a speculation in it.” He then asked Mr. Cline how many graves he could dig that day, who in reply asked him how many he wanted, and who was dead. He answered that he thought they would need four or five; that no one else was dead yet that he knew of, but that they had stopped at Mr. McCune’s as they came along, and he thought there would be two or three dead by the time they got back to town.

Going immediately to town himself, Mr. Cline met two of the councilmen on the street, and told them that he had come to get their measures for their graves. They answered in great surprise, “Why! what’s the matter, Cline?” Mr. Cline retorted that any councilmen who would employ a set of drunken men to bury the dead in such a trying time, ought to be buried themselves. Then explaining the matter to them, the worthless fellows were discharged.

As the cases increased, people became frightened, and it was very difficult to procure grave diggers. Sometimes four or five men would be required before one grave was finished.

On one occasion, a man came from Spring Valley, in great haste, and left the measure of a person who had died there in the morning of cholera, and urged him to hurry up, as the procession was then on the way. Although this was about 11 o'clock, the grave was ready by 1 o'clock, and Mr. Cline waited, expecting every moment to see the procession, till sunset. He then went to supper, and when going up town he met a man in advance of the hearse, at the corner of Main and West streets, whom he questioned as to the cause of delay. "Why," said this individual in astonishment, "the fellow didn't die till this evening. I was talking with him until 4 o'clock this afternoon, myself."

One young man—a blacksmith—went to the cemetery in the afternoon, selected a half lot, and ordered a grave for his wife's sister, who had died at his house, and who was accordingly buried that evening. The next morning Mr. Cline received an order to dig a grave for the young man himself, who was then dead, and whose remains were interred before 10 o'clock the same day.

Such were the terrible ravages of this fell destroyer. After the disease had somewhat abated, and the excitement subsided, while going one day towards the cemetery he was accosted by an old acquaintance with, "Halloo, Cline! is it possible this is you? I thought you were dead." "No; guess I am not dead yet," was the answer. "Well, I heard that while digging a grave for another fellow, you took suddenly sick, died within a few hours, and was buried in the same grave you had been digging."

Mr. Cline took charge of the cemetery when it existed only in name; not laid off; only inclosed by a rail fence; no house for a sexton; no place for tools; and when the individual notes of the board were outstanding to pay for the grounds. He assisted in laying out the lots and avenues, set out the pine tree in the center of the mound, and planted the others along the avenues; set out the hedge fence around the grounds, and improved them generally. Besides attending to his duties as sexton, he rendered great assistance in selling lots, and in overcoming an existing prejudice against purchasing them, and disinterring the bodies at the old grave-yard and re-interring them in the new. He exhumed many bodies from the Methodist, German Reformed, and Beall burying-grounds, and placed them in Woodland. To such an extent, indeed, did he pursue this occupation, that Medsker used to call him the "old resurrectionist." After resigning the charge of the cemetery, Mr. Cline

was elected street commissioner for two years. With one brief exception, Mr. Cline has been a permanent citizen of this county for over fifty years, and a citizen of Xenia over forty-five years.

OLDTOWN.

The village of Oldtown is located about three miles north of Xenia, on Oldtown Run, not far from its confluence with Massie's Creek. As has been previously observed, its original name was Chillicothe. To prevent confusion with other towns of the same name, it was first called Old Chillicothe, and finally Oldtown, by which it is now known.

The original proprietors, we are informed, were Daniel Lewis and David Monroe. In a previous chapter we have treated somewhat of its early history, and shall, therefore, confine ourselves to a cursory view of it here. The original plat, by Moses Collier, the first surveyor, was received for record February 6, 1839, although it had existed some time prior to this. Its population in 1870 was over two hundred, and in 1880 about the same. In 1870 it had one shoemaker, one blacksmith, one distillery, one grocery, two wagon makers, one firm, dealers in flour, etc.

It seems that the first house was built by William Thorn, between the years 1812 and 1815. The next one was built by Amasa Reed, in 1815. In 1817, Orrin North and Joseph Bullard came from Connecticut here, and started a blacksmith and wagon-making shop. Caleb West built in about 1817, and in connection with Reed, carried on a cabinet shop on the premises now occupied by a barn, formerly owned by William North. Up to the year 1830, or 1835, there were but six houses, owned respectively by Joseph Bullard, Orrin North, David Strathen, Malen Strathen, and John Jacobi.

The first tavern was a log house, still standing, situated nearly in the center of town, about 20x20, low ceiling, only one room, with bar and dining-room at the north end. Many an Indian buck has wet his guzzle here with the fire-water of the pale-face, which exciting his frenzied imagination, gory scalps and screaming women danced before his vision.

This was a favorite rendezvous on muster day, and tangle-foot flowed without stint, stimulating the sham soldier into the realities of a sanguinary conflict, that often ended, not in gun-shot wounds, but in harmlessly bloody noses and obstructed vision.

This village is noted as being located near the spot marking the adventures of the celebrated Simon Kenton. About a mile north-east of town, at the end of the prairie, behind the bluff, on Massie's Creek, is supposed to be the spot where the horses were stolen. The spot upon which the council house is said to have been located is now marked by a house about seventy-five yards southwest of the Methodist Church, and occupied by William Hulbert. The point from which he started on his perilous race is supposed to be near the site of the mill now owned by Francis M. Linkhart, about a half mile from the Methodist Episcopal Church, that being about the distance run.

As we stood upon the spot, and beheld the peaceful security in which the domestic animals were resting, some feeding, some standing in the shade of the trees, our mind ran back to over one hundred years ago, when a solitary man was bound to the ground by thongs and stakes, lacerated and bleeding. The scene changing, he is led forth, amid the taunts and imprecations of his revengeful foes. He looks in vain for one friendly eye among the lowering, dusky fiends. Not one glance responds in pity. The aisle is formed, bristling with instruments of torture. With hope and fear alternately chasing each other like tidal waves, he lifts his naked arms above his head, and flies down the angry course.

IMPROVEMENTS.

Having given, in so far as possible, the early settlers of this township, and their place of location up to a date when their great numbers rendered it impossible to enumerate, we now shall endeavor to note the various improvements developed in the township, as it approached its present state of perfection. In the first place, for the conservation of moral and social equilibrium, it was necessary to organize courts of justice. We shall deal only with the courts that were held within this township, and leave for the county history the *first* court.

The first court held in Xenia, convened November 15, 1804, at the house of William A. Beatty, a structure previously described as the second house erected in Xenia. It was a double-hewed log house, peculiar to those times. In the west room, up stairs, was held the court. Its owner paid a license of eight dollars, and kept tavern, with a bar room, the first institution of the kind in Xenia.

It seemed that justice and whisky did not flow harmoniously from the same faucet, and during court many cases were manufactured on the spot through the agency of rot-gut and tangle-foot. For ten or more years it was the *grand hotel*, until it was superseded by a brick structure, erected by a Mr. James Collier, on Detroit Street. It is said that in the corner of one room a counter or bar was put up, enclosed by upright slats, between which the whisky was passed out in small drinks. In the center was a little wicket for the *general delivery*. During the war of 1812, this was the headquarters for the recruiting officers, who first inspired their audience to a frenzied pitch of enthusiastic patriotism by liberal infusions of grog, then with the more tangible inducement of silver dollars, closing up with a fiery speech delivered from the head of a whisky barrel. Court was held in this house until the erection of the new house.

The first punishment for crime was in 1806. The person was convicted for stealing leather to half-sole a pair of shoes. There was a sugar tree in the public square, which was utalized as a whipping-post. To this he was tied while he underwent the sentence of the court, which was one stripe on his bare back, administered by James Collier. This tree served as a public whipping-post until 1808. On the 8th of October, this year, a man was convicted for stealing a shovel-plow and clevis. Sentence was passed that he should receive eight stripes on his bare back, "and stand committed until performance." Swallowing a pint of corn juice, he embraced the tree, and despite the anæsthetic vociferated loudly in response to the descending lash. With this, the barbarous custom was abolished, and more humane, if less potent modes of punishment devised.

POWDER MILLS.

About the year 1846, a powder mill was erected on the Little Miami, near the site of the old scythe factory, by three men named Austin, who immediately began the manufacture of gun powder, under the firm name of Austin Brothers, and continued until 1852, when the firm changed to Austin, King & Co., by the purchase of an interest by J. W. King. About 1855, the Austin interest was purchased, and the enterprise was incorporated under the name of Miami Powder Company. At that time, the country being comparatively new, the business was carried on in a relatively small

scale. The company by industry and economy, however, built up a good and prosperous business, adding in the mean time new machinery, and increasing its capacity as well as capital. Until about 1871, when it attained its present condition, consisting of five mills, for incorporating the material called wheel, or incorporating mills, with sufficiency of other mills, successfully to handle the material. The water power proving inadequate, a heavy steam engine was substituted, which has continued in operation ever since.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Carrying on the prominent features of improvement, we learn from statistics gathered in 1874, that in the city, and vicinity within this township, beginning with public buildings, one court house, one city hall, now *elevated* to a beautiful opera house, two fine engine houses, United Presbyterian Theological Hall, Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, Methodist Episcopal Female College, Presbyterian Union Female Seminary, Greene County Infirmary, Wilberforce University, five public school buildings, four of which are graded in four departments, the other containing the high school, grammar school, and three other schools. One of these building is devoted to the use of the colored population, and embraces four departments.

It is said that about the year 1824, Roberts & Chaing threw a dam across the river, near the site of the lower powder mill, and erected a scythe factory, which continued for a number of years, but was finally abandoned.

A rope manufactory, agricultural works, and numerous minor establishments.

BANKS.

First National Bank.—In the year 1835 the Bank of Xenia was organized, and began business June 1st of that year. First president, John H. Hivling; second president, John Ewing; first cashier, Henry Clark; second cashier, E. F. Drake. In 1846 this bank was organized, under the state law of Ohio, as the Xenia Branch of the State Bank of Ohio. President, Abraham Hivling; cashier, E. F. Drake. After continuing until 1848, Mr. Drake resigned, and his place was filled by J. W. Merrick, then acting as teller.

At his death, which occurred in —, John B. Allen was appointed as his successor.

Second National Bank.—Organized March 7, 1864. Capital, \$100,000. Surplus, \$30,000. First president, James Allison (died August, 1864); second president, and present incumbent, Thomas P. Townsley; first vice-president, and present incumbent, David Millen; first cashier, and present incumbent, John S. Ankeny.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

Masons.—On December 31, 1818, a petition was presented to the grand lodge, signed by Joshua Martin, William F. Elkins, J. Smith, Caleb West, Abner Read, Amasa Read, Orestus Roberts, all Free and Accepted Masons, praying for the organization of a lodge in Xenia. From the charter, it seems that the seal of the grand lodge was affixed at Columbus, December 17, 1819, and of Masonry the 5819, signed by A. McDowell, senior grand warden; Joseph Vance, junior grand warden; Benjamin Gardiner, grand secretary; and on the left signed by John Snow, grand master.

Warner Lodge, No. 410. Organized April 7, 1868. Charter members: W. M. North, J. H. Matthews, R. H. King, S. J. Ride-nour, W. Newton, J. M. Thirkield, J. H. Sharp, and F. M. Shipley. Samuel C. Elwell, worshipful master; Leigh McClung, senior warden; E. P. Hoover, junior warden.

Odd-Fellows.—Xenia Lodge, No. 52, was instituted November 4, 1845, by Past Grand H. N. Clark, of the Grand Lodge of Ohio, with the following charter members: William M. Stark, John W. Merrick, A. M. Stark, E. S. Nichols, Peter Kepler, C. Wittrim, and L. P. Defrees. It is the parent of Odd-fellowship in this county. It has at present one hundred and forty-seven active members, and about \$3,300 of investments.

Tabor Lodge, No. 315, was instituted June 11, 1857, by Right Worthy Grand Master William Chidsey, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Charter members: D. R. Foreman, F. A. Loyed, Levi Rader, J. M. Newkirk, F. E. Hubbard, and W. C. M. Baker. First officers: D. R. Foreman, noble grand; Levi Rader, vice grand; W. C. M. Baker, secretary; John F. Dodds, permanent secretary; F. A. Loyed, treasurer. On the 10th of October, 1862, Tabor Lodge voted to surrender her charter, which was accordingly done. By request,

the grand lodge, May 10, 1871, restored the charter. The present number of members is eighty.

CHURCHES.

United Presbyterian.—At a meeting of the presbytery, held at Cynthiana, Harrison County, Kentucky, September 28, 1808, a petition was presented from certain persons in Xenia, Ohio, desiring supplies of preaching from the presbytery. In accordance with this petition, Rev. Abraham Craig was appointed to preach at Xenia on the fifth Sabbath of October, and first Sabbath of November, 1808. Mr. Craig also preached four Sabbaths in Xenia in 1809. In 1810 Mr. Steel was appointed to preach four Sabbaths in Xenia, previous to the next meeting of the presbytery. April 24, 1810, Mr. Steel was appointed to preach at Xenia, and preside at the election and ordination of elders in this congregation. The regular organization of the congregation, therefore, must have taken place in 1810. In 1811, Rev. Adam Rankin and Rev. William Baldrige were appointed to preach in Xenia. In 1813, a petition was presented for the moderation of a call, which was the first call for a pastor. It was made out for the Rev. James McCord, but never presented. Rev. McCord connected himself with the Presbyterian Church, and the call was returned to the congregation.

During the year 1814, Revs. Rankin and Craig frequently preached at Xenia, and on the second Sabbath of that year dispensed the Lord's Supper, which is the first account on record of the observance of that holy ordinance in this congregation. In 1815-'16, Revs. Risque, McFarland, and Steel were frequently appointed to fill the vacancy at Xenia. In 1817, a call was made out for Rev. John Steel, which he accepted, removed to Xenia in 1817, and took charge of the congregation, with which he continued to labor until 1836, a period of nineteen years. He was the means of converting many souls to God. On account of his infirmities, and a desire to educate his sons for the ministry, he resigned in 1836, and on January 11, 1837, was called to the great congregation in heaven.

As illustrative of pioneer life, we give an extract from Mr. Steel's journal:

"On the 17th day of April, 1808, we set out from a point near Maysville, Kentucky. After crossing the Ohio, we lay out in the

woods all night, and reached Chillicothe on the evening of the 20th. Preached at Chillicothe from Romans 10: 4; also, Romans 14: 17; probably the first preaching to the Associate Reformed congregation in Chillicothe."

On the 13th of May he crossed the Little Miami in a canoe, making his horse swim by its side, and preached at the house of Mr. (afterward governor) Morrow.

"17th, preached at the house of Mr. Beckett; 20th, preached at the house of Mr. Shaw, on Clear Creek. On the 21st of May, preached at the house of Mr. McKnight, near Bellbrook. On the evening of the 22d of May, staid at the house of Mr. Galloway, near Old Chillicothe, who was the father of our worthy and deceased brother, Major James Galloway."

After his resignation, in 1836, the organization remained without a pastor for two or three years, when a call was made out for James R. Bonner, and by him accepted. Mr. Bonner continued to preach for about eight years. When he resigned, another vacancy occurred for two or three years. In October, 1845, Rev. Robert D. Harper visited the congregation, accepted their call the next year, and was ordained and installed. In 1870 he was succeeded by Dr. Morehead, who served until 1875, when Dr. Thomas H. Hanna was called, who in turn gave place, in 1880, to ——— Wright, present pastor.

The Second United Presbyterian congregation, of Xenia, is the old associate congregation, continued under this as its name since the union of the Associate and Associate Reformed churches in the year 1858.

It has been claimed, and we suppose correctly, that, though the Associate church had organized congregations in Greene County before the Associate Reformed, still the latter had its organized congregation in Xenia before the former. Hence, since the union of these churches, the Associate Reformed has been known as the First United Presbyterian congregation of Xenia, and the Associate as the second.

Organization.—The immigration into Greene County of Associate Presbyterians, especially from Kentucky, which began near the close of the last century, increased rapidly, and two congregations were soon organized, called, in the minutes of the Presbytery of Kentucky, sometimes the Greene County congregations, sometimes the congregations of Massie's Creek and Sugar Creek. Soon thereafter,

a log building, as a house of worship, was erected by the Massie's Creek congregation, on the lot immediately adjoining what is now called the Massie's Creek old burying ground. About the same time, a log building for the same purpose, was erected by the Sugar Creek congregation, about two miles north of Bellbrook. The members of the Associate church, in and around Xenia, belonging to the Massie's Creek, and Sugar Creek congregations—chiefly the former. In 1804, Rev. Robert Armstrong, who had been the pastor of the great majority of these immigrants while in Kentucky, was installed over them again as their pastor in these congregations in Ohio. These congregations were under the joint supervision of one session. As far back as 1811, this joint session included the following ruling elders, namely: Messrs. Joseph Kyle, (grandfather of Messrs. Joseph and D. M. Kyle, of this congregation), Thomas Simpson, John Gregg, Hugh Hamill, George Galloway and James Morrow, residing in Massie's Creek congregation, and Messrs. James Bain, John Torrence, and William Turnbull, residing in Sugar Creek. On the 2d day of April, 1813, a new minute-book made its appearance, called the minute-book of the session of Xenia and Sugar Creek congregations. This session, like that of Massie's Creek; and Sugar Creek, formerly had joint supervision of these two congregations. The first meeting of this joint session noticed in this book was held on August 2, 1813. Ruling elders present, William Turnbull, John Torrence, Hugh Hamill, and James Bain. Mr. Turnbull shortly afterwards removed into Massie's Creek congregation. Whether any meetings of this session were held, previous to this one, we do not know. If there were, the minutes can not be found. This much, however, is certain—this session, as a session, had an existence before that time. In the minutes of the presbytery of Kentucky for October, 1813, we find the following extract from the minutes of the associate synod of May, 1813, namely: "The petition of the associate congregations of Xenia, and Sugar Creek to be disjoined from the Presbytery of Kentucky, and annexed to the Presbytery of Chartiers" was granted. Here we find the congregation of Xenia mentioned in May, 1813, as then an organized congregation. Tracing the history still farther back, we find it was in an organized condition on October 13, 1812; also on April 21, 1812, and yet farther back still, on the 21st of October, 1811. In the minutes of the Presbytery of Kentucky for October 21, 1811, we find this record, namely: "Two petitions were presented, one

from Massie's Creek, and Sugar Creek congregations, praying for the moderation of a call, which was unanimously granted." Again in the minutes of that presbytery for April 21, 1812, we find this record, namely: "A call from Greene County congregation for Rev. Wm. Hume, accompanied with two petitions, was presented and read."

Church Buildings.—During the first two or three years of its existence, this congregation ordinarily met for divine worship in the court house of that day. In the year 1814 its first house of worship was built. It was a stone structure, perhaps 50x35 feet, and stood on the lot immediately west of the lot on which the present church building stands. In that house the congregation worshiped twenty-six years. In 1840 the present house of worship, 75x57 feet, was erected. In 1857 an improvement was made upon it by the addition of six feet to its height, two pilasters, standing one at each front corner, and two towers, standing at proper distances between the pilasters. In 1877 the present lecture room, 40x26 feet, was built.

Boundary Lines.—When this congregation was organized, the principle of elective affinity as regulating congregational connection was not regarded with favor. It was a time of congregational boundary lines. Accordingly, the first thing in order to organization was, as we have already seen, the establishing of a dividing line between Massie's Creek congregation on the one hand, and Xenia and Sugar Creek on the other. This line ran nearly north and south, and about one and a half or two miles east of Xenia at its nearest point. There was no clearly defined line between Xenia and Sugar Creek congregations until January 14, 1822. Though the session was a joint session, having the supervision of both congregations, and all the members of the two congregations took part in the election of members of the session, still it was the understanding that they should have each about the same number of elders and deacons. Moreover, it had always been the understanding that each congregation was responsible for its proportion of the pastor's salary. Both these things supposed a tacit understanding of a dividing line. Yet, to guard more certainly against difficulty, it was decided to have this line definitely fixed. This was done at the date above named. This line ran nearly north and south, and directly past Mr. Thomas Ginn's (now Mr. John Ginn's). Again the congregation of Massie's Creek, in 1827, removed the place of

worship from its old site to the present location, on the farm of the late Mr. William Collins. In consequence of this removal, a number of families of that congregation were nearer to Xenia than to Massie's Creek new church, and therefore petitioned presbytery to be disjoined from Massie's Creek and annexed to Xenia. This petition was granted. The result was the removal of the dividing line from one and a half to two miles further east, and the annexation of some fourteen families of Massie's Creek to Xenia congregation. Further, the congregation of Sugar Creek, in 1833, removed their place of worship from the old log church north of Bellbrook, and located it on the farm of Mr. Samuel Holmes. This movement removed the place of worship so far from those families of the congregation residing between the Little Miami River and the western boundary of Xenia congregation, that the result ultimately was the transference, by presbytery, of these families to the latter congregation, thus virtually establishing the above named river as a new boundary line between the two congregations, and it so continues to this day.

Ruling Elders.—The ruling elders residing within the limits of the two congregations, and constituted by act of presbytery, October 21, 1811, at the first session, were William Turnbull, John Torrence, James Bain, and Hugh Hamill.

Trustees.—William McClellan, James Galloway, Jr., and James Winter, appointed March 26, 1814.

Pastors.—As many will feel an interest in knowing, not only those who became actual pastors, but also those who were called but declined accepting, we will give both classes.

Rev. William Hume, brother-in-law of Rev. R. Armstrong, and at that time pastor of the associate congregation of Nashville, Tennessee. The call on him was moderated in 1811, or early in 1812. On October 13, 1812, Mr. Hume, having referred the disposal of this call to the presbytery, that court, after much deliberation and with great hesitancy, decided against transferring.

The call on Mr. Francis Pringle was moderated by appointment of Chartiers Presbytery, most probably in 1813. Sustained by that presbytery, April 13, 1814, accepted July 19, 1814. Mr. Pringle was ordained by that presbytery, at Mt. Pleasant, Washington County, Pennsylvania, November 29, 1814, and, in pursuance of the appointment of that presbytery, installed by Rev. Robert Armstrong, on the second Wednesday of January, 1815. From this

pastoral relation he was released by death, on March 15, 1818. The minutes of session give neither the names nor number of those received into membership during Mr. Pringle's pastorate. The uniform oral testimony, however, was that the congregations greatly prospered under his ministry. He was greatly beloved by his people. They regarded him as an able minister, and yet not so eminent for his talents as for his piety and faithfulness. In 1817, in consequence of failing health, he went to North Carolina, to visit his brother, Rev. James Pringle, pastor of the associate congregation of Steel Creek, of that state, and died of consumption at the time above indicated. His brother James died of fever the following October. It is sufficiently remarkable to be noted, as one has said, that these two brothers died in the same house, in the same room, and in the same bed; they were laid in the same grave, and the same monument records their excellence and end. It appears that a sermon was shortly after preached in Xenia congregation, by Rev. R. Armstrong, having special reference to Mr. Pringle's death.

From the defect in the minutes of session already referred to, in neglecting to give either the names or number of persons admitted to membership, we are unable to give the number of accessions from the close of Mr. Pringle's pastorate to the commencement of the next—a period of two years and six months.

Mr. Robert Douglass. Called May 5, 1819. The called declined.

Dr. Thomas Beveridge, having been requested by the session of this congregation to give a sketch of his pastorate in Xenia and Sugar Creek congregations, gave the following:

“Having been licensed by the Associate Presbytery of Chartiers in August, 1819, my appointments led me, among other places, to Xenia and Sugar Creek, which congregations I reached the 1st of November, 1819. I preached alternately in the two congregations during that month; and the last two Sabbaths of the succeeding January. The two congregations united in a call to me, February 28, 1820. The salary promised was \$500, considered at that time very liberal. The Presbytery of Kentucky, as it was then called (afterward Miami), consisted of only three ministerial members—Messrs. Armstrong, Hume, and Kennedy—and these at great distances from each other. In consequence of this, the call was sent to the Presbytery of Cambridge, New York, to be presented. It was accepted August 2, 1820. That presbytery also received and

sustained my trials for ordination. I arrived at Xenia October 4th, but was not ordained till the 9th of the next January. Mr. Hume came all the way from Nashville, to assist Mr. Armstrong in that service. At this time there was great trouble in Massie's Creek congregation, in consequence of which Mr. Armstrong resigned his charge."

Mr. David Goodwillie. Called October 22, 1824. Call declined.

Mr. Joseph Clokey was called February 20, 1827, but declined. The foregoing call on Mr. Clokey, and all the preceding ones, were made by the congregation of Xenia, in connection with Sugar Creek, as one pastoral charge. This connection was dissolved by the Presbytery of Miami on the 10th of November, 1828. The calls following were made by the congregation of Xenia alone.

Rev. Abraham Anderson. Called January 26, 1829. Call declined.

Mr. Samuel Wilson. Called May 3, 1830. This call was accepted on September 20, 1830. Mr. Wilson was ordained and installed April 27, 1831. Rev. N. Ingles preached and presided in the ordination, and Rev. Dr. Carson, of Tennessee, gave the charges to the pastor and congregation. This congregation had been vacant from April 5, 1824, until September 20, 1830, a period of six years and five months, but received from presbytery all the supply of ordinances and pastoral care in its power to give. To Rev. James Adams, especially, who had been installed as pastor of Massie's Creek congregation a short time before Mr. Beveridge's resignation, was due from Xenia congregation a lasting debt of gratitude for his prompt and very acceptable ministerial services whenever needed, and in his power to render. During this period of vacancy thirty-six members were added—thirty on profession, and six on certificate.

On the 20th of September, 1830, commenced the pastorate of Mr. Wilson, and it continued for a period of twenty-five years and six months. In May, 1855, he was elected to the professorship of Theology and Hebrew in the Xenia Associate Theological Seminary. Finding his labors in the seminary and congregation rather too burdensome, but especially because the synod had indicated it as rather their wish that he would give his undivided attention to the seminary, he tendered to the Presbytery of Miami his resignation of the pastoral care of the congregation, which was accepted March 18, 1856.

Mr. S. B. Reed. Called December 1, 1856. Call declined.

Mr. R. B. Ewing. Call sustained September 21, 1858. Ordination and installation, January 20, 1859. Dr. Clokey preached on the occasion, Rev. J. P. Wright presided in the ordination and installation, Rev. R. E. Stewart delivered the charge to the pastor, and Dr. Beveridge to the people.

During the period of nearly three years elapsing between the resignation of the former pastor and the installation of Mr. Ewing, there were received into membership on profession, twenty-four; on certificate, twenty-four—in all, forty-eight; and dismissed, fifteen. The pastorate of Mr. Ewing continued about nine years, during which time there were received into membership on profession, one hundred and two; on certificate, one hundred and fifteen—in all, two hundred and seventeen; and dismissed, twenty-two. Throughout his pastorate he continued, as his predecessors had done, to preach twice on the Sabbath, except in the three winter months of a few years, when, at the request of the congregation, he preached but once, that the Sabbath-school might meet in the afternoon. At the beginning of his pastorate he, like his predecessors, had his alternate years of district catechetical instruction and ministerial family visitation, but after some time ceased from them altogether. At his own request, he was released from his charge January 14, 1868. The pastorate remained vacant two years, during which time there were received into membership on profession, twelve; on certificate, fifteen—in all, twenty-seven; dismissed, forty-one.

J. G. Carson—1870—1880. In May, A. D. 1869, a call was made out for Rev. J. G. Carson, pastor of the congregation of Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania, in the Presbytery of Chartiers. This call was accepted by him in October, and his installation took place toward the last of December of that year. Rev. J. W. McNary preached the sermon, Dr. Herron delivered the charge to the pastor, and Rev. W. A. Robb to the people. At the beginning of this pastorate a considerable number of the congregation—between forty and fifty members—including two of the elders—Messrs. Morrow and Monroe—separated from the congregation, and uniting with the Reformed Presbyterian congregation, which agreed to come into the United Presbyterian Church, formed the Third United Presbyterian congregation of Xenia. This reduced the membership of the congregation to about one hundred and eighty-five members, which, however, in the first fifteen months was again increased to its previous number of two hundred and thirty. During the first year,

also, notwithstanding its diminished strength, the congregation undertook and accomplished the entire refitting and furnishing of the interior of the church, at an expense of over \$3,000, the whole of which amount was subscribed and paid by the time the work was completed.

The Third United Presbyterian Church of Xenia, was organized December 9, 1869, by a union of thirty-five members of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and forty members from the Second United Presbyterian Church of Xenia.

The first communion was held by Rev. W. H. McMillan, January 23, 1870. On March 28, 1870, a call was made for Rev. W. H. McMillan to become their pastor, which he accepted, and was installed in June of that year; remained pastor till January 28, 1873, when he received a call to Alleghany, Pennsylvania, which he accepted.

November 3, 1873, a unanimous call was given to Rev. R. Turnbull, which he accepted, and remained pastor till September 17, 1878, when he received a call to Detroit, October 8, 1878. A unanimous call was made for Rev. W. G. Morehead, D. D., which he accepted, was installed December 17, 1878, and now is their pastor.

First Baptist Church.—This church was first formed in Xenia by nine persons, who had taken letters from the Cedarville, and Cæsar's Creek Baptist Churches for that purpose. They were Rev. T. P. Childs, Sister A. E. Childs, Rev. Wm. McDonald, Sister Lucinda McDonald, Thomas McDonald, John and Elizabeth Birth, Ebenezer and Melinda Hatch; five brethren, and four sisters, representing only four families.

The church was organized November 2, 1844. Rev. T. P. Childs acting as moderator, and John Birth as clerk. After due deliberation, articles of faith, and a church covenant were adopted. On the 30th of the same month, Rev. Childs, who had labored so earnestly, and efficiently in organizing the church, was called to the pastorate. At the same meeting, Sister Susanna Parcell and her two daughters, Catharine and Martha, presented letters of dismission from another church, and were received; being the first accessions after the organization.

On the Thursday before the last Sunday in December, 1844, the church dedicated its new house of worship. On Sunday, June 8, 1845, Joshua Jones was baptized, the first recorded.

The first celebration of the Lord's Supper recorded, took place

August 10, 1845. During this year, the church united with the Mad River association. This year, also, for the first time the church held thanksgiving services.

January 10, 1846, delegates were appointed to meet with others at Cæsar's Creek, for the purpose of forming the Cæsar's Creek association.

July 11, 1846, Rev. T. P. Childs resigned his pastorate, after a service of nineteen and a half months, during which time five persons had been received by baptism, and fifteen by letter.

September 12, 1846, letters of dismissal were granted to Rev. T. P. Childs, and Sister A. E. Childs, the first dismissals on record.

December, 1846, Rev. S. Marshall was called to the pastorate, served regularly for one year, and half the time, three subsequent months. June, 1848, Rev. J. R. Downer was invited, and accepting, was subsequently ordained, and served the church until 1850.

At the church meeting, March 30, 1850, a call was extended to Rev. G. D. Simmons, at a salary of four hundred dollars. In November and December, 1850, the first revival of note was enjoyed, the pastor being assisted by Rev. S. Gorman, in which thirty-six were received—twenty-four by baptism, and twelve by letter. In May, 1851, Rev. G. D. Simmons, closed his labors as pastor, on account of inadequate support, with the regrets of the church. Brother Simmons' pastorate, was marked by the admission of many members, who in after years became shining lights in the church. The church was without a pastor until October of the same year, when O. B. Stone accepted an invitation, and was ordained March, 1852. The first expulsions are found in the records of August 9, 1852.

October 8, 1853, Rev. Stone resigned, and December 10, 1853, a call for three months was extended to Rev. Parmalee; March 11, 1854, a regular call was given him, and he was ordained March 23, 1854, a special invitation being given to Rev. M. Stone, of Cincinnati, Ohio, to preach the ordination sermon. The spring of 1854 was a fruitful year for the church. November, 1855, Mr. Parmalee resigned.

January 12, 1856, Rev. J. W. Weatherby was called to take his place. The first summary of membership is given in the minutes of September 5, 1857, showing eighty-seven members in good standing, the church having in thirteen years increased from nine to eighty-seven. Early in 1858 a protracted meeting was held, Rev. Webster assisting. Many were converted and added to the church.

The old house of worship having been previously disposed of, the new building was dedicated July 22, 1858, Rev. T. L. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, officiating. Total cost of new building, with lot, \$10,000.

The report to the association for 1858, shows eight baptisms, five additions by letter, one excluded, and eight dismissed by letter.

March 13, 1859, Rev. Weatherby resigned his charge, having served three years and two months.

Until December 1, 1859, the church was without a pastor, when Rev. A. Guy took charge, and in June, 1865, closed his labors, leaving the church again without a pastor.

During the summer the church was supplied by Bros. Charles Morris and G. M. Peters, then pursuing their studies in college.

In December, 1865, Rev. I. Childs entered upon the pastorate, and continued until March 1, 1867; during his pastorate the church was repaired at a cost of \$744.00. In November, 1867, Rev. A. B. White began his labors as a supply, closing them March 25, 1868. On June 13, 1868, a call was extended to Rev. B. Bedell, who accepted, and supplied the church one-half the time from July 1st to October 1st, when he entered upon the full discharge of his duties. In 1870 there was a membership of eighty-three, four less than in 1857.

During the year 1878 the church building was repaired at a cost of \$978.00.

The year 1853 witnessed the greatest revival it had ever known, thirty-six having been baptized, three admitted by experience, and five by letter; and in June, J. W. King and Thornton Lucas made the church a present of a good parsonage. In 1877, eleven were received, and the report showed a membership of one hundred and nine. October 8, 1878, Rev. Bedell closed his labors, after a pastorate of ten years, the longest in the church, having baptized sixty-six. November 6, 1878, a call was extended to Rev. C. W. Currier, accepted, and he was ordained January 16, 1879, and is the present incumbent.

Methodist Church.—The exact date at which a Methodist church was organized in Xenia, can not now be ascertained. According to an old record, Xenia appears on the list of appointments for Mad River Circuit, June 19, 1808. It is probable the organization took place about this time; John Sale, presiding elder, and Thomas Milligan and James Davidson, circuit preachers.

A quarterly meeting was held January 30, 1819, at Rehoboth meeting-house, Rev. Moses Crume presiding, at which the building of a place of worship was discussed, resulting in favor of erecting a house at Xenia, and Frederick Bonner, Chappel Bonner, Richard Conwell, Peter Pelham, and Thomas Perkins, were appointed trustees. It is recorded that a quarterly meeting was also held at the house of Philip Good, July 24, 1819. In 1828 this church was transferred to the Union Circuit, and at a quarterly meeting at Rehoboth, it was resolved to build a parsonage at Xenia. In 1835 the church at Xenia was considered strong enough to assume the responsibilities of a station. Rev. Anza Brown was appointed to the charge. The first quarterly meeting at this station was held November 21st and 22d, 1835, Rev. W. H. Raper presiding.

September 19, 1863, it was resolved to build a second church, and Alfred Trader, Charles R. Merrick, and William Sweeney, were appointed a committee to circulate a subscription to procure a building lot. The enterprise was favorably considered by the public, and subscriptions were freely made. Two of the oldest members of the church, Michael Nunemaker and Silas Roberts, though not identified with the new charge, each gave one thousand dollars. November 14, 1863, William I. Fee, pastor of the church in Xenia, and a warm friend of the movement, appointed a board of trustees for the new church, consisting of Alfred Trader, William Sweeney, Alfred Thirkield, Moses D. Gatch, Charles R. Merrick, William F. Pelham, Samuel Newton, John L. Conable, and Henry Barnes. J. M. Blackburn, architect, submitted plans and specifications, March, 1864. The contract was let to Drees and Patterson for \$18,000.00; the subscriptions then amounting to \$15,000.00. May 14, 1864, the first stone was laid, and the work progressed steadily until its completion.

May 21st a resolution was passed, asking the bishop to form a separate charge in Xenia, under the name of Trinity Church, which was accordingly done, and Rev. Geo. C. Crum was appointed pastor.

The first services were held September 25, 1864, in the chapel of the Xenia Female College, to a congregation of about one hundred. A Sunday-school was organized, with William Sweeney and Alfred Thirkield superintendents. November 30th, of this same year, services were held by J. L. Grover, of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, in the lecture room of the new church. October 1,

1865, the church was dedicated by Dr. Wiley. In the fall of 1867, Rev. John W. Fowler officiated as pastor, remaining until August 30, 1869. He was succeeded by M. Dustin; who in 1871 was followed by J. W. Cassatt; who in turn was succeeded by D. J. Starr, in 1873. In 1875, George C. Crum became pastor, remaining two years, when W. M. Brodbeck assumed the pastorate, giving place, in 1880, to Sylvester Wells, the present pastor.

Lutheran Church.—In 1843, Rev. J. Lehman preached to a little flock of Lutherans in the German Reformed Church, the present African Methodist Episcopal Church, on the corner of Monroe and Church streets. The same year he organized this little band into a congregation, and served them until 1847. He then resigned, and Rev. Solomon Ritz took charge. The following year a house of worship was built on West Main Street, which is still occupied by them. Rev. Ritz resigned in 1852, and was immediately succeeded by Rev. A. Bartholomew, who served until 1854, after which it was supplied by Rev. G. Peters for some months, and then by Rev. J. Borns for a short time. Rev. J. Geiger took charge in 1856, and served until 1859. From this time until August 25, 1861, the congregation was without a pastor, when Rev. J. F. Shaffer took charge, and is still with them, now in the twentieth year of his pastorate.

The church has about one hundred members. It has suffered much from removals, twenty-two letters having been granted in one year. But it is a well organized and vigorous congregation, always meeting the requirements of the synod in benevolent contributions. Though not strong in numbers, it is earnest in purpose, and will not be delinquent in the obligations laid upon it. There were but nineteen members when the present pastor took charge in 1861. Since then the growth has been gradual and healthy.

UNION SCHOOLS.

Upon examination it has been found that the earliest record of union schools is dated September 28, 1838.

At this time Xenia was organized into what might be termed a corporation district, and William Ellsberry, chairman, David Monroe, treasurer, and Alfred Trader, were constituted a Board of Education, David Monroe giving bonds, in the sum of two hundred dollars, for the faithful performance of his duty.

On the 6th of October following, at a conference of the school directors and the trustees of Xenia Township, "All that territory adjacent to the town of Xenia, which formerly belonged to school districts Nos. 11, 12, 13, 14, was attached to the school district formed by the corporation of Xenia."

The following school board was organized October 12, 1839: John Alexander, chairman; David Monroe, treasurer; James Gowdy.

This board made the following order, November 16, 1839:

The northeast district shall hereafter be known as sub-district No. 1.

The southeast district shall hereafter be known as sub-district No. 2.

The southwest district shall hereafter be known as sub-district No. 3.

The northwest district shall hereafter be known as sub-district No. 4.

No record informs us how the boards were constituted from the year 1838 to 1842, except in one instance. The board organized October 6, 1840, was appointed by the township clerk. On the 16th day of September, 1842, William Y. Banks, H. G. Beatty, Samuel Crumbaugh, and James C. McMillan were elected school directors, according to the act of March 7, 1842. Previous to this time the board consisted of three members only.

In accordance with an amendatory act, passed March 11, 1843, an election was held on the 15th of September, 1843, and the board was constituted as follows:

John Alexander, chairman, elected for three years; Samuel Hutchison, elected for two years; David Monroe, treasurer, elected for one year; Joshua Wright, elected for one year.

No further changes were made in the law organizing the board for the next ten years. Sometimes the people were interested enough in matters appertaining to the schools to meet and elect their own servants. At other times the appointment was left to the township clerk.

During the year 1847 the question of uniting the schools began to be agitated. Sometime during this year, at a meeting held for the purpose of considering this question, on a motion to unite the schools, David Monroe voted in the affirmative; no other person voting for or against. A division of the question was called for, and carried in the affirmative.

Pursuant to a notice published in the Xenia Torchlight, the householders of district No. 11 met on the 20th day of September, 1847, at the school house in sub-district No. 2, and by a vote of one hundred and fifty to twenty-seven, resolved to levy a tax of \$4,000, for the purpose of building a new school house. Other buildings and lots were ordered to be sold—the school house in sub-district No. 2, for a sum not less than twenty dollars. The contract for the new building was made March 11, 1848, and the edifice was completed in the following fall or winter.

On the 1st day of January, 1849, Mr. Josiah Hurty was employed as the first superintendent of the public schools of Xenia, at a salary of six hundred dollars per annum. He continued his superintendency two years and a half, till the close of the school year, July 11, 1851. During this time the school was graded, the term high school applied to the highest department, and a code of regulations published.

Mr. D. W. Gilfillan was appointed superintendent August 16, 1851, and continued one year. He was succeeded by Rev. James P. Smart, who was appointed July 7, 1852, and continued until his resignation, July 21, 1855, a period of three years. On the same day Mr. P. H. Jaquith was appointed, and continued until the close of the school year in 1857.

Mr. J. E. Twitchell commenced the superintendency of the schools in September, 1857, and continued, with signal success, until his resignation, June 25, 1861. Mr. George S. Ormsby was appointed August 10, 1861; was succeeded by George W. Welch, in 1879, who is the present incumbent.

Present board: Coates Kinney, J. W. Shields, A. G. Wilson, Tobias Drees, James B. Monroe, J. F. Shaffer.

On the 14th of March, 1853, the general school law of Ohio was passed, entitled "An Act to Provide for the Reorganization, Supervision, and Maintenance of Common Schools." Under this act the following board of education was organized:

April 11, 1853. Moses Barlow, three years; Roswell F. Howard, two years; William B. Fairchild, one year.

WILBERFORCE UNIVERSITY.

"Primarily, Wilberforce University was projected in the summer of 1856, by the Cincinnati Conference of the Methodist Episcopal

Church. Its board of trustees was organized at Xenia, Ohio, in the office of Lawyer M. D. Gatch, then a senator of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio. They were twenty-four in number, of whom four were colored men, namely, Rev. Lewis Woodson; Mr. Ishmael Keith, of the Baptist Church; Mr. Alfred Anderson, a member of the congregation of the African Methodist Episcopal Church at Hamilton, Ohio, and the writer. Among the twenty whites was Governor Chase, of the State of Ohio, subsequently secretary of the United States Treasury, and late chief justice of the United States.

“The institution was formally dedicated to the holy work of Christian education by Rev. Edward Thompson, D. D., LL. D., then president of the Ohio Wesleyan University, and late bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. This dedication occurred in October, 1856. Its first principal was Rev. M. P. Gaddis, jr., of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who managed it until June, 1857. He was succeeded by Mr. I. R. Parker, an able and experienced educator of youth, assisted by his wife, as matron, and other competent teachers. His services continued till June, 1859, when he was succeeded by Rev. Richard T. Rust, D. D. Under the skillful management of the doctor, the institution flourished until 1862, when the civil war drew its chief patrons into the ranks of the rebel army. These were southern planters, who had sent their natural children to be educated at Wilberforce. There were at that time about one hundred students in attendance, among whom were about one dozen from several of the best families of the North. Among these were Rev. W. H. Hunter, our present book manager, who, by the way, has thus far proven himself one of the ablest who ever had charge of our book concern; also, Rev. R. H. Cain, congressman at large of the State of South Carolina, who, we hope, will prove himself not only an honorable, but a very efficient representative of his adopted state in the deliberations of the national congress.

“President Rust was rapidly developing the institution from a primary school into a college, but inasmuch as its chief patrons at that time were slaveholders, and they had entered the rebel service, its incomes were not sufficient to cover its expenditures, and having no endowment, the trustees were constrained, in June, 1862, to suspend operations. Thus, under the first regime, Wilberforce came suddenly to an end. On the 10th of March, 1863, the property was sold to the agent of the African Methodist Episcopal Church

for its indebtedness, namely, the sum of ten thousand dollars.

“The land upon which the buildings were constructed embraced fifty-two acres, heavily timbered; five excellent springs, impregnated with oxide of iron, flowed in the ravine which traverses it—two of which have since dried up, caused, no doubt, by the great number of trees being cut down for fuel and other purposes.

“The original college buildings were of wood, constructed nearly in the form of the letter T. The arms of the T faced the west, and were three stories high, without basement. It contained the recitation rooms, with dormitories for teachers and young ladies. The stem of the T pointed eastward, and was also of three stories, with basement. It contained the culinary apartments, a chapel one hundred by thirty feet, and dormitories for young men. The appendages to these school buildings were twelve cottages and a barn, with stables sufficient to accommodate twenty head of horses. Nine of these cottages belong to the trustees; the other three are private property.

“After contracting for this valuable and beautiful property, our first effort was to liquidate the debt. Before we could secure the title deeds, we had to pay, on the 11th of June, 1863, our first installment of \$2,500. This was promptly raised by collections within the boundaries of the Baltimore and Ohio conferences. That sum was paid, and the title-deeds handed over to the agents of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, namely, Revs. J. A. Shorter, John G. Mitchell, and the writer; but it was particularly specified as the property of the African Methodist Episcopal Church. The next step was to take out an act of incorporation. This was secured according to the laws of the State of Ohio. The third step was to secure a charter, which declared that two-thirds of the board shall always be members of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, and that *there shall never be any distinction among the trustees, faculty, or students, on account of race or color.*

“Prof. John G. Mitchell was elected principal. He was, at the time of his election, the principal of a grammar school in Cincinnati. Opening the school the first week in July, 1863, with about one dozen children, gathered from the immediate neighborhood, whose studies were elementary English, by the beginning of the following spring it grew so large that two additional teachers were needed, and Mrs. J. G. Mitchell, with Miss Esther T. Maltby, were chosen, the latter as female principal. Both she and Prof. Mitchell

were graduates of Oberlin. She was a member of the Congregational Church, a fine scholar, and an earnest Christian laborer. We have seen but few young pastors more zealous for the salvation of their flocks than this modest young woman for the culture of the students. Her efforts in that direction exceeded the requirements of the institution. She conducted all the college prayer-meetings, which were held on Monday evening, and held extra ones every every morning from 8:30 to 9 o'clock, in which she always read a portion of the Word of God, and exhorted the students to consecrate themselves to His service. Among the converts to Christ through her ministry, was that remarkably zealous young pastor, Rev. Thomas H. Jackson, D. D., who for two years was a professor in the theological department of Wilberforce University; now elder in charge of the station at Columbia, South Carolina.

"Prof. Mitchell having been constrained, by the wants of the school, to go out as a financial agent, the management of the school was left solely to Miss Maltby, and under God it was increasing in numbers and popularity. The progress of the students was commendable, and classes were formed in Greek, Latin, and the lower mathematics. Everything indicated a prosperous future, when suddenly the buildings were set on fire by incendiaries. Within half an hour the beautiful edifice was nothing but smoldering embers. This catastrophe fell upon us like a clap of thunder in a clear sky. It was a time of lamentation for our friends, and of rejoicing for our enemies. Said one of the latter, "Now their buildings are burnt, there is no hope for them." Another had said, "I wish lightning from Heaven would burn down Wilberforce." This one supposed his impious prayer was more than answered. But we believe, and said, "Out of the ashes of the beautiful frame building a nobler one shall arise."

"Prof. Mitchell was absent on his agency; Mrs. Mitchell had gone to Xenia with almost all the students to witness the celebration of the fall of Richmond; I was attending conference at Baltimore, and Miss Maltby was left alone. No, she was not alone. As God was with Daniel in the lions' den, and with his three brethren in the fiery furnace, so was He with her in the trouble at Wilberforce. Without faltering, one of the cottages was converted into a school-room, and the scholars taught therein till the last of June, when terminated the academic year; after which all the students from abroad went home. The majority of the advanced ones never

returned, but went to other institutions. Those who preferred Wilberforce came back the next autumn.

“Meanwhile, we began to mature our plans for rebuilding. The result is before the country.

Though not completed, it is a larger edifice than the former.

Meanwhile, the school passed through severe trials. Miss Maltby's nervous system was so affected by the catastrophe, that for twelve months she was unfit for labor, and never returned. Prof. Mitchell was compelled to remain in the field soliciting funds to aid us in rebuilding, therefore, for a season, the management of the school fell upon our most advanced student, Mr. J. P. Shorter, who acted his part nobly. Prof. Mitchell, of our church; Prof. Kent, an English Methodist, who had united with our church; Prof. Scoliot, a French Quaker; Miss Mary J. Woodsom, of our church; and Miss Josephena Jackson, of the Baptist Church, taught from 1866 to 1868. Profs. Fry and Adams, with Mrs. Messenger, all of the Congregational Church, taught from 1866 to 1869.

“From this last date, to the present, the resident teachers have been Mrs. Adams the elder, Mrs. Adams the younger, Prof. Adams, occasionally Mrs. John A. Clark, wife of the secretary; Prof. Thomas H. Jackson, Prof. Benjamin F. Lee, Miss Mary E. McBride, and Miss Emma L. Parker. Prof. Jackson left us for the work of the Christian pastorate in Columbia, South Carolina, about two months ago, and has been succeeded by Prof. B. F. Lee. Mrs. Alice Adams was called away through the infirmities of her aged father about three months ago, and has been succeeded by Miss Emma L. Parker, a young lady well qualified for the position of female principal.

“Its roll for 1874 numbered one hundred and fifty-three, of whom sixty-two were females, and ninety-one males. The advance on the previous year was twenty-seven. Among these were two Roman Catholics, two Presbyterians, two Christians, and six Baptists. The others were either professed Methodists, or of Methodist proclivities.

“Our corps of resident instructors were six, of whom two were ladies. These, with two law professors in Xenia, and four scientific lecturers from Antioch College, increased our number to twelve. We had five departments in the institution, namely, the normal and practical school, the classical, the scientific, the law and the theological. In the collegiate department, which embraces the

classical and scientific, there were three seniors and three sophomores. In the academic, or preparatory, there were three seniors and four juniors. In the various stages of their studies were twenty-two students of theology. In the normal department were eighteen candidates for the teacher's office. In the law department there was only one, and five others preparing for it.

“At the close of our first decade we have graduated four classes. In 1870, three; in 1871, one; in 1872, five; in 1873, six; total fifteen. In addition to these we have partially educated scores of young men and women, who are now usefully employed, north and south, east and west, as preachers, teachers, and housekeepers—that is, heads of families.”

Since 1874 a museum, costing \$2,000, has been added. President Payne resigned in 1876, and was succeeded by Rev. B. F. Lee. The present enrollment is one hundred and seventy.

POPULATION OF XENIA.

WARDS.	White Males.	White Females.	Total White.	Colored Males.	Color'd Females.	Total Colored.	Total.
First Ward.....	492	534	1026	30	36	66	1092
Second Ward.....	496	515	1011	65	85	150	1161
Third Ward.....	580	576	1156	235	256	491	1647
Fourth Ward.....	308	360	668	554	590	1144	1812
Fifth Ward.....	617	588	1205	81	43	91	1296
Grand Total.....	2493	2573	5066	932	1010	1942	7008

OVER EIGHTY YEARS OLD.

The census enumerators found the following persons in Xenia City over eighty years old:

Robert Karsell.....	80
Eliza Conwell.....	80
Mariah Bennett.....	80
Millie Brock.....	80
John Ewing.....	80
Catharine Legan.....	80
Julia Nelson.....	80

Margaret Stewart.....	80
Eliza Winslow.....	81
Jesse Wilson.....	81
Rosie Dunn.....	81
Eleanor Marshall.....	81
Mukie Bates.....	82
Margaret Miller	82
Alex. McWhirk.....	82
Patrick Farris.....	82
Casandra Heaton.....	83
Samuel Peterson.....	83
Mary Goodwin.....	83
Millie Pettiford.....	83
Elizabeth Scott	84
Charlotte Morgan.....	85
Michael Powers.....	85
Edith Graves.....	85
Richard Jamfer.....	85
Catharine Thomas.....	85
Nancy Strain.....	85
Jonathan Kettermen.....	85
C. Crumbaugh.....	85
James A. Scott.....	86
Nellie Brunson.....	86
Hugh Andrews.....	86
Mary Allison	86
Abigal Thayer.....	88
Chris. Duncan.....	91
David Smith.....	94
Nancy Easter.....	100
Robert Page.....	101

CENSUS.

The following is the official report of the census of Greene County for 1880, together with that of 1870, for comparison :

	1880.	1870.	Gain.	Loss.
Bath.....	2603	2684	.....	81
Beaver Creek.....	2470	2289	181	.....
Cæsar's Creek	1174	1114	60	.....
Cedarville.....	2716	2361	355	.....
Jefferson.....	1643	1277	366	.....
Miami	2738	2784	.....	46
New Jasper.....	1013	1084	.....	71
Ross.....	1335	1076	259	.....
Silver Creek	2155	1701	454	.....
Spring Valley.....	1562	1555	7	.....
Sugar Creek	1588	1482	106	.....
Xenia.....	3355	2250	1106	.....
Xenia City.....	7025	6377	648	.....
Total.....	31378	28034	3542	198

BIOGRAPHICAL.

James C. McMillan, son of Daniel and Jeannette McMillan, was born in Chester District, South Carolina, in 1810. He received what in those days was considered a fair English education, partly under his uncle, Rev. Hugh McMillan, who removed, in 1827, from thence to Xenia, Ohio, where he opened an academy in a log cabin on the corner of Market and Collier streets. His students, on presenting a certificate from him stating the books they had read under his care, were not required to pass an examination on entering Miami University.

In the year 1830, James C. McMillan, in his twentieth year, was furnished by his father with a horse and saddle, and instructed to travel through Tennessee, Kentucky, Illinois, Indiana, and Ohio, for the purpose of selecting a home to which the family, then numbering one dozen, could remove. The principal reason for moving was that the Reformed Presbyterian Church, of which the whole family were members, did not permit any of her members to hold slaves. This law was enacted by the synod of that church in 1806, and it was probably the first church organization in the United States of America that adopted this rule. In accordance with instructions received from his parents, in company with a relative, John McMillan, the journey was undertaken in March of that year, and he returned in September. During that time portions of each of those states were visited, and before he returned he selected what was then known as the Gibson farm, two miles east of Xenia, on the Columbus road, agreeing to pay twelve dollars per acre for two hundred and forty acres. On his return to South Carolina, his father ratified the contract by sending United States Bank notes with a friend to pay for the farm. At that time there were six brothers of that family, Daniel, John, David, Gavin, James, and Hugh, all married, who with their families, removed to Ohio. Two of them were ministers in the same church. In March, 1832, James C. McMillan and Margaret Millen were united in marriage by Rev. L. Davis. Shortly after, his father's family, with seven other families, in wagons, entered on the journey which took near five weeks, camping out every night. All enjoyed good health throughout the trip. That summer was spent on the farm. Assisted by James Wilson, he cradled the first field of wheat of twenty

acres known to be cut with a cradle in the county. In September of that year, he engaged with John Dodd as clerk for three years, selling goods at a salary of three hundred dollars a year, in what was then known as the Galloway corner. At the close of this term he entered into partnership with Eli Millen, and sold goods for ten years in the same building. J. Dodd removed to his own building, now known as St. George's Hotel. At the opening of the Little Miami Railroad to Xenia, having built on the corner of Second and Detroit streets, he removed his stock of goods in the railroad store, where he continued in business until he sold out to Cooper & Hutcheson. For twenty-five years he has acted as corresponding secretary, and treasurer of Greene County Bible Society, canvassing the county annually, some years raising one thousand two hundred dollars in the county. In 1860, he was elected director of the Greene County Infirmary, and with the exception of one term has filled that office, acting as secretary of the board, ever since. This is the only office he has had in the county or state. He only raised one son, Samuel, who graduated at Miami University in 1860. At the breaking out of the war in 1861, he volunteered and went out as a private soldier in the one hundred and tenth regiment in company with A. M. Stark, who was captured at the battle of Winchester. Samuel escaped by a singular incident. Mr. Stark, having a fine gun that was cumbersome at such a time, threw it away, saying to Samuel, "if you can take care of that gun you may have it." Stooping to pick it up and arrange it with his knapsack, he fell behind the company through a thicket of brush, missed their track, and struck out in another direction. He thus escaped being captured, and serving a term of fifteen months in Libby Prison. He afterwards fell in with another portion of the regiment under the command of General Keifer, and was engaged in the battle at Monocacy, where he was wounded by a ball in his foot. Receiving a furlough, he came home, and afterwards returned to his post, remaining in the army until the close of the war. While at Washington City, when the troops were being examined in 1865, on the Potomac, without the usual equipage, lying on the damp ground he caught a severe cold that settled on his lungs, and about a year after he was honorably discharged. He died of consumption, aged thirty-three years. Out of seven children, two daughters, Emma and Mary, only survive. In 1849, the Reformed Presbyterian Church, on the corner of Columbus and Market Streets, was built;

the first pastor being Rev. J. A. Crawford. J. C. McMillan, with Wm. McQuiston, and John Miller, was elected ruling elder, which office he still holds in the Third United Presbyterian Church of Xenia, which was formed by a union of the remaining members of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and a portion of the Second United Presbyterian Church, in 1870, their first pastor being Rev. W. H. McMillan, the next, Rev. R. Turnbull, and the present pastor, Rev. W. G. Morehead.

Rev. John McMillan, brother of J. C. McMillan still survives, and is pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia. Daniel McMillan, his youngest brother, died in 1876. He had the reputation of having some years ago, the finest herd of Durham cattle in the state of Ohio, and did much in improving the quality of stock in Greene County.

F. D. Torrence, of the firm of McDowell & Torrence, lumber dealers, Xenia, was born in the above place in 1842, and is a son of David Torrence, deceased. His boyhood was passed in Springfield, where he received the rudiments of his education, which was afterwards developed by a course of study in a college in the above place. April 16, 1861, he enlisted in the Sixteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and before leaving the state in August of the same year was transferred to Captain Mitchell's battery of light artillery, which was placed under the command of General Fremont, in the department of Missouri. He saw much active service, and was in the battles of Pea Ridge, Doniphan, Duvall's Bluffs, Arkansas Post, Champion Hill, Raymond, siege of Jackson, etc. In all he participated in twenty-two different engagements. The last two years of his term were passed in the quarter-masters department, at New Orleans and Matagorda. He was discharged in September, 1865, having passed more than four years in the service of his country. In 1869 he located in Xenia, and embarked in the lumber business, to which he has since given his attention. In 1874 he was married to Mary Ridgley, by whom he has had two children, Fred and Mary. Mr. Torrence and his estimable wife are exemplary members of the United Presbyterian Church, with which they have been connected some years.

James Harper, probate judge of Greene County, was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, August 4, 1809. He is a son of Andrew and Jane (Currie) Harper. His father was born in Ireland, his mother in Scotland, and when a child emigrated with her

parents and settled in Virginia. Mr. Harper, sr., came to this country when twenty-one years old, and located in Huntington County, Pennsylvania, where he lived a few years. He then went to Virginia, where he was married, and lived till his death, which occurred in the sixty-eighth year of his age. After his death, in 1834, his widow and children came to Ohio, where she died, aged seventy-two years. They were the parents of nine children who grew to manhood and womanhood, three of whom are living, Máry Hamilton, *nee* Harper, Andrew, and James. The deceased are Eliza, George, Hugh, Jane, William, and Margaret. The early life of Mr. Harper was passed in Virginia on the farm. He received his education in the common schools. After attaining his majority he embarked in life for himself, and for sixteen years after arriving in Ohio labored in a cooper shop, and during that time was elected justice of the peace, the first public office he held. He afterwards served as recorder for three years, besides holding various township offices. In 1852 he was elected probate judge of Greene County, a position he held continuously until 1862, when a break occurred of two terms. In the fall of 1867 he was again re-elected. In 1839 he was married to Jane, daughter of James and Kesiah Shields, of this county, by whom he has had three children, John, Lavina, and William. John was a member of Company D, Twelfth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, served upwards of three years, and passed through many of the hard-fought battles of the war. The judge and his exemplary wife are members of the Presbyterian church—having belonged for many years.

James A. Scott, of Xenia, is among the oldest and most prominent citizens of Greene County. He was born in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, in the year 1794, and is a son of William Scott, who was born in the same state. His boyhood was passed in his native state. He received a very limited education in the subscription schools, then the only system of learning in existence where a poor boy could obtain an education, which, at the most, was crude. In 1815, he, with his brother, came to Greene County, and in 1816 returned to Pennsylvania, married Elizabeth Shannon, and soon after returned to Xenia. He was just merging into manhood, being in his twenty-first year, a time when human aspirations know no bounds. He first engaged in milling, which he followed for ten years. In 1826 he was elected sheriff of Greene County, a position he held two successive terms, discharging the duties with

an impartiality and ability that paved the way for his nomination and election to the *House* in 1833. His parliamentary ability and great originality made him a favorite, and he was re-elected in 1838, and again in 1839. Upon his return home from the latter term, he was tendered the office of recorder, which he filled for a number of consecutive terms, after which he was elected auditor, being the last position he held in the county, though he has represented some of the offices of the township and corporation. During the war of 1812, he served under the command of Adamson Tannehill, and at the expiration of his enlisted term was honorably discharged. He is one of the few survivors of that war whose names are upon the pension rolls of our government. In politics he is strongly Republican, and during the life of the old Whig party was one of its warmest and most zealous supporters, giving it his influence, as he has to all other principles which tend to promote the condition of man, whether in church, state, or society. He and his aged wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, with which they have been connected for thirty years, she having previously belonged to the Reformed Church. Nine children have been born to them, six of whom death has consigned to the tomb—William, John, Robert, Jane, Elizabeth, and Mary E. The living are David, Margaret, and James. His son John was a member of Company B, Seventy-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and a second lieutenant. He enlisted at the beginning of the war, and was killed at Jonesborough, Georgia, in the fall of 1864. His remains were brought home, and interred in the cemetery adjoining Xenia, where a monument has been erected to his memory.

William Allen, clerk, Xenia, Ohio, was born in Charleston, West Virginia, and is a son of Arthur and Kitty Allen. They had a family of seven children, and immigrated to Ohio in 1862. William the subject of our sketch, was married to Miss Susan McBra, daughter of Charles and Frances McBra, of Kentucky. They had a family of three children. Alice A. and Louis A. are dead, leaving only Lee Allen to comfort them in their trials and troubles through life. When the call was made in defense of our flag, he stepped to the front, and enlisted in the Sixteenth Colored Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel W. B. Gaugh, in Company K, Captain Possell commanding, and after going with his regiment through the bloody battles in which it participated, he was discharged on the 16th day of March, 1865, and returned

to Xenia, where he has since lived as a man of trust and honor, in the employ of Samuel Allison, for over seventeen years.

Warren Anderson, printer, Xenia, Ohio, was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, May 28, 1832, and is a son of Noah and Mary Anderson. He is the eldest of ten children. The family moved to Elkhart County, Indiana, when Warren was in his sixth year. He assisted in clearing a farm of one hundred and twenty acres out of the thick woods. At the age of nineteen, broken down by hard labor and exposure, he entered a dry-goods house, with J. H. De-frees, at Goshen, in the same county, where he remained two years, after which he entered S. E. Davis' store for a few months. He then engaged in teaching, and taught his first school in 1852, a few miles south of Goshen. In 1854 he came back to Ohio, and opened books for his uncle, in his store on Wolf Creek, ten miles west of Dayton, Ohio, and remained with him until 1856, when he removed to Yellow Springs, Greene County, and entered the preparatory department at Antioch College, under Horace Mann, where he remained four years, teaching during the winter, in order to prepare himself for a classical course, up to the year 1860. When President Mann died he was at his bedside, and received his kind farewell. The following fall and winter he taught school at Cass, Miami County, and in the spring of 1861 became principal of Goshen Seminary, Clermont County, Ohio. Being near Camp Dennison, the war demoralized the school, and it was discontinued for a time. In the winter of 1861 he taught near Tippecanoe City, Ohio, and in 1862 was principal of the Industrial Academy at Hillsboro, near Richmond, Indiana. The same year he returned to Goshen, Indiana, and commenced the study of law with George D. Copeland. Subsequently Copeland bought the Goshen (Indiana) Times, and Mr. Anderson became assistant editor. In 1863 he resigned, and visited Washington, D. C. In the winter of 1863-'64 he taught school in Miami County, Ohio, where he cast his vote for Honest Old Abe for president in 1860, and again in 1864. In 1864 he dismissed school, and enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Forty-Seventh Regiment, Ohio National Guard. The regiment was mustered at Camp Dennison, sent to Forts Ethan Allen and Marcy, at the head of Chain Bridge, near Washington, D. C., and participated in the battle of Fort Stephens, July 12th, assisting in the repulse of General Early, in his march upon the capital. Was discharged, August 30th, at Camp Dennison, Ohio, and came to

Xenia in the spring of 1865, where he continued his law studies with Hon. R. F. Howard, and was admitted to the bar in April, 1869. In the winter of 1865-'66 he taught school at Alpha, Greene County, Ohio, keeping up the study of law. In the winter of 1866-'67 he was principal of Xenia High School, during which time he organized the Euphrasian Literary Society, which still survives. Was secretary of the Republican Central Committee from 1866 to 1869, and secretary of the Greene County Sabbath-school Association in 1869; was married, May 30, 1867, to Miss Cannie Vigus, who was teacher of German in Xenia College, and a graduate of that institution. May, their first child, was born December 26, 1868, and died July 6, 1869. Their second child, Florence, was born March 16, 1874, and is still living. He was appointed mayor of Xenia in February, 1867, to succeed Hon. John Little, who resigned. In April following he was elected to the same office for two years. Was also elected justice of the peace for Xenia Township for three years, ending May, 1870. As one of the officers, drafted the articles of incorporation for the Young Men's Christian Association of Xenia, in January, 1869. In April, 1870, was admitted by the Supreme Court of Ohio to practice law. Was one of the founders, with Hon. J. F. Patton and T. L. Tiffany, of the Xenia Gazette, in August, 1868, and its chief editor until 1870, when he sold his interest to Colonel R. P. Findlay, and in November, 1870, removed to Ottawa, Kansas, where he established the Ottawa Herald, December 4th, same year. Sold out the Herald in 1871, and purchased an interest in the Journal of that city, which was founded by Hon. I. S. Kalloch, present mayor of San Francisco, California. Was admitted to the Kansas bar, December, 1871. Sold out the Journal in the fall of 1872, on account of ill health, and returned to Xenia, Ohio, where he resumed the practice of law, and in 1873 edited the Xenia Enterprise, afterward changed to "News," and now called the Xenia Democrat-News. Was again appointed by council mayor of Xenia, February, 1876, to fill the unexpired term of Hon. J. W. Keever. Was correspondent of the Cincinnati Gazette, and in October, 1875, was again elected justice of the peace of Xenia Township for three years. November 7, 1878, started the Xenia Nonpareil, changing its name, in the summer, 1879, to Xenia Sunlight. Sold his interest, in May, 1880, to O. W. Marshall, and the same year established the Yellow Springs Review, of which he is still editor and proprietor. Mr. Anderson has al-

ways been a Republican in politics, as was also his father, who was Republican representative from Elkhart County, in the Indiana Legislature, in 1861-'62.

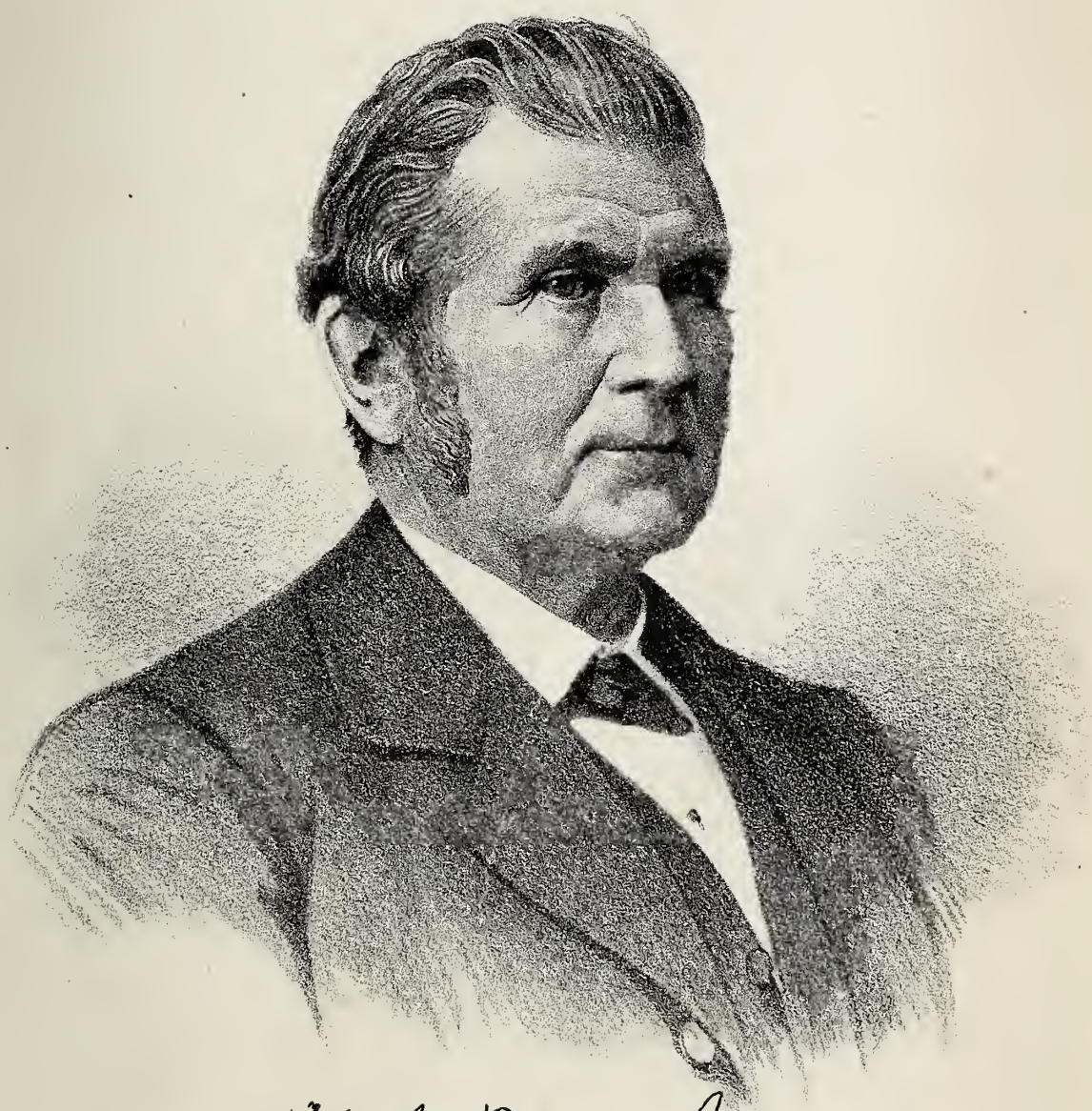
A. J. Archdeacon, telephone proprietor and agent, Xenia, Ohio, was born in Springboro, Warren County, Ohio, in the year 1846, on the thirtieth day of September. He is a son of George and Mary Archdeacon, of Cork, who immigrated to America, in the year 1841, with a family of eight children: Jane, Richard, Nicholas, George, Benjamin F., Edward T., May E., and A. J., our subject, who is now thirty-four years of age. He is only four feet high and weighs ninety pounds. He is a member of the Odd-fellows, has filled all the chairs, has climbed to the topmost round in the order, and is the smallest Odd-fellow in Ohio. He is one of the liveliest of the lively, and a general favorite wherever he is known; says his fighting weight is eighty-five pounds, and is now trying to bring himself down to enter the ring with the champion light weight of England sometime in August next, (day not set).

John S. Armstrong, insurance agent, Xenia, Ohio, was born at Portersville, Pennsylvania, August 8, 1833. His father, James Armstrong, was born near Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, in 1808, and his mother, Jane S., was born at Portersville, Pennsylvania, in 1812. They moved to Johnson County, Missouri, about 1857. He has five brothers, and six sisters, located in different parts of the United States. He received a good common school education at Portersville, and commenced teaching when seventeen years of age. Soon after this, he entered the Butler Academy and completed the preparatory course, and then entered West Minster College, Pennsylvania, finished his course in Ohio University, Athens, Ohio, then entered the senior class at West Minster, and graduated in the regular collegiate course in 1859. When twenty-six years of age, he taught for some time, and studied theology. At the breaking out of the war, he enlisted in the Ninety-Third Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, which being full, was mustered in the One Hundred and Seventh Regiment, at Camp Portsmouth, as orderly-sergeant of Company E; was soon appointed sergeant major of the regiment, chief clerk of the chief of artillery, Army of the Cumberland. He then received a commission as second lieutenant, and served for some time as regimental adjutant. In 1863 his regiment was changed to first regiment, Ohio heavy artillery, and he was promoted to first lieutenant, and assigned to battery C., and served in this company

until the close of the war. He united with the associate church in 1855, and still continues a devout member and believer. He is also a member of the Knights of Honor. He was married in 1864, to Miss Esther E. Allison. Her father, Samuel Allison, an old citizen, of Greene County, and her mother, Mary C. Allison were born and reared in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, and moved to Ohio in 1819. His wife received a thorough education at Glendale Female Seminary, then taught school for sometime at Hagerstown, Ind. They have five children, Harry C., Frank S., Walter R., Mary B., and Maggie E., the last named now at rest in the New Jerusalem. In 1871, he received an appointment as United States Indian agent for Capote, Wemeunche, Utes, and Irearilla Apache Indians of northwestern New Mexico, and remained with them about two years. He was employed in freight, and ticket departments of Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railroad, almost four years. At present, he is agent for the Pennsylvania Life Insurance Company of Philadelphia.

John W. Baldwin, farmer, Xenia, Ohio, was born in Hampshire County, Virginia, in the year 1827. He is the son of James and Amy Baldwin, both natives of Virginia. They immigrated to Ohio, in the month of May, 1829, with a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters. John, the subject of our sketch, was married in the year 1857, to Miss Laura A. Bonner, daughter of Styth and Maria H. Bonner, of Greene County, Ohio. They have a family of three children, William H., Annie M., and Mary A., all now living. John W. enlisted in the Union army, in 1861, under Captain Samuel T. Owen, in Company C, Seventy-Fourth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Colonel Granville Moody, and was engaged in the following battles: Fort Henry, Neeley's Bend, Stone River, Hoover's Gap, Tullahoma, Dug Gap, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Tunnel Hill, Dalton, Resaca, Dallas Gap, Pine Mountain, Pumpkin-vine Creek, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach-tree Creek, Chattahoochie River, Atlanta, and Jonesborough, Georgia, where he resigned his commission as second lieutenant, and came home, November 4, 1864. He received his education in Greene County, where he has spent the greater portion of his life; is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is one of the leading farmers of Greene County.

Brinton Baker, dealer in saddles and harness, Xenia, Ohio, was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, in 1807. Thomas and Sarah,



A. H. Bingham

his parents, were both born in Pennsylvania, and immigrated to Ohio in 1812, and have since made this county their home. It is said the first saw mill in the county was built by them. Brinton, the subject of this sketch, was married, in 1831, to Miss Eliza Hivling, of Xenia, Ohio. Six children were born to them, Abraham H., Sarah, John A., Joshua S., Eliza J., and an infant. Abraham, the only one living, is in partnership with his father, was educated in Xenia, and has spent his life here. Mr. Baker was reared by Quaker parents, and is a very moral man. He served as county treasurer from 1852 to 1857, and has been a county infirmary director for fifteen years. He has always been, and is to-day, one of the energetic business men of Xenia. Abraham is now living on the same lot on which he was born. In 1865 he was married to Miss Sallie A. J. Miller, of Frederick City, Maryland, and is the father of three children, Mary E., John A., and Rachel J., all of whom are living with their parents. When the war broke out, he was one of the first to respond, and after its close came home with an honorable discharge, and resumed his labors at his trade. He and his father to-day are in the foremost rank in their business.

Andrew H. Boughman, retired banker, Xenia, Ohio, was born in the State of Maryland, in the year 1807. He is a son of Andrew and Esther Baughman, who immigrated to Ohio about the year 1800, with a family of six children, four sons and two daughters. Andrew, the subject of this sketch, while yet in Maryland learned the milling trade, and after coming to Ohio he attended a mill owned by John Harbine, and continued with him about two years. He then rented J. Snyder's mill, and attended it on the shares for some six years, and then with Casper Snyder bought it, and run it until the year 1853, when they sold out. He then came to Xenia, and engaged in farming, trading, etc., and in 1876 he was elected president of the First National Bank of Xenia. When he came to this country his circumstances were such that he was compelled to walk the whole distance from Hagerstown, Maryland, to Xenia, and worked for sometime for his board and clothes. His untiring energy, and industrious habits and faithfulness to business have gained for him a position in life, and among business men a place attained by very few. He held the office of township trustee, and was commissioner for twelve years; president of the city council for a number of years; has been a member of the Odd-fellows for thirty-four years, and is a member of the grand

lodge and grand encampment; has been a member of the Reform Church for over forty years, filling some office of importance nearly all the time. He has never had any children, but like a Christian gentleman has raised three children of other parents. He was married in 1833, and his wife is still living, assisting in cheering his declining years.

George A. Barnes, furniture dealer, Xenia, Ohio, was born in that city, July 14, 1837. He is a son of Henry and Ruth Barnes, who had a family of thirteen children. George A., the subject of our sketch, was married December 27, 1872, to Miss Julia Ann Wright, daughter of George and Sarah Wright, of Xenia, Ohio. They have a family of five children, two sons and three daughters, Clarence, Anna, Lester, and a pair of twins, Ethel and Ester. He spent his time with his father at the carpentering business until he was twenty-one years of age, and in 1856 he left home and went to Pike's Peak, and, not liking things there, continued his travels to California, where he remained but a short time. He came back to Salt Lake; and then to Kansas, where he took charge of a mail train. He then resided at St. Joe, Missouri, when he went to Kansas City, and thence to Santa Fe, New Mexico. While at Salt Lake, his business was with General Percival Smith, as superintendent of supply trains for the government. He then went to Santa Fe, and from there to the Rio Grande, to Texas, and when the first notes of war were sounded he was in New Orleans, and had to make his way overland, as best he could, to Evansville, Indiana, where he enlisted in the first regiment he met, the Twenty-Fourth Indiana, Colonel A. P. Hovey. He went into camp at Vincennes, where he joined Company A, and was mustered in as a private, then promoted to corporal, and in a short time was promoted to duty sergeant. When the regiment was ordered to St. Louis, they joined Fremont, and his company was ordered on duty to guard the first gun-boat built, the ironclad "Benton." He then went with Fremont to West Missouri, where the famous Zagoni charge was made. He was again promoted, to orderly sergeant, and, returning to Jefferson City, Missouri, they took boats for the Tennessee River, and participated in the fight at Fort Donalson, Fort Henry, and Shiloh, where the regiment was assigned to Lew Wallace's division. He was then promoted to sergeant-major. They then crossed the country to Memphis, arriving in time for the naval engagement, and remained in command of the city for a

week; thence to Helena, Arkansas, when they were ordered up White River, to reinforce General Curtis; was in several engagements on White River; then returned to Helena, where he was promoted to captain, and assigned to the First Arkansas regiment, to raise the first colored regiment on the Mississippi River, by order of Adjutant-General Thomas. He was promoted to major of the regiment, which was mustered in as the Forty-Sixth United States Infantry, equipped and in service inside of two weeks, at Lake Providence. It was then assigned to Goodrich's Landing, where one entire company, officers and men, were captured and shot down. He was also in the massacre at Millakin's Bend, and in three months they had only three hundred and eighty-one left out of one thousand and fifty men. From there they went to Vicksburg, where he was under Sherman; up the Yazoo, and had a fight at Chickasaw Bayou; then returned to Memphis, and took charge of a picket post in 1863 and 1864; thence to New Orleans, where he was made enrolling officer, under General Banks; and from there to Brazos Santiago, on the western coast of Texas; thence up the Rio Grande, and captured the last rebel stronghold. The war being over, he got a leave of absence for six months, and raised a company of three hundred men called Cortenas' Guerrillas, who were equipped by the United States, and crossed the river and organized the liberal movement under the great Mexican chief, General Cortenas, at Bagdad, Mexico. They then went to Matamoros, and after a week's siege captured the entire garrison, consisting of French and Austrian troops. Afterwards the prisoners were sent to Viseconise. When their army gained force sufficient, they went into the interior and through the war until Maxamillian was captured at Queratta, and saw him shot. He afterwards joined his regiment at Brownsville, and from there returned to New Orleans, where he took the yellow fever in 1867, and was compelled to resign on account of ill-health. He returned to Xenia, and was soon appointed superintendent of the county infirmary, which position he held three years, since which time he has been engaged in the furniture business, and has a trade second to none.

Hon. Isaac M. Barrett, miller and farmer, Spring Valley, was born in Saratoga County, New York, in 1827. He is the son of George and Mahala Barrett. His father is a native of Vermont; his mother, of New York. They had a family of ten children, Maria B., Sarah, Mahala M., Mary L., Calista A., Rosanna, Isaac M.,

Slocum, John R., and Merritt H. They immigrated to Ohio in 1838. Isaac M., the subject of our sketch, was married, in 1852, to Miss Rebecca Swayne, daughter of Thomas and Eliza Swayne, of Clarke County. They have a family of ten children, Swayne T., George, Evans, John R., Isaac M., Don Carlos, Clifford, Clara Bell, Mary Ella, and Hattie. George and Isaac M. are dead. His wife died in January, 1855, and in March, 1859, he married his present wife. He held the commission of major in the service; was at Cumberland Gap, Virginia, and was mustered out in 1863. He also held the office of internal revenue assessor for the Seventh Congressional District for over three years, and represented Greene County in the legislature for four years, from 1873 to 1877. Received his appointment as revenue assessor from Abraham Lincoln, being the first appointed in the seventh district. He inaugurated and organized the entire system of levying internal revenue taxes for that district. Mr. Barrett is a self-made man. He inherited nothing from his ancestors, but through his untiring energy has climbed to his present position. He is not only one of the most popular of men, but among the wealthiest, owning some of the finest farms in the county, and is also owner of the Spring Valley Mills, one of the best paying institutions in the county. He is a Republican in politics, and always is a ready worker for the cause of right, and gives with a liberal hand to the needy.

Peter O. Benham, farmer, Xenia, Ohio, was born in Greene County, Ohio, in 1839, and is the son of Peter and Catharine Benham, both natives of Cincinnati, Ohio, who came to Montgomery County, Ohio, about the year 1830, with a family of twelve children, six sons and six daughters. Peter, the subject of our sketch, was married, February 18, 1864, to Miss Elizabeth A. Stemple, of Xenia, Ohio, daughter of Frederick Stemple, one of Xenia's oldest inhabitants, who held an office in that place over twenty years, a fact to which every boy in Xenia, during his reign as city marshal, can testify. Our subject has had a family of six children, three of whom died in infancy, and the living are Blanchie S., Harry F., and George W. When the war broke out, he was among the first to respond to the call, and on the 8th day of October, 1861, enlisted under Captain Fisher, in Company E, Seventy-Fourth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and continued in the service until May 22, 1865, when he received an honorable discharge. He was in the battles of Stone River, Chickamauga, Jonesborough, Kenesaw and

Lookout Mountains, Peach-tree Creek, and Fort McAllister, on the Atlantic Ocean; was sergeant of his company, and for bravery was detached, on the 18th of October, 1863, and placed on General Jeff. C. Davis' staff, who was in command of the Fourteenth Army Corps, and held the responsible position of commander of an ambulance train. He was captured on the 22d of February, 1865, by General Wheeler's force, and put in Saulsbury Prison, and from there to Andersonville, and thence to Libby, where so many of our brave soldiers suffered worse than death. He was finally released, and on the 22d day of March, 1865, started for "Home, sweet home." He received his education in the Beaver Creek High School, where he has spent the greater portion of his life. He is a member of the Odd-Fellows, and holds the office of vice grand, and is also a member of the Encampment. He now resides on a farm, about two and a half miles west of Xenia, and by his genial disposition and correct habits has gained many warm friends.

William T. Beall, farmer, Xenia, Ohio, was born in Allegheny County, Maryland, in the year 1798. He is a son of John and Eleanor Beall, who immigrated to Kentucky about 1810, and stopped at Maysville about two years; came to Ohio in the year 1812, and located on Cæsar's Creek, with a family of nine sons and four daughters. William T., the subject of this memoir, located in Greene County in the year 1823; was married in the year 1822, to Isbellanna Alexander, a daughter of old Colonel John Alexander, who was a representative of the county to congress for two terms. Mr. Beall has an interesting family of four sons and six daughters. He received a portion of his education in Maryland, and a portion in Kentucky, and finished it in Greene County. He was, after the war of 1812, one of the old militia captains, who used to parade in after days with their cornstalk guns, etc., and were so noted for obeying orders from their officers. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and now one of its trustees. He is a solid Republican, and gave four of his sons to the Union, and only regreted that he had not a dozen more to give. His eldest son, John A., was lieutenant of a company in the Ninety-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and his third son, Eli C., was color-sergeant in the One Hundred and Tenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; and George W., and Washington T., were privates under Colonel Robert Stephenson. All proved themselves gallant soldiers, and at the close of the war were honorably discharged. His youngest

son, Washington, is now seeking his fortune among the Black Hills. The old gentleman and lady were agreeably surprised on the anniversary of the fiftieth year of their married life; he being presented with a fine gold-headed cane and pair of spectacles, and his wife with a very fine breast-pin and pair of spectacles; but they were still more surprised to see the host of friends that greeted them on the occasion.

James M. Beatty, carpenter, Xenia, was born in Rochester, New York, in 1840. He is a son of James and Isabella Beatty, both of whom were born in Ireland, and immigrated to New York, and from there to Ohio, about the year 1848, and settled in Montgomery County, with a family of four sons and one daughter, Robert, James, William, George, and Katie, all of whom are now living. James, the subject of this memoir, when he first came to Ohio, entered into the carpenter business with his father, where he remained two years, and when the war broke out he enlisted in Company A, Ninety-Third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel Anderson, our ex-governor, and remained in the service of his country for three years, undergoing many privations and having some very narrow escapes. He was taken prisoner on the 20th day of December, 1863, at Chickamauga, and remained such for twenty months. While a prisoner he was conveyed to Belle Island, near Richmond, and thence to Smithsburg, Camp Libby, where he remained some two months; then he was removed to Danville, Virginia, and put in prison No. 5, where he remained about four months; and from there he escaped and was recaptured by blood-hounds at Plymouth, and taken to Warrington and put in jail; thence he was taken to Rolla and put in conscript camp, where he remained some three weeks; thence to Andersonville, Georgia, where he remained just one year; then he was sent to Vicksburg, Mississippi, where he went into prisoners camp. From there he started, on the 25th of April, for home. On the 27th, the boat blew up, and from twelve hundred to fourteen hundred lives were lost. During his prison life he made several escapes, but in every instance the blood-hounds brought him to bay. He was promoted to second sergeant during the war, and after he landed in Columbus he felt as though he was again breathing the free air of Ohio, his beloved "Home, Sweet Home." At one time during his imprisonment, himself and comrades made their escape through a tunnel one hundred and sixty feet long, which they dug, and came

out under a negro's cabin; but being exposed, were recaptured and returned to the rebels. During this escape he received a shot from one of the rebel pickets through the left arm, above the elbow. He is now pursuing his trade, and by his steady habits and perseverance is doing a business he may well be proud of. He was married in 1871, to Miss Cynthia Reed, of Xenia, daughter of Arnold and Cynthia Reed. The result of this marriage is one son, Charles A., now in his fifth year. Mr. Beatty is a staunch Republican in politics, and can be relied on at all times when his country needs his services.

George Bell, deceased, was born in Baltimore County, Maryland, in 1780, and with his father and three brothers came to Ohio in the winter of 1805-'6, and settled for a few years five miles south of Xenia. In 1812, he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land three miles southeast of Xenia, which he cleared and lived upon until his death, his father and mother remaining under his care until their death, August 16, 1817, when he married Vinca, daughter of Tinsley Heath, who preceded him to this county from Virginia. This union was blessed by ten children, nine of whom are now living, John M., James M., Thomas L., Lewis L., Erasmus U., Jewett F. G., Ann M., Sarah C., and George F. He was very active in the anti-slavery cause, and was a member of the first anti-slavery society ever founded in this country, which advocated the unconditional release of those thousands of souls in bondage. He was of Scotch descent. His grandfather was a shipper between England and the colonies, and by going securities lost heavily, and came west. They were descendants of the Bells of Edinborough, Scotland. He was not an office seeker, but always took an active part in whatever he thought was right, and was a man of great influence. He commenced without anything, and succeeded in getting a good home, and was well known for his acts of charity throughout the country. His son Jewett F. G. was united in marriage with the daughter of the late John Eavey, near Xenia, October 14, 1880. He attended the Ohio University, and graduated, in 1862, in the scientific course. His wife also graduated at Xenia College. In politics he is a Republican, and during the war was a staunch supporter of the cause, doing his share of the work at home, and donating more money to the government than he actually earned. He is now living near Xenia, where he is engaged in farming and stock raising. He is a man of very genial dispo-

sition, well educated, and beloved by all who know him.

Mrs. Isabella Bickett was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, in 1802, and is the daughter of Matthew and Isabella Alexander, natives of Pennsylvania, who immigrated to Ohio in 1804, with a family of six children, Francis, John, William, Isabella, Matthew, and Robert. Isabella and Robert are the only survivors of the family. Isabella was married, in 1827, to William R. Bickett, of Greene County. They raised a family of six children, Adam R., Matthew A., Mary J., William H., Elizabeth I., and Lydia A. The last named died in 1865. Mrs. Bickett received her education in Greene County, where her life has been spent. She is a member of the Second United Presbyterian Church. She is now living on a farm three miles east of Xenia, with her daughter, Mrs. Solomon Foust, who was married in 1868, and has one son, Edwin, who is living with his mother and grandmother on the farm, and attending school. Mrs. Bickett is now in her seventy-ninth year, and is uncommonly active for one of her age. The family, from the oldest to the youngest, are Republicans, and enjoy the reputation of being benevolent, and always ready to lend a helping hand in time of need.

Wendel Bloom, grocer, was born in Bavaria, in 1835. He is the son of Wendel and Catharine Bloom, both natives of Bavaria, and both deceased. They raised a family of three children, John, Wendel, and Martin. Wendel, the subject of our sketch, was married, in 1857, to Miss Margaret Byer, daughter of August and Johanna Byer, of Wittenberg, Germany. She has borne him seven children, John, Mary, Wendel, Kate, George, Edward, and one dead, whose name was Martin. Mr. Bloom is a member of the Red Men, and has filled all the offices; is also a member of the Catholic Church. He is now engaged in the grocery business, on Main Street, in Xenia, and has lately purchased the property on Detroit Street, known as the old Hivling House, fitted it up, and now has one of the finest rooms in the city. He is a thorough business man, and by his genial disposition has gained many warm friends.

Peter Boon, minister, was born in Virginia, in 1825, and is the son of James and Sarah Boon, who had a family of nine children. Peter came to Ohio in 1850, and in 1860 was married to Miss Louisa E. Lewis, daughter of Henry and Ann Lewis, of Canada. He has a family of five children, four by his present wife, and one by his

first, Laura J., Mary M., Louis P., Dora M., and Anna B., all living. He enlisted on the 16th of March, 1864, in Company K, Sixteenth Ohio, and was mustered out March 16th, 1865. Received his education as best he could, never being sent to school; but by his untiring energy fitted himself for the ministry, and has been laboring in the First Baptist Church in Xenia for ten years.

John G. Bowser, railroader, was born in Greene County, in 1854. He is the son of Mike and Hulda Bowser, who have a family of four children, Frank, Maggie, Emma, and John. Emma was married to W. H. McCaidy, of Springfield, Ohio. The father is one of Xenia's oldest settlers, and at one time kept what was then known as the Hivling House. He was also, at one time, sheriff of Warren County. John has been engaged in various branches of business; was clerk in the Xenia post-office some four years; engaged in the Neff House, at Yellow Springs, for some time, and for the last five years has been engaged in railroading and telegraphing in Chicago. He is an energetic young man, of fine appearance, and well adapted for almost any position.

Barclay Y. Berry, tobacco manufacturer, Xenia, was born in the State of Pennsylvania, June 25, 1832. He is a son of Michael and Martha Berry, both natives of Pennsylvania. His father died in his native state, and his mother came to Ohio in 1860. The family consisted of John L., Barclay Y., Thomas R., and Jane—all living but the daughter, who lost her life in her eighth year by being burned to death. Barclay, the subject of our sketch, has followed the manufacture of tobacco and cigars since he was eleven years of age. He married Miss Mary O. Lutz, and by her had seven children, John H., Frank R., Fannie and Annie, who were twins, Emma S., William A., and Charles, deceased. He enlisted in the union army in 1864, and was honorably discharged the same year. He was also one of the Squirrel Hunters, who drove Kirby Smith from this state. He was city marshal in 1867-'68, filling the office two terms, and was street commissioner for six years. He is a member of the Odd-fellows, and Knights of Pythias. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for ten years. By his genial disposition and faithfulness to business he has gained for himself many friends, and a steadily increasing patronage.

Thomas A. Brown, mail agent and farmer, Xenia, was born a slave in the State of Maryland, in the year 1814. His father and mother, Jeremiah and Isabella Brown, were both slaves, and na-

tives of Maryland, and had a family of five children, William, Charles, Dennis, Anna, and Thomas A. The subject of this sketch was married in 1840, to Miss Frances J. Scroggins, of Wheeling, West Virginia, by whom he had a family of six children, Jeremiah A., Bell J., Anna E., Hallie Q., John G., and Mary Frances, who was burned when her father's house was destroyed by fire. He lived in Canada from 1861 to 1870, and came to Ohio in 1871 for the purpose of educating his children, which has been done successfully at Wilberforce. Two of them, John G., and his daughter, Hallie, are teachers, and she is a very fine elocutionist. He is a self-made man, and at one time owned real estate worth nearly a million dollars. He bought the freedom of his two brothers, one sister, and himself, and to-day owns a very fine property at Wilberforce, and also a fine farm in Canada. He is a staunch Republican in politics. He is now making his home at Wilberforce, and has the esteem and confidence of all who know him.

Charles Brooks, farmer, was born in Paris, Kentucky, in 1836, and is the son of Dr. John and Evaline Brooks, both natives of Kentucky. Charles, the subject of our sketch, was married, in 1856, to Miss Hannah Blackburn, daughter of David Blackburn, of Kentucky. They have one child dead, Joseph, and one living, Charles Anna Brooks. He is a member of the Christian Church, and also a member of the Odd-fellows, and is right supporter of the noble grand. He is now living on his farm of forty-three acres, four miles east of Xenia, on the narrow-gauge railroad, and is one of the many men of his color who came here after the war. He is now one of the prosperous farmers of Greene County, a good citizen, and well beloved by all who know him.

Mrs. Eliza J. Bryant, matron of Greene County Infirmary, Xenia, was born in Bath County, Kentucky, December 25, 1822, and is the daughter of Augusta and Sarah Shoat. Her father was a native of Maryland, and her mother of Virginia. He immigrated to Ohio in 1808. She was stolen when a child, and brought to Kentucky. They had thirteen children, who are all dead but Eliza. She came to Ohio in 1841, on account of the oppression of slavery, it being the year of the reign of the black Indians, when the slaveholders were disguising themselves, and killing off the colored women and children. She has been twice married; first to Mr. Thomas, by whom she had two children, James and Louisa. She came to Ohio in 1845, on account of her health, to spend the sum-

mer. She was again married, March 2, 1854, to George W. Bryant, a Baptist minister, who died in Natchez, Mississippi, October 8, 1867, in the home missionary field. God blessed them with seven children, George, Sarah, John, Eddie, Franz, William, and James. She is at present matron of the Greene County Children's Home, which position she has filled for the last four years. She professed a hope in Christ in May, 1841, and is now a member of the church. She is a woman of unusual ability, remarkably well preserved, and peculiarly adapted to the position she now fills.

Henry S. Buckles, carpenter, was born in Greene County, in 1815. He is the son of John and Elizabeth Buckles, both natives of Virginia, who immigrated to Ohio in 1804, with a family of nine children. Henry, the subject of our sketch, was married, in 1837, to Miss Ellen Thomas, daughter of Archibald and Catharine Thomas, of Greene County. They have a family of eight children, three of whom are dead, James W., Mary E., and Archibald T. Those living are Narinah P., Eliza J., William M., Emma V., and Arthur S. Mr. Buckles is a member of the Good Templars, and also of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Xenia. He received his education in an old log school house, in Bellbrook, where most of his life was spent, with the exception of eighteen years in Champaign County. He is one of the oldest carpenters in Xenia, and none in the county surpasses him in his profession. He is a truly good and moral man; not only moral, but religious, being one of the old class leaders in his church, and is a man who shows his religion by his daily walk.

Abner S. Buck, attorney-at-law and notary public, Xenia, was born in Washington, Fayette County, Ohio, on the 20th day of September, 1818. He is a son of Samuel and Sarah Buck. His father was born in Pennsylvania, March 7, 1780, and his mother in New Jersey, September 29, 1789. Our subject received his education at Wilmington, Clinton County, Ohio, where his youth was spent at school and at labor. He studied law in his father's law office, which he entered in May, 1837, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1841. During the time he was studying, he cut three hundred cords of wood. After practicing four or five years he became dissatisfied with his profession, and withdrew from it and engaged in various other avocations. He was elected to the office of justice of the peace of Xenia Township, on the 3d day of April, 1876, and reelected April 8, 1879. He is a member of the

United Presbyterian Church, second congregation, of Xenia. His home has been in Greene County for thirty-eight years. His father came to Ohio in 1799, and his mother in 1805. Mr. Buck is the youngest man for his age in Ohio, and a general favorite with all who know him.

Charles J. Buck, teacher, son of Samuel and Sarah Buck, was born in Washington Township, Clinton County, Ohio, in the year 1832. His father is a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother a native of New Jersey, and they raised a family of ten children. Charles J., the subject of our sketch, was married in 1857, to Miss Julia Campbell, daughter of Hugh Campbell, of Xenia. They have three children living, Nettie S., Nellie M., and Charles M.; and Maggie F., and Effie May, deceased. He received his education in Ohio, where he has spent the greater portion of his life. On the 6th day of August, 1862 he enlisted in the Seventeenth Ohio Battery, and took part in such prominent battles as Vicksburg, Arkansas Post, Fort Morgan, Mobile, etc., and in 1865 received an honorable discharge, and returned to his home. The family are members of the First United Presbyterian Church of Xenia. A fine teacher, and a man of a genial disposition, he has many warm friends in this community.

Lewis M. Bull, grocer, son of James R., and Anna A. Bull, was born in Xenia, in 1848. His father and mother were natives of Ohio and Maryland, and had a family of five children. Lewis, the subject of our sketch, commenced the grocery business in his native place some six years ago, and by his gentlemanly deportment and fair dealing has built up a trade which is a credit to himself and the city. In 1877 he was married to Miss Lizzie A. James, daughter of Joshua James. They have one son, Lester J. Bull. Lewis is a member of the Odd-fellows, and also of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics a staunch Republican.

William H. Bull, jr., farmer, Xenia, was born in Greene County, Ohio, in 1845. He is a son of James R. and Amelia Bull, natives of Ohio and Maryland, who had a family of five children, three of whom are living. William H., jr., was married in 1877, to Miss Annie L. Stevenson, daughter of Samuel and Olive Stevenson, of this county. He received his education in Greene County, where he and his wife have both spent their lives. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They are a young couple, just starting out in life, and a passer-by would readily judge the out-

come from their beautiful farm, and the neatness of its surroundings.

George J. Burdell, engineer, Xenia, was born in Columbus, Ohio, in 1853. His father, Asa, born in New York, and his mother, Harriet Burdell, born in New Jersey, were the parents of nine children, Alice B., George G., Charles H., William M., Edward P., and Hattie, who are living; and Ida, Carey, and Gracie, deceased. They came to Ohio about the year 1860. George G., the subject of this sketch, was married, August 28, 1878, to Miss Ella N. Beckom, daughter of Mary Beckom, of Charleston, Illinois. They have one son, Asa P., the pet of the household. He has held positions on many of the prominent roads of the country, and is now engineer of the steam shovel on the Pan-Handle. He received his education in Xenia, where he has spent the greater portion of his life. A young man of energy, his accommodating disposition has gained for him many warm friends.

George N. Burgess, tinner, was born in Gallipolis, Gallia County, Ohio, in 1848. His father and mother, Thornton and Elizabeth Burgess, were both born in Virginia, and immigrated to Ohio about the year 1844, with a family of eleven children. George, the subject of this sketch, is now working at his trade in Xenia, where he received a common school education, and has spent the latter portion of his life. He also went to school at Gallipolis, West Union, and Rochester, New York. In 1872 he was married to Miss Emma J. Roots, and by her has three daughters and one son, all living. During the war he was in the Fifth Massachusetts Cavalry, Fourth Division, serving two years and seven months, and received an honorable discharge on the 16th day of April, 1865, at Beverly. His children, Morris E., Mary E., Laura, and Pearl, are models, and the pride of their parents. He is a staunch Republican, and a good worker for his party.

Alfred Campbell, carpenter, son of James and Rose Campbell, both natives of Pennsylvania, was born in Alleghany City, same state, February 6, 1834. Received his education in Pennsylvania. From boyhood until his seventeenth year, his time was chiefly spent on the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. At the age of seventeen he was put out to learn the carpenter trade, which he followed in different cities of the South and West, until the first Lincoln campaign, when he left St. Louis for Pittsburgh, to cast his first vote. On the 19th day of April, 1861, he enlisted in the old mili-

tary organization known as the Jackson Independent Blues, which was organized as Company A, Twelfth Pennsylvania Regiment, and volunteered for three months. Afterward he enlisted in the Sixty-Second Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, which was engaged in many of the hard-fought battles of the war, some of which were Bull Run, Stone River, Chickamauga, the seven days' fight before Richmond, Mission Ridge, and the capture of Ringgold, Georgia, and was discharged August 10, 1865. On the 15th of April, 1861, just four days before starting for the seat of war, he was married to Miss Hannah M. Atkinson, daughter of Frank and Sarah Atkinson, and by her has two daughters, Ellen and Bertha. He is a member of the Masonic order, and has also been a member of the Odd-fellows for over twenty years. In politics he is a staunch Republican, and is a man who can always be depended upon when his country is in danger. He is now carrying on his business in Xenia, and stands at the head of his profession.

James B. Carruthers, grocer, was born in Scotland, on the 19th day of March, 1821. His parents, John and Mary B. Carruthers, both natives of Scotland, immigrated to this country in 1834, and lived in Granville County, North Carolina, for about two years. In 1836 they removed to Ohio, and settled in Ross County, where they remained six years, and then came to Greene County, where they both died. James was in his thirteenth year when he came to this country with his parents. He clerked in a country store in North Carolina for eighteen months, and after he came to Ohio, worked on a farm with his father until he was twenty-three, when he left farming and taught a country school. Afterward he went to Thomas Steele's school, in Xenia, and again taught for some time. In 1850 he engaged in book-keeping with Torrence & Co., of Chillicothe, for two years, and then went back to Xenia, and embarked in the grocery business, in which he still continues. On the 28th day of August, 1852, he was married to Miss Jeannette Smith, daughter of William and Helen (Scott) Smith, who were both natives of Scotland. They had five children born to them, Johanna M., who died when fourteen months old, Ella B., Jennie S., William S., and Jessie B. His wife died September 2, 1876, and on the 20th of August, 1878, he was again married to Miss Eliza A. Hyslop, daughter of George and Margaret Hyslop, he a native of Scotland, and she of Pennsylvania. Mr. Carruthers is a member of the First United Presbyterian congregation of Xenia; has

been councilman for six years, and at present is one of the police commissioners. During the war he was commissioned by Governor Todd as captain of Company D, Second Regiment, Greene County Militia. He was educated in Dumfries, Scotland, and in Xenia. By economy and square dealing, and his gentlemanly deportment, he stands on the top round in his line of business.

George Charters, jeweler, son of John and Margaret Charters, was born in Xenia, in 1835. His father came to Ohio from New York city, the place of his birth, in 1825, and his mother immigrated from Scotland in 1816, and married Mr. Charters in 1830, the result of which was ten children, four sons and six daughters. George, the subject of this sketch, was married, in 1864, to Miss Jane Moody, and was blessed with three children, Robert M., Margaret I., and John T., all living. He received his education in Greene County. Both himself and wife are members of the Associate Church. He is now engaged in the jewelry business, on Main Street, in Xenia, is doing a thriving business, and is respected by all who know him.

John W. Clifton, policeman, was born in Carrol County, Kentucky, in 1835, and is a son of William and Lavina Clifton, both of Kentucky, who reared a family of three children, two sons and one daughter. Two died in Kentucky. His mother was a slave of Thomas O'Neal, and his father was a free man, and lived in Kentucky until his death. John, the subject of this sketch, was born in slavery, belonging to Thomas O'Neal, and remained his slave until he was twelve years old. His master then broke up, and took him to Owen County, Kentucky, keeping him about one year, when he died, and in his will John fell to his daughter, Mrs. Nancy Garvey, who kept him until he was twenty-nine years old, when he came to the conclusion that he had been a slave long enough, and concluded to take a steamboat and come North, which he did, and landed in Xenia. In 1863 he enlisted in the army, and served his country until September, 1865, when he was honorably discharged, and came back to Xenia, working at any odd jobs he could get, for about a year, when he went to Louisville, Kentucky, and remained there a year, working in a tobacco factory, and again returned to Xenia, and worked for Millen & Connable, cutting pork, for six or seven years. Afterward, or during part of that time, he had an appointment as deputy marshal, under Percival Ream, and has been on the police force since that time. By his faithfulness to duty he

has made a great many warm and devoted friends. In the year 1863 he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Douglass, daughter of James Jones, she being a widow when she married Mr. Clifton. They are both members of the Baptist Church, he for seventeen years, and has never uttered an oath in his life, something that can be said of but very few.

John M. Coffelt, farmer, was born in Warren County, Indiana, in 1846. Joseph and Mahala Coffelt, his father and mother, were both born in Ohio, and had a family of six sons and three daughters. John M., the subject of this sketch, was married in 1872, to Miss Isabella Harris, daughter of Anthony and Hannah Harris, of this state. They have four children, Perry L., Herby A., Mary E., and Audis C. He enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Fiftieth Regiment Indiana Volunteers, under Colonel Taylor, and was discharged in August, 1865. The greater part of his life was spent in Indiana, and there he received his education. Now a resident of Xenia, he will, in all probability, spend the remainder of his days there.

John L. Connable, jr., express and ticket agent, born in Cincinnati, in 1856, is a son of Luke and Abbey Connable. His father was born in Massachusetts, and his mother in Ohio. They were married in 1851, and have raised a family of four children, Mary E., Ralph M., John L., and Joseph M. John is now freight and ticket agent for the narrow gauge railroad, at Xenia. October 3, 1878, he was married to Miss Clara S. McClure, daughter of F. A. and S. J. McClure, of that city. They have one son, Frank A. John L. is a member of the Masons, Knights of Pythias, and Royal Arcanum, and now holds office in the latter. He is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Cheney F. Cretors, painter and paper hanger, born in Xenia, October 6, 1856, is a son of Samuel B. and Sarah Cretors. His father was born in Ohio, and his mother in Massachusetts, and came to this state about the year 1849. They raised a family of five children. Cheney was married, December 25, 1879, to Miss Mattie B. Taggart, daughter of Thomas and Mattie Taggart, of Ireland, County of Monagan, town of Lissavaciga, who came to this country in 1864, with a family of seven children, Mrs. Cretors being the youngest. Our subject is a member of the Fay Light Guards, Knights of Pythias, and Odd-fellows. Leaving home at the age of fifteen, he traveled extensively through the South and

West, advertising and soliciting, and seeing much more of the world than most young men of his age. Having sown his wild oats, he has settled down with his good wife in his native place, where he is engaged at his trade, in which he stands at the head in all its branches. A first-class workman, with a kind and genial disposition, he is well-thought of by all who know him.

Charles D. Craig, grocer, born in Greene County, in 1862, is a son of Moses and Mary E. Craig, who were both born in Ohio, and have a family of five sons, Percie M., Frank R., Claude V., Claude W., and Charles, the subject of our sketch, who is a young man of energy and a pleasant disposition, and a man well adapted to the business in which he is engaged, as one of his genial habits will surely build up a good trade in the grocery business, in which he is now engaged, with E. Smith, on Detroit Street, Xenia.

Morris Cretors, painter, was born in Xenia, December 25, 1841. His father was born in this state, and his mother in Belfast, Maine. They had a family of five children, Ella, Morris, Cheney, Jennie, and Elmer. In 1845, Morris was married to Miss Jennie Young, of Cincinnati. Three children has been the result of this union: Samuel, yet living; Walter, deceased; the third died in infancy. He is engaged in the painting business, in Xenia, with his brother.

Newton Davis, farmer, was born on the farm where he now resides, two miles south of Xenia, known as the old Davis farm. His parents, Josiah and Elizabeth Davis, were born in Virginia, and immigrated to Ohio in 1807, and settled on the farm where Newton, the subject of this note, now resides. They had a family of five children, all boys. Newton was married in 1855, to Miss Catharine Lloyd, and has been blessed with four sons and one daughter. The whole family are active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has been a trustee, steward, and class-leader for upwards of twenty-five years, and is known as one of the most successful farmers in the county. He received his education in Greene County, at the old Union Seminary, near his place—a house where John Findlay, a brother of our old Methodist minister, James B. Findlay, taught the youth in olden time. His children, Ellen, Josiah, Belleville, Russell, and Herman, are all living. Mr. Davis' father was a man who was noted and beloved by all who knew him for his generous soul, in constantly relieving the wants of the poor and afflicted, and the son is following closely in his footsteps, making many friends.

David Y. Davidson, baker, born in Georgetown, Kentucky, August 13, 1835, is a son of Joseph and Margaret Davidson, both of whom were born in Ohio. David received a common school education in Xenia, where he spent his youth. He was a member of the Ninety-Fourth Ohio Regiment, and served two years in the army. December, 1864, he received an honorable discharge, and returned home to resume his business. In 1866-'67 he was a member of the city council, and has been chief of the fire department since 1871; is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and also of the Royal Arcanum, of which he is secretary. On the 20th of February, 1866, he was married to Miss Charlotte Dibble, daughter of Schuyler and Catharine Dibble, of Pittsburg, Indiana. In the bakery and confectionery business he is doing the principal part of the trade in Xenia.

Joseph N. Dean, attorney-at-law, was born in Greene County, August 22, 1844. He is the son of Joseph and Hannah Dean, and received his education partly at country schools and partly at Xenia College. Graduated at Iron City Commercial College, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and at the Cincinnati Law School, and spent six years with his father, on his farm, and three years in the army. Was with General Garfield, at the battle of Prestonburg, Kentucky, as a member of Company B, Fortieth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and also in the battle of Chickamauga, the storming of Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, and in the Atlantic campaign; with Sherman, at the siege of Atlanta, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain; in Resacca, in Franklin, Tennessee, Jonesborough, and Lovejoy Station, and received a soldier's honorable discharge at the close of the war. In 1867 he was married to Miss Lydia Cleaver, daughter of James and Mary Cleaver, of Clinton County. His wife died in 1872, leaving him a son, Walter P., to brighten his path through life. In politics he is a Republican, and is a member of the United Presbyterian Church. He is now residing in Xenia, engaged in the practice of law, and by his genial disposition and fair dealing has grown into a practice that many might envy.

J. S. Dillon, physician and surgeon, was born in Logan County, Ohio, in 1840. Is a son of Benjamin R. and Elizabeth Dillon. His father was born in New Jersey, and his mother in Ohio. They were married about 1820, and had six children, Melissa, Malachi, Laura H., Mary, Joseph S., and John. The subject of this sketch began life for himself when thirteen years old. In 1859 he went

to Kansas, and after a sojourn of six months, his father, who had been keeping a hotel, died, and he took charge of the business. In a short time he sold out, and turned his attention to speculating and doctoring, until the war broke out, when he went into the sutler business, which he followed till its close, after which he took a stock of goods, valued at \$85,000, to Mexico. After selling out, he went into a sheep speculation, taking over four thousand head to Montana, where he disposed of them at a loss of \$3,000. He returned to New Mexico, and took a contract to supply the Navajo Indians with beef. Started for their reservation with three thousand head of cattle and one hundred and seventy-five head of horses, and arrived there with two hundred and eighteen head, all told, being continually preyed upon by the Camanche Indians, who killed ten of his men, cutting the flesh entirely from the bones of one of his comrades. He then went to Arkansas, and practiced medicine there for six or seven years. The doctor, having seen much of pioneer life, and becoming disgusted with it, returned to the states and settled in Xenia. Although having been in that city but a short time, he has secured a good reputation; curing some cases pronounced hopeless by other physicians, and bids fair to become one of the noted physicians of the country.

Charles H. Dill, commercial traveler, Dayton, Ohio, was born in Freeport, Warren County, Ohio, in 1850. Son of Daniel and Anna Dill, both natives of Delaware, who immigrated to Ohio about the year 1838, with a family of twelve children. The subject of this sketch was married to Miss Minnie A. Kiehl, daughter of Jacob and Emeline Kiehl, of Jamestown, Ohio, April 20, 1879, and are blessed with one child, four months old. Received his education in Ohio, where he has spent the greater portion of his life. Is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and is now traveling for the firm of Glawe & Co., of Dayton, Ohio, selling water-proof horse covers, etc. He is a young man of jovial temperament, and makes friends wherever known.

George Dodds, marble dealer, was born in Roxburgh County, Scotland, February 19, 1837. Is the son of George and Isabel Dodds, who had eight children, two of whom died in infancy. The family all received a good common school education in the parish schools, working on the farm in summer, and going to school in winter. The father died while the children were young, throwing the responsibility of supporting them upon the mother, and

never did woman more truly fulfill her mission. George Dodds, the subject of our sketch, commenced to work on the farm at the age of ten, and continued to work in summer, going to school in winter, until he was seventeen, when he determined to learn a trade. An opportunity presented itself for him to learn the blacksmith trade, and this being his choice, he accepted the situation, and worked at it about two months. This was in June, 1854. Having an older brother in this country, who was in the marble business, and who was anxious to have him come out here, he sent for him to come to America with some friends, who were about to visit their old home in Scotland. On July 6, 1854, he left home, his mother accompanying him on foot to his aunt's, near Roxburg, a distance of ten miles, and on the 11th set sail for the new world in the steamship Glasgow. The voyage was a very rough one, lasting seventeen days. They landed in New York, July 28th, and on the 29th took the train for Cincinnati, reaching Madison, by steamer, on Sabbath evening, the 31st, where he met his brother at the wharf. After a few weeks, he commenced learning the marble business under his brother, and making such rapid progress in the finer art of drawing, his brother advised him to learn the art, and at the end of four years was highly complimented for his brilliant success. In the spring of 1859 he removed to Yellow Springs, and formed a partnership with his brother, under the firm name of A. & G. Dodds. They continued in business there until the fall of 1864, when they removed to Xenia. October 17, 1861, he was married to Miss Lizzie I. Ferguson, of Madison, Indiana. They lived happily together until the 20th of August, 1865, when death claimed her for its own. She left him a little boy, Fremont, three years of age. October 11, 1866, he was married the second time, to Mary E. Brown, daughter of Hiram and Rebecca Brown, of Xenia. At this time his brother was in Scotland, arranging for the shipment of the famous Scotch granite, and on his return brought out Mary and William, the two youngest of the family, the mother having died in July of that year. The firm of A. & G. Dodds became extensively known as importers of Scotch granite, and in 1867 they opened a branch in St. Louis, and Andrew took charge of it. A few months afterward the partnership was dissolved, George continuing in the business, and on May 1, 1871, he took Alexander Caskey as partner, the firm name being Dodds & Caskey. In May, 1872, they opened a branch in Pittsburgh, Mr. Caskey taking

charge there until May 1, 1873, when the firm was dissolved, Mr. Dodds continuing the business at Xenia up to the present, a period of over twenty-one years. A few years ago he erected a new business house, and has recently added another room for the display of his goods. At the age of fifteen he formed a temperance resolution, which he has faithfully kept up to the present. In 1860 he united in forming a lodge of Good Templars at Yellow Springs, working it until 1865, and was instrumental in organizing one in Xenia, with which he was connected about fifteen years. In 1873 he received a letter from Dio Lewis, in regard to inaugurating his new temperance movement, and he at once telegraphed him to come. It was a grand success, and resulted in starting the woman's crusade movement in that city. He also worked the Murphy movement from beginning to end. In politics he is a Republican, and an uncompromising Union man. Was raised in the United Presbyterian Church, and at the age of twenty united with the Christian Church at Madison, Indiana. There being no Christian Church in Xenia, he finally, in February, 1874, united with the First Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is still a member. At this time his family consists of G. Fremont, by his first wife, and six children by his present wife, Carrie, Frank, Leslie, Charlie, Earle, and Ralph. His brother Andrew died May 5, 1872. James came to the United States in 1856, and is now in Dayton, Ohio. Maggie, the only one on the other side of the Atlantic, lives in Northumberland, England. Mary is a physician, practicing in St. Louis, in company with Mrs. Andrew Dodds. William, the youngest, is agent for George, in the marble business.

George S. Drake, engineer of fire department, Xenia, was born in Morgan County, Ohio, in 1847, and is a son of George W. and Catharine Drake. His father was born in Virginia, and his mother in Pennsylvania. They located in the above county in 1845, and his father died in 1873. The mother is yet living, and resides in Muskingum County. They were parents of fourteen children, six of whom are living, Samuel, John H., Mary E., Kate, Louis B., and George S. The boyhood of George was passed in Zanesville. In 1862 he enlisted in Company A, Eighty-Eighth Regiment, Ohio National Guard, and after serving his time (three months), enlisted in Company E, Nineteenth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was in the battles of Chickamauga, Nashville, Franklin, Kenesaw Mountain, being wounded in the shoulder at the last-named battle;

also participating in the battles of the Atlanta campaign, and was discharged in 1865. In 1866 he obtained a position as fireman on the railroad, serving in that capacity for five years, and then took charge of an engine on the Little Miami Railroad, holding that position for six years. In 1875 he located in Xenia, and was given his present position. In 1872 he was married to Ann A. Matthews, by whom he has had two children, Nettie E. and William D. Mrs. Drake was born in Franklin County, in 1847. Politically, Mr. Drake is a Republican.

John S. Eavey, farmer, deceased, was born near Boonsborough, Maryland, January 14, 1814, and died September 30, 1879, being the second son of Margaret and Jacob Eavey. He received a liberal education for that day, passing his early youth and manhood with his parents. His father was the owner of an extensive marble quarry on Beaver Creek, near Boonsborough, Maryland. The subject of our memoir was engaged in the sale of marble from early manhood up to the time of his marriage, which was at the age of twenty-four, to Miss Margaret Kanode, daughter of John and Margaret Kanode, who resided near Hagerstown, Maryland—Mr. Kanode being an extensive farmer. In the third year of his married life, Mr. Eavey and his estimable wife immigrated to this state, settling on land near Xenia, granted him by his mother, and by industry and prudence he became one of Greene County's most wealthy citizens. Honorable in all the relations of life, taking a creditable interest in many of the enterprises of the county, he was admired and respected by all who knew him. The result of his marriage was five sons and one daughter—one of his sons dying in infancy—Arthur W., Henry H., John K., Joseph E., and Susan A. Arthur W. purchased, some years since, a large farm in the State of Mississippi. Henry H. is well known as a wholesale dealer in groceries in Xenia. John K., and Joseph E., are both enterprising farmers in the vicinity of Xenia. Susan A. is living near the city of Xenia, with her husband, J. F. G. Bell, son of George Bell, one of the earliest pioneers of this county, and whose biography, with his wife's, will be found on another page of this history. His grandmother was a neice of General Metzinger, of Holland, and is thereby a legal heir of the Metzinger estate of sixty-five million dollars.

John Ewing, retired merchant, was born in Campbell County, Kentucky, the 6th day of January, 1800, and is a son of John and

Margaret Ewing, who were raised in York County, Pennsylvania, and moved to Kentucky in 1795; thence to Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1801. Mr. Ewing lived in Hamilton and Clermont counties until fourteen years of age, and then came to Xenia and entered the store of James Gowdy, as a clerk, in which capacity he remained until grown up, when he entered into partnership with Mr. Gowdy. This partnership was continued until 1838, when Mr. Gowdy withdrew from the business, and it was continued by Mr. Ewing until 1861, when he retired to a more private life. A common school education was all that he received in his early life.

Paul Fetz, farmer and gardener, was born in Germany, February 1, 1825, and is a son of Paul and Elizabeth Fetz, both of whom were natives of and died in Germany, having raised a family of nine children. Paul, the subject of this sketch, came to Ohio in 1849, and was married in 1852 to Miss Elizabeth Seppert, daughter of Henry Seppert, of Cincinnati. The result of this union is five children, George P., Henry, Katie, Charles, and Willie, all living. Receiving his education in Germany, he served in her armies for a year and a half, and obtained his release and came to this country in his twenty-fifth year. He is now engaged in farming and gardening about a mile from the city, and by economy and faithfulness to business he has become a man of comparative wealth, and enjoys life as a man only can who has a clear conscience, and knows his accumulations have been made from honest toil and square dealing.

R. S. Finley, physician, was born in Winchester, Adams County, Ohio, in 1827. His father, Samuel S., a Virginian by birth, and his mother, a Pennsylvanian, were married in Rockbridge County, Virginia, and immigrated to this state in 1808, raising a family of four children. R. S. Finley received a common school education in Xenia, and graduated in medicine in Cincinnati, in 1850, and immediately commenced practice in Xenia. He graduated in the eclectic school, but is practicing the homœopathic principle, and is to-day one of the leading citizens of the county. The Presbyterian Church is honored by his membership.

John W. Gazaway, minister, Wilberforce, was born in Zanesville, Ohio, in 1841, and is a son of Wesley and Cynthia Gazaway, both of whom were born in this state, and the parents of seven children, Charles H., Samuel J., John W., Virginia A., Martha E.,

Sarah P., and Jacob P. John W., the subject of our remarks, was married, in 1865, to Miss Jerome L. Jackson, daughter of Wilson and Maria Jackson, of Putnam, Ohio, and has a family of five children, Grafton W., Lucy A., William W., Eva V., and Maria J.; and Martha E., and Annie L., deceased. Educated at Zanesville, where he spent the greater part of his life, he was ordained an elder of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, in 1873. He commenced preaching in 1868, and joined the traveling connection in 1871. The greater portion of his labors up to this time have been spent in Louisville and Lexington, Kentucky. He is a member of Doric Lodge No. 6, Free and Accepted Masons, of Newark, Ohio. He is now ministering to a congregation in Springfield, Ohio, where he is beloved by all who know him, for he is a man who shows his work by his daily walk and conversation. He was converted in the year 1855, in the city of Zanesville, Ohio, under the administration of Rev. A. R. Greene, and has always been an upright Christian man.

James E. Galloway, retired merchant, was born in this state, and is the youngest son of old Major Galloway, one of the old pioneers of Greene County. They immigrated to this county in 1778, and here spent nearly all their lives. James E., the subject of this sketch, received his education at the Miami University, and graduated there in 1844. After graduating, he engaged in the mercantile business in St. Louis, Missouri, and in 1849 left that city and crossed the plains to California, where he remained for seventeen years, engaged as a wholesale merchant. Leaving there, he went to Montana, Idaho, and various other places, and then left the West for Ohio, in 1870. Remaining here until 1872, he went to Chicago, where he remained for some years, and then returned to the old homestead in this county, where he has remained ever since. There are few men who have seen so much of the world as Mr. Galloway. He has visited South America, New Mexico, Jamaica, Cuba, and many other points of interest. At one time he went with a train and a party of six men across the plains to California. Stopping at Salt Lake City, they did some trading with Brigham Young's elder, Hyde. The old priest would not trade with them, but his substitute, Hyde, did the trading in the way of notes, and when they wanted their notes cashed old man Brigham was generous enough to do so, with a small shave of from twenty to thirty per cent.; showing there are some tricks among the

prophets as well as the gentiles. The country at that time was so new that most of the inhabitants were compelled to live in their wagons. When the name of old Major Galloway is spoken, it carries us back to his boyhood days, and it is hoped the son may live to the good old age of his father.

Jacob Ganyon, grocer, born in Germany in 1854, is the son of John and Elizabeth Ganyon, both natives of Germany, who immigrated to this country in 1866, with a family of five children. Jacob, the subject of our sketch, was married, in 1879, to Miss Mary Paul, daughter of John and Effie Paul, of Warren County, Ohio. They have one child living, Elizabeth, and one dead, Mary. He is a member of the Red Men, and is now engaged at No. 129 Second Street, Xenia, in the grocery business. Mr. G. is an active, energetic young German, such as our people may be proud to welcome among them.

George Ganyon, grocer, was born in Europe, January 10, 1852. Is the son of John and Elizabeth Ganyon, both natives of Europe, who immigrated to this country in 1865, with a family of five children. George, the subject of this sketch, was married, January 28, 1874, to Miss Enz, by whom he had one child, Lucy. Was married to his second wife, Miss Lelila Kelsay, daughter of John and — Kelsay, on the 25th day of August, 1879, and by her has one child, George. Mr. Ganyon is a member of the German Protestant Church, and is now engaged in the grocery and restaurant business, on the Cincinnati pike, in Xenia. Like his brother, he is one of the prosperous Germans that all true Americans take pleasure in welcoming to our borders.

M. M. Gaunce, editor Xenia Democrat. The Xenia Democrat-News began its existence sometime in 1872, under the ownership of John Fahey and Frank Funk, then called the Xenia Enterprise. and was independent in politics. In February, 1874, it was changed to the Xenia News, and made a nine-column paper, Fahey, proprietor, with Coates Kinney the editor, and independent in politics. Early in 1875 W. V. Luce bought a half interest in the paper, became its editor, and made it Democratic in politics. In September, 1876, Luce & Fahey sold the paper to M. M. Gaunce. In January, 1878, Gaunce named the paper the Xenia Democrat-News, and has conducted it as a Democratic paper ever since, as it was under the Luce & Fahey proprietorship. Since the time Gaunce became the owner, LeGrand Tiffany has been its foreman, and has set up two

sides of the paper each week. The paper has been a co-operative, or patent outside, with the exception of short intervals.

John M. Gee, engineer, Wilberforce, Greene County, was born in Ohio, in 1849. Is the son of Charles W. and Jane A. Gee. The former was a native of Ohio, and the latter of Virginia. They had a family of ten children, five sons and five daughters. The subject of our sketch was married to Miss Frances V. Woodson, daughter of George and Anna Woodson, of Jackson County, Ohio, in 1874. Two children, Anna B. and Julia, are the result of this union. Mr. Gee is a practical engineer, and an honor to his profession. He is making his home at Wilberforce.

Ballam T. Goings, farmer, was born in Guernsey County, Ohio, in 1822. Is the son of Joel and Elizabeth Goings. His father is a native of Hindostan, and his mother of Dublin. They came to Ohio about 1830, with a family of ten children. Ballam, the subject of our sketch, was married to Miss Mary A. Taylor of Xenia, in 1870, by whom he has four children, Zora B., Peninnah, Tecumseh, and Oswego K. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company C, Eighth Regiment Indiana Volunteers, and participated in the battles of Pea Ridge, Island No. 10, and many others. Received an honorable discharge in 1864, and returned to Richmond, Indiana, where he remained five years, and then came to Xenia, remaining in that city ever since. Received his education at Oberlin, Ohio. Spent most of his former life on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. After settling in his present home, he discovered on his farm a vein of silver sand, used for molding purposes, which, if properly managed, will give him a comfortable living the remainder of his days. Mr. Going is a man of great energy, and knows the value of his mine, and is now shipping his sand all over the country.

George Gordon, farmer, was born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, September 7, 1786. In 1790 his father removed West, and settled in Kentucky, and in 1802 removed to Ohio, and settled near the present site of Lebanon, then a part of Hamilton County. George remained with his father until 1813, and then married Miss Agnes McDaniel, who was three years his junior, and who had come with her parents from Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, and settled in Warren County, Ohio, within a few miles of where his parents then lived. In March of the same year the newly-married couple came to this county, and settled in the woods, in Sugar

Creek Township, about three miles west of the Spring Valley and Centerville pike. Upon arriving at this place he built a log hut, and, together with his wife, continued to follow, for several years, the usual avocations, and to endure the hardships of pioneer life. After a few years of earnest toil in clearing and improving his farm, he was able to possess a good four-horse team. Finding that he could make more money by teaming than in any other way, he followed that business for several years, between Cincinnati and Xenia, getting \$1.25 per hundred. In 1831 he purchased a farm on Massie's Creek, lately owned by a Mr. James, and now the property of Henry Conklin. To this he moved with his family the same year, and soon after erected new buildings on the place. In 1851 he purchased the ground between North Detroit and King streets, and began the erection of a residence, finishing it in the spring of 1853, and removed to this residence from his farm on Massie's Creek in that year. His wife died in May, 1860, in the seventy-first year of her age. Mr. Gordon leaves three sons, George R., William I., and Andrew A., of Holton, Kansas, and a daughter, wife of Rev. D. M. Dill, of Monmouth, Illinois. George R., the oldest now living, still resides at the old homestead, with his brother. They are both single, are enterprising farmers, and belong to the United Presbyterian Church, following in the footsteps of their father, who was called to the better world less than a year ago.

James M. Griffin, minister, Xenia, son of John G. and Judith Griffin, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, on the 10th of October, 1847. He received his education at Wilberforce University, spending his youth principally at that place, going to school. He removed from Cincinnati to Wilberforce with his parents, September 17, 1857, and attended school until 1866, when he went South and engaged in teaching, as principal of the Union School, at Woodville, Mississippi. Returning to Wilberforce, in May, 1876, he accepted a call to the pastorate of St. Paul's Church, Yellow Springs, until March, 1877, and his stay of twenty-one months was pleasant and prosperous. He then received a call to the Zion Baptist Church of Xenia, where he now presides as its pastor. He is a member of Wilberforce Lodge No. 21, Free and Accepted Masons, and Lincoln Chapter No. 2; Toussant Lodge No. 1823, of Odd-fellows; New Idea Lodge No. 117, Independent Order of Immaculates; district deputy master of the Baptist Church; and Kadess Chapter Eastern Star No. 3. December 16, 1869, he was married to Miss

Sarah B. Black, of Mississippi, and has a family of two sons and four daughters: John J., Carrie E., Aurelia B., Eugenia F., Dora L., and William H., all living. During his residence in the South he was, at different periods, alderman, city clerk, city treasurer, mayor, and *ex officio* justice of the peace, of the town of Woodville; clerk of circuit court, and superintendent of education, of Wilkinson County, Mississippi. November 5, 1874, he was ordained a minister of the gospel, and has been trying faithfully to serve his Master ever since. By his gentlemanly deportment and Christian walk, he has gained many warm friends.

William H. Gram, farmer, was born in Xenia, in the year 1859, and is a son of Harvey and Ann Gram; his father being a native of Maryland, and his mother a native of this state. October 2, 1877, he was married to Miss Sallie Rodgers, daughter of Amos and Susan Rodgers, of Xenia. Educated at Yellow Springs, he is a good general business man, and has spent the most of his life in this county. Two children, Anna M. and Anie S., brighten his household. A young man of energy, perseverance, and a genial, social disposition, he is greeted by a host of acquaintances.

Harvey Gram, superintendent of Greene County Infirmary, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1822, and is the only child of Henry M. and Elizabeth Gram, of Maryland and Pennsylvania, both of whom died when our subject was quite young. By his first wife, Miss Ellen R. Prince, of Lebanon, Ohio, he had one son, Clarence L., now dead; and March 4, 1857, he married his present wife, Miss Ann Parkhill, of Waynesville, Ohio, and by her had one child, William H. He received his education in Maryland, where he lived until he was seventeen years of age, when he came to Ohio. Some ten years was spent in the hotel business, affording him a good opportunity to study human nature, and fitting him for the position he now occupies. He is a wagon-maker by trade, but being a man of good judgment and a genial disposition, he was chosen and appointed superintendent of the Greene County Infirmary in 1874. He still occupies that position, and a glance through the institution satisfies one that the right man is in the right place.

George W. Harding, miller, Xenia, born February 6, 1841, is a son of David M. and Pricilla Harding, both Virginians, who, after his maturity, emigrated to Tennessee, where his father died, about the year 1855. In July, 1858, his mother immigrated with him to

Ohio. George W. was married, March 6, 1861, to Miss Emaline Cathleman, of Tennessee, and by her has three children, Fannie O., Willie M., and Arthur. He received a common school education at Wilberforce University, and has been a resident of this county since he was seventeen years of age.

David S. Harner, farmer, Xenia, born in Greene County in 1838, is a son of David and Anna E. Harner, both of this county, who have a family of four children, David S., Jonathan, Sarah E., and Maggie. David, the subject of this sketch, was married in 1866 to Miss Lavina Wall, daughter of Andrew and Mary A. Wall, of this county. Four children, all living, are the result of this union: Casper B., Franklin B., Mary L., and Emma L. Both himself and wife are members of the Reformed Church. He received his education in this county, where his life has been passed, and is now the occupant of a model farm. A man of a genial disposition, he is one of the staunch men of the county.

Daniel Harbersteg, farmer, born in Maryland, July 19, 1826, is a son of Daniel and Catharine Harbersteg, natives of Maryland, who immigrated to Ohio in April, 1837, with a family of sixteen children. Daniel, the subject of our sketch, was married, about the year 1841, to Miss Parthena Brown, daughter of Michael and Jane Brown, of this county. They have a family of three children, Harriet, Mary O., and William. He was educated in this county, and is a member of the German Reformed Church. He is now engaged in farming one mile from Xenia, and resides at No. 57 Market Street, Xenia. A well-known, thorough-going business man, he possesses the esteem and confidence of all who know him.

George W. Holland, farmer, Xenia, born in South Carolina in 1846, is a son of Daniel and Maria Holland, the former a native of North Carolina, and the latter of South Carolina. His father died in South Carolina, and in 1856 his mother came to Ohio with her three children, Andrew J., William McD., and George W., the subject of our sketch. In 1872 he was married to Miss Evaline Bradly, of Kentucky. They have a family of four children, William A., Lee A., Ophelia M., and Gertrude, all living. He is a member of Wilberforce Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and has filled the office of senior deacon for several years, and is also a member of the Baptist Church. In 1875 he was admitted to the bar, in Edgefield County, where he practiced law for some two years. His mother, Maria, is a surprisingly young-looking woman

for her age, and is the owner of a good farm near Wilberforce, where she is spending her days, in company with her son George and his pleasant family, and improving the farm in such a manner that they may all pass their last days in peace and plenty.

R. F. Howard, lawyer, Xenia, was born in Hamilton, Ohio, at College Hill, on the 20th day of July, 1813. Is a son of Cyrus and Lucy Howard. Received his education at Miami University, and graduated at Augusta, Kentucky. Also graduated at Cincinnati Law School in 1837. In 1849 was married to Miss Margaret Steele, a native of this city. They had a family of seven children, only two of whom are now living, Charles F. and William S. Mr. Howard has been mayor of the city, and has been one of the school board examiners for twenty years, and has been a member of the legislature for five years. Commenced the practice of law in 1837, and by his untiring energy has climbed, step by step, until he stands in the front rank at the bar, being one of the most able lawyers in the county. In 1873 his first wife died, and in 1876 he was married to Miss Mary Pollock, of Logan County. Is a member of the Presbyterian Church in this city, and has gained a host of friends throughout the county.

John W. Hill, engineer, Xenia, was born in Hocking County, Ohio, in 1824. Is a son of Joseph and Lucretia Hill, the father a native of Pennsylvania, and the mother of Virginia. They immigrated to Ohio about 1820, with a family of five sons. The subject of our sketch was married, in 1845, to Alicia Ann Gee, daughter of John and Mary Gee, of this state. They had a family of four children. Amanda Jane and Birdie are living, and Samantha and William L. are dead. John W. enlisted, in the year 1863, in the Third Indiana Battery, and was engaged in thirty-six different battles. Some of the principal fights were Corinth, Shiloh, Island No. 10, and Fort Pillow. While in the fort at Mobile, he was under fire for thirty-nine days. Was also at Mobile Bay, and participated in the last fight of the rebellion. Is now living in this city, where he expects to spend the remainder of his days.

Hezekiah R. Hubbell, carpenter and plasterer, Xenia, was born in Shelby County, Ohio, in 1843. Is the son of Stineman and Ann Hubbell, of this state, who had a family of ten sons and two daughters. The subject of our sketch was married to Sarah E. Gaskill, daughter of William and Susan Gaskill, and had a family of five children. William S., Isabella, and Rachel E. are living. Jacob

A. and Sarah J. are dead. In 1861 he enlisted in Company B, Twelfth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and received his discharge in 1864. Was in the battles of Scare Creek, Colfax Ferry, Lewisburg, Princeton, South Mountain, and others. Received his education in this city, where he has spent the principal part of his life. Is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Lost his wife in 1877, and has remained here ever since.

C. B. Jones, physician, Xenia, was born in 1849. In 1833 his father, George W. Jones, immigrated to this county from Virginia, and his mother came from Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1818, when but a child. They reared a family of nine children. The subject of this sketch received his education as a physician in 1872, in Cincinnati, and commenced practicing the same year. Was married to Miss Alice Ewing in 1874, and has two children, Florence and Ewing, who are both young, and living with their parents. Is now physician at the Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, near this city, which position he has held for over five years. Is master of the Masonic lodge in this city, and is a young man who, by his gentlemanly deportment, has gained the good will and a fair portion of the patronage of the people of his county.

William J. Johnson, minister, Wilberforce, was born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1845. Is the son of Wescom and Susan Johnson, both natives of Virginia, who came to Ohio about 1851, and settled at Cadiz, where his mother still resides, his father having died twenty-two years ago. They had a family of six children, Walter L., Eddie, Katie, Fannie, Susie, and William. The subject of this sketch was married, in 1868, to Rhoda J. Smith, daughter of John and Mary A. Smith, of Cadiz, Ohio. In 1864 he enlisted in Company C, Fourth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, was a corporal, and received an honorable discharge in September of the following year. Received most of his education at Wilberforce University, and has spent the greater portion of his life in Harrison County, Ohio. Is a member of the Masonic order, and is also a member of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he has been a minister for seven years. Is now stationed at Cambridge, Ohio, and has a fine congregation. By his Christian deportment and godly example he has endeared himself to his congregation in such a way that it will be difficult to fill his place in that charge.

Joseph D. Kyle, clerk Second National Bank, Xenia, was born in that city, October 2, 1852. Is the son of James and Rachel Kyle,

natives of this county, and one of the oldest families in the county. They had a family of three children, Joseph, Olive, and Nellie, the last one having died at the age of one year. Joseph, the subject of our sketch, was married to Sallie E. Neville, daughter of Henry Neville, of this city, on the 16th of December, 1879. They have one child, James LeRoy. Joseph received his education in this city, and spent fifteen years of his life in Cincinnati, where he was engaged in book-keeping for different branches of business, and is now correspondent for the Second National Bank of this city, a very prominent and responsible position. Is a member of Damon Lodge, Knights of Pythias, of Cincinnati. His father and mother are now living in the last named city, keeping the Merchants' Union Hotel, which is connected with the Union Bethel. Was mayor of this city in 1861, at which time a number of young men of fighting quality came to him, and proposed to raise a company for the war, and make him their leader, to which he responded, and was commissioned as captain of Company H, Ninth Regiment Ohio Volunteers. Was appointed provost marshal under General Rosencrans, and resigned on account of ill-health. Was a brother of Dr. James A. Kyle, one of the oldest and most prominent citizens of this city.

Prof. B. F. Lee, President of Wilberforce College, Xenia, is a son of Abel and Sarah Lee, and was born in New Jersey, in 1841. Passing his youth in that state, he came to Ohio in 1864, and received his common school education in Gouldstown, a post-place; entered the theological department of Wilberforce University in 1865, and graduated in 1872, making this his home ever since. In 1873 he was appointed Professor of Pastoral Theology in Wilberforce University. In 1874 he resigned the practical duties of the position, but retained the principalship; and in 1876 was appointed president of the university, and still occupies that position. For ten years he has been a member of the General Conference of the African Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1873 he married Miss Mary E. Ash, of Mobile, Alabama. She was also a graduate of Wilberforce University. Four children, Francis A., Sarah H., Mary A., and John F., are the result of their marriage. Himself and family enjoy life at Wilberforce, and the people of the county will find it a hard matter to fill his place, should he be called to some other locality.

David Lee, coal dealer, Xenia, is a son of Merideth and Sabra Lee, both of North Carolina, where his mother died. His father

immigrated to Ohio in 1859, with his only son, David. He married Miss Lucy Tyler, who died in 1870, and in 1874 he married Miss Charlotte Harris. He is a plasterer by trade, but is also a dealer in coal. He is an industrious man, a Mason (in which he has filled some of the offices), Odd-fellow, and a member of the Baptist Church. He was in the Union army for two years and a half, and was honorably discharged in October, 1865. Is now a member of the city council.

Noah Lones, peddler, Xenia, was born in Virginia, in 1836. Is a son of Jesse and Mary Lones, both natives of that state, who immigrated to Ohio in 1859, with a family of eleven children. Noah was married, in 1858, to Martha A. Burton, daughter of George W. and Mary Burton, of Virginia. They have a family of four children, Ida, Carson, Early, and Herman. Received his education in Virginia, where he spent the principal portion of his life. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is now engaged in the peddling business throughout the country, making his home in this city.

Basil V. Lucas, dealer in wood and iron fencing, Xenia, was born in Berkeley County, Virginia, in the year 1837. Is a son of Dennis and Elizabeth Lucas, both natives of that state, who removed to Ohio in the year 1858, with eight children, Basil V., Emily C., Matilda A., John W., Elizabeth B., Dennis T., Charles D., and Eliza S. The subject of our sketch was married, October 24, 1868, to Rebecca A. Niswanger, daughter of Perry and Hester Niswanger, of this city. They had a family of six children, Effie G., Ida May, Minnesota, William A., Basil V., and Lee McClung. The daughters are all dead. He enlisted in the Union Army on the 3d day of February, 1864, in Company D, Seventy-Fourth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and received his discharge in 1865, at Camp Dennison, Ohio. He was in many hard-fought battles, and at Tunnel Hill was in a continual fight until the battle of Jonesborough, and was with Sherman in his famous march to the sea. At Buzzard's Roost, on the 10th day of May, 1864, his collar bone was broken, by being struck with a piece of shell, disabling him in the right arm. Received his education in Virginia, where he lived until he was twenty-one, when he came to Ohio, where he has been engaged in carpentering since the war. Is now, in connection with his trade, contracting and putting up iron fencing, and is also engaged with George Barnes in the manufacture of a patent folding

lounge, one of the best, if not *the* best, ever brought before the public.

W. V. Luce, ex-editor, Spring Valley, was born in this county, August 12, 1843. Is the youngest son of Abner G. and Avaria Luce, both natives of Ohio. She was the daughter of Robert Buckles, an officer in the war of 1812, who removed from Virginia and settled in this county, in 1799, raising a family of eight children. Our subject received a good common school education, having attended the normal school at Lebanon, and the college at Delaware, Ohio, in which way his youth was spent up to the time he enlisted in the army, on the 16th day of August, 1862, only a few days after he was nineteen years of age. He entered the army as corporal in Company D, One Hundred and Tenth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, where he remained until he was mustered out, in June, 1865, at the close of the war. Received a wound in the hand, by a minnie ball, at the battle of Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864. After being mustered out, he engaged in the drug and grocery business, in Spring Valley. Removed to Dayton, in 1868, and there engaged in the drug trade until 1871, when he returned to Spring Valley, where he still resides. He has served as assessor of this township seven terms, and is now constable. Was elected justice of the peace in 1873, and resigned in 1875, to take charge of the Xenia News, a paper neutral in politics, which he converted into a Democratic journal, the first of that politics published in that city for thirty years. He continued its editor, in connection with John Fahey, until the fall of 1876, when they sold to Mr. Gaunce, the present editor. He was married to Evaline Clark, daughter of George C. and Charlotte Clark, October 10, 1867, and has a family of five children, Lottie A., Ella, Abner C., Stella, and Robert. Is now engaged in the insurance and collection business, in which latter he does an extensive business. Is a Democrat, and as such has figured conspicuously in this county. His father, Abner G. Luce, was appointed one of the associate judges of this county in 1842, and continued in that office until his death, in 1849.

Campbell L. Maxwell, city clerk and attorney-at-law, Xenia, born in Fayette County, Ohio, April, 1849, is a son of Campbell and Henrietta Maxwell, both Virginians by birth, who immigrated to Ohio, a few years after their marriage and settled in Fayette County, where they bought a farm in the woods, upon which they raised a family of ten children. Of these Campbell L. is the fourth

son and sixth child. His educational advantages were poor, but by hard study and energy he managed to procure a good English education before arriving at the age of manhood, after which he attended Wilberforce University. While a student there the principalship of the colored schools at Zanesville, Ohio, having been tendered him, he accepted the same. Meanwhile, he had been prosecuting his law studies under the Hon. John Little, and at the close of his first year as principal, he returned to Xenia. In the following September, 1872, he was examined by the Supreme Court of Ohio, and admitted to the bar. He is now the city clerk of the City of Xenia, having been elected in 1879, and re-elected in 1880. In June, 1873, he was married to Miss Mary E. Cousins. Two children have been born to them, the oldest one dying in October, 1878. He is a prominent member of the Masonic order, having for several years been a member of the grand lodge of the state. He has a growing practice, and stands high in his profession. In politics he is a Republican.

H. S. Mathewman, florist, Xenia, was born May 6, 1841, and is a son of Benjamin and Esther Mathewman, both of England, who emigrated to Canada about 1830. In 1866 the subject of this sketch concluded to try his fortune in the United States, and with this object in view he located in Xenia, and engaged in the nursery business, which he followed for some four years. Being a man of taste, and a lover of the beautiful, he became a florist, and has continued in the business up to the present time, having such a floral garden on North King Street as is seldom found outside the larger cities. July 10, 1866, he was married to Miss Josephine Cook, daughter of Isaac and Mary Cook. They have a family of two girls, Rena and Mary A. He is a member of the Odd-fellows, and also of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a Republican in politics, and a staunch union man.

George Marshall, plasterer, Xenia, was born in that city in 1842. His father and mother, Jesse and Jane Marshall, both natives of Kentucky, immigrated to this country about the year 1800, and raised a family of eight children, William, Jane, Eli, Albert, George, Robert F., and Simon. George, the subject of this sketch, was married in 1866, to Miss Sarah C. McFarland, daughter of Jacob and Margery McFarland, of Xenia; her father being among the first born in Greene County. George is the father of one daughter, now in her fourteenth year, who is the pet of the family.

When the war broke out, he was among the first to respond to the call, and enlisted in Company G, Fifty-Fourth Ohio, under Colonel Smith, and served three years and eleven months. Entering the army as a private, by his bravery and faithfulness he was promoted to first lieutenant, which rank he held until he received an honorable discharge and was mustered out, at Little Rock, Arkansas. Both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, with which they have been connected for some twelve years. In politics he is a Republican. A plasterer by trade, by strict attention to the wants of his customers he has built up a business any person might be proud of.

William G. Marshall, lawyer, Xenia, born in Ohio, August 27, 1856, is a son of William W. and Mary Marshall, both of this state, who have a family of two children, Mary M., and William G. The subject of our remarks received his education at home, and at common schools, and he can be counted among the self-made men of our country. His youth was passed principally in this county. Commencing the study of law, under Judge J. E. Hawes, when only nineteen years of age, he was admitted to the bar at twenty-one, making an uncommon advance in his studies. He has made his mark early in life, and is now engaged in the practice of law. A single man, a member of the United Presbyterian Church, and a staunch Republican in politics.

John W. Manor, carpenter, Xenia, was born in Frederick County, Virginia, in the year 1824, and is a son of Benjamin and Catharine Manor, both of that state, who immigrated to Ohio in 1828, with a family of twelve children. John W., the subject of our sketch, was married in 1844, to Miss Margaret A. Scott, daughter of James A. and Elizabeth Scott, of Xenia. They have a family of nine children, David I., William A., Catharine E., Samuel H., Asbury L., Henrietta M., Benjamin L., James S., and John E. Our subject, with two of his sons, enlisted in the one hundred days service. His life has been passed in Xenia, where he received his early education. From 1861 to 1869, eight years, he was superintendent of the Greene County Infirmary. He is a leading member of the Odd-fellows, including the Encampment, having filled all the chairs of both bodies; and is also a member of the Reformed Church. He is now carrying on his trade of carpentering, and has no superiors at the business.

James B. Monroe, furniture dealer, Xenia, is a son of David and

Barbara Monroe, who immigrated to this country from Scotland, in 1818, and had at that time the county of Greene in view as their future home, it being at that time a central point of the association to which they belonged, known as the Associate Church, which is now merged into the United Presbyterian Church, by the union of Associate and Associate Reformed churches. They were among the oldest settlers of Greene County, and had a family of three children, George, Margaret, and William, who came to this country with them, after which was born Mary Ann, who is now Mrs. John Moore. Her husband is one of the old merchant tailors of this county, having been engaged in this business for some thirty years or more. James B., the subject of this sketch, was born in Xenia, on the site where he now resides, and was, in 1849, married to Miss Henrietta Riley, of Troy, Ohio, a daughter of one of Miami County's oldest settlers, Z. Riley, who for nearly the natural term of his life held some one or another of the highest county offices. The result of this marriage was four sons and two daughters, Juliet C., James S., Laurence R., Minor W., and Riley, the eldest, who departed this life in the seventh year of his age. While on a visit to his grandmother, in Troy, Ohio, he was taken suddenly ill of brain fever, and lived but a few days. During the war Mr. Monroe was a trustee for the relief society for the benefit of soldiers' wives and children, and was one of its most active members. He is a member of the school board, a position he has held for over thirty years. He is now engaged extensively in the furniture business, is a man of sound Republican principles, and highly appreciated by the community at large.

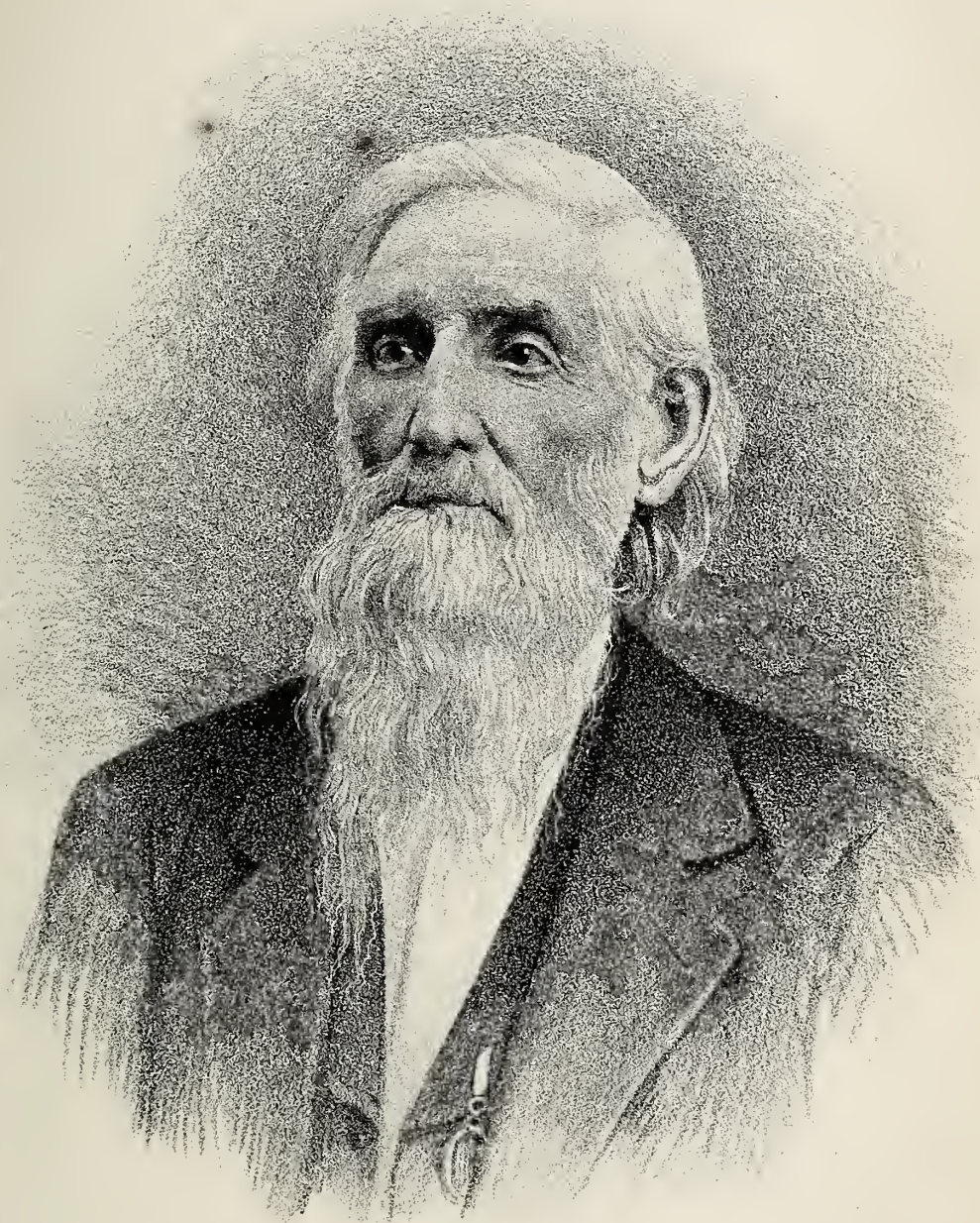
Scott Mongold, clerk, Xenia, was born in Hardy County, West Virginia, March 17, 1859. Is the son of George and Caroline Mongold, who immigrated to this county, in 1863, with seven children, John W., Charles H., Cary, Jacob F., Harvey W., Virginia, and Scott. The subject of this sketch worked on a farm for John Levally for about eight years after he came to Ohio, and then lived with David Davis until 1880, when he came to this city and took the clerkship of the Burnett House, where he still remains. Is a young man of promise, pleasant ways, and accommodating disposition. His father, during the war, or at the commencement of it, was living in Virginia, but, true to his country, he took up arms for the side of right, and fought for the Union, and when at home on furlough, was captured, taken South, and imprisoned, first at

Wheeling, and from there to Libby. Watching an opportunity, with some others he broke guard, came to this city, and wrote to his wife and son Scott to meet him here, which they did at once.

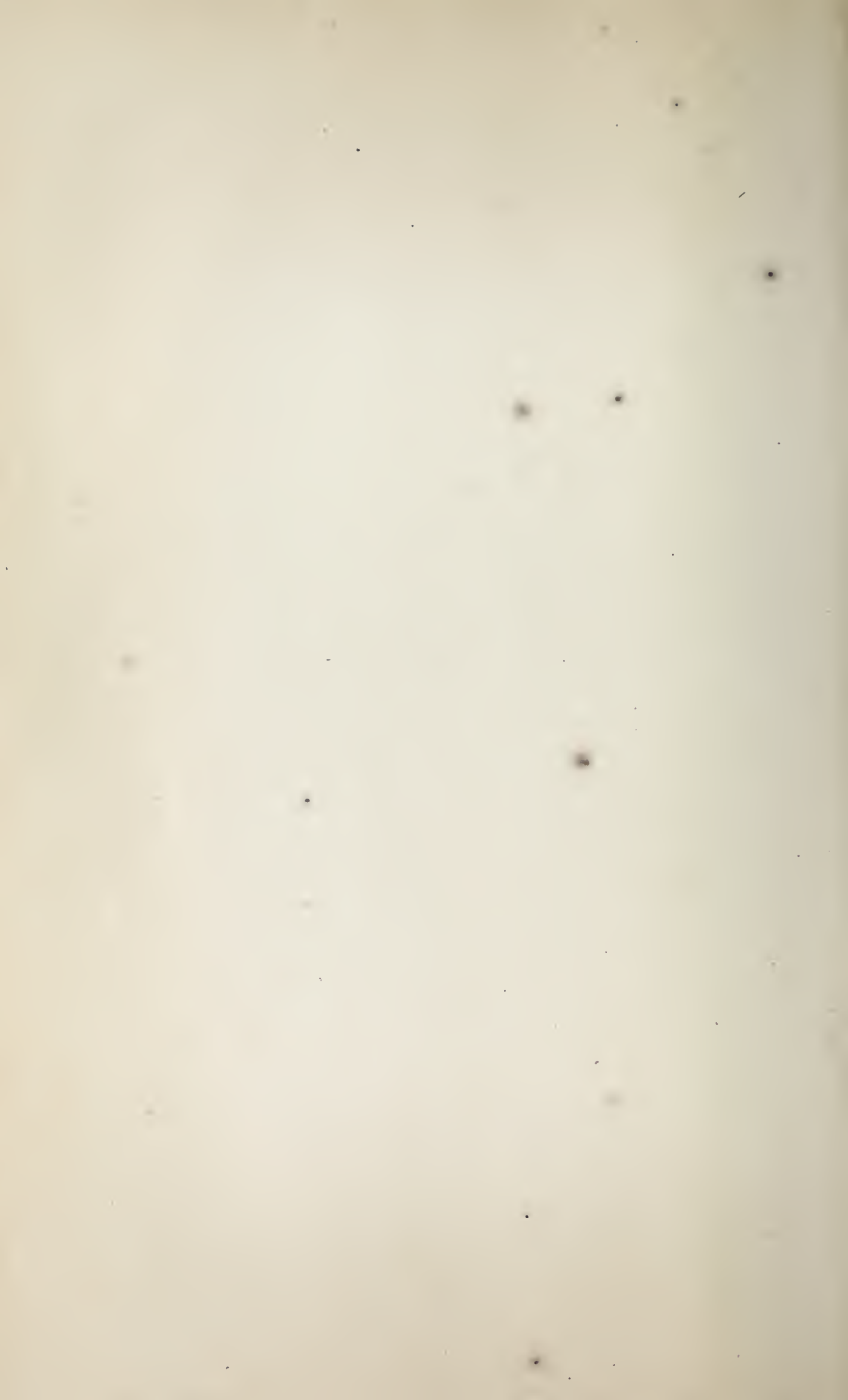
D. T. Montague, druggist, Xenia, was born in Vermont, on the 7th day of November, 1830, and is a son of Otis and Abigail Montague, natives of New York. They moved to Ohio in the year 1837, with one child, and were afterward blessed with the second, Charles Otis. The subject of our sketch was married to Miss Elizabeth Hosack in the year 1855, who bore him four children, Charles Otis, Frederick, Florence May, and George H., the first two having died. Mr. Montague is a member of the Masonic order, and has gone through the chapter and commandery, and has been their treasurer for several years. Is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is now engaged in the drug business, on Detroit Street, in this city, and is one of the main druggists in the county, looking well to his interest, and also his customers, not trusting his prescriptions to be filled by a clerk, but attends to that department himself. He is an agreeable, pleasant gentleman to do business with, and well deserves the great trade he has worked up.

W. J. Morris, dealer in notions, and son of George and Lila Morris, of Maryland, was born in this county in the year 1842. Was married, July 27, 1865, to Martha E. Harshman, daughter of George and Nancy Harshman, of Spring Valley, and has a family of six children, John W., Mary E., Rilla E., Pearly M., James B., and Charles, all living. He enlisted in the Eighty-First Ohio, and remained with it one year, and was discharged on account of disability. Afterward he joined the One Hundred and Tenth Ohio, with which he remained eleven months, and was engaged in all the bloody and hard-fought battles through which the old veteran regiment passed, receiving an honorable discharge on the 3d day of July, 1865, when he returned to the bosom of his family. Received his education in Allen County, and has spent the greater portion of his life in this county, now residing in Xenia.

Joseph Morrow, farmer, Xenia, was born in this county in the year 1812. Is the son of James and Anna K. Morrow, both natives of Virginia, who were married in the year 1801, and had a family of twelve children. The subject of this sketch was married to Sarah Findley daughter of John and Ann Findley, in the year 1838. Joseph was one of the first to shoulder his gun to drive Morgan's rangers out of Ohio, and gained the title of squirrel hunter, which



John W. Harper



we all remember was a very large and lively company of hunters. He and his estimable wife are both members of the United Presbyterian Church. With the exception of about ten years, he has spent his life in this county, and is one of its old citizens. He is a Republican in politics, and a hearty supporter of the cause of freedom. In slavery times he was one of the strong anti-slavery men, until he joined the Republican party. With his wife, he is now living about four miles northeast of Xenia, on one of the finest farms in the county, and in all the writer's travels through his district, he has met no one who seems to enjoy life more than they.

William A. Mullen, farmer, was born in Brown County, Ohio, in the year 1847. Is the son of James and Amanda Mullen, of this state, who have a family of seven children. The subject of this sketch was married, September 23, 1875, to Miss Sarah J. Shockey, daughter of James and Rachel Hueston, of Allen County. Her parents are both dead. They were married in Dayton, by Rev. W. A. Robinson. Mr Mullen enlisted in Company I, Fifty-Ninth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, February 6, 1864, and was in many of the hardest battles of the war, such as Chickamauga, Ringgold, Cumberland Gap, and Buzzards' Roost, where he was wounded, May 9, 1864, in the left side, in the lung and shoulder, twice in the right knee, and again across the back. His collar bone was cut off by a ball, totally disabling him in the left arm. After being wounded he was taken to the post, and left for dead twice, and lay in an unconscious state from May until September, when he was sent back to Cincinnati, where he was discharged by command of General Joseph Hooker. He had some four hundred dollars with him when wounded, and when left for dead, one of his party tried to get hold of it, but his name is withheld on account of his family. Mr. Mullen's father died when he was but two years old, and he was placed with J. C. Wells, with whom he remained from his fifth to his eighteenth year, when he enlisted. Received his education in Brown County, where he spent the most of his life. He is a self-made man, and hard study has made him what he is. Is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and his wife is a Presbyterian. They are now living in Xenia, where he expects to make his home.

George A. McKay, engineer and surveyor, Xenia, was born in this county, December 25, 1850, and is a son of Samuel F. and Angeline A. McKay. His mother is a Virginian by birth, and

came to Ohio when she was but seven years of age. His father was born in Ohio, and was married in the year 1850 to Miss Angeline A. Moore, daughter of Persley Moore, of this county. He lost his life by a tree falling on him, and left a family of five children, George A., Maria L., Oscar F., Sarah J., and Irving F. George A., our subject, was married September 25, 1873, to Miss Ada I. Peterson, daughter of Jacob S. and Sarah C. Peterson, of Clinton County, Ohio. They have a family of two children, Werter P., and Mable. He commenced engineering when but sixteen years old, and now holds the position of civil engineer of the Miami Valley and Columbus Railroad, where he has been for the last two years, and where he is likely to remain as long as he wishes. He was raised on a farm, but being of an active mind and an aspiring nature, he left it and engaged in his present profession. He received a common school education in this county, and afterwards graduated in mathematics at Antioch College, Yellow Springs.

A. B. McIntosh, plasterer, Xenia, was born in Boone County, Kentucky, March 22, 1846. Is the son of William R. and Ann C. McIntosh, his father being a native of Ohio, and his mother of Pennsylvania. The subject of our sketch was married, September 7, 1864, to Miss Kate Cochern, daughter of Samuel and Lucinda Cochern, of this city. They have had three children, Glisoe G., who died young, Cyrus W., and John P., who are still living. He enlisted in the One Hundred and Tenth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, January 8, 1864, and was wounded at the battle of Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, and was transferred to Washington, after which he reported to his regiment at Danville, and after going through all the bloody and hard-fought battles participated in by that noble old regiment, received an honorable discharge in 1865. Received his education in this city, where he has spent the greater portion of his life, and is now engaged at his trade of plastering, doing a business second to none.

Thomas J. McGaughey, laborer, Xenia, was born in Pennsylvania, in the year 1839. Is the son of Wilson and Catharine McGaughey, his father being a native of Kentucky, and his mother of Pennsylvania, and had a family of twelve children. Thomas, the subject of our sketch, was married to Miss Elizabeth Sybert, of Maryland, in the year 1864. In 1862 he enlisted in Company E, Ninety-Fourth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was in the battles of Look-out Mountain, Mission Ridge, Chickamauga, Big Shanty, and many

others; was a good soldier, and in 1864 was honorably discharged. Received his education in Pennsylvania, and was formerly a distiller. Is now living in this city, and is a man loved by all who know him.

Frank E. McGurvey, assistant county treasurer, Xenia, was born in this city, in the year 1855. Is the son of James McGurvey, of Pennsylvania, who came to Ohio about the year 1832, and his mother came when quite young. They had a family of five children. Frank E. has always lived in this city, and was educated here. In the year 1870, he entered the book store of J. C. Trader & Co., where he remained three years, and then became book-keeper for Merrick & McClure, which position he filled two years, when he became book-keeper for J. C. Trader & Co., remaining with them for two years more. In 1876 he was appointed deputy county treasurer, under Lester Arnold, which position he now holds, though Mr. Arnold has been succeeded by J. H. Cooper, Esq. He has been connected with Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, as organist, for six years. In 1880 he was married to Miss Julia Dean, daughter of Daniel Dean, Esq., all of this county.

James M. McCann, sheriff, Xenia, was born in this city, August 29, 1841. His father, Wilson B., was born in Virginia, October 4, 1811, and came to Ohio in 1833. His mother, Catharine (Williams) McCann, was born in this city, December 29, 1812. They were married August 13, 1835, in this city, and have a family of three children, two daughters and one son, our subject, who is the youngest of the family. The daughters were Cassander, the eldest, and Cinderella, who died December 19, 1879. James received his education in this city, and his youth was spent on a farm near here. He is a painter by trade, which he followed several years. He was among the very first troops called out for the three months' service, and re-enlisted for three years, serving that time, and re-enlisted again, as a veteran, for three years more, or during the war, serving four years and four months, and for his valor as a soldier, was promoted from a private to first lieutenant, and then to captain of the company. He went out in Company B, Seventy-Fourth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Is now sheriff of this county, and has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for several years. He was married, December 7, 1870, to Miss Luella Hatch, daughter of Ebenezer and Lydia Hatch. She has borne him two children, John G. and Katie May, the son seven, and the daughter five years

of age. He has always been a staunch Republican. His father died when he was young, leaving his mother to toil for their support until they were old enough to help themselves. His mother, sister, and himself have always lived together. They are now living with him, and have a good and happy home. He has rendered all the service to his country that could be done by any one man, fighting from the commencement to the end of the war, and is now enjoying some little return for his services, but a lifetime in such an office could not repay the risks of life he has gone through. This, however, is not what a valiant soldier, such as our subject, risks life for, but rather for the glorious old stripes and stars, without one taken away.

John F. McCain, Burnett House bar, Xenia, was born at Batavia, Clermont County, Ohio, on the 29th day of May, 1854, and is the son of Patrick and Susanna McCain. His boyhood days were spent principally in this city. Received a liberal education at Xenia College, and in the year 1868 engaged in the liquor business, clerking for T. G. McAniffe, London, Ohio. He has continued in this, his chosen business, up to this day. He is a member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians. His father entered the Union army in 1861, as a member of the Seventy-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, an authentic history of which appears in this work. He was twice wounded, and came home on furlough, but returned, and was again wounded and taken prisoner, and taken to Libby Prison, where he endured all the hardships and privations in that human hell. From there he was taken to Andersonville, and from thence to a prison at Charleston, South Carolina, where death relieved him of his sufferings, on the 11th of October, 1864, just one year after being taken prisoner. The subject of our sketch opened a sample room, on the 6th of December, 1880, in connection with the Burnett House. The room has been beautifully arranged, and is now, without exception, the finest in the city. A billiard and pool table has been added, which is being patronized by the *elite* of the city. He is a young man of prepossessing appearance, is well and favorably known throughout the community, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of all who know him.

James McDonald, conductor, Xenia, was born in Cincinnati, in the year 1856. Is a son of Oliver and Catharine McDonald. His father is a native of Scotland, and his mother of Ireland. They immigrated to this country about the year 1840, with a family of

five children, Mary, Katie, Bridget, Julia, and James, the subject of our sketch, who is now a conductor on the narrow-gauge railroad, from Dayton to Chillicothe. He has been in the railroad business a great portion of his life, and is one of the favorite conductors of the road, always gentlemanly, and willing to accommodate his passengers, and is so well adapted to his position, that all with whom the writer has conversed say he has, or ought to have, a life lease on the road. Received his education in this city, where the principal portion of his life has been spent, and where all who know him wish him to spend the remainder of it.

Austin McDowell, lumber merchant, Xenia, was born in Alleghany County, Pennsylvania, on the 27th day of April, 1815, and is the son of William and Charlotte McDowell, his father being a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother of Maryland. They had three sons, and have always lived in Pennsylvania. Our subject received his education in a couple of log school houses, about a mile and a half from his father's farm, where his youth was spent, with the exception of the winters he spent at school. At the age of eighteen he left home to learn the carpenter trade, and worked two years in the country, finishing his trade with Andrew Millen, in Pittsburgh, in 1836. He was a journeyman until 1837. In the fall of that year he came to this county, and in 1857 engaged in the lumber business, in which he still continues. He was second lieutenant of infantry in the state troops from 1844 to 1846, and was elected and commissioned as captain of Company D, Seventy-Fourth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, December 28, 1861, and went into Camp Chase, February 24, 1862. Removed from there April 20, 1862, and reported at Nashville, Tennessee, on the 24th of the same month. Remained with the regiment, being in command of it several times, until September 1, 1862, when they were ordered to report to General Buel, and was sent home on recruiting service. Was taken prisoner, with recruiting squad, at Franklin, Kentucky, paroled soon after, at Hartsville, Tennessee, reported to Governor Wood, at Columbus, Ohio, and was granted permission to remain a few days at home. Returned to Columbus, and remained until he was exchanged, and then reported to his regiment in Tennessee, remaining until February 10, 1863, when he resigned, on account of an injury received while building a stockade at Franklin, Tennessee, in August, 1862. Was commissioned captain of Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-Eighth Regiment, Ohio

Volunteers, December 25, 1863, a regiment principally engaged in garrison duty. In March, 1865, was sent by General Ord to serve on general court martial. Served until July, when he was ordered back to his regiment, which was ordered to Camp Chase, and there mustered out, July 17, 1865. He was county commissioner at the time he entered the service; also a member of the Board of Education and trustee at the same time, for several terms. Was once member of council at Wilmington, Clinton County, and is now councilman of the first ward of this city. He has been connected with the Reform Church here, as ruling elder, since 1853, it being now the First United Presbyterian Church. He was married on the 22d of March, 1843, to Susan A. Finney, daughter of John and Isabella Finney, of Pennsylvania. They have two children, Charlotte F. and Isabella. He has often been called to preside over celebrations, and other matters of importance, and was appointed chief commander at the centennial celebration, July 4, 1876. He was a Democrat until the beginning of the war, but from that time he has voted with the Republican party.

Alfred T. McDaniel, cattle broker, Xenia, was born at Cæsar's Creek, this county, in 1817, and is a son of Wilson and Elizabeth McDaniel. His father immigrated to this country about the year 1798, and landed in Cincinnati, where he remained for about two years, and then removed to Lebanon. Remaining there one year, he removed to Cedarville, where he was married to Miss Elizabeth Ladd. The result of this marriage was eleven children, six sons and five daughters. Alfred received his education in this county, and in 1839 was married to a Miss Bone, who bore him one child, which died when nine months old. Two months after this his wife succumbed to the grim destroyer, leaving him alone to fight the battle of life. In 1842 he married Miss Catharine Smith, by whom he had three children, two sons—Hiram, and William L.—and one daughter, who died in infancy, and her mother followed her in eight days after the child's birth. After a space of nine years he was again married, to Miss Mary F. Maxey. She gave him four sons and one daughter, James E., Ella, Xenia, Chauncey S., and the little lad who died in his second year, "Tippy." The father has been a resident of this county nearly his whole life; is an active business man, and a staunch Republican, and when Kirby Smith made his raid through Ohio, was among the first to shoulder his musket and assist in his capture.

Wilford McDonald, farmer, was born in Tennessee, March 9, 1798, and is a son of Isaiah and Edith McDonald, who immigrated to this state in 1801. He was educated in this county, where he has passed the greater portion of his life. In 1831 he was married to his first wife, Miss Martha Lyon, who presented him with eight children, all of whom are living but two. Three of his sons, Franklin H., Mills S., and Columbus, were in the Union army, and all were honorably discharged. Melville and John H. are now in Nevada seeking their fortunes among the hills. These, with Americus Jane, are all living. The other two, Sarah E. and Mary E., are dead. Mr. McDonald was married to his second wife, Miss Elizabeth A. McCorter, of Clinton County, Ohio, in 1854. She has borne him no children. He is one of the old settlers and successful farmers of the county, and any one going over his farm would not have to be told that he understands his business.

William M. North, farmer, Xenia, was born in Oldtown, Greene County, in 1831, and is the son of Orin and Martha North, natives of Connecticut and Kentucky. His father came to Ohio in 1817, and his mother in 1825. She rode on horseback all the way to her brother's, whom she came to visit, and while there was married, in 1828. They had only one child, the subject of this sketch, who, on the 20th day of November, 1856, married Miss Sarah E. Snyder, daughter of Jasper and Rachel Snyder, of Oldtown. He is the father of six sons and five daughters, Albert, Laura, Kenton, Anna, John W., George R., Willis G., Hester A., Margaret M., Orin, and Martha R. John W., George, and Orin, are dead. Mr. North's mother was a niece of Simon Kenton, a noted pioneer of Kentucky, who passed the latter part of his life in Logan County, this state. Mr. North is now master of the Masonic lodge in Xenia, and also a member of Reed Commandery No. 6, of Dayton, Ohio, and of Xenia Lodge No. 1658, Knights of Honor. He enlisted in the Union army in 1864, and was mustered out the same year. Both himself and wife are members of the Baptist Church. He received a common school education in this county, and afterwards took the higher branches. He has disposed of his farm here, and purchased in Clinton County, where he expects to pass the remainder of his life.

Charles Orr, bookseller and stationer, Xenia, was born in Cedarville, Ohio, January 8, 1858, and is a son of John and Henrietta Orr. He graduated in Xenia High School, in 1875, and passed his

youthful days in that city. He is now engaged in the book and stationery business, in connection with which he has a book-binding, and has succeeded in building up a very extensive trade. He is probably as well known as any dealer in his line in the county, and by his promptness in business, square and honorable dealing, has made for himself a pathway to a competency in the future.

Wesley Owens, fireman, was born in Xenia in 1844, and is a son of George and Malinda Owens,—his father a Virginian, and his mother of this state,—who were the parents of one son and two daughters. Wesley has been twice married, his first wife dying without issue. His second marriage was celebrated with Lillian, daughter of Jesse Wright, of Xenia, by whom he has had one child, George W. His education was received in the Beaver Creek school house. He followed farming until 1870, and then made Xenia his home, following teaming for a while, until he became connected with the fire department. Enlisting in the army at the first call for troops, he was discharged after nine months service on account of disability. He is a member of the Odd-fellows and Knights of Pythias, and is ever ready to give a helping hand wherever duty calls.

James A. Payne, grocer, Xenia, was born in Kanawha, Virginia, in the year 1840. Is a son of Alexander and Agnes Payne, natives of Virginia, where his father still resides, his mother having died thirty-one years ago. James came to Ohio in the nineteenth year of his age, and in 1868 was married to Mary F. Hughes, daughter of Nelson and Rebecca Hughes, of Kentucky, by whom he has had three sons, Charles N., Freddie C., and Louie, who died, October 24, 1880. He was a soldier in the Union army, enlisting in the year 1863, in Company I, Fifth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was mustered out the same year, on account of physical disability. He saw some severe fighting, being engaged in the battles of Scare Creek, Bull Run, Antietam, South Mountain, and many more. He is a member of the Free American Lodge of Masons, No. 2, of Cincinnati, also of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, of this city. Received his education in Virginia, in the common schools, and has spent the principal portion of his life in this county. Is now engaged in the grocery business on Church Street, in this city.

Rev. Daniel A. Payne, D. D., was born in Charleston, South Carolina, in the year 1811. Is the son of London and Martha

Payne. Daniel spent his youth in Charleston, as a carpenter and teacher. Received a liberal education at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. He is a married man, but has no children, and is a man of extensive knowledge, all his works and efforts being to do good and to serve his Master. He is generous and kind-hearted toward the poor and suffering, and is the founder of Wilberforce University, an institution well known throughout the United States, and even in the old country. He is constantly traveling all over the country, doing good in whatever way the Master calls. He owns one of the finest residences at Wilberforce, known as the evergreen cottage, and it well deserves the name. While the writer is penning these lines the bishop is at Raleigh, North Carolina, and knowing the good this man is doing, we feel like uniting, with the thousands of his friends, in the prayer for his protection and a long, happy, and prosperous life.

Silas D. Piper, grocer, Wilberforce, was born in Louisiana, in the year 1857, and is the son of Philip and Nellie Piper, who were both natives of Louisiana, and immigrated to Cincinnati, where they remained about two months, then removed to Wilberforce in 1859. They have a family of three daughters and three sons, all living: Adelia, Alexander E., Silas D., Philip J., Ella L., and Josephine. Silas D., the subject of our sketch, was married to Ella S. Bass, daughter of John and Maria Bass, of North Carolina, in the year 1879, but they have no children. Taught school in Harrisburg County, Louisiana, in the fall of 1876, after which he returned to Ohio, and located at Wilberforce, where his mother and family reside. He is now engaged in the grocery business, and by his honest and fair dealing, and sociable and genial disposition, has gained a good trade, and a great many warm friends. Received his education at Wilberforce University, where he has spent the principal part of his life. Is a Republican in politics, and is always ready to advance the interests of his country, and to aid in all worthy undertakings for the good of those around him.

K. B. Rader, carriage painter, Xenia, was born in this city, in the year 1859. Is the son of Levi and Elizabeth Rader, both natives of Ohio, who had a family of six children, John A., Emma D., Jennie, Henry, Kimber, and Clara. The latter, who was the second child, died many years ago. The subject of our sketch is a carriage painter by trade, but is now engaged with Mr. Sowards, in the sale of musical instruments, at No. 18 South Detroit Street, and is much

better fitted for his present position than a painter, having a fine musical ear, with a talent for music which but few possess, and is a man of genial disposition.

Drostus Saunders, grocer, Xenia, was born in Warren County, Ohio, in the year 1854. Is the son of Hiram and Sarah Saunders, both natives of Virginia, who came to Ohio about the year 1814, with a family of three sons and two daughters. Drostus, the subject of our sketch, was married to Rebecca J. Barnes, daughter of John and Margaret Barnes, of Warren County. They had one child, William Harrison, who died, September 17, 1880, in the third year of his age. By trade he is a carpenter, but is now engaged in the grocery business, as clerk for E. Smith, on Detroit Street.

William S. Scarborough, professor of Latin and Greek at Wilberforce, born in Macon, Georgia, in the year 1852, is a son of Jeremiah and Frances Scarborough, both natives of that place. The subject of our sketch came to Ohio, and entered Oberlin College, in the year 1871, and graduated in the year 1875. Is now professor of Latin and Greek at Wilberforce University. Received the degree of Master of Arts in 1878, and is a member of the order of Good Templers. Is also a member of the African Methodist Episcopal Church at Wilberforce. Is now engaged in a work on Greek, called the "Elementary Text Book," or the first lessons in Greek, which is intended for new beginners. Was principal of the Albany Enterprise Academy; also taught at Cuthvert, Georgia, at the Howard Normal School, as principal. Taught Latin and Greek under the American Missionary Society, and was principal of Payne's Institute, at Coaxville, Abbeyville County, South Carolina. Is a great favorite at Wilberforce University, and wherever known.

George A. Schardt, sewing machine agent, Xenia, was born in Cincinnati, in the year 1857, and is a son of John and Barbara Schardt, both natives of Germany, who immigrated to this country about the year 1850, with a family of three sons and three daughters, George A., Lena, Bennie, Rettie, Joseph, and Katie. George A., the eldest son, and the subject of our sketch, received his education in Baltimore, Maryland, and Ohio, and has spent the greater portion of his life in this city, where he is now engaged in the sewing machine business, and by his untiring energy and genial disposition has worked up a trade second to none in the county. His place of business is in George W. Conners' drug store, corner of Main and Detroit streets.

Thomas E. Scroggy, attorney-at-law, Xenia, was born in Harrisburg, Warren County, Ohio, on the 18th day of March, 1843, and is the son of John and Sarah Scroggy, both natives of New Jersey, who immigrated to Ohio about the year 1820, with a family of seven children. His father's first wife died about the year 1830, and in 1835 he married Miss Lucy A. Smith, by whom he had eight children, John B., Charity A., Margaret J., James W., Thomas E., Elizabeth H., Lydia L., and Catharine A. Thomas, the subject of our sketch, was married, January 18, 1866, to Mary S. Ledbetter, daughter of Robinson and Keziah Ledbetter, of this city, and had one child by her, Earl Edmund, who died at the age of ten months. Our subject enlisted in the three months' service, at the opening of the war, in the Twelfth Regiment, Ohio Volunteers, and re-enlisted for three years, in Company H, Thirty-Ninth Ohio Volunteers. This regiment was organized at Camp Dennison, Ohio, and left in July, 1861, for Camp Benton, at St. Louis, Missouri, and from there went to New Mexico, Missouri, and thence to the relief of Colonel Mulligan, at Lexington; but when within six miles of that place, they learned that the rebels had captured it, and being surprised, retreated to Liberty, where they took boats, and went to Kansas City, and from there to Springfield, under General Fremont, following him until he reached New Madrid, where he had his first engagement. After capturing the place, they went to Island No. 10, which they took, with over five thousand men, and all their munitions of war; thence to Fort Pillow, Pittsburgh Landing, and Corinth, and at its evacuation they were the first regiment to enter the fort. At Niojack Creek he was shot through the right lung, taking out forty-two pieces of bone. He has the ball which did the work in his possession, and an open wound as large as a ball, which, in all probability, he will carry to his grave, as a memento of that bloody battle. After being wounded, he was sent to Nashville, Tennessee, and after laying there a month, his friends brought him home. He was reported mortally wounded, but being a man of uncommon nerve, he survived the sickness, and after going through the many hard-fought battles with his regiment, received an honorable discharge in April, 1865, and to-day is engaged in the practice of law, in which, from the writer's knowledge and information, he stands at the head.

John M. Sellers, carpenter, Xenia, was born in the year 1824. Is a son of Jacob S. and Susan Sellers, who were both born in

Warren County, Ohio, and had a family of seven children, Henrietta, John M., Lucinda, Elizabeth, Cynthia, Newton, and Jane S. John, the subject of this sketch, was married, in 1846, to Miss Olive Holcomb, by whom he had two children, both daughters; Millie, the eldest, who died in her twenty-first year, and Clara, now living with her parents. He enlisted in Company II, Ninety-Fourth Ohio Volunteers, in 1862, and had a taste of battle at Tate's Ford, Kentucky, and after many long and tedious marches, was discharged in November, 1862. Received a common school education in Warren County, Ohio, where he spent the principal portion of his life. Removed to this city in April, 1852, where he has since remained. A portion of the time he was engaged in the grocery business, and the balance of his life has been spent at his trade. By his faithfulness, and strict attention to business, he has gained a full share of patronage from the people of this county. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for twenty-six years, and is to-day one of the influential men of the town.

Rev. James A. Shorter, bishop of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, Wilberforce, was born in Washington, D. C., in the year 1817. Is the son of Charles and Elizabeth Shorter, both natives of Maryland, who were blessed with a family of nine children, five sons and four daughters. The father and mother both died in Washington. James, the subject of our sketch, was married to his first wife, Miss Julia Stewart, of Philadelphia, in the year 1839, and by her had three children, James A., Emma A., and Joseph P. They all lived happily together for thirteen years, when the mother was called to the better world, and in 1851 he was again united in the holy bonds of wedlock to Miss Maria Carter, of Washington, D. C., daughter of Amos and Julia Carter, of Montgomery County, Maryland, by whom he has two children, Julia A. and Roberta P., both living. He has been a member of the African Methodist Episcopal Church for forty-two years, and for over thirteen years has filled the exalted office of bishop. Received his education at Washington City, where his youth was spent. In politics he is a Republican, and is a staunch believer in the democratic doctrine that the majority shall rule, and in free speech, free ballot, and a free press, and is a zealous worker for the right in all things. By his hard labor, and his firm and sturdy example, he has made every one who knows him his friend. He has a son, who is now one of the professors at Wilberforce University, and a leader in his profes-

sion. To visit them at their homes, one would think that nothing more was needed to make their happiness complete. The old gentleman, with his frosted locks, and the young son following in his footsteps, and probably soon to fill the vacant place, is encouragement enough to ease the mind when the summons shall come, and we hear the words, "'Tis enough; come up higher."

Henry W. Shields, reporter of banks, was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, in the year 1823. Alonzo and Celia Shields, his father and mother, are lost to memory. Born and raised a slave, he was the property of William Shields, who purchased him on the auction block, and kept him for some six years. Just before the breaking out of the rebellion, Mr. Shields willed Henry his freedom. In 1847 he was united in marriage to Miss Hannah Weaver, and by her had one son and two daughters. One child died a natural death, and the other two were drowned, with their mother. He settled in Xenia, and after seven years was married to Miss Amelia Petway. Two sons and six daughters, Robert W., Mamie E., Anna R., William H., Stella E., Henrietta V., Luella F., and Laura D., all living, are the fruits of this union. Anna A., and Minnie, are dead, and have gone to meet their friends where the troubles of life are over.

Joseph P. Shorter, professor of mathematics, Xenia, was born in Washington, D. C., in 1845, and is a son of bishop James A. and Julia Shorter—his father a native of Virginia, and his mother of Washington, D. C. His youth was passed principally at Wilberforce, where he received the greater part of his education. In 1878 he was married to Miss Susie I. Lankford, of Richmond, Indiana, and the result of their marriage was one child, a daughter. Now professor of mathematics at Wilberforce University, and member of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, he is highly regarded by all friends and acquaintances. His father, James, has been a bishop of the African Methodist Episcopal Church for some sixteen years, and now resides near the college grounds.

David W. Shoemaker, solicitor, Xenia, born in that city on the 19th day of June, 1844, is a son of Isaac and Lucinda Shoemaker, who immigrated to Ohio about the year 1810, with a family of five sons and two daughters. David was educated in his native city, where his youth was passed. During the war he belonged to an independent military company, which was consolidated with others, forming the Sixtieth Regiment Ohio National Guard. They were

called out in the spring of 1864, and served some four months, participating in several engagements. On the 23d of August, 1865, he was married to Miss Abigail Gorham, daughter of David and Lucinda Gorham, of this county. They have been blessed with four children. Their first, Harry A., is living; the second, Albert, died when only five weeks old; and George F. and Lucinda, twins, died when eight months old. Mr. Shoemaker's father was a Democrat, and died when our subject was only thirteen years old. The children were all Republicans until after the war, when one of them became a Democrat. They were all in the army. John F. was captured at the battle of Pittsburg Landing, and was held a prisoner for three months. John F. and George W. have died since the war. Our subject has always been a true and outspoken Republican, and is ready and willing at all times, in peace or war, to be found in the front rank.

John F. Shaffer, clergyman, Xenia, was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, March 28, 1837, and is a son of John and Sarah Shaffer, both of this state, and both pious people. With their family they moved some fourteen years ago to Jasper County, Missouri, where they still remain, with the exception of the father, who died about five years ago. John, the subject of this sketch, when but a boy was put into a woolen mill, with the intention of becoming its foreman, but before he was engaged quite a year he became disgusted with the place on account of the malaria, and left it. While there, however, he taught school, and hungering for more knowledge, his friend, Thomas Davis, persuaded his father to send him to a better place, where he could more thoroughly complete his education. He was consequently sent to Wittenberg College, at Springfield, this state, in June, 1854, being then in his seventeenth year. Remaining there one year, in the fall he commenced teaching a country school, in which he was very successful. Teaching until he was nineteen years of age, he returned to college, and remained until he graduated, June, 1860, and then returned home. After much persuasion by the school board, he concluded again to teach the home school. While engaged at this, he commenced the study of theology under private instruction. After this he returned to the theological seminary, where he finished his studies, and received license to preach the gospel. In the fall of 1861 he received a call from Xenia charge, which embraced two congregations—one in Xenia and one on Beaver Creek—called Mt. Zion.

He accepted the call, and August 28, 1861, preached his first sermon in Xenia. Good congregations have been built up at both charges, and the best of harmony prevails. Has been a member of the board of examiners of this county for thirteen years; a member of the board of examiners of city teachers for nine years, and has recently been appointed for three years more; and has been a member of the city school board for nine years, having been elected last spring for three years more. Was not in the army, but spent many days at Camp Dennison in helping the men, and wrote many hundred letters home for the boys. September 18, 1862, was married to Miss Eliza J. Puterbaugh, daughter of Samuel Puterbaugh, one of Xenia's oldest merchants and pioneers. The result of this marriage was five children: Sallie M., Franklin N., Walter S., Augusta V., and John S. March 2, 1873, his wife died, and on the 8th of October, 1874, Mr. Shaffer was married to Miss Ella Barnes, daughter of Henry Barnes, an old citizen, at one time sheriff, and subsequently treasurer of this county. Mrs. Shaffer is now president of the Women's Home and Foreign Missionary Society of the Miami Synod, and also president of the Women's Home and Foreign Missionary Society of the General Synod of the United States.

Charles C. Shearer, attorney-at-law, was born in Xenia, October 8, 1840, and is the eldest son of John and Mary E. Shearer. He was educated in Xenia High School and local academies, and passed his youth at these places until he was seventeen, when he engaged in various avocations. In 1862 he enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Tenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and went into camp at Piqua, Ohio. The post surgeon sent him home as unfit for service, and he was afterwards discharged by the adjutant general of the state. In 1864 he began the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1866. In 1872 he formed a partnership with Hon. John Little, which connection still exists. In 1869 he was elected city clerk, and held the office four years. In 1872 he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county, and was re-elected in 1874, holding the office two terms. Has been United States Commissioner since July, 1871. Is a member of Warren Lodge No. 410, Free and Accepted Masons, of which he was master during the years 1875 and 1876, and then declined a re-election; of Xenia Chapter No. 36, R. A. M.; Reese Council No. 53, R. S. M.; and Reed Commandery No. 6, of Dayton, Ohio. Has always been a

Republican. January 3, 1867, he was married to Miss M. B. Dunlap, of Utica, Ohio, who died February 25, 1869, without issue. In February, 1872, he was married to Emma J. Powers, eldest daughter of J. W. Weakley, D. D., by whom he has one daughter, Helen, born June 5, 1873, and one son, Frank, born June 10, 1875. His office is on Greene Street, and he is doing a very prosperous business.

Lewis Sides, carriage maker, was born in North Carolina, in the year 1818. Mrs. Patsey Page, a white lady, raised him from the time he was three weeks old until he was in his eighth year, when he was bound out to a farmer until he became of age. Remaining here until he was eighteen, through the persuasion of his mother he was allowed to go to a trade. The farmer was to give him a horse, saddle, bridle, nine months schooling, fifty dollars, and a free suit. He only received six months schooling, at odd times, when there was nothing to do, and in going to his trade forfeited all the rest. Samuel Kessler and George W. Spears were his employers, and they were to give him a set of bench-tools, a suit of clothes, and fifty dollars in money. From February 8, 1835, to February 8, 1838, was thus occupied. Court being in session at that time, he was taken before it and received his papers of release; but his employers being bankrupt he received nothing from them. When he was at liberty he took the only five dollars he had and went to a lawyer, who procured his free papers by getting parties to certify that he was free-born. After working for one year, at two dollars a day, he was married to Miss Martha Holder, by whom he had three sons and eight daughters: Mary L., Martha E., Martha J., Louisa, John W., Richard, Julia C., and Charles H., living, and three dead. Educated in North Carolina, he passed the principal portion of his youth there. At twenty-two he went to Lincoln, North Carolina, and thence to South Carolina, where he worked at his trade some two months. One Sunday morning he was assaulted by a lot of roughs, because he was a free man, and chased out of the county. He then went home, and shortly afterward came North, arriving in Cincinnati February 8, 1846, and endeavored to get work as a stone mason, but failed on account of his color. After this he followed painting for a while, until he finally got work at his trade, at which he remained for eleven years—working five years for one man. For ten years he lived in the country, and selling out he located in Xenia, where he has been

living for some fourteen years. By his honesty and fair dealing he has accumulated a good trade, and made many warm friends.

Joseph A. Simons, coal and lime dealer, was born in the state of New York, where he was married to Miss A. J. Gillett, of the same state. In 1854 he came to Ohio, and settled in Cortsville, Clarke County, and engaged in the corn planter business. After a time he moved to Cedarville, and engaged in the coal and lime business. From there he went to Michigan, but remained only a short time, and returned to Cedarville, whence he removed to Xenia, where he has remained ever since, engaged in the same business. He has a family of three sons and four daughters. The oldest son is married, and is a lieutenant in the United States Navy. Mr. Simons is a member of the Odd-fellows, and has passed all the chairs of both the lodge and encampment; has also taken the degrees in the grand encampment. Is also a member of the First Baptist Church.

Rev. Alexander Smith was born in Harrison County, Ohio, in the year 1845. Is a son of John and Mary Smith. His father was a native of Virginia, and his mother of North Carolina. The former came to Ohio when he was but six years old, and the latter in her seventh year. After maturity they were married, and had a family of thirteen children, six daughters and seven sons. Alexander, the subject of our remarks, was married, in the year 1874, to Mary E. Morgan, daughter of William and Nancy Ann Morgan, of Springfield, Ohio. They have no children. He is a member of the Masonic order, David Temple Lodge No. 15, and has filled the office of senior warden for some time. Received his education at different schools, but finished at Wilberforce University. Spent his youth in Harrison County, and now has charge of a congregation at the African Methodist Episcopal Church, Yellow Springs, Ohio. A congenial, attractive man, he shows from his fruits that he practices what he preaches.

Rev. Jesse H. Smith, Yellow Springs, was born in Harrison County, Kentucky, in the year 1845. Is the son of Simpson and Sallie Smith; his father a native of Virginia, and his mother of Kentucky. They were married about the year 1838, and had a family of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters. The subject of our sketch was married, in the year 1868, to Martha J. Harris, daughter of Starlen and Martha Harris, of South Carolina, and have a family of three daughters, Jessie A., Josephine C., and

Anna M., all living. He is a member of Wilberforce Lodge No. 21, F. & A. M., and also a member of Lodge No. 1823, I. O. O. F., having filled all the chairs in the latter. Received his education at Yellow Springs, and at Wilberforce University; has taught school in this county, where he has spent the principal portion of his life; has gained many friends, and has unbounded success in all his undertakings. Is a staunch Republican, and always stands ready, with open hand, to assist in any good cause.

Martin Snyder, superintendent county infirmary farm, Xenia, was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, in the year 1847, and is a son of Eli and Ellen Snyder, both natives of Virginia, who came to Ohio about the year 1830, with a family of eight children, four sons and four daughters. The subject of our remarks has spent the principal portion of his life in Miami County, Ohio, leaving there about fifteen years ago, and has been doing for himself many years. Is a self-made man, single, and has the experience of many years' farming, and is a model for many much older in the business than himself, as the farm at the county infirmary will show.

Alfred Soward, dealer in books and stationery, Xenia, was born near Bellbrook. His parents are natives of Ohio, and his grandparents of Pennsylvania. Our subject received his education in this county, where his youth was also spent on a farm. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and also a member of the Knights of Pythias. He was married to Miss Cunningham, and by her has a family of twelve children. Is now engaged in the music business in this city, and has a branch store at Wilmington, Ohio, and also one at Washington Court House, and is doing a business of over one hundred thousand dollars per year. Mr. Soward is a very pleasant gentleman, always ready to greet his many customers with a hearty welcome, and this, in connection with his square dealing, and promptness in his business, is the secret of his enormous trade and many friends.

David E. Spahr, physician, New Jasper, this county, was born in the above place in the year 1852, and is a son of Gideon and Elizabeth Spahr; his father a native of Virginia, and his mother of Ohio, both having spent the last fifty years in this state, with a family of twelve children, five daughters and seven sons. The subject of our sketch was married, December 3, 1872, to Emma Highwood, daughter of William and Caroline Highwood, of Van Wert, Ohio, and has a family of one son and three daughters, Lillie M., James

H., Gertrude C., and Jessie. Received his education at Van Wert, Ohio, and graduated at the Fort Wayne Medical College, in the allopathic school of practice, and has spent the principal portion of his life in this county. Is now residing at New Jasper, where, by his inveterate study and hard work, he has gained a reputation and respect that few of his age have been able to control.

John B. Spencer, proprietor Burnett House, Xenia, was born in this county, December 22, 1845, and is the son of George W. and Mary A. (Faulkner) Spencer. His father, a native of Utica, New York, was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and devoted his life to the elevation of Christianity. At the age of forty-five he removed to this county, continuing in the service of the Master, and closed his earthly career in 1850, while on a visit to friends in Utica, dying triumphantly. Our subject received a liberal education at the Wesleyan University, Delaware, Ohio. At the age of twenty, he engaged in the mercantile business, at Lamberton, Ohio, continuing for a period of three years. At twenty-one, he married Hannah Hackney, daughter of Joseph and Deborah Hackney, of Wilmington, Ohio. Three children are the fruits of this marriage, Debbie L., George W., and Harry E., all living, and all have amiable dispositions. During the late unpleasantness he was a sergeant in the One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was subsequently engaged in traveling, disposing of notions at auction. Abandoning this, he acted in the capacity of traveling salesman, being employed by the well-known firm of Foos & Co., of Springfield, for four years, until February, 1880, when he assumed control of the Burnett House, in this city.

Smith A. Stowe, farmer, was born in this county, in the year 1835. Is the son of Joseph and Mary Stowe, who came to Ohio in the year 1827, with a family of two daughters and one son. Our subject was married, in the year 1867, to Maria S. Hook, daughter of Lewis Hook, whose mother was a Lloyd, one of the old settlers of this county. Received his education at the old Union Seminary, near where he now lives. He and his wife both belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church, he being one of the trustees and leading members, and is also one of the successful farmers of the county. During the war his wife was connected with the Christian commission of workers, who so promptly and effectually soothed the cares and anxieties of the sick and wounded soldiers on the

field of battle, and is a woman of nerve and energy, equalled by few of her sex. Mr. Stowe was a member of the Seventy-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, serving three years, and about half of the time was in charge of a supply train, a very responsible position to fill, and in December, before the close, received his discharge. Mrs. Stowe, the mother, settled on Caesar's Creek in early life, and remained until her family grew up. John L., her brother, became a very popular and prominent minister of the gospel, and a member of the Methodist Book Concern of Cincinnati, and was also presiding elder for some years, and postmaster at Thorntown, Indiana. Her brother Matthew was elected to the Indiana Legislature for two terms, and her brother Benjamin F., in Delaware County, has held several offices of importance, and is now county commissioner. She had six sisters, also, all of whom married prominent professional men, except Louisa, who remained single until her death. Mr. Stowe is now living about two miles south of Xenia, on one of the finest farms in the county, which speaks for itself of the enterprise of its owner.

S. S. Street, dentist, Xenia, was born in New Burlington, Clinton County, Ohio. His father and mother were born in Lumberton, Pennsylvania, and immigrated to Ohio about the year 1835. Our subject received a common school education in Ohio, and commenced the study of dentistry in the fall of 1877, graduating at the Ohio College of Dentistry and Surgery in the spring of 1880, and immediately commenced practicing in this city, and has a very fine and rapidly increasing business. Is a single man, and stands second to none in his profession.

Francis A. Stewart, musician, Xenia, born in the State of Virginia, in the year 1854, and only son of William E. and Elvira E. Stewart; received a common school education in this city, and spent his youth in Pickaway, Hardin, and Greene counties, making carriages and going to school. Left his birthplace in 1857, and came to Ohio, remaining until 1873, when he connected himself with a concert troupe, known as the Tennesseans (now known as Donovan's Tennesseans, who were engaged in giving concerts, the proceeds of which were for the erection of a new college building at Nashville, Tennessee, for the education of the colored race in the South), and is now tenor singer for the company. Is a Republican in politics, and by his steady habits and economy has amassed a sufficient sum to be the owner of a fine two-story dwelling on Main

Street in this city. Is also a member of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, and for a single man he is nicely fixed for the future.

J. D. Stine, editor and business manager of the Xenia Torchlight, was born near that city in June, 1833. Received a common school education until seventeen years of age; became a student of Miami Academy, in Montgomery County, Ohio, in 1853, and attended Antioch in 1854-'55; was superintendent of public schools of Jamestown, in 1855-'56, and principal of the German school department of the public schools of this city, in 1856-'57. Graduated in the scientific department of the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1859, and was superintendent of the public schools of London, Ohio, from 1859 to 1864. Married Miss Jennie A. Evans, of Delaware, Ohio, in 1860, and was a member of the board of school examiners of Madison County for eleven years; clerk of the Ohio House of Representatives from 1874 to 1876; editor and proprietor of the Madison County Union from 1863 to 1870, since which time he has been connected with the Torchlight, as above mentioned, a paper having as large, if not a larger, circulation than any paper in the county.

L. A. F. Summers, engineer, Xenia, was born July 22, 1832, on the Great Kanawha River, near Red House shoals, in Mason County, Virginia, and is a son of Lewis, one of ten children, five sons and five daughters, of Francis and Sarah Summers. But little is known of their ancestry. Lewis died August 24, 1833, in his twenty-fourth year. Three years before his death he was married to Samantha Webster, a native of New York, born September 2, 1805, and daughter of Augustine and Mary (Tyler) Webster, both natives of Connecticut. They immigrated to Ohio in 1810, and located in Meigs County, on the Ohio River. After remaining there a short time, they moved to near Chester, in the same county, where they raised a family of seven sons and five daughters. When two years of age, the subject of this sketch came with his widowed mother to Meigs County, this state; thence to Athens County; and from there to Washington County, near Plymouth. He received a common school education at Savannah, and afterwards attended Coolville Seminary, and Delaware College. At the age of eighteen he began teaching during the winter, and in the summer worked on the farm. In the fall of 1853 he moved to Bellbrook, this county, and devoted his entire time to teaching. In 1855 he was married to Miss Eleanor J., second daughter of

Henry and Elizabeth (Lawrence) Mills. Seven children were born unto them. Two boys (twins) died when but a few days old; the others, three sons and two daughters, are living. Mr. Summers continued his teaching for ten years; was a strict disciplinarian, and was accounted a thorough educator. Many of our eminent business men credit him with giving them their first start. In the fall of 1863, finding that teaching brought too small an income for a growing family, he attended the Dayton Commercial College until he secured a situation as book-keeper. Remaining there about six years, he left Dayton, and settled on a farm near Bellbrook. Financially, his farming was a failure; and at the end of ten years he relinquished it, and resumed book-keeping. He has succeeded in raising a family who are entirely free from all the vices of the world,—not even using tobacco,—all of whom bid fair to fill any position of trust in the community, creditably to themselves and their employers. During the war he was drafted, but was discharged on account of physical disability. In politics he is an unswerving Republican, yet always ready to oppose dishonesty, wire-working, or any unfair means of electing a candidate. He is at all times a strong advocate of temperance, and all measures for its promotion. Since 1851 he has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is ever ready to espouse the cause of the oppressed against the oppressor, justice against injustice, morality against immorality, and right against wrong.

Oscar Summers, engineer, was born in this county, July 10, 1856, and is a son of Henry and Matilda Summers, who raised a family of five children, all living, but one. His father was a native of South Carolina, and his mother of this county. Oscar, the subject of our sketch, was married August, 1876, to Miss Fannie Sterling. They have a family of two sons, Earl and Albert. The principal part of his life has been passed in Xenia, where he received his education. He is now employed as engineer at the Greene County Infirmary—a position for which he is admirably adapted. Mr. Summers has made hosts of friends by his promptness and sterling qualities.

George W. Thomas, carpenter, Xenia, was born in Berkeley County, Virginia, in the year 1821, and is a son of Archibald and Catharine Thomas. His father was a native of Wales, and his mother of Germany. They immigrated to America about the year 1800, with a family of thirteen children. George W. was married,

September 5, 1844, to Miss Elizabeth Gaskill, daughter of Hudson and Mary Gaskill, of New York. During the war he was one of the "squirrel hunters," who drove Morgan from Ohio soil in 1864. Received his education in this county, and is now extensively engaged in carpentering. Being an active, jovial man, and having traveled for some thirty years, has many friends and acquaintances.

Alfred Trader, cashier First National Bank, Xenia, was born in this county in 1810. A limited common school education was all that was bestowed upon him. In 1834 he was married to Miss Lucinda Robbins, and has a family of four sons and one daughter. He was engaged in the mercantile business with his father for a number of years. In 1839 he was elected county treasurer, and continued in that position for twelve years. At the end of that time he was elected cashier of the Xenia Branch Bank, and continued in that capacity after it was merged into the First National Bank of Xenia. In 1871 he was succeeded by another party, and in 1878 was again elected to the position, which he continues to occupy at the present time. He is a self-made man, and competent to fill any business position.

George Watson, farmer, Xenia, was born in Virginia, in the year 1816, and is a son of Francis and Martha Watson—both Virginians—who immigrated to Ohio in 1818, with a family of three sons and six daughters. George, the youngest, was married in 1840 to Miss Cynthia A. McDaniel, who bore him one son. His wife died in April, 1841. Mr. Watson was again married, the lady being Miss Margaret Richarson, by whom he has four children: James W., John F., William H., Sarah E., Robert L., and Thomas R., all living. Mr. Watson received a common school education in this county. His son, James, served over three years in the Union army, in the Thirty-Fourth Ohio Regiment. William was in the one hundred days service, and his son John enlisted, but was sent back from Camp Dennison. All were honorably discharged. Mr. Watson and his sons are among the most energetic farmers in the county.

George Watt, physician and dentist, Xenia, was born in this county in the year 1820, and is a son of Hugh and Isabella Watt; his father a native of Belfast, Ireland, and his mother of Pennsylvania. The former immigrated to Ohio in 1790, and was the youngest brother of the famous Scotch chemist, James Watt, of Glasgow, Scotland, who was the discoverer of the composition of water, for

which the University of Glasgow awarded him a medal, which his nephew George, the subject of our sketch, now has in his possession. His father had a family of six sons and three daughters, Mary, John, Hugh, Jane, Thomas, Nancy, Andrew, James M., and George, our subject, who was married, in the year 1845, to Miss Sarah J. McConnell, of this city. Having no children, they adopted a daughter, now Mrs. William H. Sillito, of this city. Mr. Watt was surgeon of the One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry from May 2, 1864, to September 4, 1864, and was compelled to resign on account of physical disability. Held a professorship in the Ohio College of Dental Surgery, in Cincinnati, for twenty years, and also edited the Dental Register for fifteen years. Received his professional education at the Medical College, and Ohio College of Dental Surgery, at Cincinnati. Is also the author of Watt's Chemical Essays, published in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1867, and also author of the one-hundred-dollar prize essay of the Mississippi Valley Association of Dentists, besides many other articles of note. He was twice elected professor of chemistry of two different colleges in New York city, but was compelled to refuse all on account of ill-health. He and his wife are members of the United Presbyterian Church, and has held the position of elder for many years. With the exception of about five years, his life has been spent in Ohio, where he is extensively known.

David B Watt, farmer, was born in this county, in the year 1855, and is a son of William and Sarah G. Watt, both natives of Scotland. His father immigrated to this country in 1833, and his mother in 1837. They had a family of ten children, all of whom are now living but three daughters. David, the subject of our sketch, was married September 2, 1880, to Miss Anna Fleming daughter of J. B. Fleming, of Xenia. He received his education in this county, where his life has been passed. Mr. Watt and his wife are members of the First Presbyterian Church, of Xenia. They own a farm of one hundred and fifty-five acres, one and a half miles east of the city, and it is a model for those who seek to find only that which is best.

Samuel M. Wead, farmer, Xenia, was born in this county, March 2, 1856, and is a son of Joseph and Martha A. Wead; his father a native of Ohio, and his mother of Virginia, who had a family of twelve children, three of whom are dead, Mary, Narcissus, and Da-

vid. The living are James A., William S., Alice L., Samuel M., Jennie I., Mattie A., Amanda, Joseph S., and George W. Samuel M., the subject of our sketch, is a single man, and is living with his father, who was born near Dayton, Ohio, and has lived in this county nearly fifty years.

Paul Weiss, insurance agent, Xenia, born in Weissbach, Rhein Phalz, a province of Bavaria, is a son of Jacob and Maria Weiss, natives of Germany. His mother died when he was an infant, and his father after he left his home for the new country. The subject of our sketch came to this country in February, 1866, and has made his home in this city ever since. In 1874 he was married to Minnie J. Schury, of this city, daughter of H. G. and Charlotta Schury. They have three children, Emma E., Edgar H., and Paul, all living. He has been for years a leading member of the Improved Order of Red Men, and now a grand officer; also a member of the Odd-fellows. Is now engaged in the insurance and real estate business, and represents some of the European steamship lines, and a general European business, such as sending and collecting moneys, and issuing letters of credit to all parts of Europe. Is one of our liveliest business men, and has handled in his business, within the last six months, between sixty and one hundred thousand dollars in foreign moneys, and about sixty thousand dollars' worth of property, not including his other transactions. He has made himself among the first and most respected in his line of business in the county. Is a man who has never had the advantage of an English education, and while he recognizes this as the greatest nation on earth, he still clings to his original language, and prides himself on being a German, and a citizen of this great country.

Prof. Charles A. White, Xenia, was born in New Vienna, Ohio, in the year 1860. Is a son of Stephen D. and Fannie F. White. Received his education at Washington Court House, and spent the principal portion of his life there. He teaches organ and piano music; has been engaged in teaching about four years, and has been very successful. Is a member of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics is a Republican.

David M. Wright, farmer, was born March 3, 1852. Is a son of Merritt and Mary B. Wright. His father was a native of Virginia, and his mother of this county. His father came to Ohio about the year 1837, and has a family of eight children living. David, the subject of our sketch, was married, October 7, 1879, to Lura M.

Tiffany, daughter of the late Thomas Tiffany, one of Xenia's old settlers. Both himself and wife are very zealous members of the Second Presbyterian Church of Xenia. Received a common school education in this county, where he has spent his life. His father died while he was quite young, and he was put with Stephen Ledbetter to be raised, who was a cousin of his father, and judging from the looks of things, he has been well paid for his trouble in raising him; for he has certainly a model farm, and it tells what kind of a man is at its head. In politics he is a staunch Republican, and a great reader, and for a man of his age, is well posted on most of the important topics of the day.

John F. Wright, retired farmer, Xenia; born in South Carolina, in the year 1818; son of Andrew and Rachel R. Wright, natives of South Carolina, who immigrated to Ohio in the year 1832, with a family of eight children, three sons and five daughters: Mary E., Jane D., William F., John F., Sarah A., Margaret L., Rachel, and Andrew E. Our subject, John F., was married, in the year 1842, to Miss Eliza Ann Jackson, daughter of David and Anna Jackson, of Cedarville, Ohio. He had one child by his first wife, Andrew J., who died in 1848. In the year 1852, he married Miss Rebecca Van Eaton, daughter of John and Sarah Van Eaton, of Xenia, and by her had three children, one son and two daughters: George L., Sarah E., and Mary. Their son died in 1870, leaving them their two daughters. Mr. Wright received his early education in South Carolina, and spent his wild boyhood days there, as one of many of his boyhood adventures, on an old gray horse, will show. At the age of ten, his father sent him on an errand, on the old horse, and wishing to make a quick trip, he put on a pair of spurs. Planting them in the sides of the old gray, he had his desired wish, for off he went at full speed; and a hunter seeing him coming, mistook him for a deer, and came very near shooting him. But the old horse kept on, and landed him, luckily, at the very house to which he was going, and he was well enough satisfied not to repeat the operation in returning home. Both his wife and himself are now members of the United Presbyterian Church. He is on the shady side of life, but is a man of uncommon energy and activity; is of a genial disposition, and well beloved by all who know him. He is on the retired list of farmers, and in his old age has plenty of this world's goods to ease his journey the remaining days of his pilgrimage.

James E. Wright, engineer in fire department, was born in Xenia, on the 13th day of February, 1846, and is a son of William and Ursula Wright. His father was a native of Washington County, Maryland, and his mother of Xenia. Our subject is the only one living out of a family of five children. Received his education in Xenia, where his youth was spent. At the age of eighteen he left school, and entered the army, and after receiving an honorable discharge, engaged in railroading through the states of Ohio, Indiana, and Kentucky, which he followed a number of years. After becoming tired of the railroad business, he entered the Xenia Fire Department, as engineer, where he still remains. This is acknowledged to be one of the best trained fire departments in Ohio, a full notice of which is given in another part of this work, and a man can feel proud to belong to it. He was also in the one hundred day service, and is a member of Shawnee Encampment No. 20, and Lodge No. 52, I. O. O. F. He was married in Dayton, Ohio, in January, 1879, to Miss Carrie E. Drake, daughter of John and Kate Drake, of Janesville, Ohio. They have one child, Maine D., born October 20, 1879.

John B. Wright, farmer, was born in South Carolina, in the year 1808, and is a son of William and Nancy Wright, both natives of that state, who immigrated to Ohio in the year 1830, with a family of eight children, four sons and four daughters. John B., the subject of our sketch, was married, in 1835, to Miss Sidney Simpson, daughter of William and Mary Simpson, of Xenia. Their family consisted of three children, William, Mary, and Samuel, all of whom have been called to their final home. He and his wife are members of the Third Presbyterian Church of Xenia. Received his education in South Carolina, and has spent most of his life in this county, having lived here fifty-one years. Speaking of the past, he remarked that the year 1812 was the hardest time ever known in his history, many families begging to work for their board and clothes. In that year, also, was seen the largest and plainest comet ever known, which caused much alarm, many thinking the day of judgment had come.

CEDARVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Cedarville Township was organized in 1850, and is composed of portions of Xenia, Miami, and Ross townships. Its outline is exceedingly irregular, and has been compared to a headless bat with outstretched wings. It lies in the northern part of the county, and is bounded on the north by Miami, and by Green, one of the southern townships of Clarke County. Ross Township bounds it on the east, New Jasper on the south, and Xenia Township on the west.

Some of the earliest settlers in the county located here, owing to the peculiar advantages of the place, which afforded an abundant quantity of water, which might be utilized in running mills of various kinds, so necessary to the prosperity of a new colony; and also a superabundance of what was then an almost impenetrable forest.

The population of the township, according to the census completed in June, 1880, was 2,716. Cedarville village, alone, has a population of 1,046.

The topography of the township does not differ materially from that of the surrounding townships. It contains something more than twenty-three thousand acres of land, the greater part of which is tillable and highly productive. The soil is a rich, black loam, of great depth. Part of the township abounds with an abundance of limestone, the quality of which is not surpassed in our state. The manufacture of lime, therefore, is one of the chief industries of the place, and from this source a great deal of money pours into the township. It is estimated that the amount of lime shipped from Cedarville each year will average \$60,000 worth; and as the quantity of limestone appears inexhaustable, there is nothing to prevent this amount being greatly increased. The surface of the township is generally rolling, and is crossed from northeast to southwest by Massie's Creek, which is the only stream of any historical importance in the township. It received its name from

General Massie, who, long years before the first white man settled here, had driven the Indians, under the famous chief Tecumseh, across the cliffs a short distance below Cedarville village. The stream rises by two forks. The north fork enters the township at its northeastern part, and flows a generally southwestern course till it reaches the center of the township, where it is joined by its fellow, the south fork, which enters the eastern part of the township and flows slightly to the northwest till it reaches the corporation of Cedarville village, where the forks unite their waters to make the stream, proper. From here the stream assumes a somewhat tortuous course through the remainder of the township, and finally enters into the Little Miami River, from the northwestern part of Xenia Township. From the point at which the forks meet till it reaches a point about two miles from Cedarville, the course of this stream presents a scene of picturesque beauty equalled by few, and perhaps excelled by none in our country east of the Rocky Mountains. During the countless ages in which it has followed its present bed, it has cut its way into the solid limestone in some places a depth of forty feet. At one place, called the Falls, the passage of the stream is choked by huge boulders, which appears to have been the terminal morain of a glacier; and a short distance below this an ever-living stream of pure water rushes from a solid rock, and presents a picture of aquatic beauty worthy an artist's study.

A quarter of a mile further down the stream, in an open field, stands the old mound, which is now about forty feet high and one hundred and fifty in circumference. It is perfectly oval in form, and has on its surface trees of a century's growth, denoting that the mound is very old. From its summit can be seen a distance of several miles in every direction. Undoubtedly this was thrown up by the ancient mound builders, to enable them to command a view of approaching enemies. To unravel the mystery of this earthen mound belongs to him who has made the study of pre-historic ages his life work. Discoveries already made, prove to us that a race of people lived and died in Cedarville Township before the advent of the white man and Indian, but what their manners or customs were are yet mysteries, and probably will never be made known to us.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

1850. Trustees, Thomas A. Reid, Hugh Watt, Samuel G. Barber; clerk, Samuel Thatcher; treasurer, J. C. Nisbet; constable, John M. Crain—173 votes cast.

1851. Trustees, Hugh Watt, Samuel Dallas, Samuel G. Barber; clerk, Samuel Thatcher; treasurer, J. C. Nisbet; constables, William H. Walker and John M. Crain—287 votes cast.

1852. Trustees, Samuel Dallas, William Harbison, Thomas Gibson; clerk, John Gibney; treasurer, J. C. Nisbet; constables, William L. Kyle and John M. Crain—233 votes cast.

1853. Trustees, William Harbison, Robert Little, George Currie; clerk, John Gibney; treasurer, J. C. Nisbet; constables, William L. Kyle and John M. Crain—165 votes cast.

1854. Trustees, William Harbison, D. T. Colvin, S. G. Barber; clerk, John Gibney; treasurer, J. C. Nisbet; constables, James Orr and John M. Crain—184 votes cast.

1855. Trustees, Samuel G. Barker, D. M. Kyle, D. T. Colvin; clerk, John Gibney; treasurer, J. C. Nisbet; constables, H. M. Nisbet and John M. Crain—201 votes cast.

1856. Trustees, S. G. Barber, D. M. Kyle, D. T. Colvin; clerk, John Gibney; treasurer, J. C. Nisbet; constables, William McFarland and John M. Crain—209 votes cast.

1857. Trustees, S. G. Barber, D. M. Kyle, D. T. Colvin; clerk, A. W. Osborn; treasurer, J. C. Nisbet; constables, William McFarland and John M. Crain—226 votes cast.

1858. Trustees, Thomas Kyle, D. T. Colvin, S. G. Barber; clerk, A. W. Osborn; treasurer, J. C. Nisbet; constables, J. C. McFarland and John M. Crain—272 votes cast.

1859. Trustees, S. G. Barber, D. T. Colvin, Robert Irwin; clerk, I. Cresswell; treasurer, I. A. Boghe; constables, H. Insley and John M. Crain—264 votes cast.

1860. Trustees, R. Irvine, William McFarland, John Gregg; clerk, J. F. McCaw; treasurer, I. A. Boghe; constables, H. Insley and John M. Crain—286 votes cast.

1861. Trustees, D. T. Colvin, R. Irvine, Daniel Conard; clerk, John Orr; treasurer, James S. Boghe; constables, H. Insley and John M. Crain—306 votes cast.

1862. Trustees, D. T. Colvin, R. Irvine, Daniel Conard; clerk,

John Orr; treasurer, James S. Boghe; constables, H. Insley and John M. Crain—248 votes cast.

1863. Trustees, D. M. Marshall, R. Irvine, William McFarland; clerk, John Orr; treasurer, James S. Boghe; constables, John Gibney and E. W. Van Horn—259 votes cast.

1864. Trustees, D. H. Marshall, William McFarland, R. Irvine; clerk, H. M. Nisbet; treasurer, James S. Boghe; constables, William McFarland and H. D. Cline—255 votes cast.

1865. Trustees, D. T. Colvin, B. F. Reid, H. M. Boyd; clerk, H. M. Nisbet; treasurer, James S. Boghe; constables, George R. Lovett and James W. Henry—197 votes cast.

1866. Trustees, D. T. Colvin, B. F. Reid, H. M. Boyd; clerk, H. M. Nisbet; treasurer, A. S. Frazier; constables, E. W. Van Horn and B. Bird—295 votes cast.

1867. Trustees, R. Irvine, B. F. Reid, H. M. Boyd; clerk, F. G. Barber; treasurer, A. G. Barber; constables, William L. Kyle and Alexander Lafferty—312 votes cast.

1868. Trustees, J. R. Crain, R. Irvine, B. F. Reid; clerk, F. G. Barber; treasurer, A. G. Barber; constables, Alexander Lafferty and J. S. Owens—320 votes cast.

1869. Trustees, B. F. Reid, James Kyle, R. Irvine; clerk, J. D. Caskey; treasurer, J. F. Frazier; constables, William L. Kyle and H. Cross—385 votes cast.

1870. Trustees, R. Irvine, James Kyle, B. F. Reid; clerk, J. D. Caskey; treasurer, A. G. Miller; constables, William L. Kyle and H. Cross—407 votes cast.

1871. Trustees, B. F. Reid, James Kyle, George Currie; clerk, J. D. Caskey; treasurer, J. F. Frazier; constables, William L. Kyle and H. Cross—444 votes cast.

1872. Trustees, R. Irvine, B. F. Reid, George Currie; clerk, J. D. Caskey; treasurer, J. F. Frazier; constables, William L. Kyle, H. Cross—399 votes cast.

1873. Trustees, R. Irvine, George Currie, D. I. McMillen; clerk, A. W. Osborn; treasurer, J. F. Frazier; constables, H. Cross, Henry Johnson—452 votes cast.

1874. Trustees, R. Irvine, D. I. McMillen, James Kyle; clerk, J. M. Bromigen; treasurer, J. F. Frazier; constables, Ed. Thomason, H. Cross—354 votes cast.

1875. Trustees, R. Irvine, Daniel McMillen, James Kyle; clerk, John A. Nisbet; treasurer, J. F. Frazier; constables, Green Milburn, H. Cross—358 votes cast.

1876. Trustees, R. Irvine, D. C. McMillen, James Kyle; clerk, John A. Nisbet; treasurer, J. F. Frazier; constables, H. Cross, John M. Crain—425 votes cast.

1877. Trustees, R. Irvine, D. J. McMillen, James Kyle; clerk, John A. Nisbet; treasurer, J. F. Frazier; constables, H. Cross, John M. Crain—400 votes cast.

1878. Trustees, R. Irvine, D. J. McMillen, John Stevenson; clerk, John A. Nisbet; treasurer, J. F. Frazier; constables, W. H. Hiff, H. Cross—420 votes cast.

1879. Trustees, R. Irvine, D. J. McMillen, John Stevenson; clerk, John A. Nisbet; treasurer, J. F. Frazier; constables, J. M. Ford, S. A. Barr—508 votes cast.

1880. Trustees, John Stevenson, D. J. McMillen, T. C. Gibson; clerk, John A. Nisbet; treasurer, J. F. Frazier; constables, John Harris, J. M. Ford—527 votes cast.

OLD SETTLERS.

The first persons who made homes for themselves and families in this township were principally from Kentucky and South Carolina, from which states they emigrated on account of their antipathy to slavery. They were mainly decendants of the Covenanters, who came to the United States from Scotland in the early days of our republic's life.

The first persons who established themselves and families permanently in this township were two brothers, John and Thomas Townsley, who emigrated from Kentucky, and came here in 1801. The former was the father of eight children, and the latter of five. Upon arriving here, they located upon the banks of Massie's Creek, and purchased about one thousand acres of land, where they had chosen to build themselves homes. They built small, round log cabins, and, quickly as it could be done, cleared a small spot of ground which the families tended in partnership, and from which in the summer of 1801 they harvested the first crop of corn that had been raised by a white man in Cedarville Township. These were stalwart men, of unflagging energy, just such as were necessary to contend with the opposing elements of an unsettled country; and by their ceaseless activity, united with an indomitable will, they succeeded before their deaths in laying the foundations of a settlement, the rapidity of whose progress has not been excelled, or, considering

the circumstances, even equalled by that of any other township in Greene County. These men and their children are now all dead; but the grandchildren of the old stock are still in the vicinity of their father's early homes, grown old and gray in a community they may well be proud of, as having been established on the ever prosperous basis of morality, by their revered forefathers. Thomas vacated his round log cabin, with its ground floor, in 1805, when he moved into the hewed log house he had just completed, and which was the first of that kind in the township, and was considered an elegant structure.

Wm. McClelland came, with his family, to this township from Kentucky, in 1802, and settled about one mile from the present village of Cedarville, on the borders of Massie's Creek, where he became the owner of one hundred and fifty acres of heavily timbered land. He arrived here early in the spring, and immediately went to work to build his cabin, which he soon had ready for occupation, after which he turned his attention to the work of preparing a piece of ground for corn, that he might have food for his family during the coming winter. He cleared a small spot, and planted his corn in June, from which time on he was obliged to keep the squirrels from it till it had become nearly two feet high. In the fall, however, he harvested enough corn to supply all his wants till the next year.

Alexander McCoy had a family of nine children, and came with them to this township, from Kentucky, in 1802. He located west of where Cedarville now is, and purchased six hundred acres of land, heavily timbered, and full of bears, wolves, deer, and nearly all kinds of small game, together with a tribe of Indians who had a camp upon the place. These latter, however, were peaceable, and the first settlers never received at their hands anything but the kindest, and most humane treatment. Mr. McCoy put up a little log hut, into which he moved, and remained several years. He cleared the land up as rapidly as possible, and in a few years had it in what was in that day considered a good condition. Jacob Miller, the present owner of this farm, bought it for \$7.00 per acre. It would now probably sell for \$100.00 per acre.

David Mitchel emigrated from Pennsylvania, and went to the blue grass regions in Kentucky, in about 1779, where he remained till he brought his family of four children to this township, in 1802. He had owned one thousand acres of land in the most fertile sec-

tion in Kentucky, but his hatred to slavery, and all its concomitant evils, induced him to dispose of his fruitful plantation in that delightful locality and come here, where whatever might be the disadvantages of the country, the clanking of the slave's galling chains would at least be unheard. He purchased about one hundred and sixty acres of land on Clarke's Run, three miles northwest of Cedarville, and built his cabin in the woods, and applied himself vigorously to the work of clearing his farm, and making his surroundings in this neighborhood as comfortable as possible. He remained upon the old place till his death.

David Laughhead was a native of Pennsylvania, from which state he emigrated prior to the beginning the present century, and settled in Kentucky, where he remained till he came here in 1802, and located on Clark's Run, where he bought five hundred acres of land at about \$1.75 per acre, all of which was a pathless wilderness, in which ranged at will multitudes of all kinds of wild animals native to our state. Not discouraged by the gloomy aspect of things in this vicinity, Mr. Laughhead went cheerfully to work, and in a few weeks after his arrival here, had succeeded in completing a temporary dwelling place, after which he began the laborious work of removing the forest, and in a few years had what was in those days considered a large number of acres under cultivation. The country was wild, comforts were scarce, and neighbors miles apart; but notwithstanding all these disadvantages, our state was a land of freedom, where the sinful laws of slave-holding were not tolerated, and these noble old Covenanters were willing to endure the hardships and privations of a new and unsettled country providing they enjoyed the satisfaction arising from a free conscience, together with the knowledge that one of the greatest evils ever tolerated in any country would never be introduced into their midst.

Captain Herrod, from Kentucky, settled in the eastern part of this township, about five miles from where Cedarville is now, shortly after the Townsley brothers settled in another part of the township. He probably came here in the fall of 1801. He had a family of sons and daughters, and purchased a large tract of land, which he continued to improve and cultivate till his death, many years ago.

William Moreland immigrated to this township from Kentucky, in the spring of 1805, and located on something more than two hundred acres of land, about three miles east of Cedarville, being the second person who located in this part of the township. He

built a house, dug a well, and cleared a small spot of ground, the first year of his residence here. He was a man noted for his honesty and uprightness, and was a prominent person in the community during his lifetime.

James Small, emigrating from Kentucky, came to this township, and purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land just north of Cedarville, upon which he located permanently in 1805. He also bought a quarter section of land in Miami Township, but did not reside there. He had a family of ten children, two of whom yet live in the township, a son and daughter. The former, born in 1810, is probably the oldest native of the township who resides in its limits at present, and his sister, who was about twelve years old when the family came here, is the oldest resident in the township. Neither of these persons was ever married, and prove a living exception to the general belief that unmarried persons are short lived. There was about ten acres cleared land upon Mr. Small's place when he came here; and upon this he raised his first crop of corn in the summer of 1805. The country at that date presented a very wild appearance, and Mr. Small never became fully reconciled to his surroundings. This, however, did not deter him from exerting himself to the utmost to better his condition, and he was ever foremost among those who were interested in the advancement and well-being of the neighborhood in which he lived. He remained upon this farm till he died, at a good old age, regretted by all who knew him.

Samuel Kyle, a brother-in-law to James Small, immigrated to this township from Kentucky in 1805. He was the father of twenty-one children (?). Upon arriving here he entered a large tract of land on Massie's Creek, west of Cedarville, and built a log cabin, which would to-day be considered a limited concern to hold comfortably his numerous progeny. However, in those days a little crowding was not objectionable, and served to keep out the cold in winter, and this family thrived well in their narrow quarters, and the boys grew to be powerful men in physical strength, and prominent men in the community. Samuel Kyle was among the first associate judges in the county, which position he accepted in 1810, and creditably filled till 1845. He was a man of ability, and his descendants in the township are influential and highly respectable people.

William McFarland, Esq., emigrated from Kentucky, and came

with his family to this township about 1804, and purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land on Massie's Creek, a short distance from where Cedarville now stands. There was no trading point then nearer than Xenia, and that was a small affair. Salt was hauled from Chillicothe, and could not be had nearer. Mr. McFarland soon became a prominent man in the sparsely settled neighborhood, and served as foreman on the first grand jury in the county, in 1804.

Joseph McFarland came here from Kentucky in 1814, with a family of thirteen grown children, and settled on land now owned by Mr. Stewart. The Indians had nearly all left the county at that date, but wild animals were plenty, and many families fed on venison during the entire year. Priscilla, a daughter of Joseph McFarland, instituted the first Sunday-school in this township, in the old log Baptist Church, in 1835. She was one among the earliest school-teachers in the township. She is now the wife of James Currie, who resides in Cedarville, and is the oldest shoemaker in the township.

Thomas Paris, a native of Virginia, immigrated to Cedarville Township about 1809, and bought about five hundred acres of land on Massie's Creek, where he put up his cabin and set out an orchard the same year. The first orchard in the township had been planted by the Townsley brothers, in 1803. Quite a number of orchards had been put up prior to 1810.

The Rev. Armstrong came from Kentucky, with his people, in the capacity of pastor, in 1803 or 1804, and entered the land now owned by the Widow Corey, upon which he built a house and lived till his death.

James Bull, a native of Virginia, came to this township, with his family, in 1803, and located upon the farm now owned by his son, where he resided during the remainder of his life. The cabin into which he moved at first, was without doors or windows, and the floor was of the roughest plank. He only resided here, however, a short time, when he put up a hewed log house, which, next to Townsley's, was the best in the township at that date.

James Reid, a native of Ireland, immigrated to this township from Kentucky in 1805. He became the owner of a good farm in this township, which he improved, and upon which he resided till his death, in 1822. He was the father of a large family of children, one of whom, Robert Charlton Reid, married Marion White-

law Ronald in 1826, and to them was born a son, Whitelaw Reid, who can justly claim to be the most illustrious man ever produced by Cedarville Township. Mrs. Reid still continues to reside upon the old farm, where her young days were spent, happy in the consciousness of being the mother of one of America's most distinguished and successful journalists.

Robert C. Reid was, by trade, a carpenter, and in 1817 he built the first frame house in this township for James McCoy, who resided in it till his death. This building is still standing, and is occupied as a residence by John Gibson. The first brick house in the township was owned by Colonel Duncan, who had it built in 1818. This structure is still in a good state of preservation, and is occupied by a colored family.

Jacob Miller is the second oldest resident of Cedarville Township. He came here from Pennsylvania, with his mother, who was a widow with seven children, in 1806. In journeying hither, this family boated down the Ohio River as far as a place called "boats run," where they were driven ashore by a severe storm; all narrowly escaped being drowned. From there they journeyed to this township, along an Indian trail through the woods, carrying all their household goods. They could not have been encumbered much, however, as a camp-kettle and skillet, with a few pans and a little provisions, constituted all their worldly possessions at that time. After a journey of several weeks through the woods, they finally reached their destination in this township, and moved in a cabin with John Stephens, a brother of Mrs. Miller, who had come here from Pennsylvania, a short time before, and built a cabin on land entered by his father, Benjamin Stephens, but now owned by Jacob Miller. The woods at that time were thronged with Indians, bears, wolves, and deer; and it seems almost impossible to the timid women of to-day, that so few years since one of their own sex should have braved the perils of the wilderness, and traveled alone with her infant family for weeks through a trackless forest. Yet such instances of heroic endurance are by no means rare; nor are they confined to any one locality in our country; but in almost any township in our state can be heard the story, telling how some woman came into the country when the foot-prints of civilization were very few indeed, and by her bravery and indomitable will succeeded with her husband in procuring homes for themselves and children. The pages of history never grow weary repeating

the heroic deeds of the Grecian women who lived when old Athens and Sparta were struggling for supremacy; but the work accomplished by them, as compared with that done by our American mothers, was small indeed. It is a fact, then, worth remembering, that among the American women who did so much toward establishing the foundation of our present greatness, are to be found some who located in Cedarville Township, and whose descendants remain there to this day, the most prosperous and influential citizens in the township.

Elah Bromigen, a native of Prussia, moved with his large family of sons and daughters, into this township about 1805, and located on land about one mile from where Cedarville now stands, and which is at present owned by Jacob Miller. Mr. Bromigen reached this township in the spring of the year, when the ground was beginning to thaw out; and the country round about at that season of the year looked more like a forest in the midst of the sea than a place where man might build a comfortable home. Mr. Bromigen, however, went earnestly to work, and in a few weeks the camp in which they had lived while the cabin was building, was vacated, and the family moved into their new home, which seemed almost luxurious after so long a time passed in camping out, and undergoing all the hardships and privations consequent upon such a mode of living. He also succeeded in clearing a small patch of ground, which became dry enough to plant in corn about the middle of June, and by a good deal of care was able in the fall to harvest his first crop in the United States, which provided his family with bread till the following year. Farmers in this neighborhood went to mill at Clifton, where a mill had been established a short time before; but for salt they were all obliged to go to Chillicothe, from which place they would carry the salt in bags on the backs of pack-horses. No person in the township at that time owned a wagon; neither could this mode of conveyance have been used if they had been numerous, as there were no roads in the township, and all transportation from place to place was done by pack-horses, which wound in single file through the woods along the Indian paths. Mr. Bromigen frequently made these trips for the purpose of purchasing this important condiment. In a few years he had his farm in a good state of cultivation, and continued to improve it till his death, which occurred many years ago.

James White, from Kentucky, was another pioneer settler in this part of the township. He was the father of two sons and three daughters, and upon arriving here in 1806 purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land adjoining Bromigen's, upon which he built the first house of round logs the same year. He was a man of great industry, and with the assistance of his sons soon caused the aspect of things to change in his immediate neighborhood. His wife was a noted spinner, and her success in coloring was the wonder of the neighborhood. With calico at seventy-five cents per yard, it was among the impossibilities to possess a dress of that material in those days, when real money was almost a curiosity among the settlers. Hence the ladies taxed their ingenuity to discover the most tasty and most effective mode of striping their dress goods; and young ladies would often walk miles to obtain Mrs. White's recipe for coloring, which being willingly given with full instructions, in a few weeks the country belles made their debut in a dress of linsey-woolsey, the brilliancy of which probably far exceeded Joseph's many-colored coat.

Major James Galloway, jr., an unmarried man, emigrated from Kentucky, and came to this township with his father, James Galloway, sr., in 1803. The latter served as treasurer of Greene County from 1803 till 1816; while James, jr., was the first county surveyor, holding the office from 1809 to 1812. In 1805, he married Miss Martha Townsley, a daughter of Thomas Townsley. The ceremony was performed in the log cabin of the Townsley's, by Rev. Robert Armstrong, who was the only minister in the township who had a license empowering him to officiate in this capacity. Quite a number of friends were present to witness the first marriage in the township, and the affair was one calculated to be long remembered. James Townsley, a cousin of Martha Townsley, and son of John Townsley, was the first boy born in the township, in 1802. While Sallie McCoy, afterwards Mrs. Innis Townsley, was the first white girl born in Cedarville Township, in 1803.

Among others who may be mentioned with the earlier settlers, and most prominent men in the township, are James Gowdy, who was county treasurer from 1825 to 1828. Samuel Newcomb, who filled the same office for the twelve years, immediately succeeding Mr. Gowdy's term of office, and George Townsley, who was elected auditor of the county in 1821, and filled the position creditably to himself, and satisfactorily to all concerned, till 1828, when he de-

clined being re-elected. Besides the persons to whom reference has already been made, there might be added many others who interested themselves in the general welfare of the county, and especially of this township, but such an account would contain a majority of all the citizens in the township, as well as those who are dead, and those who now live, and are in the mid-day of their strength and influence.

CEDARVILLE VILLAGE.

Cedarville village was laid off by Jesse Newport in 1816. The old plat consists of twenty-four lots each, $82\frac{1}{2} \times 150$ feet; of these nine are north, and fifteen south of Chillicothe Street. To this, the following additions have been made, namely: Alexander's, Jacob Miller's, Mitchell and Dille's, Hinsley's, Kyle's, Mitchell, Dunlap and others, Nisbet and others, O. W. and N., and four other additions by John Orr, making twelve in all. The town was first called Milford by the proprietor, owing to the fact of his having a mill in close proximity to the town, but there being another town of that name in Ohio, it was found necessary to change this in order to prevent all derangement in postal matters, and accordingly in 1834, the village was named Cedarville, from the fact that the banks of Massie's Creek which flows through here, were lined with that species of tree, and at about that date the people in this township got their first post-office. The first postmaster was John Paris, a great temperance man, and one of the most prominent persons in the village. Besides performing the duties of postmaster, he was also the first shoemaker in the village, and kept the post-office, shoe shop, dry goods store, and worked at watch and clock repairing, all in the same room. This room is still standing, and is now used as a kitchen by a family in the village. Mr. Paris kept the post-office till about 1844, receiving for his services a few dollars only, each year. The mail during his time was brought once a week from Xenia. H. D. Cline, the present postmaster, has kept the position since April, 1869. They had a daily mail after the stage route was established between Cincinnati, and Columbus in 1845, till the railroad was completed through here in 1850, after which they had two mails daily for some years. There are six mails received here, now every day, and the office pays about \$550.00 per year, exclusive of money orders. The persons who have kept

the office during the time intervening between the first and present postmaster, are as follows: A. W. Osborn, till 1848; James Small, six months; Colonel Torrence succeeded him, and kept it about two years, and was followed by Josiah Mitchell; and after him Wm. S. Bratton had the office a short time during Taylor's administration. A. W. Osborn then kept the office during President Pierce's term, and was followed by John Gibney, jr., who kept the position till the beginning of the war, when Osborn again officiated. He was followed by John G. Winter, who resigned in six months, and H. M. Boyd, predecessor of the present postmaster, took the office, and filled the position two years.

The first frame house in the village was one story high, 40x40 feet, and was built by John Orr, in 1834, who intended it for a cabinet shop. Subsequently another story was added. This house still stands in the same place. The second frame was built by Robert Mitchell, in 1835, and Joseph Alexander soon put up the third.

The first merchant in the township was E. Mitchell, who started his store in Cedarville in about 1830, and kept up the business there till his death, in 1855, when B. McClennan bought the goods on hand, and after selling goods here three years, removed his stock to Kansas, where he is engaged in the same business. John Orr began selling goods in Cedarville in the spring of 1834, and has been successfully engaged in the same business ever since. Mr. Orr is an old citizen in the place, and has ever been foremost in all improvements of a public character that were projected. He was one of the incorporators of the Xenia and Jefferson Turnpike, the first in the township, which received its charter from the state in 1836. After the company had expended some \$80,000, the state failed to comply with her part of the agreement, and the corporation became insolvent. Mr. Orr exerted himself to the utmost to prevent this, but failed. He was also instrumental in having the railroad brought to the village, as the original surveys were all made on a different route, till convinced by Mr. Orr that this was the cheapest and best way they could run.

The first tavern in the village, and in the township, was a double log house, built by a Mr. Miller, about 1825. The amount of travel at that time was by no means as extensive as at present, and at that day the arrival of a stranger in the village was an important event. Miller kept this tavern stand many years, and was considered a very

hospitable landlord in his day. Since that early day the business interests of the town have been constantly and rapidly increasing. The commercial wants of the place are supplied by four dry-goods stores, eight grocery stores, two hotels, two drug stores, one hardware store, one grain store, one butcher shop, three shoe shops, three blacksmith shops, one wagon shop, four physicians, one dentist, one undertaker, one furniture store, two milliners, one tin shop, one bakery, one merchant tailor, and two barber shops. The place is remarkable in that it has no regular saloon within its limits, and as a consequence a more quiet or orderly community is not to be found in Greene County.

NEWSPAPER.

In 1876, George Strause and Herbert M. Northup conceived and executed the plan of publishing a newspaper in Cedarville, and accordingly the requisite outfit was purchased, and the new sheet soon made its appearance among the citizens of the place. It was called "The Enterprise," and at first had a fair show of success; but the novelty of having a home paper soon wore away, and the circulation dwindled to such an extent that the proprietors found the "Enterprise" anything but a money-making enterprise, and accordingly, in 1877, they sold the establishment to John Orr, jr., who put the management of the paper into the hands of J. M. Miller, formerly of the Cincinnati Enquirer, who run it, with varying success, for two years, when Lee Stewart purchased the property of Mr. Orr. Miller was retained as editor of the paper till the spring of 1880, when several citizens of the place constituted themselves a company, purchased the concern, and put the paper into the hands of the present editor.

PHYSICIANS.

The first physician in the township was Dr. McTume, who came here about 1833. He remained several years, and since the date of his leaving, the physicians, with a single exception, have been residents here a comparatively short time. Of the four now in the place, Dr. Stewart came in 1846, and is the oldest resident practitioner in the township. Dr. Winters came about 1855, and is here now. Dr. Madden, an eclectic physician, came about four years

since. Dr. Rood has also been here but a comparatively short time. Previous to the coming of Dr. McTune, people went to Xenia for physicians.

MANUFACTORIES.

The first saw-mill in the township was built by Jesse Newport, in 1811, on the banks, of Massie's Creek, a short distance from where Cedarville now is. It was one of the old flutter-wheel mills, and the first boards used in building in this township were sawed by it. Mr. Newport run this mill several years, and then sold it to John Townsley, who operated it till 1835, when he disposed of it to Fred Beamer, who in turn sold it to a Mr. Barber, the latter running it till about 1868, when the mill was washed out, and was never rebuilt.

The second saw-mill in the township was built, in conjunction with a carding and fulling factory, by Issac and Jacob McFarland, about 1818, and for many years they carried on an extensive business. Finally they discontinued carding and fulling, devoting their whole attention to the saw-mill, which they run successfully till about 1845. The property is now owned by Samuel N. Tarbox, who continues to run the saw-mill, which he has operated for about twenty years. This is the only water-power saw-mill in the township, and is also the oldest mill of any kind in the limits of Cedarville Township now being worked.

The first grist-mill in the township was built by Peter Mondy, about 1836, who also run a distillery in connection with it. This mill is now owned by Samuel Charlton, who has operated it some twenty years, and has the reputation of making an excellent quality of flour.

The third saw-mill in the township, was built by Charles, and James Small, in 1833, just west of Cedarville, on Massie's Creek. They operated this mill till 1842, when the property passed into other hands. A distillery was connected with it for a short time, but both have long ago perished, and now nothing marks the spot on which they stood.

The steam saw-mill now owned by Samuel Mitchell, is the only one of the kind in the township, and is, perhaps, as old as any in the county. It was built by Samuel Townsley, John Orr, and Alfred Booth, in 1840. At first, they could only saw 1,000 feet of

lumber per day; now they can easily do five times that amount. Mr. Mitchell became sole proprietor of the mill, about 1868, since which time he has managed it very successfully. They do an immense amount of sawing here.

The first steam grist-mill in the township was built in about 1855, by Messrs. Hamilton Clemens, and George Shiegley, who operated it about three years, when the mill was sold, and removed to Charleston, in Clarke County.

D. S. Ervine, and Robert Ervine, began milling in 1878, when they purchased the mill of W. M. Harbison. They are carrying on an extensive business. In 1879, they shipped 30,000 bushels of wheat. They are at present building an elevator, which is to be three stories high, and which, when completed, will afford storage for 25,000 bushels of grain. They deal more extensively in grain than any firm in the township.

The only tile factory in the township, was established by J. W. Strouse, and B. W. Northup, in 1871, when they put up a dry room, 92x40 feet. Part of their buildings were destroyed by fire in 1873, but were immediately rebuilt. They give employment to four men during the working season. They manufacture all sizes, from two to six inches, and average about fifteen kilns per year, which contains four hundred and fifty rods of tiling each. Being the only establishment of the kind within a radius of several miles, they dispose of most of their work in their own neighborhood, where there is a good demand for the article.

The fruit evaporator of Tarbox Brothers was established by them in this township, and operated first in the fall of 1879, when they had completed the frame building, 20x30 feet, at a cost of about \$1,600, including all the necessary apparatus. In evaporating apples, they employ fourteen hands during the season, and run through about two hundred and fifty pounds of apples per day. This is the only establishment of the kind in the county, and will supply a much-needed want, by furnishing an excellent quality of fruit for the home market. Tarbox Brothers also operate the principal cider press in the township, which they have worked since 1876. During a season when apples are plenty, they manufacture from seven hundred to one thousand barrels of cider, all of which is necessary to meet the demands of the home market.

Uriah Jeffries established the only furniture factory in the township, and the only one of any importance in the county, in Cedar-

ville, in 1834. His work was then all done by an old-fashioned hand lathe, which he worked several years before he purchased a horse-power, shortly after which he removed his shop to a little log cabin, west of Cedarville, near the site of the present buildings. He remained there till 1845, when he took James Jeffries as a partner, and they then put up the present buildings. In 1855, Uriah sold out to James, the former going to farming, which occupation he followed two years, when he returned and renewed the partnership, which was again dissolved by his death, in 1870. In about 1873, James took M. Jeffries into the concern, as a partner, which relation they still sustain. They introduced steam power into their establishment in 1874. They give constant employment to about fifteen men, and manufacture a great deal of elegant furniture. They established a furniture store in Xenia, in 1876, where they keep a large and fine stock of goods.

D. S. Ervine began the manufacture of lime in the spring of 1869, when he entered into partnership with S. M. Foster. They built one kiln the first year, and another the next, running these two till 1871, when Mr. Ervine bought Foster's interest, since which time he has been running the business alone. During the summer he gives employment to about twenty-four hands, and in winter employs about one-third that number. He has three kilns, which, when in active operation, will burn two car loads of lime, of three hundred bushels each, per day. The greater portion of this he ships to Cincinnati. Mr. Ervine manufactures about three times as much lime as all the other lime burners in the township.

The only brick kiln in Cedarville Township was established by D. S. Ervine, in the spring of 1879. During this first year, he made about two hundred thousand brick. He gives employment, in this work, to four men, and this year will exceed the number of brick he manufactured last year, by about fifty thousand.

Wesley Iliff is the oldest manufacturer of lime in the township. He came to Cedarville Township the same year the village was founded, 1816, but did not begin to burn lime until about twenty-seven years later. He gives employment to about nine men, and burns about one hundred and fifty car loads of lime per year, which he ships to various parts of Ohio, and some to Indiana.

John Orr began burning lime some time after 1845, and still retains an interest in the business, which is now managed by his son. He manufactures about the same quantity of lime as Mr. Iliff.

W. G. Shroads began burning lime some twenty years since. He employs about eight men during the summer, and burns about one hundred and forty-five car loads of lime, which he ships to different parts of our state.

SCHOOLS.

In no one thing do the citizens of this township deserve to be more highly lauded than for the rapid improvement and present efficiency of her public schools. The first school house in the township was built on Townsley's farm, in 1806, and James Townsley was the first teacher. It would be a difficult matter to conceive of a ruder edifice, or one more uncomfortable, than this old log house. One end of the building was devoted to a fire-place, which, piled high with blazing logs in winter, warmed the freezing toes and frosted nose of the youthful knowledge seeker, after a tramp of several miles through mud and snow. The floor of this house was the earth, and although it was an impossible thing to wear it out, it was not a very difficult matter to raise a dust. Light came in through a hole, made by taking out a section of log, and during the winter the aperture was pasted over with greased paper, which served the double purpose of transmitting the sunlight and keeping out a little of the cold. The benches were of split logs, with wooden pegs driven in through auger holes. Part of these slabs were placed with the round, and part with the split side up, so that when a pupil got tired sitting on a round log, he might vary the monotony by sitting on a flat surface. School was held in this house for several years, when the increasing population demanded another, which was built on Massie's Creek, about 1810, and was similar to the former, save that it had a wooden floor of split puncheons, which was quite an improvement over the dirt floor. A member of the McCoy family was the first teacher in this house. The first school house used by the citizens of Cedarville village, was a hewed log, owned by a widow lady, Mrs. Gamble, which she had built for that purpose, and in which she taught the first school, in 1823. The old stone house was then built, about a quarter of a mile from the village, in 1828. The year preceding this, a log house had been built on the William Pollock farm, for school purposes. Among the early teachers, Orlanda Junkins, Harriet Hatch, Matthew Mitchell, and David Torrence, are remembered as having

been good teachers for the day in which they lived. The pupil was considered a good scholar, and a ripe one, after he had mastered the rudiments of "readin', writin', and 'rithmetic." The manner of conducting schools has been entirely revolutionized since then. The union school house in the village of Cedarville was built in 1866, at a cost of \$25,000. It contains seven well ventilated and comfortably seated rooms, with patent desks, and half a dozen efficient teachers are employed. Geometry, astronomy, and other of the more important sciences, receive considerable attention, and also six terms of Latin are taught in the latter part of the course.

The report of the township clerk for the year ending August 31, 1879, showed a balance of \$1,583.59 on hand. One school building was erected the past year, at a cost of \$1,350. There are ten school houses in the township, and the whole of such property is valued at \$13,000. The different schools continue in session thirty-three weeks each year, and give employment during that time to ten competent teachers, of which the average wages of male teachers is \$32, and female \$27, per month. There were 257 pupils enrolled the past year, and of these 38 were between sixteen and twenty-one years of age. The average monthly enrollment was 181, and the average daily attendance 133, during the year.

CHURCHES.

The first church in the township was built about 1804, on Massie's Creek, about four miles west of Cedarville. It was a round-log house, built by the Scotch seceders, who came here from Kentucky. It was a very rude structure. The Rev. Armstrong, to whom reference has already been made, was the first minister. He was a Scotchman, and somewhat cross-eyed. On one occasion there was some whispering going on in the congregation. The minister, fixing his eyes really on the offender, but apparently upon a visitor from Xenia, shouted out, "I want that noise stopped immediately." The Xenia man, being somewhat angered at what he considered the old Scotchman's impertinence, rose to his feet and asked, "Do you mean me?" "If the shoe fits you, I mean you to wear it," answered the imperturbable preacher, fixing his unmanageable eye really upon his interlocutor, but apparently upon another man. The mistake he had made soon dawned upon the mind of the

young man from Xenia, who took his seat amidst the smilings and frownings of the whole congregation.

Mr. Armstrong preached for his people during his lifetime, and was an able man. Once, during the war of 1812, word came, during services, that the Indians were expected to show hostilities immediately. The people were dismissed in the midst of the sermon, and the preacher, with his flock, retired to the nearest house, and began making bullets, and otherwise preparing for war; but, fortunately, no violence was attempted among them. This congregation removed the round-log house, and built a hewed-log church, in 1810, on the same spot. In 1829, they built the old stone edifice, known as the "Massie's Creek Church," which is still in a state of good preservation, and is yet used for divine services.

The Methodist Episcopal denomination were in this township as early as 1804, when services were held in different houses during the winter, and in the woods in the warmer months. Their brick edifice, in Cedarville village was remodeled in 1879, and it may justly be considered one of the most substantial church structures in the township. They have a membership of about two hundred, and sustain a Sunday-school which has an average attendance of about one hundred and twenty. Mr. James Gowdy, the superintendent, has held the position some time, and the school is in a very flourishing condition.

The Baptists built a frame church in the township, in about 1830. This house several years since, passed into the hands of the colored Baptists, who hold regular services here.

The United Presbyterian Church was organized here by Samuel Finley, in 1830, when the congregation consisted of thirty members. James Buchanan, the first regular minister, came in 1834, and remained till his death in 1836. During his pastorate, the present frame edifice was erected. Harvey Buchanan, a brother of James, succeeded as minister, and retained the position till about 1855; when James B. Wright was chosen pastor, and served till the beginning of the war, then James McCaul officiated as minister for some time, and was succeeded by W. H. Haney, the predecessor of H. F. Wallace, the present minister. The congregation has a membership of about one hundred and twenty-five. Church property worth \$1,500.00.

The Reformed Presbyterians.—This congregation organized the first prayer-meeting in the township, in 1804, which was kept up

many years by the families of David Mitchell, James Miller, James Reid, and William Moreland. Revs. Thomas Donelly, and John Kell preached here, first in the fall of 1809. First services were held in a log barn, on the Dallas farm, at which time there were about nine members in the congregation.

The first persons baptized were William and Joseph Reid. They put up their first church, in 1812. It was a rude house of logs, with old fashioned roof fastened down with weight poles. They worshiped here twelve years. Rev. John Kell, the first minister, preached here from 1810 to 1816. The stone church, two miles from Cedarville, was built in 1824. Rev. Hugh McMillen, was first pastor in this house, and remained till his death. The congregation divided in 1833, into the new and old schools, both occupying the house some time. In 1839, the former built a brick church, which they used till 1853, when the present brick was built in Cedarville. It is 45x67 feet inside, and has in it materials used in the old church built in 1824. Rev. J. F. Morton, the present pastor, has served the people in that capacity here since 1863. The present membership is about two hundred. Average attendance at their Sunday-school, one hundred and sixty. When the division arose, it left the old school here with thirty-eight members. They had no regular minister till 1858, when Rev. H. H. George was called to the pastorate, where he officiated till 1867, when he was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Sterritt who served the congregation till 1871, when his death occurred, and Rev. P. P. Boyd accepted a call from the congregation. He remained here till 1874. Rev. W. J. Sproul was then called here, but having been previously appointed missionary to Syria by the board of missions, was compelled to decline. They have no regular minister at present. Present church edifice was built 1855, and remodeled in 1879. They have thirty-five members. Robert Ervine has been superintendent of the Sunday-school since 1878. They have an average attendance of about fifty. The church property is worth \$1,500.00.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

Odd-Fellows.—Cedarville Lodge, No. 630, was organized June 20, 1876, by W. C. Earl, special deputy from Grand Lodge at Cleveland. The charter members were as follows: N. B. Cleaver, J. W. McLane, A. C. Owens, T. C. Gibson, F. J. Huffman, E. W.

Van Horn, William Shull, M. Rasor, S. L. Walker, M. Albitz, J. W. Walker, W. H. Walker, and Alexander Noble. First officers were, N. B. Cleaver, N. G.; W. H. Walker, V. G.; T. C. Gibson, recording secretary, J. W. Walker, permanent secretary, F. J. Huffman, treasurer. Present officers are: Dr. W. P. Madden, N. G.; E. W. VanHorn, V. G.; J. W. McLane, treasurer, Byron Miller, recording secretary, Alexander Noble, corresponding secretary. The lodge at present contains a membership of twenty-six. E. W. Van Horn is the oldest member of the lodge, and Barton White the youngest. The society has no room of its own, but holds its deliberations in the hall built by Mr. Gowdy for this purpose, which he rents to the order for \$72.00 per year.

The G. U. O. F. (colored) received its charter in January, 1879. The charter members were: Daniel Smith, Thomas Mitchell, William Fields, James K. Smith, Moses Moss, David Samuels, John Smith, Newton Gaines, James Gaines, Joseph Ross, William Galloway, Stephen Thomas, Vincent Smith, Wilson Smith, John R. Smith, Joseph Wright, Robert Pigg, James Robinson, David Stout, Harris Taylor, Milton Robinson, Amaziah Hamilton, Harrison Tilley, Graham Sellers, John Woodford, and Charles Smith. Present officers: John Silvey, N. G.; Stephen Thomas, V. G.; John Smith, R. S.; John R. Smith, P. S.; Thomas Mitchell, T.; James Wright, P. N. G.; James K. Smith, N. F. The lodge numbers thirty-five members, and meets in the town hall, which they rent for that purpose.

Order of United American Mechanics.—Continental Council No. 27, of the State of Ohio, received its charter from the State Council, at Cleveland, August 9, 1873. The charter members were: E. W. Van Horn, W. H. Walker, J. W. Walker, Robinson Satterfield, J. B. Beamer, S. L. Walker, Jos. Van Horn, J. F. Studivant, W. S. Walker, E. A. Thomison, A. B. Cline, D. H. McFarland, J. P. Satterfield, G. W. Randall, H. D. Gibney, W. H. Iliff, R. Fitzgerald, G. W. Wernitz, D. W. Walker, Jasper Ballard, J. W. McFarland, J. A. Sites, H. Cross, W. Beamer, C. W. Mincer, T. P. Iliff, John Phillips, and A. C. Scanland. The present officers are: J. Van Horn, C.; T. V. Iliff, V. C.; D. H. McFarland, R. S.; John W. Booth, F. S.; S. L. Walker, T.; A. B. Cline I.; J. W. McFarland, Ex.; R. McFarland, I. P.; W. Beaver, O. P.; E. Van Horn, J. Ex. C.; W. H. Iliff, S. Ex. C. The order at present consists of forty members at this place. They meet every Wednesday even-

ing in the hall built by the town council, for which they have procured a lease for a term of five years. S. L. Walker is the oldest, and Albert Barr the youngest member of his lodge.

SOLDIERS.

During the War of 1812 quite a number of the pioneers of this locality laid by the ax and left the plows standing in the furrow, and went forth to battle for their homes and firesides. Judge Samuel Kyle, the Townsleys, McMillens, McFarlands, Reids, and many others might be named, who fought bravely for their country during the war. And in later years, when the clanking from the chains of many thousand slaves was wafted northward, the noise of the coming tempest was heard here, and many stout hearts and strong bodies turned from Cedarville Township, and joined the boys in blue who went to fight for freedom in freedom's holy land. Among those who went to fight from this township were: John Anderson, Michael Agen, Andrew J. Bays, Joseph Berger, John H. Bickett, John D. Crooks, Michael Conroy, James H. Evans, B. J. Fuvnier, Charles Howard, Adam Jordan, William Kitchens, Theodore Klingsohr, John J. Langden, W. H. Liter, Michael McHugh, Thomas H. McClellan, Alfred Qualls, John Sall, Albert J. Sprinkle, Moses B. Stout, Fred. Strasbaugh, Andrew Troup, James A. Turner, William B. Turner, Thomas Underhill, Carey A. Wykoff, Joseph Welsh, Joseph L. Wiley, Daniel Wilson, Francis S. Waring, Rudolph Garper, Thomas Mitchell, and Creed T. Price. Some of these returned safe home; some lie buried on southern battle-fields, in unknown graves; others were maimed for life; but the cause for which they battled was won, and a halo of glory sheds a lustre around their names that time can never dim.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Stephen C. Beal, deceased, Cedarville, son of George and Rachel (Driscoll) Beal, was born in Greene County, August 1, 1827. He married, August 28, 1852, Miss Amanda J. Smith, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Kimble) Smith, who were natives of Virginia, and ranked among the early pioneers of this county. Stephen was the father of four children, all living: Rosetta J., George D., Etta L., and Charles M. He was a member of the Methodist

Episcopal Church, respected by all, and among the prominent business men of this part of the county. Departed this life, April 13, 1877.

George W. Brown, farmer, Cedarville, was born in Loudon County, Va., February 13, 1804, son of Jacob and Judith (Walters) Brown. George immigrated to this county with his parents at the age of thirty-one years. His father located two thousand acres of land in the woods, where George and his parents lived under one roof for fifty-five years—an occurrence which is seldom known. They lived and toiled together, cutting away the dense forests, and making themselves a farm. Our subject was married, December 15, 1849, to Miss Eliza McCroy, the daughter of James and Elizabeth McCroy, who were also natives of Virginia. George is a member of the Friends' society, a stalwart Republican, and cast his vote for James A. Garfield.

William H. Bull, farmer, son of James and Anna (Gowdy) Bull, who were born in Pennsylvania, about 1776, was born in Cedarville Township, November 14, 1805. James departed this life at the age of ninety-two years, and Anna at sixty-two years. William spent the early part of his life at home with his parents; when he reached the age of twenty-five, he hired to work on a farm at \$8.00 per month. Was married December 22, 1836, to Abby R. Kyle, daughter of Joseph and Jane (Gowdy) Kyle. Six children have been born to them. Four of their sons took part in the late war. James Kyle was a member of the Thirty-Fourth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Serving four years, following his regiment through several hotly contested engagements, was incarcerated for some time in Libby Prison. John Gowdy served as a soldier two years, W. H. Gowdy one year, and Joseph K. Gowdy three months. William and his family are members of the United Presbyterian Church—Massie's Creek congregation.

J. P. Caldwell, druggist, was born in Cedarville Township in 1836, and is a son of James and Elizabeth (McMillan) Caldwell, who were born in South Carolina, and with their parents came to Ohio in an early day. Mr. Caldwell located on the eastern side of the township. To them two children were born: Joseph P., and David R. The husband and father died at the age of forty-two or forty-three; the mother survived her husband, and died at the age of sixty-three years. They were members of the Reformed Presbyterian Church. They left their native state on account of slavery, and came to Ohio

that they might escape its degrading influence. Our subject was reared on the farm, and at his father's death, was taken by his grandfather, David McMillan, with whom he lived till twenty-four years old. He then began life for himself, and engaged in farming, which he followed till 1873, when he came to Cedarville, and embarked in the drug business in which he is yet engaged. In 1860, he was married to Susan McQuillen, who presented him with three children: Elizabeth, James, and Mary. Mrs. Caldwell died in the bloom of womanhood, April 7, 1876, aged thirty-nine years. In the township he has been assessor, and in the village, member of the council for five years. His brother was a member of Colonel Stephenson's regiment of one hundred day men.

H. D. Cline, postmaster, was born December 20, 1834, in Berkeley County, Virginia, and is the son of Hiram and Annie Cline, who came to this place with their parents when this was a new country, and erected a log cabin on the ground where the United Presbyterian Church now stands. The subject of this sketch spent his youth at home, receiving the rudiments of education in the common district schools. On the 19th of April, 1861, he was the first to enlist in the Twelfth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, following his regiment through six general engagements, with credit to himself and his country. Was mustered out of the service the fifth of August, 1863, on account of disability. Was appointed postmaster in 1869, which he has held to the satisfaction of the people until the present time. Has also been mayor of this town for two years, councilman three years, and a member of the school board; is recognized as one of the public spirited men of his village. In 1863, he was married to Anna C. Powers, by which marriage two children are now living: Armence A., and Carrie E. The deceased are: John W., Josephine, Frank C., and Effie C. Mr. and Mrs. Cline are members of the Methodist Church.

James S. McCollum, farmer, born in Butler County, Ohio, August, 1832, was raised a farmer, and received the rudiments of his education in the common district schools. Was a member of the One Hundred and Fifty-Sixth Regiment, Ohio National Guards, stationed near Cumberland, where he remained as a soldier four months. Was married, January 1, 1868, to Miss Priscilla Elliott. She departed this life March 17, 1871. October 5, 1876, he married Sarah Creswell, daughter of Samuel and Eliza Creswell, whose names appear in another part of this work. James and his wife are members of the Reformed Presbyterian Church.

Robert M. Cooper, farmer, born on the farm where he now lives, January 23, 1838, is the son of John A., and Agnes (King) Cooper, who were among the pioneers of this county. Robert was educated in what was known as the Kyle district, and has remained at his present home all his life. He married, December 24, 1862, Margaret J. McClellan, daughter of James and Amanda (Hyslop) McClellan. He and his wife are members of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and have two children now living: Mary E., and James McClellan.

Samuel Creswell, farmer, born on the farm where he now lives, January 12, 1820, is the son of James and Anna (Junkin) Creswell, who were born in Pennsylvania, and emigrated with their parents to Louisville, Kentucky, about 1781, which place was but a small village at that time. Remaining here about eighteen years, they removed to this county, in 1813, and located on the farm where Samuel and his family now live. June 10, 1846, Samuel, our subject, married Eliza J. Huffman, daughter of Aaron and Martha (White) Huffman. The children have been born by this marriage, all of whom are now living. The family are active members of the Reformed Presbyterian Church.

James Dunlap, lumber dealer and farmer, Cedarville, was born in the County of Antrim, Ireland, April 29, 1812, and is the son of William and Jane (More) Dunlap. He received his early education in Ireland, and at the age of sixteen came with his father to Cincinnati, where he made his home with his brother, working in a box manufactory, which business was carried on by his father and brother Robert. At the age of eighteen he was employed in a bank as messenger-boy, and remained as such for several years. Finally he rose to the position of book-keeper in the Franklin Bank, and filled that position until 1836, when he was compelled to abandon his place on account of poor health. During his banking experience he at one time was sent in charge of two thousand six hundred pounds of specie, which was loaded in an open wagon and drawn from Cincinnati to Lexington, Kentucky, being four days on the road, and passing through dense forests and lonely valleys, with but two men in company with him. Archbishop Wood was also a clerk in the bank with our subject. Soon after James retired from his position in the bank, he embarked in the lumber business, which he has followed almost continuously until the present time. In the year 1835 he married Jane M. Limerick, daugh-

ter of James and Rachel Limerick, and raised from a small child by Mrs. Jephthah Gerard. She departed this life in the year 1871, at the age of fifty-three years, leaving her husband and five children to mourn her loss.

D. S. Ervin, lime manufacturer and dealer, Cedarville, was born in Morrow County, Indiana, near Bloomington, on the 25th day of April, 1836. His father was born in the County Antrum, Ireland, and his mother in South Carolina. They were married about the year 1828, and removed from South Carolina to Indiana about 1829,—to avoid the influences of slavery,—locating on a farm in Morrow County. Charles Ervin departed this life in 1869; his wife remaining in Indiana until 1878, when she removed to Greene County to make a permanent home. The subject of this sketch passed the early part of his life at home with his parents. In the year 1865, he removed to Princeton, Gibson County, Indiana, and embarked in the lumber business. He remained there a short time, and then came to this. In May, 1877, he married Miss Belle Murdock. They have two children by this union: J. B., and Mary B. Mr. and Mrs. Ervin are members of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and are recognized as good Christian people in the community in which they live. Mr. Ervin is not only the largest lime manufacturer in the place, but has an interest in a large grist-mill, is an extensive grain merchant and coal dealer, paying out \$150.00 per week for common labor.

Robert Ervin, milling and grain dealer, Cedarville, was born in Monroe County, Indiana, near Bloomington, September 10, 1848, and passed the early part of his life on a farm, receiving the rudiments of his education in the common district schools. In the spring of 1877 he removed to this county, and engaged in business for his brother a period of about ten months. Being favorably impressed with this county and its people, he returned to Indiana and sold the greater portion of his property, after which he settled in this place to make it his permanent home. He is the son of Charles and Jane (Smith) Ervin. His father was born in Ireland and his mother in South Carolina. They emigrated with their parents to Bloomington, Indiana, in 1830, and married, December 21, 1833. Eight children were born to them, six of whom are now living: John M., D. S., Nancy, Margaret, Jennie, and Robert. Our subject is recognized as one of the leading business men of the town. Is a member of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and a strict, conscientious, Christian man.

John F. Frazier, merchant, Cedarville, was born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, in 1813, and is a son of Andrew and Ann (Adair) Frazier. His father was born in County Downs, and his mother in County Antrum, Ireland. In County Downs they were married, and about 1805 immigrated to America, landing in Philadelphia during the great plague. The morning following their arrival, they hurriedly left the city, leaving their baggage aboard ship, which they never got. They located in Fayette County, and lived there till 1817, when they moved to Adams County, Ohio, and three years later removed to Brown County, where they died; he in 1823, aged forty-five, and his wife in 1844, aged sixty-six or sixty-seven years. Nine children were born to them, five of whom are living; Jane, Eliza, Lavina, Rebecca, and John F. The deceased were Hugh, William, James A., and Esther. James A. was a missionary in the United Presbyterian Church, and was stationed in Damascus, Syria, where he labored from 1851 till his death, in 1863, with the exception of two or three years he passed at home. His daughter Mary is a teacher in the mission schools of the United Presbyterian Church in Egypt. Mr. Frazier was reared on the farm till fifteen years old, when he was apprenticed to learn the tanning and shoe-making business, in Russellville, Brown County Ohio, where he labored for two years and a half, then worked at various points, at journeyman's work, and finally purchased a tannery in Decatur, Ohio, to which he gave his attention eleven years, after which he sold out, and in 1847 located in Cedarville, and embarked in the mercantile business, in which he is yet engaged. He has been married four times; first, to Sarah Kelley, in November, 1833, by whom he had three children, Andrew S., Margaret J., and James K. Mrs. Frazier died in 1847, aged thirty-two years. Secondly, to Ann E. McCullough, in February, 1849. She departed this life, August 1, 1849, aged twenty-seven years. Thirdly, to Eliza V. Dille, in March, 1851, by whom he had four children, Flora, William S., Mary A., and Johanna. Mrs. Frazier died in the fall of 1861, aged thirty-eight years. His fourth and last marriage was celebrated in 1866, with Nancy ———, of Pennsylvania, by whom he had one child, John H. Mrs. Frazier died in 1869, aged forty-two years. In politics he is strongly Republican, always voting with that party upon all questions at issue. Has been treasurer of the township eleven years, and has been a member of the United Presbyterian Church since twenty-one years of age. His

first vote, for W. H. Harrison, was not deposited, yet he held a contrary ballot on the opposite side. In 1844 he voted for Birney.

Robert Gray, grocer, Cedarville, was born in Covington, Kentucky, in the year 1844. The early part of his business life was spent in traveling for Kimball, Aikman & Co., of Indianapolis, and Henry Hammond & Co., of Cincinnati. He has been a commercial traveler for seventeen years. Came to this place, August 11, 1879, and commenced his present business, which he has carried on successfully until the present time, keeping in stock almost everything that can be found in a first-class grocery store. He is the son of John and Jane Gray, who were natives of the North of Ireland. His father was born December 25, 1798, and his mother October 5, 1802. Robert, the subject of this sketch, was married, in 1870, to Miss Belle Dempsey. They have one daughter, Daisy E.; are members of the Presbyterian Church, and we recognize in Mr. Gray one of the leading business men of the town in which he lives.

George W. Harper, farmer and stock raiser, Cedarville, was born in this county, May 30, 1825. Is a son of Thomas and Mary (Sirlotte) Harper, who were born at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, the name of which place originated from the same family of Harpers. They came to this county about the year 1812, and are numbered among the earliest settlers of the same. Mr. Harper grew to be one of the wealthiest farmers, and departed this life, January 8, 1878, aged eighty-two years. His wife, Mary S. Harper, died April 6, 1873. George, the subject of this sketch, spent the early part of his life at home, with his parents. At the age of eighteen he commenced business for himself, dealing in cattle in Illinois, and has remained in that business until the present time. He was educated in the common schools, except one year, when he attended Thomas Steele's select school. He was married, in the year 1860, to Vinnie Murray, daughter of George and Vinnie (Morris) Murray. We are pleased to record George as one of, if not the largest, land owners now in the county, owning eleven hundred acres at the present time, and has about completed the handsomest dwelling now in Cedarville.

James Jeffreys, furniture manufacturer, Cedarville, was born in Greenville County, Virginia, January 30, 1821. Is the son of Silas and Susan (Pruit) Jeffreys. Silas was a descendant of the Catawba tribe of Indians. James was married, September 7, 1852, to Miss Nancy Wooten, who bore him six children, three of whom are now

living, Salathiel A., Elmer, and Emma. His first wife dying, he again, January 24, 1865, married Elizabeth Crone, daughter of Levi and Margaret Crone, natives of Virginia. Three children were born by the last marriage, U. H., W. O., and Ernest. James is the senior member of the Jeffreys Furniture Manufacturing Company, salesroom, No. 9 Greene Street, Xenia, where can be found the latest patterns in furniture.

Mason Jeffreys, furniture manufacturer, Cedarville, was born in Cedarville, September 8, 1835, and is the son of Uriah and Caroline Jeffreys, who were born in North Carolina, and came to this county about the year 1830. Uriah was a descendant of the tribe of Catawba Indians. Mason, the subject of this sketch, remained at home with his parents until he reached his majority, receiving his education in the common district schools. In 1860, he married Miss Johanna A. Heithcock, daughter of Decatur and Emeline Heithcock. Three children have been born to them, two of which are now living, John R. and Freddie.

William Kyle, farmer, Cedarville, was born on the farm now known as the Mardock Place, August 27, 1821, and is the son of Samuel and Rachel (Jackson) Kyle, of whom mention is made in another part of this work. Received the rudiments of his education in a log school house, that stood not far from where the Oak Grove House now stands. At the age of twenty-four, he married Rachel Cherry, daughter of James and Elizabeth Cherry, natives of Virginia. He is the father of nine children, all living. Are members of the United Presbyterian Church.

James Kyle, retired farmer, Cedarville, was born in this township, November 8, 1819. Is the son of Samuel and Rachel (Jackson) Kyle. Samuel was born near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and emigrated, with his parents, to near Cynthiana, Kentucky, and was married at about the age of twenty-three, to Miss Mitchell. Six children were born to them. She departed this life about the year 1813. Again, in 1815, Samuel married Miss Rachel Jackson. Fifteen children were borne by this marriage, ten of whom are now living. James, the subject of this sketch, was the tenth child, and remained in the family until the age of twenty-five, when he married Jane Parks. She died one year after, and in nine years from her death he married Miss Maria Tarbox. They have but two children, John M. and Charles H. Mr. and Mrs. Kyle are both members of the United Presbyterian Church, and are living on a farm of one hundred and four acres, pleasantly located.

J. W. McFarland, farmer, Cedarville, was born on the farm where he now lives, January 15, 1846. Is the son of G. C. and Evaline (Hicks) McFarland. Received an early education in the district schools, and remained at home with his parents until July 1, 1863, when he enlisted in the naval service, and was a seaman on the gunboats Victory and Benton, plying the Ohio, Mississippi, Cumberland, Red Rivers, and was engaged in a number of skirmishes. He was mustered out of the service, August 28, 1865. December 20, 1877, was married to Mattie Marshall, daughter of Hugh and Mary Meeny Marshall, natives of Ireland. Arthur H. McFarland, deceased, and brother of our subject, was born in this township, September 10, 1843, and was much beloved by all who knew him, as a model young man. He enlisted in the Seventieth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was in the service but three months, when he returned home on furlough, and died shortly after, January 26, 1862, of typhoid fever.

Samuel K. Mitchell, lumber dealer, Cedarville, was born in Xenia Township, June 20, 1822, and is the thirteenth son of James and Martha (Espy) Mitchell, who were born in Pennsylvania, and when yet young, went with their parents to Kentucky in a very early day. Grandfather David Mitchell erected the first cabin on the present site of Lexington, Kentucky. They remained here some years, when, on account of slavery, he sold out about the year 1800, came to this county, and settled near Bellbrook, where they resided some years, being one of the first settlers in that locality. From here he removed to Clark's Run, north of Xenia, where he made a permanent home, and died in 1848, his wife dying in Xenia, September 1, 1865, aged eighty-eight years. Mr. Mitchell, sen., was a soldier in the war of 1812, in which he contracted *sciatic* pains, which made him a great sufferer, and incapacitated him from doing manual labor. They were parents of thirteen children, four of whom are living: Margaret, Thomas, Robert, and our subject. The deceased were David, James E., Eliza, Ann, Josiah, Martha, Sarah, Francis P., and Maria. They all grew to manhood and womanhood. Francis P. was a physician, and died of yellow fever, in New Orleans. Mr. Mitchell and his wife were members of the United Presbyterian Church, in which he was an active and zealous worker. Politically, he was an Abolitionist, and in the exciting times of 1844, was one of the three or four men in Xenia Township who voted for James G. Birney, anti-

slavery candidate for the presidency. Mr. Mitchell was reared on the farm, on which he lived till thirty-one years of age. In 1842 he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob McFarland, who has borne him three children, James J., Anna, and William M. In the spring of 1854 he abandoned the farm, went to Cincinnati, and engaged in the grocery business for three years, when, in the fall of 1857, he came to Cedarville, and soon after embarked in the lumber business, in which he is yet engaged, having a branch yard at Yellow Springs, which is under the management of his son James. Mr. Mitchell and his wife are members of the United Presbyterian Church, in which they were raised. He is a ruling elder in the church, an office he has held since 1855.

Jacob Miller, farmer, Cedarville, is, we are pleased to record, one of the oldest settlers now living in Cedarville Township. He was born January 9, 1799, not far from Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and immigrated to this county, with his mother, in 1809, a part of the journey being made with one small horse, which carried the greater portion of their goods. They found this county a wild and desolate wilderness. He has seen the vast forests disappear, and beautiful fields of grain take their place. His mother was a poor widow, with seven small children, and the hardships they endured for the first few years were simply heartrending. The younger children were compelled to hunt and trap small game, while the older ones endeavored to break the ground as best they could, to raise small lots of potatoes, corn, and pumpkins, and thus they toiled on for some years. At the age of thirteen, Jacob left home, and went to live with one of the neighbors until he reached the age of twenty-one, in consideration of which he received one hundred dollars, and a horse, saddle, and bridle, after which he rented the same farm on which he had remained for eight years, and cared for the family until he was married, about the year 1825, to Margaret McClellan. Three children were born to them. William died at the age of fourteen, and the other two are now living. After forty years of married life had been spent, his wife died, and again, October 15, 1874, he married Eliza Rodgers. She is a member of the United Presbyterian Church, and he is a Baptist, and a strict temperance man all his life.

John Orr, retired, Cedarville. The above gentleman is one of the oldest living settlers in this township. He was born in South Carolina April 6, 1795. He is a son of John and Rosana Orr, who

were born in Ireland, where they were married, and in 1783 emigrated to America, settling in Chester County, South Carolina, in which they lived forty years, when they moved to Gibson County, Indiana,—he walking the entire distance when he was in the eighty-first year of his age. Here they lived till their decease: he in 1833, aged eighty-three years; she in 1838, eighty-four years. They were parents of five sons and three daughters, of whom only our subject survives. The boyhood of our subject was passed in South Carolina, on the farm where he was born, living thereon until thirty-five years of age. He received his education through the teaching of his father, who was a highly educated man. In his native state he was married to Genet B., daughter of John McMillan, and after two children were born to them, emigrated to Indiana, where he built a log house for his father, after which he visited Illinois, and upon his return, came to Greene County in 1831, locating in Xenia. In March, 1833, he came to Cedarville and erected the first frame house ever built on a town lot in the village. He cleared most of the ground on which the town stands. He kept the first store in the place, having a stock of goods in his dwelling, from which he supplied the wants of the settlers. In 1840 he built the house which he and his son occupied as a dry goods and clothing store. His fair dealing and popular business habits, have always won the confidence and esteem of the people. He has never been a political aspirant. A Republican in politics, a lover of his country, a respecter of human rights, and a champion of any cause that tends to develop the happiness and well-being of humanity. In the war of 1812 he served six months in Captain Chestnut's company of Colonel Meens' regular South Carolina militia, and is on the pension rolls of the Government as one of the survivors of that war. To Mr. and Mrs. Orr nine children were born, five of whom are living — Martha, Rosana, Elizabeth, Adassa, and James; the deceased are Genet, Mary A., John R., and Cameron. He has been a member of the United Presbyterian Church during a great portion of his life, and a ruling elder since 1822. He is the author of a book entitled, "Some Thoughts on the Book of Revelations," which was edited in 1876.

James W. Pollock, farmer, Cedarville, born in Logan County, Ohio, January 12, 1841, is the son of John and Jane (Elder) Pollock. James, subject of this sketch, spent the earlier part of his life at home with his parents. July, 1862, he enlisted in the Forty-

Fifth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and the hardship of an unusual career of a soldier's life commenced; was mustered into the service at Columbus. Soon after his enlistment his regiment chased John Morgan on his raid, until he was captured, after which he had his horse, a great favorite, shot from under him, near Knoxville, Tennessee, and taken prisoner, with a number of his comrades, on the 19th of October, 1863. He was incarcerated in the following prisons: Atlanta, Georgia; Bell Island, Libby and Andersonville; in the latter place he remained for six months, suffering all the horrors of a prison life. He also had experiences in Millen, Charleston, and Florence prisons. Sixteen of his comrades, that were taken prisoners with him, perished in Andersonville, he being the only one that survived the hardships of that awful place. He witnessed the hanging of six Union soldiers, in prison, by their own men, for murdering and robbing their own comrades. He weighed one hundred and seventy pounds when captured, and has not weighed to exceed one hundred and forty any time since; still, Mr. Pollock does not draw a pension, and has not asked for one. November 4, 1870, the subject of this sketch married Miss Nettie Anderson, daughter of Samuel and Jane Anderson, by which union three children are now living—Edith, Jennie, and Junia. The family are members of the United Presbyterian Church.

Samuel Smith, farmer, Cedarville, born in Clarke County, on the Little Miami River, December 30, 1827, is the son of Seth and Deborah (Wildman) Smith. Seth was born July 11, 1798, and was the son of Seth Smith, sen.; he was born in Virginia, May 19, 1761, and departed this life April 1, 1837, aged seventy-five years. Samuel, the gentleman's name who heads this sketch, spent the early part of his life on the farm with his parents; afterwards removed to the farm where he now lives. Married June 1, 1869, Miss Esther J. Cook, daughter of Marcalus Cook, by which union four children have been born, three of which are now living. The family are all members of the Friends Society.

Dr. J. M. Stewart, physician and surgeon, Cedarville, was born in York District, South Carolina, and immigrated to this county with his parents in an early day, locating three and one-half miles east of Xenia. Receiving the rudiments of an education in the common district schools, he then attended Rev. Hugh McMillan's Academy, at Xenia; also a select class in mathematics, after which he commenced life for himself, as a school teacher, following that

profession for eight years, and again taking up the study of medicine with Dr. Martin, of Xenia, commencing his practice at Cedarville, in the year 1846, where he has remained until the present day. The Doctor was married in the year 1848 to Rosanna Orr, daughter of John Orr, sr., whose biography appears in this work. They have five children, all of whom are living—Martha D. (now Mrs. Ustick), Samuel L., John O., Jewett R., and Mary L. The subject of this sketch and his wife have long been members of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and are strong advocates of the temperance cause.

James C. Stormont, deceased, Cedarville, was born July 13, 1831, in Chester District, South Carolina; immigrated to this county, with his parents, when but a child; was educated in the district schools, remaining on the farm, with his parents, until the age of twenty-two years; then taught schools in the neighborhood where he lived, for a period of eight years. Was married March 24, 1857, to Agnes McQuiston; she dying, he was again married, December 24, 1861, to Miss Jennie Bradfute, daughter of John and Eliza (Laughhead) Bradfute. James, the subject of our sketch, was the son of John and Esther (McMillen) Stormont, a member of the Reformed Baptist Church, departing this life October 23, 1877. The people in the county in which he lived felt the loss of a valuable man and good citizen.

Samuel N. Tarbox, saw-mill, Cedarville, was born near Portland, Maine, December 3, 1821, is the son of John and Lucy (Merrill) Tarbox. Samuel, the gentleman whose name heads this sketch, immigrated to this county in 1848, and married in about three years afterwards to Ruth L. Jackson, daughter of David and Nancy (Nichol) Jackson, who bore him five children, now living—Frank T., T. H., Harry L., David N., and Eliza O. Mr. Tarbox and his wife are both members of the United Presbyterian Church.

James E. Townsley, farmer, and livery, born in this township, April 30, 1824. He is a son of Alexander and Margaret Townsley, who were born in Pennsylvania—Alexander in 1788, and Margaret in 1785. Alexander's parents emigrated to Cynthiana, Kentucky, shortly after his birth, and in 1801 came to this county. Alexander departed this life in 1870. His wife still survives him, is now in her eighty-sixth year, and one among a few of the early settlers remaining to tell us of the hardships of this country when it was a wilderness. James, whose name appears at the head of this sketch,

received his education in the common district schools, and remained with his parents until he reached the age of twenty-seven, when he went to Iowa, and started in life for himself as a farmer in that then far-off country. Remaining in that state for thirteen years, he returned to this county, and embarked in the grocery business. He followed that branch of trade for a number of years with success. In the year 1851, he married Sarah A. Feree, of Washington County, Iowa. She died in April, 1853. But one child was born by this marriage, Ira B., who also died at the age of two and one-half years. Again, April, 1857, he married Margaret A. Dalzell, daughter of John and Letitia Dalzell. Four children have been born by this marriage, only one of which is now living. The names of the deceased are Orrell, Clara B., and Bertty. John D. is living with his parents, aged eighteen.

Alexander Turnbull, farmer and stock raiser, Cedarville, was born in this county, February 24, 1838, and is a son of John and Margaret (Kyle) Turnbull, of whom mention is made in other parts of this work. Alexander spent the early part of his life on the farm, with his parents. In the year 1861 he enlisted in the Twelfth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served with his regiment for two years, passing through a number of engagements, during which time he was wounded at the second battle of Bull Run. In December, 1863, he was married to Sarah J. Barber, daughter of John and Sarah Barber. Five children have been born to them, all of whom are now living.

S. K. Turnbull, farmer and stock raiser, Cedarville, was born in this county, on the farm where he now lives, August 19, 1829. Is the son of John and Margaret (Kyle) Turnbull, who are mentioned among the pioneers of this county. Our subject received his education in the common schools. The house was a log cabin, with pole benches for seats, so common with all schools of those days. In 1857, he was married to Catharine Hanston, daughter of John Hanston, a native of Ireland. Both himself and wife are members of the United Presbyterian Church, and have four children, all of whom are now living.

John Turnbull, farmer; Cedarville, was born near Nashville, Tennessee, February 17, 1801, and came with his parents to Centerville, Montgomery County, Ohio, at the age of nine years, riding on horseback the entire distance. Soon after the family arrived in Ohio, he was sent, with an older brother, to Xenia Township, to cut

brush and clear a small piece of ground, for the purpose of opening up a new farm. The remainder of the family joined them in 1815, where they made a permanent home. The subject of this sketch has been a man of great physical endurance, having been known to cut and make six hundred rails in two days, and we found him an active, energetic man at the age of eighty years. He was married, February 21, 1824, to Margaret Kyle, daughter of Samuel and Ruth (Mitchell) Kyle, whose names appear in a number of places in this work. Again, in 1855, he was married to Margaret J. Allen, daughter of Hugh and Catharine Allen, and is the father of nineteen children, eleven of whom are now living.

S. K. Williamson, farmer, Cedarville, was born near Jamestown, this county, October 26, 1846. Is the son of John S. and Jane (Kyle) Williamson. His father was born in Pennsylvania, and his mother in this county. Our subject was married, in November, 1872, to Miss Isabel Collins, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (McClellan) Collins, natives of York County, Pennsylvania. Four children have been born by this union, two of whom are now living, E. C. and Ella R. The deceased are George S., infant, and John Clarence. His wife and himself are members of the United Presbyterian Church of Xenia.

Andrew Winter, physician, Cedarville, was born, August 18, 1820, at Fayetteville, North Carolina. Removed to South Carolina with his parents, when quite small. Received his early education at Pendleton, South Carolina. Commenced the study of medicine at the age of seventeen, graduating at Charleston Medical College in 1841, at the age of twenty-one, and commenced practicing the same year. Removed to Columbia, South Carolina, remaining there until the commencement of the rebellion, when he enlisted in the First Regiment, East Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, served one year, and was wounded at the battle of Mill Springs; was appointed assistant surgeon shortly after, filling that office about two months; was transferred to the Fourth East Tennessee Infantry, and promoted to first surgeon, holding that position until the Union forces retreated from Cumberland Gap, under General George Morgan; was taken sick at Gallipolis, and transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps. Resigned, August 28, 1864, and came to this place, where he has followed his profession until the present time. The doctor was a personal friend of John C. Calhoun, but differed very radically in politics. He is the son of Andrew Winter, sen.,

and Hannah (Baxter) Winter. His father was born in what was then called Marion District, South Carolina, and was a schoolmate of General Andrew Jackson. His mother was born at Wilmington, North Carolina, and was a grand-daughter of Richard Baxter. The doctor, we are pleased to record, is one of the true Union gentlemen who left that notorious hot-bed of rebeldom to fight for his country. He was married, in 1868, to Nancy Turnbull, a grand-daughter of Judge Kyle. Three children have been born by this marriage, Elizabeth B., Maria A., and Andrew.

BEAVER CREEK TOWNSHIP.

This township is situated in the western part of the county, and is bounded on the north by Bath, on the east by Xenia, on the south by Sugar Creek Township, and on the west by Montgomery County. It was one of the original townships of the county organization, embracing at that time, a considerable larger expanse of territory than at present, although it is now one of the largest townships in the county, containing as it does, an area of 31,360 acres, being seven sections square, with the addition of some irregular protrusions of the eastern boundary.

The surface of the land comprising this township, consists of rolling lands of gentle undulations, with many prairie valleys stretching in fertile fields between the sloping ridges. The soil is generally of a very rich clay in the higher lands, while in the valleys, the darker, and more alluvial soil is found. The timber consists principally of oak, walnut, ash, hickory, and some cherry, the latter is found mostly in the bottoms, while the former predominates largely along the ridges of the higher lands.

The principal productions are corn, wheat, rye, barley, and in the southern part of the township, some tobacco is raised.

BIG BEAVER VALLEY.

Big Beaver Valley is a considerable scope of prairie land of extraordinary productiveness, extending north from the village of Alpha for some five miles, with a variable width of a mile, and is drained by Big Beaver Creek, from which it takes its name. On the ridges extending along both sides of this valley, the prosperous farmers have built their home-like and commodious residences, and seldom is there found a more pleasing rural prospect than is exposed to view from these elevations, commanding this beautiful, and bountiful valley.

The Little Miami River enters the township at the southeast, and

flowing directly across the southeast corner, enters Sugar Creek about midway of the boundary line of the two townships. Big Beaver Creek, a considerable stream, flows from the north through the eastern part, southward, and empties into the Little Miami River, south of Alpha.

Ludlow Run rises in the extreme northeast, and flows almost directly south, emptying into the Little Miami northeast of Beaver Station (Trebein's).

Little Beaver Creek takes its rise in the western part of the township, and, flowing directly east, is joined by Bull-skin Run from the northwest, and other minor branches from the southwest—emptying into Big Beaver just west of Alpha.

POPULATION AND INDUSTRIES.

The population of this township is mostly rural, there being no incorporated towns or villages within its limits; there are, however, several small villages in the township, some of which approach the size of respectable incorporations. For the above reason, the chief industries belong to the agricultural department. There are three flour-mills in active operation at present, together with one distillery, and various saw-mills located at different places throughout the township. In the past, quite an extensive woolen factory, and another distillery were in operation at Alpha; also, an oil-mill on the Little Miami, south of Alpha. The woolen factory was destroyed by fire in 1871, and the other interests were allowed to expire for reasons not known. The census of 1880 gives the township a population of 2,470, a gain of one hundred and eighty-one since 1870.

RAILROADS.

The Dayton & Xenia Railroad, a branch of the Little Miami Road, built to connect Dayton and Xenia, extends across the central portion of the township from east to west, and was completed some time in 1853. The Dayton & Southeastern Narrow Gauge Railroad was built in 1877-8, and extends along almost the same route with the other road, connecting the same points. Along these lines of railroads most of the thickly-settled neighborhoods are located, including the villages and mills and other business interests, present-

ing no small show of dilligent enterprise all along the line through the township.

TURNPIKES AND ROADS.

The first road over which the early settlers passed in their extended explorations of the wilderness, undoubtedly was the old Pinkney road from Cincinnati running through Bellbrook, in Sugar Creek, and extending to the Owen Davis mill, then bearing eastward, passing what was known as Pinkney Pond, near where Beaver Station is now located, on toward Oldtown and Xenia. The route of this old road, however, is not so plainly marked through this township, having been lost, no doubt, in the many diverging tracks leading in various directions from the point mentioned. Over this road early settlers made their long six-weeks' pilgrimages to Cincinnati for the necessary family supplies, and paying in that distant market — after so long a journey, accompanied by difficulties which cannot to-day be realized — twice as much per pound for common salt as is paid in Alpha now for the finest grade of sugar. The Dayton and Xenia Turnpike was built first from Dayton to Alpha, some time about 1858, and was afterward completed to Xenia, thus affording the chief means of communication with markets of these cities. This road was built by a joint stock company, and is kept in repair by collections made in the common way, at the toll-gates on the road. Good, substantial gravel roads extend throughout the township, uniting all points in easy and safe communication, through all the seasons of the year.

MILLS.

The present flour-mill of Jacob H. Harbine stands on the site, or very near, the first mill erected in Greene County, which was built by Owen Davis, some time about 1797. This mill then passed to Jacob Smith, and from him to James Scott. The present one was built by John Harbine in 1833, and was successfully operated by him until his death, when it came into the possession of his son, Jacob. It is situated on Big Beaver Creek, from which its motive power is derived, just southwest of the village of Alpha, and at present has four run of stones, with a capacity of seventy-five barrels per day. The "old system" is used in the manufacture of

flour; shipping mostly to Baltimore, Maryland, and other eastern cities. The building is a substantial frame, over four stories, and at present in good general repair. This mill very appropriately took the name of "Alpha," being the first, or on the site of the first, mill in the county.

The next flour-mill was built by Solomon Shoup, in 1805, about two miles west of Alpha, near the village of Zimmermanville, now on the line of the railroads. Several buildings have been since built on this site. The present was erected in 1812, and is now owned and operated by John Schantz, who came into possession in 1868. The building is a frame, about 40x55 feet, and is three stories high; at present has three run of stones, with a capacity of forty barrels of flour per day. The "new process" is used to some extent, and the power is derived from Little Beaver Creek, on which the mill is situated.

The next mill was built about the same time, on the site of the present one at Beaver Station, on the railroads, about two miles east of Alpha, on the Little Miami River. It was built by Adam Emory, and was known as the "Emory Mills." In 1815, Jonathan Snyder and Andrew Baughman operated this mill; then it passed to E. C. Frost, afterward to Lester and William Arnold, who continued in possession for about six years. At present it is owned and operated by F. C. Trebein. The structure is a frame, of modern finish, has five run of stones, propelled by both steam and water-power, and has a capacity of ninety-five barrels per day, shipping mostly to Philadelphia and New York.

The only distillery in the township is operated by Mr. Trebein, at the same point—Beaver Station. The first building for this purpose was erected on this site, by Baughman & Snyder, in 1841, and has been operated in connection with the flour-mill since. At present it has a capacity of two hundred and twenty-six barrels, mashing two hundred and sixteen, with daily average of eight hundred gallons. Mr. Trebein is also feeding quite a large number of hogs and cattle at this place, and at present is making arrangements to increase his facilities in this branch of the business.

SCHOOLS.

The first school house of which any account can be found, was built prior to 1800, on the farm of Jacob Coy, southwest, section

31 (3.7), in the southeast corner, made by the Shakertown road crossing the road from Schantz's mill, about two miles west of Alpha. This school was taught by a very eccentric English gentleman, who prided himself on a sounding name and an imaginary title, insisting, on all occasions, on being addressed as Thomas Marks Davis, the Second. He succeeded, however, in supporting the dignity of such a title on a very uncertain salary, fluctuating between eight and ten dollars per month.

The next house was built northeast of the present residence of Jacob Hering, on the farm of Jacob Lentz, being near the southeast corner of section 27 (3.7). This house was a rude log cabin, common to those early days, and was used as a meeting-house by the German Reformed Church as early as 1809.

In the year 1817, there was another house erected in the northwest part of the township, in the northeast part of section 16 (3.7), just north of the present house of Jacob Swadner. This school was presided over by Amos Quinn, a gentleman of genial temperament, not to be crossed by any amount of rebelliousness on the part of his pupils. It is related that this school was famous for many escapades and "tricks" by the "big boys" of the "settlement," who trained under the amiable Quinn. Many lively scenes occurred between the teacher and scholars, especially during the Christmas holidays, when it was customary to bar the teacher out, and compel him to "treat" before the doors would be opened and the school allowed to proceed. At one time "the boys" barred Quinn out, who, after making a desperate effort to gain an entrance at the door, ascended the roof, and began tearing the clapboards from the house. The noise and general clatter of this procedure attracted the attention of the settlers, and several assembled to witness the conflict. Finally the teacher effected an entrance, but as he dropped from the roof among the "boys," he was immediately seized and securely bound, so that he was glad to surrender and furnish the "cider and apples," which he did, having procured them from a neighbor, when the course of education, thus momentarily suspended, was allowed to resume its "even tenor" in Beaver Creek.

The next house was erected on the site of the present union school building, at Beaver, on the Dayton and Xenia pike, northeast of Alpha. This house, like all the others, only on a larger plan, was built of rough logs, having one end wholly occupied by a

fire-place of such commodious proportions as to admit of the large logs from the wilderness of woods immediately surrounding this early school house. The benches, without backs, were rudely constructed of long, rough-hewn slabs, with holes bored through at each end, in which were inserted wooden pins for support, and this seat was considered a very comfortable arrangement for the primitive scholar.

This building was succeeded by a brick house, in 1822, and afterward another brick building, of the same size, was added to this one, making the present union school house. This school, at present, has two departments, and embraces, in addition to the common school studies, a curriculum of the higher branches.

The township now has twelve school districts, well furnished with good buildings, and supplied regularly with teachers at public expense, thus bringing the ordinary branches of education to the very doors of the poorest man in the township, and the present general appearance of intelligent thrift and enterprise, everywhere evinced throughout this township, is, no doubt, attributable to the interest manifested in the public schools.

CHURCHES.

The first church organization, was effected in the log school house, as above mentioned, sometime in 1809, and was called the "German Reformed Church." Afterwards, this congregation, together with the Lutheran congregation, built a log "meeting house" on the site of the present Beaver Church, and these organizations held their respective services there on alternate Sabbaths. The first minister for the German Reformed Church was Thomas Winters, father of the well known David Winters. And among the original members of this body, were Jonathan Snyder, George Long, Adam Glotfelter, Ebenezer Steele, and many others whose names can not now be recalled. The first minister for the Lutherans, was Henry Heinicker. Among the first members were Andrew Smeltzer, Michael Swigert, and Daniel Haines. In 1844 and 1845, these organizations built another house at Mt. Zion, about two and one-half miles south-west of Alpha, and in 1846 and 1847, the present brick church at Beaver was built. In 1851, the German Reformed Church, known as "Hawker's Church," was built; it is situated on the Dayton and Xenia pike, about five miles northwest from Alpha,

and about three-fourths of a mile from the Montgomery County line, on the farm of Adam Hawker, S. E. Sec. 9, (2. 7.) Among the original members, were Joseph Coblentz, John Westfall, Solomon Snapp, Fredrick, Abraham and Adam Hawker. In 1822, David Winters succeeded his father as pastor of these congregations, continuing in this capacity until during the past year. Under his ministry, these houses have all been erected, all bearing the same external appearance. They are of brick, plain, but substantial, having basements for Sabbath-schools; are of general uniform size, being about 45x70 feet.

At the Mt. Zion Church, the German Reformed, and Lutheran organizations hold services alternately. Among the ministers for the Lutherans, after Henry Heinicker, were Roszen Miller, Solomon Ritz, and John Geiger. The present minister is J. F. Scheafer. The trustees of this church at the time of its erection, were Michael Swigert, Jacob Rike, and Henry Coy.

United Brethren Church.—Is situated in the northwest part of the township, on what is known as the "Fifth Street road," on the farm formerly owned by Jacob Aley, being near central part of Sec. 10, (2. 7.). Jacob Aley donated the land on which this church was built, and hence it is familiarly known as "Aley's Church". It is a plain frame house, about 25x30, and was built in 1838, by the German Reformed, United Brethren, and Lutherans, uniting together. The United Brethren hold services every alternate Sabbath. Among the original members, were Jacob, John, and Abram Aley, David Costler, and Jacob Fox.

Pisgah German Reformed Church.—Is situated about two miles north of Zimmermanville, on the northwest corner, where the road from the above place crosses the Fifth Street, or Dayton road, central part of Sec. 34, (2. 7.). It is a plain frame house, about 30x36, and was built in 1872. This organization formerly held services in the school house of this district, under the ministry of Father Lefever. Their present minister is Adam Hawker, and among original members, were George Koogler, Eli Trubee, S. C. Bates, and others.

Methodist Protestant Church (Alpha).—This church was erected in 1872, by the united efforts of the Methodist Protestant and German Reformed organizations; but the latter do not hold services at this place now. The original trustees were composed of members from each body. For the Methodist Protestant were Daniel

Overholser and David Gray; for the German Reformed were John Harbine, Solomon Glotfelter, and George Danner. The Methodist Protestant organization belongs to the Ohio Conference of that denomination, from which it receives its ministers regularly by call of the delegate elected by the members of the organization. Among those who have served this church were: T. J. Evans, W. R. Parsons, Reuben Rose, William Overholser, and at present, W. M. Creamer. The building is a substantial brick, about 40x60, and is the only church building in the village of Alpha.

*German Baptist (Dunker) Church, (Zimmermanville).—*The first organization of this church in this township was effected in 1805, the services being held at private houses of the brethren until 1843, when the present house, located as above, was erected. The house is a single-story frame structure, about 36x70, in which services are now held regularly every alternate Sabbath. The original ministers were Jacob Miller, Elder Sigler, and Moses Shoup. The first deacons were Moses Shoup and John Stoneberger; the present ones are Jacob A. Coy, Daniel Shoup, Aaron Coy, and William J. Shoup; present ministers are B. F. Darst, Henry Duncan, and David Bates. This organization of German Baptists are commonly called Dunkers. This is a modernized appellation, taken from the German word *taufen* or *tunker*, which means to *dip* or *immerse*, from which, by unknown processes, the word became *dunker*, and was given to this branch of the Baptist Church. The organization has a strong membership in this township, and as its customs and beliefs are in many respects peculiar, they should have place in this history. Among the peculiar customs is that of "washing of feet." This occurs at the communion service, which is held once every year. This operation is performed by one of the ministers, who, girding himself with a towel, proceeds to wash the brethrens' feet. (This is taken as a divine command, as revealed in John, xiii. chap.) The ministers relieve each other, until the feet of all the brethren are washed. The sisters, in the same way, perform the same ceremony separate from the brethren. Immediately following this ceremony supper is served, after which the bread is broken and the wine is taken. The ministers are required to "anoint the sick with oil," as taught by St. James. They do not conform to the world in matter of dress. The men wear broad-brimmed hats and straight-collared coats with rounded skirts; the women plain sun-bonnets, plain dresses, and caps. This custom in dress they have preserved

from the first German emigrants who came to America. They are opposed to war, and will not bear arms; neither do they vote at political elections, though to this latter, perhaps, they do not hold so stringently. All matters of dispute between themselves are settled in the church, without appealing to the laws of the country, according to Matthew, xviii. chap. They believe in triune immersion: the person kneels in the water, and is dipped three times, face foremost, in the water.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

Beaver Grange No. 60, was organized in 1876, and holds regular meetings in the basement of the Beaver Church. The official members of the original organization were: J. C. Williamson, Master; C. J. Butt, Overseer; John Ridenour, Lecturer; David Gray, Treasurer; Jeremiah Overholser, Chaplain; Horace Ankeney, Secretary; John Weaver, Gate-Keeper; Edward Munger, Steward; Ella Weaver, Pomona; Jennie Shank, Ceres; Mary Gray, Flora. The meetings of the society are enlivened by debates on agricultural questions, and the consideration of plans and suggestions for the improvement of agricultural interests. This organization is in good condition, having about sixty members from among the most prominent farmers in the township.

Grange No. 1,208, was organized in 1877, under Oliver Moler, Master. The hall in which this organization meets was built for this purpose, on the farm of Adam Hawker, near Hawker Church, on the Dayton Pike. It is a two-story frame, 24x40. The society, with an original membership of nearly sixty, is now in tolerable prosperity.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlement in this township was made at Alpha, sometime prior to 1798, by Owen Davis, in which year the log cabin mill, erected by him, was finished and put in operation. A short distance east of the mill, two block houses were erected, and it was intended, in case of an attack by the Indians, to connect them by a line of pickets, and include the mill within the stockade. The log cabin built by General Benjamin Whiteman was a short distance south of the mill. In this cabin the first court of Greene County

was held on the 10th day of May, 1803. It witnessed the organization of the county, the first administration of law, the first exercise of suffrage through the ballot-box, and the first legal punishment of crime. Near it the first corn was ground into meal for the settlers, and here they rallied for protection against the Indians. Sheltered beneath the protecting arms of the rude frontier stockade, and clustering about this "cradle" of the county, the forefathers of Beaver Creek Township built their homely cabins, and pushed the germs of civilization further and further into the great wilderness. One by one, up from the last farewell to civilization at Cincinnati, and along the old Pinkney road, the covered wagons and the lagging horses, guided by the sturdy pioneers, came. The settlement grew; the woods and thickets gave way to growing fields and bounteous harvests, and the log cabins have now long since given place to the comfortable homes of prosperous farmers.

In 1800 the father of Jacob Coy came from Maryland and settled where Jacob now lives, on the Shakertown Pike, about two miles west of Alpha — Southwest, section 31 (2. 7). He built a log cabin where the present residence now stands. George Shoup, from Pennsylvania, settled on the farm now owned by B. F. Darst — Southwest, section 36 (2. 6.) — about this same year. He built a cabin near the present farm residence at Mount Zion, and about the same time Jacob Judy built a cabin on the land now owned by Benjamin Benham, near his present residence, central part of section 30 (3. 6), about one mile south of Alpha; also, Jacob Haines, where Adam Garlaugh now lives, southwest of Alpha, and built his cabin near the mouth of Little Beaver — West, section 25 (3. 7). In 1805 Benjamin Whiteman, of Virginia, owned the land on which Jacob Herring now lives, about two and one-half miles north of Alpha. In the following year (1806) David Hering, from Frederick County, Maryland, purchased this farm, and built a log cabin immediately in front of the present residence of his son, Jacob — Southwest, section 20 (3. 7). In 1807 a man by the name of Kent settled the land now owned by David Garlaugh, north of Hering's, being Southeast, section 22, (3. 7.), and built his cabin a short distance east of Mr. Garlaugh's present residence.

Some time previous to 1810, Richard Kizer built a log cabin about one hundred yards west of the present house of Jacob Swadner's, northeast of Garlaugh's being central part of section 16 (3. 7.), and in the same year George Frost built a cabin in the north-

east of this section. In 1810 Adam Swadner came from Maryland, and entered one hundred and fifty acres of land in section 16 (3. 7.), and built the present residence of his son, Jacob Swadner. He was granted this land for a period of fifteen years for the improvements, which he was to put on it, consisting of the log house now occupied by Jacob Swadner, and a log barn. He was a shoe-maker and general mechanic, thus making himself generally useful in the new settlement.

In the year 1815, John Kinney settled the land on which Isaac Swadner now lives—southwest section 10 (3.7). Among the early settlers of this locality, at this time, were Philip Morningstar, who had erected his cabin where George Wolf now lives—northeast section 9 (3.7); George Morningstar, on the farm now owned by John B. Stine—southwest, section 9 (3.7), his cabin standing on the site of the present farm residence. He afterward removed to the farm now owned by John Haines—northeast, section 13 (3.7).

Joseph Palmer first settled the farm of William Miller, which joins Beaver Station on the north. ——— Gray lived for many years on the farm of Samuel Andrews—southeast, section 8 (3.7). These cabins formed the outline, or nucleus, around which the earliest settlements of this township were originally made.

CEMETERIES.

There is no “cemetery association” controlling burying-grounds in this township, but the many churches all have cemetery grounds attached, and in these places the interments are mostly made. The first burial place in this township is on the corner of Jacob Coy’s farm, west of Alpha, where the Shakertown and Zimmermanville roads cross, but only a few time-worn tombstones now remain to mark the spot. On the farm of B. F. Darst, next to Mount Zion Church, is located a grave-yard, which was donated to the public for a free burying-ground. This yard is kept in good repair, and is, in every way, a respectable place for interment.

VILLAGES.

Alpha is the largest village within the bounds of the township, and takes its name from its situation near the site of the *first* mill in the county, and near the *first* settlement of the township (from

alpha, the *first* letter of the Greek alphabet). It is situated in the southeast part of the township, on the line of railroads, as before mentioned, and has a population of nearly two hundred. The main street, being the only one, crosses the railroads, running almost north and south, on which the principal residences and business houses are located. It has at present one dry-goods store, grocery, and post-office, one Methodist Protestant Church, one flour-mill, one saw-mill, one saloon, one blacksmith shop, one butcher shop, and one doctor's office. Among the prominent citizens are Jacob Harbine, Lewis Craig, Dr. Hagenbaugh, Eli Kershner, and Samuel Leonard. Hon. John M. Miller, a former resident of this place, was elected to the United States Congress, in 1861, but died before taking his seat in that body. The village did not begin to assume any degree of progress until the railroad was built, in 1853, but at this time it is related that quite a rivalry began among the citizens of the community, as to who should put up the first house in the new town. Enoch Needles and Bain Dice each began to erect their houses. Needles, at this time, began the house now occupied by William Wardle, across the railroad from the present dry-goods store, and Dice, at the same time, began his house just opposite. The contest was an exciting one; and though Mr. Needles succeeded in getting the frame of his house up first, such was the hurry in the construction, that it fell down the same night, thereby giving Dice the opportunity of declaring that his was the first house built in the town of Alpha. Enoch Needles kept the first dry-goods store in the above house.

Zimmermanville is a closely settled neighborhood on the Dayton and Xenia pike, about two miles northwest of Alpha, the crossing of the Bellbrook and Fairfield road with the above, making the only street. It has at present one school house, one German Baptist (Dunker) Church, one grocery, and about forty houses. The first house built here was erected on the southeast corner of the cross-roads, for Jacob Zimmerman, after whom the village takes its name. In this house, which is still standing, the first grocery was kept by Mr. Zimmerman. He also kept a house for entertainment of travelers. The next house was built just across the Dayton pike, by Samuel Tobias, and is remembered as one of the first voting places in this neighborhood.

Beaver Station, is situated in the southeastern part of the township, on the Dayton and Xenia, and the Dayton, and Southeastern,

Railroads, and is known as the location of the flour mill, and distillery of F. C. Trebein. It has one grocery, and several dwelling houses.

Germany is a small collection of houses in the extreme north-western part of the township, on the Harshmanville road, and at present, has a school-house, grocery, and blacksmith shop.

HOMICIDES.

On the night of the 22d of October, 1872, at about eight o'clock, John William Fogwell, (or properly Faulkwell,) was assassinated by William Richison, on the road about one mile north of Beaver Station. The victim was returning to his home from Dayton, when he was fired upon by the assassin, who was secreted in a corner of the fence. The weapon was a shot-gun, loaded with balls. The flash of the gun revealed the face of the assassin, and he was recognized by the murdered man, who lived long enough to tell the name of his murderer. Richison was arrested, and at his trial, evidence was brought which fastened the guilt of the crime upon him: besides the evidence of the victim—which was strengthened by evidence of experts, who demonstrated by experiments, the possibility of the accuracy of his statement—the paper used for the wadding of the shot-gun, was found to correspond with pieces of torn paper found in the assassin's own house. He was found guilty on his first trial, but for some reason, was granted a second trial, and was again declared guilty, and was sentenced to death by hanging. But before the day fixed for his execution arrived, he committed suicide by hanging himself in his cell, in the Xenia jail. He was buried in his own door-yard, in a lone and unmarked grave, near the scene of the tragedy.

On the night of the 7th day of September, 1872, Jesse Curry was shot, and killed by a revolver, in the hands of Jack Davidson. They were coming home from a dance near Zimmermanville, on the road northwest of Alpha. Davidson was convicted, and sentenced to a life term in the penitentiary, but was pardoned by Governor R. M. Bishop.

INCIDENTS.

On the farm now belonging to John Allen, just southwest of Beaver Station, was a large body of standing water, known as

Pinkney Pond. To this pond; the deer, and other wild animals, would go at night for water, and it was the custom of the early settlers to go there on hunting expeditions. One night, John and Samuel Morningstar went out on this pond in a canoe, with their guns, and a large torch. Proceeding slowly along the banks, they suddenly came upon a large buck standing at the edge of the water. The blinding light of the torch, seemed to petrify the animal with fright, and the sudden appearance of such large game, gave the boys a genuine attack of what is known among hunters as "buck-ague." However, the boys recovered, and shot the deer, when it bounded directly into the boat, capsized the hunters, and a long struggle took place in the water, which finally ended, when the boys succeeded in dispatching the deer. This is related as one of the exploits on the famous Pinkney Pond.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

David Ankeney, retired farmer, Byron, was born, June 8, 1831, near Alpha, and is the son of David and Elizabeth Ankeney, who were born in Washington County, Maryland, where they were reared, and after reaching their majority were married. They immigrated to Ohio in 1830, locating near Xenia, and soon after purchased the farm on which Albert Ankeney now lives, near Alpha, making it their permanent home. The land purchased was only partially cleared, and had a small log house, in which our subject was born. He only lived a short time after settling here, dying very suddenly, while in his chair at supper, November 2, 1830, from a paralytic stroke, aged forty-two years. His wife survived him until December 23, 1851, aged thirty-two years. They were the parents of ten children, seven of whom are living: Mary (Mrs. John Steel), Sarah, Margaret (Mrs. Rev. George Long, of Indianapolis), John, Nelson, Jacob, and David. The deceased are Samuel, Henry, and Martha (Mrs. Shank). His father and mother were members of the German Reformed Church until their death. The boyhood of our subject was passed on the farm, receiving his education in the district school. Soon after twenty-one years of age, he began life for himself, and was married, August 27, 1852, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Varner, a native of Maryland, and subsequently a citizen of this county, now deceased. After marriage he located in Alpha, and after residing here for upward of

twenty years, purchased a farm of two hundred and ten acres, where he now resides. He owns, in the aggregate, two hundred and forty-four acres of land, which is mostly in a high state of cultivation, and tastefully improved, making one of the most desirable locations in the township. Several years afterward he closed active labor, and sought the quiet of retirement. His well-tilled and productive farm furnishes a handsome income. Jacob was a member of the One Hundred and Seventy-Fourth Ohio National Guard, receiving an honorable discharge at the expiration of his term of service. Two children have been born to them, Alice E. and Edward H. Politically, Mr. Ankeney is a strong Republican, casting his first vote for John C. Fremont.

Henry Ankeney, deceased, was born in Washington County, Maryland, February 17, 1813, and was a son of David and Elizabeth Ankeney, with whom he came to Ohio when a young man. In 1837 he was married to Margaret, daughter of Henry Shank, whose history appears in this work. After their marriage, they took up their residence in Bath Township, near Yellow Springs, where they lived about twenty years. In 1863, he moved to the land where his widow now resides, near Alpha, and made a permanent home. He died, March 7, 1880, aged sixty-seven years, leaving his aged wife a farm of sixty-two acres, highly improved, making a comfortable home for her. He was a member of the German Reformed Church, with which he had been connected for many years. He was an exemplary man, and his death was regretted by all who knew him. They had two children, John H. and Orange. Mrs. Ankeney was born in this county, February 13, 1817, and has been a member of the Lutheran Church since girlhood.

Henry Ankeney, farmer, deceased, was born near Byron, on the place where his wife and children now reside, in the year 1823, and was a son of Henry and Esther Ankeney. His boyhood was passed on the farm, receiving his education in the common schools, and working for his father until over twenty-one years of age. In 1850 he was married to Evaline, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Marley) Greene, by whom he had eight children, seven living: Margaret, Harriet E., George W., Sarah E., Johanna, Ruth, and Marcellus N., deceased. After their marriage they located on the present farm, and after five years went to Mahaska County, Iowa, where they resided four years, and then returned, that he might be near his aged father. His farm consisted of one hundred and sixty-

eight acres, on which he resided till his death, December 11, 1879. He was much beloved and respected, and his death was universally regretted. Mrs. Ankeney was born in Berkeley County, Virginia, in the year 1823, and when two years old, came with her parents to Ohio, and settled in Licking County, making the journey in a cart, with eight children. They afterward came to this county, and located in this township, where they lived till their death at the age of seventy-six years. To them thirteen children were born. Mrs. Ankeney is a member of the German Reformed Church, which she joined at the age of seventeen.

Thomas Bigger, retired farmer, was born in Kentucky, in 1792. Is a son of John and Mary Bigger. His father was born in Ireland, and his mother in Pennsylvania, where they were married, and afterward removed to Kentucky. In 1806 they removed to Montgomery County, Ohio, and were among the pioneers of that county, in which they lived and died. They were parents of ten children, four of whom are living, Joseph, Mary, James, and Thomas. The former lives in Xenia, and James on the home farm in Montgomery County. The deceased are Hugh, Rebecca, Hannah, Sarah; William, and John. Mr. and Mrs. Bigger lived to a good old age, he dying upward of forty years ago, and she about twenty years since. The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm, and received a common school education in the district schools. He has been thrice married; first, with Hannah Snowden, by whom he had two children, Samuel and Maria, now Mrs. Thomas White. His second marriage was celebrated with Catharine (Conaver) Bradford, who bore him one child, John B. His third and last marriage was consummated with Elizabeth (Cunningham) Dallas, by whom he has had three children, two of whom are living, Samuel, Elizabeth, and James, deceased. About the year 1856, he came to the place where he now lives, and is the owner of one hundred and eighty acres of fine land, which is highly improved, making a beautiful and comfortable place, in which he and his aged wife may end their declining years. They are both members of the United Presbyterian Church, to which they have been connected for many years, he having been a ruling elder for more than half a century, and has always taken much interest in matters pertaining to religion; and though we find them far down the hill, toward the setting sun of life, both are reconciled to the will of their Master, and are patiently awaiting his summons. His de-

ceased wives were also members of the same church, as also are his children, which is a source of gratification to their aged parents. Officially, he has served the people in his township as clerk, etc. In politics he is a Republican, and during his long life has upheld the principles of that party by influence and ballot. His father left the South when the shadow and curse of slavery began to darken that fair land, and sought an asylum in the free states, to be away from its taint and accursed influence. He was a strong anti-slavery man, and did all in his power to hasten the freedom of the unfortunate and down-trodden blacks. He and his wife were members of the United Presbyterian Church, of which both, after a long and useful life, passed away as bulwarks. By his marriage with his last wife, he had two children, Dinsmore and Martha.

Samuel Brown, farmer, was born in Pennsylvania, November 17, 1816, and is a son of George and Elizabeth Brown, who were born in the same state, in which they were married and lived until 1824, when they immigrated to Ohio, locating near Bellbrook, where they made a permanent home, and died at advanced ages. They had seven children, five of whom are living: Anthony, Abraham, George, Adam, and Samuel. The deceased were Catharine and Mary. They were members of the German Reformed Church, and exemplary Christians, their death being regretted by all. Our subject was reared on the farm; was eight years old when he came to Ohio, and thus early in life became an auxiliary in the labor of the farm, and remained with his father until of age, when he began life for himself. He engaged in job chopping, a work in which he took great delight, and old as he is, can swing an ax with much of his youthful vigor. February 11, 1840, he was married to Eva Snypp, who bore him six children, four of whom are living: Christina, Jacob, Marcellus, and Franklin. The deceased are George and Mary. Mrs. Brown died in 1856. She was a member of the Reformed Church. His second marriage was celebrated with Charlotte (Clark) Sellers, August 28, 1856. She has borne him three children, Charles A., Benjamin H., and Charlotte F. In 1840 he came to where he now lives. He is one of the men of this county who had a full share in bringing about its present almost perfect state of perfection. Is self-made, beginning life without means, and from his first eighteen months' labor with an ax, saved \$200, which was the nucleus of his present large property. He and his wife are members of the German Reformed Church, he joining

when first married, and both take much interest in religious matters. Her parents, Benjamin and Elizabeth Clark, came to Ohio in an early day, locating in Clarke County, where her father died. Her mother departed this life in Montgomery County, aged thirty-five years. Her father was born in England, and they were both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and parents of four children, two living: Benjamin and Charlotte. The deceased are Rachel and Samuel. Mrs. Bigger had five children by her first husband (Mr. Sellers), three of whom are living: Henry, Scott, and Elizabeth. The deceased are Zachariah T. and Anna. Henry was a member of Company E, Seventy-Fourth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, enlisting at the beginning of the war, and serving until the close. He was twice wounded, once severely through the right arm. Scott was a member of the same regiment.

John Burrows, deceased, was born in Maryland, in the year 1800. He was the son of William and Priscilla Burrows, who immigrated to Ohio in 1810; and in 1814 located on land where Sarah Burrows now resides. Here a permanent home was made, then land was cleared up and improved, and, in the course of human events, became one of the pleasant places in the township. Grandfather William Burrows died in 1827 or 1828, aged about sixty-one years. Priscilla, his wife, departed this life some six years afterwards. They were parents of fourteen children, six living, viz: Martha J., Sarah, Anineta, Margaret, Richard, and Joseph. John Burrows was married to Eliza Davis in 1837, by whom he had five children, of whom only one, Sarah, is living; the deceased are William C., Nelson D., Matilda, Mrs. Fogle, and Mary T. On the land settled by his father, he made a life-long place of residence, and at his death left one hundred and sixty acres of fine land. He died in 1870, aged seventy years. His wife preceded him to her last resting place in 1864, aged fifty-three years. She was a member of the Reformed Dutch Church till her death. Nelson was a member of Company D, Twenty-Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, enlisting in the begining of the war, August 31, 1861. He saw much active service, and passed through many of the hard-fought battles of the war, and after his return home, died of wounds contracted while in the service of his country.

Jacob Coy, retired farmer, Alpha, is the oldest living settler in this township. He was born in Frederick County, Maryland, in 1792, being a son of Jacob and Susana Coy, who were born in Ger-

many. They, with their parents, came to America when yet young, and while on the voyage, Jacob's parents died and were buried in mid-ocean. Their effects were confiscated by the ship's crew, and their children, seven in number, were thrown upon the shores of a new world penniless, in consequence of which they were sold to pay transportation. He (Jacob) was eighteen years old at the time, and labored six years for a Pennsylvania planter to free himself and younger brothers and sisters. He afterwards located in Maryland, where he was married, and lived a number of years, accumulating three hundred and fifty acres of land. When married he borrowed the money to cover necessary expenses. In 1800 he immigrated to Ohio, coming down the river to Cincinnati, where he stopped two months. Then there were only sixteen low log cabins in the place. He was importuned to stay, but pushed his way by team and wagon to Greene County; their way was cut through the woods in advance of the teams, and were eight days in coming. He purchased three thousand acres of land, all in a body, and erected a small log cabin, into which he moved his family. Two kegs of nails used in the erection of the cabin, were brought from Cincinnati on horseback, by young Jacob, our subject, for which twelve and one-half cents per pound were paid. Here Jacob Coy, sen., lived and died, his death occurring in 1835 or 1836, at the age of ninety-three years. His wife died about 1840, aged eighty-three years. They were parents of twelve children, all dead except Jacob, who was the youngest. They were members of the German Reformed Church of many years standing. Jacob was eight years old when his parents landed in Ohio, and distinctly remembers counting the houses in Cincinnati, and says he has gathered hazel-nuts where the city of Dayton stands. He has seen many hardships, and often working till midnight in burning brush; he has hauled flour from Cincinnati for \$2.50 per barrel; wheat was sold for twenty-five cents per bushel, corn ten cents, coffee seventy-five cents per pound, and of the latter, three or four pounds did an ordinary family a year. He labored on the farm for his father till of age, when he began life for himself, but remained with his aged parents, to whom he was much attached, caring for them while they lived. On the old home farm he has lived four score years, and witnessed all the great changes that have transformed the wilderness to a garden of peace and plenty. In 1813 he was married to Barbara, daughter of Leonard Snypp, who bore him twelve children, five living; Peter,

Henry, Adam, Leonard, and Susana. The deceased were, Rebecca, Catherine, Sarah, Jacob, David, Anna, and an infant. Mrs. Coy died in 1859 or 1860. Both were members of the German Reformed Church, having joined after their marriage. He has served as elder and deacon for twenty years. In politics he is a Republican, and during his long life has failed but once to cast his ballot for the benefit of that party.

Benjamin F. Darst, the subject of this sketch, was born in Lost Creek Township, Miami County, Ohio, on the 16th day of December, 1838. His ancestors were German. His father, Rev. John Darst, an eminent minister of the German Baptist Church, was born in Franklin County, Virginia, January 1, 1790, came to Dayton, Ohio, in 1813, and settled in Miami County, Ohio, January 18, 1818, and died June 24, 1875. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Strasburg, after whose family name the city of Strasburg, in Germany, was named, was born in Frederick County, Maryland, and came, with her parents, to Ohio in 1818, and now resides near Troy, Miami County, Ohio. Mr. Darst received a fair common school education; then at the age of sixteen he entered the New Carlisle Academy for two winters, assisting on his father's farm during the summer. Taught school one winter, and then engaged in farming for his father. He was married on the 29th day of March, 1860, to Miss Rebecca Ann Shoup, whose father, Rev. Moses Shoup, of the German Baptist Church, was born in Frederick County, Maryland, on the 1st of October, 1793, and came with his parents, George and Charlotte Shoup, to Greene County, Ohio, in the spring of 1805. Her mother came with her parents to Montgomery County, Ohio, in 1804, and was joined in marriage to Mr. Shoup in 1818, and died January 11, 1877, having lived together almost sixty years. Mr. Darst removed to Greene County immediately after his marriage, and engaged in farming. He lived with and cared for his wife's parents, who were now in declining years, until their death, and still lives on the old Shoup homestead. The issue of his marriage was four children, three sons and one daughter: John Charles Darst, born May 18, 1861; Moses Darst, born January 8, 1868; Lizzie Darst, born September 4, 1871, and Harry Darst, born April 2, 1877. In the year 1861, when the war broke out, Mr. Darst used his influence and means to encourage enlistment to fill the ranks of the Union army, and in the summer of 1863 joined Company D, Sixtieth Ohio Volunteer Militia, and was

elected and commissioned Second Lieutenant of his company. In the year 1864, when Governor Brough made a call for one hundred days volunteers, he went with his regiment to Camp Dennison, on the 2d day of May, 1864, and was mustered into the United States service as Second Lieutenant of Company D, One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth Ohio National Guards, under command of Colonel Robert Stevenson; was transferred to New Creek Station, West Virginia, and from thence to Greenland Gap, and was engaged in scouting until July 28, when the regiment was ordered to fall back to New Creek and await the enemy under Johnson and McCausland, who attacked us about 2 o'clock P. M., August 4. The engagement was a warm one, and lasted until after dark. The Union forces, under command of Colonel Stevenson, acquitted themselves bravely, and during this engagement, Lieutenant Darst took an active part. He was always a favorite among his comrades, and his genial, pleasant disposition and social qualities, made him friends of them all. After returning from the service and being mustered out at Camp Dennison, September 1, 1864, his captain, H. B. Guthrie, died, and Lieutenant Darst was unanimously chosen as captain of his company, which position he held until the war closed, and his regiment was disbanded. He was appointed notary public, is a surveyor and civil engineer. In the spring of 1865 he was elected township trustee for four consecutive years, until he declined serving any longer. He was also for many years a member of the board of education. In 1879 was elected real estate appraiser, and in spring of 1880 appraised all the real estate in Beaver Creek Township; was a delegate to the state conventions when Hon. John Brough and Hon. R. B. Hayes were nominated and subsequently elected governors of the state. In the spring of 1879 he and his estimable wife united with the German Baptist Church, at Zimmermanville, and he was elected to the ministry the following year, and in that capacity has served the church until the present time, being a faithful minister and a good counsellor in all matters pertaining to the peculiarities of his fraternity. The residence and farm of Mr. Darst are two miles south of Shoups Station or Zimmermanville, on the road leading to Bellbrook, near Mount Zion Church.

John Engle, was born in Beaver Creek Township, in the year 1812, and is a son of Isaac, and Susana (Swigart) Engle. His father was born in Maryland, and his mother in Pennsylvania, and was a sister of Michael Swigart, whose history appears in this work.

Isaac Engle came here a young man in 1810, and located in Beaver Creek Township, where he made a permanent home. He was married in this county to Susana Swigart, about 1811, by whom he had ten children, seven living, John, Peter, Henry, Isaac, Susana, Sarah, and Rebecca. The deceased are Eliza, Catherine, and Isaac and Jacob, twins. Mr. Engle was a farmer by occupation, and during the winter run a still. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and received from the government a donation of land. They were members of the German Reformed Church. He died in 1863, aged eighty-one years. She departed this life in 1859, at the age of sixty-three years. The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm, and received a limited education in the district schools. He was married in 1840, to Catherine Brown, by whom he had two children, Sarah E. and Mary C. Mrs. Engle departed this life in 1847. He was again married in 1855, to Matilda Ann Leonard, by whom he has had five children, four living, George W., Justice A., Eliza E. L., John W. F., Elnora B., deceased. Mr. Engle has lived in the county all his life. He and his wife are members of the German Reformed Church, to which they have been connected for a number of years. Mrs. Engle was born in Warren County in 1833. Politically he is democratic.

William H. Engle, farmer, and proprietor of steam saw-mill, Dayton, Ohio, was born in Frederick County, Maryland, in 1829, and passed his boyhood days in that state; receiving the rudiments of his education in the common schools. In 1850, he was married to Charlotte E. Dartrough, after which he came to Ohio, and located where he now resides. For the ensuing six years he worked at carpentering, after which he worked as a hand on the mill he now owns. In 1869 he purchased the mill, and became sole owner, and since then has given his entire time and attention to it. The mill is located on the west side of the township, and is a two-story frame, 30x70 feet. The power is derived from a twenty-four horse power engine, which gives motion to an old-fashioned sash-saw, having a cutting capacity of 2,500 feet per day. The mill is in operation about eight months in the year, cutting all kinds of lumber, but making a specialty of fine walnut sawing. Mr. Engle is a gentleman well versed in his business—understanding fully every department of the work. Upon his arrival in this state he was without capital to commence business, but by hard work and economy succeeded after several years of toil in placing himself on a

sound financial basis. After purchasing the mill, he became identified with the interests of the people—his business qualifications became known, and he has since received a very liberal patronage. Besides the mill property, he owns seventeen acres of land, which has been greatly improved, and makes one of the most desirable homes in the township. To Mr. and Mrs. Engle six children have been born, four of whom are living: Orion, William J., Emily I., and Stanley Q. Two died in infancy. The whole family are members of the United Brethren Church—the parents having become such twenty years ago.

David A. Fries, farmer, was born in Frederick County, Virginia, November 8, 1829. He was a son of Jacob and Harriet (Babb) Fries, who were born in the state of Virginia, where they were married, and lived until the spring of 1830, when they came to Ohio by team and wagon, and settled in Cæsar's Creek Township, temporarily, and afterwards lived in various parts of the county, following teaming as a vocation until his death, which occurred in 1837, at the age of thirty-five year. Was born in the year 1801. They were parents of seven children, of whom are living, Susan Adams, Julia Whittington, Harriet Stull, and David A. The deceased are Catherine J., James M., and Clarrissa R. Mrs. Fries was born in 1801, and is still living at the ripe old age of seventy-nine years. The subject of this sketch was reared to farming, and milling pursuits, which he followed jointly until 1870. He was for about fourteen years, proprietor of what is known as the Trussler mills, on the Little Miami, in Sugar Creek Township. Since 1870, he has given his attention exclusively to farming. He owns seventy-five acres of land in the southeastern part of the township. His land is mostly in cultivation, and well improved. He came here in early childhood, in his mothers lap, and has a distinct recollection of the long ago. He has cut wheat in Xenia, where the Catholic Church now stands, and has played ball at the Chamber's corners, besides throwing mud from the race, where J. Thomas Harbine's mill now stands; all of which was done before the iron rail reached Xenia. He was married in 1855, to Martha J. Owen, daughter of George Owen, by whom he has six children, Malinda H., George H., James W., Winnie, Laura B., and Roscoe L. Mrs. Fries was born in Xenia, May 6, 1831. Politically he is a Democrat, having always voted with that party upon all questions at issue. He is one of our self-made men, having begun life empty handed, yet by

enterprise, and judicious management, has built up a good property. He has taken much interest in schools, giving his children good educations. In 1863, during the draft, in eight days time, he raised a company in full lacking six men, advancing money from his own pocket, and canvassed this school district to aid the cause.

David Garlough, farmer, son of Adam and Catherine (Hanes) Garlough, was born in the northwest quarters of this township, April 2, 1808. His father was born in Washington County, Maryland, in 1786; his mother in the same county and state a few years later. Their early life was passed in the place of their nativity, where they received their education, his father being a good general scholar, and afterwards became proficient in the English language. Grandfather Adam Garlough, came with his family to Ohio, in the fall of 1807, locating on land in this township. Their goods were sent down the Ohio River to Cincinnati, the family coming overland by teams. The trip occupied about eight weeks. Mr. Garlough, sen., and a Mr. Hanes, were here some years previous, and purchased land. Mr. Hanes never returned, but his family came, and occupied the land. Grandfather Garlough purchased three quarters of a section of land, one-quarter for each of his children. Erecting a cabin, into which he moved his family, he began the work of clearing. His wife died soon after coming here, after which he married the mother of Samuel Puterbaugh. He died between 1820 and 1825, aged upwards of seventy years. Adam, the father of our subject, was married to Catherine Hanes, in this county, in the winter of 1807 and 1808. She, with her brother and his family, came in 1807, their trip being made on horse-back. They located on land now owned by their son, Arthur, in the northwest part of the township, where they made a permanent home for many years. He was a member of the German Reformed Church, while his wife was a Lutheran. They lived together as man and wife forty years before being separated by death. She was born April 22, 1788, and died April 19, 1852. Several years after her death, he went to Minnesota to visit a son, and while on his return, was taken sick in Warren County, Illinois, at the residence of another son, where he died in 1856, aged about seventy years. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom ten are living: David, Jacob, Otho, Adam, Arthur, Jonathan, Henry, Francis, and Jane. One died in infancy. At the age of eleven years, our subject held the plow, from which time he made a full hand in all de-

partments of the field. He remained with his father, until past twenty-three years of age. His sons were all raised to sobriety, and industry, and through their combined efforts at their father's death, he owned 1,100 acres of land, principally all in Beaver Creek Township. October 4, 1832, he was married to Rebecca, daughter of Henry and Mary C. Weaver, who were among the pioneers; after marriage, he located where he now resides. Here they have since lived, and reared a family of four children, Mary C., (now Mrs. Wm. Needles); Hattie, (now Mrs. S. K. Rahn); Alexander H., and Jennie. Two children, Martha and an infant, are dead. He and his good wife have lived together nearly half a century, and have seen many of the changes take place that have transformed this county from a wilderness, to a garden of peace and plenty. They are members of the German Reformed Church of nearly fifty years standing. He has served as trustee of the township, besides other offices of a local nature.

Jacob Garlaugh, retired farmer, Harshmanville, was born in section eleven, Beaver Creek Township, in 1810, and is a son of Adam Garlaugh, whose life history appears in this work. He was reared on the farm, where he remained working for his father until he attained his majority, and received his meager education in the subscription schools. In 1840 he was married to Anna E. Miller, by whom he had thirteen children, nine of whom are living: Lydia A., Edward O., Zachariah T., Mary J. and Martha E., twins; Hanes, Harriet V., Jacob L., and Sallie B. The deceased are Oliver, William A., and Alice. After his marriage he located in Montgomery County, this state, where he lived six years, and followed farming. At the end of this time he moved to Bath Township, this county, on land where he has since resided. Mr. Garlaugh has been very successful in life, having accumulated one thousand five hundred acres of land, besides a large chattel property. Mrs. Garlaugh is a member of the United Presbyterian Church, with which she has been connected for many years. Their son, William A., was a member of Company C, One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, enlisting in May, 1864. He was in some of the closing battles of the war, and at New Creek Station, West Virginia, August, 1864, was captured, and afterwards incarcerated in Saulsbury Prison, North Carolina. After enduring the horrors of the prison-pen until February, 1865, he died the most terrible of all deaths—starvation—aged about

twenty-four years. Edward O. was married, January 11, 1870, to Martha E., daughter of John C. Harshman, whose sketch appears in this work. To them five children have been born: Edward A., Oscar H., and Lulla, living; and William S., and Anna F., deceased. Edward O. was born in 1846; his wife in 1851.

John Ginn, farmer, was born on the place on which he now resides, February 24, 1815, and is a son of Thomas and Rachel (Neal) Ginn. His father was born in Ireland; his mother in Kentucky. When a young man, his father emigrated to America, and located in Kentucky, where he was married to Rachel Neal. Several years after—in 1814—he came to this county, and located where our subject now lives, purchasing one hundred acres of wild military land. He was successful in life, and accumulated enough to enable him to live comfortably and pay for his land, which cost him \$250, and is now worth \$10,000. A year previous to his death he removed to Xenia, where he died at the age of eighty-four years. Mrs. Ginn died in 1830, in the prime of her womanhood. They were the parents of fourteen children, of whom three are living: Robert, John, and Ann. Our subject was raised on the farm, and in 1838 married Jane Hamilton, who has borne him four children, two of whom are living: Rachel, and James H. The deceased are William and Thomas W. After his marriage he worked for some years at different places, and finally purchased the old homestead. He owns one hundred and fourteen acres of land. Mr. and Mrs. Ginn are members of the United Presbyterian Church, with which they have been connected for many years. His parents were members of the old Seceder Church.

W. A. Hagenbuck, physician and surgeon, Alpha, was born in Northampton County, Pennsylvania, in the year 1831. He is a son of Stephen and Mary (Schreiber) Hagenbuck, who were born in the same county and state in which they were married and resided until 1836, when they came to Ohio, and located in Fairfield, Greene County, and followed the avocation of farming until 1876, when they removed to Dayton, where he died October 26, 1878, aged seventy-seven years. Mrs. Hagenbuck is still living, and resides in Dayton. To them eight children were born, of whom six are still living: W. A., Elizabeth, now Mrs. David Huston; Sarah, deceased; Anna, now Mrs. Harvey Bennett; Stephen; Alice, now Mrs. James Andrews; Caroline, and Louis, deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Hagenbuck were both members of the German Reformed

Church, of which he was an elder. The Doctor's early boyhood was passed on the farm, and received the rudiments of his education in the district schools, which was afterwards developed in the high schools in Springfield. In 1852 he began the study of medicine under Dr. J. J. McIlkenney, a prominent physician of Fairfield, who was his preceptor for three years, after which he entered the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, which institution conferred on him its diploma of graduation, in 1855. He began the practice of his profession in Fairfield, but in 1856 located in Alpha, where he has since given his time and attention to the demands of a large and increasing practice, being now among the older practitioners of the county, and enjoying an enviable reputation as a skillful physician. In 1860 he was married to Sarah J., daughter of John and Hettie Harbine, old and prominent settlers, whose history appears in this work. To them four children have been born, William, Ettie, Jennie, and Frank. Mrs. Hagenbuck was born in Alpha, in the year 1838. The doctor has a beautiful home in the village of Alpha, and is enjoying all the comforts of life, and is a man well preserved and competent to discharge the arduous duties of his profession. He is a member of the Masonic lodge No. —, of Xenia, with which he has been connected since the year 1866.

Silas Hale, retired, Bellbrook, was born near Bellbrook, August 26, 1803. He is a son of John and Sarah (Bowen) Hale, who were probably born in Maryland. They removed to Kentucky, and in 1802, came to Ohio, and located in Sugar Creek Township, where he engaged in farming and tanning. Though on a small scale at first, through energy he developed a good business. In 1838 he moved to Indiana (Kosciusko County), where he died in 1845, aged seventy-five years. His wife died December 25, 1813, aged thirty-six years. They were parents of three children, two living, Bowen and Silas; James, deceased. By his second marriage, with Sarah Lewis, he had nine children, six living: Rhoda, Sarah, Martha, Lewis, John, and Riley. The deceased are Harman, Nancy, and David. The subject of this sketch was brought up on the farm in the woods, and when old enough, was put to work in the tan-yard, where he labored till seventeen years old, at which time he was apprenticed to the cabinet-making business, in Wilmington, Clinton County, which, after completing, he returned to Bellbrook, and prosecuted his trade for ten years. In 1833 he turned his attention

to mercantile pursuits, furnishing a store on the same corner he now occupies. In 1849 he was elected justice of the peace, which he held for six years. He has also been treasurer of the township for forty years, and is the present incumbent in office. During President Pierce's administration he was appointed postmaster of Bellbrook, and, though a Republican in politics, has held office through Democratic administrations. In 1830 he was married to Miriam Opdyke, by whom he has had ten children, seven of whom are living: John, Henry, Frank, James, Silas, Dorinda, and Mary J.; the deceased are Bowen, Melanethon, and Angeline. Bowen was a member of Company D, Seventy-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, enlisting in December, 1861, and died at Camp Chase, in April, 1862. John was also a member of the same company and regiment as his brother Bowen, enlisting at the same time. He was discharged on account of disability, in July, 1862. Frank was a member of Company F, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, enlisting July 25, 1861. He was in the same company and regiment as his brother Henry, whose biography appears in this work. He saw much active service, passing through some of the engagements of the rebellion. He was discharged in 1864. He was also a member of the Second Kentucky Regiment, Company H, one hundred day men; served a portion of his time, and was honorably discharged. Mr. Hale, our subject, has been fairly successful in life, and though he started a poor boy, has, through his energy and perseverance, combined with the assistance rendered by his wife, who has borne with him the fatigues and labors of the day for more than half a century, built up a good property, consisting of about one hundred and fifty acres of land and a good property in Bellbrook. He and his amiable wife are members of the Protestant Methodist Church, with which they have been connected since 1840. In politics he is Republican, having always voted with that party on all questions at issue.

Jacob Hanes, farmer, Zimmermanville, is a son of Jonathan and Mary Hanes, whose sketch appears in this work. He was born in this township April 2d, 1832, and was reared on the farm, working for his father until twenty-five years of age. In 1867 he was married to Mary M., daughter of William K. and Sarah Stull, who has borne him four children, Jonathan W., Francis A., Jacob L., and Cassius A. Mrs. Hanes' parents were born in Greene County, and had four children, Francis, Mary, John B., and Jacob. Her mother

died in 1864, aged forty-four years. Her father was born in 1820, and is yet living. Francis was a member of the Seventy-Fourth Ohio National Guards; was in the engagement at New Creek, West Virginia. Sarah, mother of Mrs. Hanes, was a member of the German Reformed Church. For two years after his marriage Mr. Hanes lived on his father-in-law's farm, then located where he now lives. He owns eight and two-thirds acres of land, which he farms to garden products, often realizing handsome profits. He is a constant reader, and keeps himself well-posted on the current events of the day. He is no political aspirant, is satisfied in living a quiet, ordinary life. His estimable wife is a member of the German Reformed Church, with which she has been connected for a number of years. She was born March 9, 1847.

John Hanes, farmer, Trebein, was born in Washington County, Maryland, in 1824. He is a son of Adam and Sarah Hanes, who were born in the same county and state: his father November 14, 1791, and his mother February 1, 1795. They were reared in their native county, in which they were married June 18, 1818. They resided there until 1831, when they removed to Ohio, their journey being made by team and wagon. They located temporarily on the Darner farm, where they resided about five months. During that time he purchased one hundred and ninety acres, where our subject now lives, on which they moved in the fall of 1831. Their land had been improved, and thus they escaped many of the hardships which would otherwise have been theirs. Here they made a permanent home, prospered, and at his death, the land had greatly increased. Politically he was an old line Whig, had no aspirations for official honor, yet served as trustee of his township. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, she belonging to the German Reformed. They were parents of eight children, five living: Samuel, John, Luther, Lucretia, and Mary J.; the deceased are Ann Maria, David, and David E. Mr. Hanes departed this life June 6, 1865, his wife preceding him June 12, 1858. John was a member of Company D, One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth Ohio National Guards, enlisting in May, 1864; the regiment was organized in 1863 as home guards. He was discharged at the expiration of his term of service. His boyhood was passed on the farm, and he obtained a superior education in the common schools. He remained with his parents until he was thirty-six years old, when, March 5, 1860, he was married to Mary, daughter of John Middle-

ton, of Caesar's Creek Township, still residing on the old homestead. He is a Republican, and has held the office of trustee and land assessor, each, two years. He owns two hundred and thirty acres of land under good cultivation, well improved, and one of the most delightful places in this vicinity. They are members of the German Reformed Church, with which they have been connected eight or ten years.

Jonathan Hanes, retired farmer, Zimmermanville, is another of the old and prominent settlers in this township. He was born in Maryland, in 1802, and is a son of Jacob and Mary Hanes, who were born in the same state, where they were married, and in 1805 immigrated to Ohio. Mr. Hanes, in partnership with a Mr. Puterbaugh, purchased a flat-boat in Wheeling, on which they loaded their goods and families, and came to Cincinnati, and from thence, by team to this county, and located on land now owned by his son Jacob. Five acres had been cleared, which was a great help to him, in getting his first crop. In his house was the first county clerk's office, presided over by John Paul. Here Mr. Hanes and his wife made a permanent home. He held some of the prominent offices of the county, serving as associate judge for seven years; was also justice of the peace many terms, and a soldier in the war of 1812. He was successful in life, built up a large property, and was respected and esteemed by all who knew him. He died in the sixty-sixth year of his age. His wife survived him, and died at the age of eighty-two years. Six children were born to them, four of whom are living: Jacob, Jonathan, Mary, and Frances. The deceased are Eleanor and Catharine. Our subject was reared on the farm, and after attaining his majority, engaged in distilling, in its season, for several years. In 1831, he was married to Mary Smeltzer, by whom he had two children, Mary and Jacob. Since his marriage he has lived where he now resides, and owns four hundred and eighty-four and a half acres of choice farming land. He has led rather a quiet life, having no aspirations for official honors, though his fellow-townsmen have frequently bestowed upon him local honors. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church, and exemplary Christians. In the church, he has been a deacon for many years. For half a century this old couple have traveled life's journey together, as man and wife; have shared each other's joys, partook alike of each other's burdens and sorrows, and now, in their declining years, we find them far down the hill,

toward the setting sun of life, but yet strong, and enjoying the fruits of their labors, gleaned from well-spent lives.

John Harbein, deceased, was born in Washington County, Maryland, January 17, 1804. Is the son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Ruber) Harbein, who were born in Berks County, Pennsylvania, from which they removed to Maryland, where he was engaged in milling pursuits, and where he and his wife lived till their decease. The subject of this sketch was reared to milling pursuits in his native state, where he received the rudiments of an education in the district schools, and remained with his father in the mill until his twenty-third year, when he was married to Hetty, daughter of Rudolph and Magdalene (Kauffman) Herr, who were born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1827, and the following year, in the fall, removed to Ohio, in a team, locating in Alpha. Fitting up the dilapidated old mill, which had been purchased the year before his coming, he began using it, operating a distillery and saw-mill in connection with it, until 1855. A year or two later, he built a grain warehouse in Xenia, on the site of the oil-mill now owned and operated by J. Thomas Harbein, and also fitted up an oil-mill on Beaver Creek, by putting in new machinery, and changing from water to steam power. In this enterprise he was actively engaged until 1868, when he practically retired from active business, but continued giving an oversight to his well-founded enterprise. During his long life of active labor he built up an enviable reputation as an honest and efficient business man. Religiously, he was strongly impressed with the convictions and truths of the Bible and Christianity, and at about the age of twenty-eight, became a member of the Reformed Church, and during his long and eventful life was a consistent and exemplary member, being identified in the official capacity of elder and deacon, positions he honorably filled. Politically, in early life he was a Whig, and upon the death of that party, became a strong Republican. He attended to his usual avocations up to the time he received his first stroke of paralysis, from which he partially recovered, so as to still attend to his business. From his second stroke he never recovered, losing his speech, and gradually failing, until he passed away, June 8, 1873. His remains are interred in Woodland Cemetery, in Xenia, where a monument marks his last resting-place. Eight children were born to him, five of whom are now living: Jacob H., Hettie (now Mrs. John M. Miller), Sarah J. (now Mrs. Dr. Hagenback), J. Thomas,

and Benjamin F. The deceased are Daniel R., who died in Denver, Colorado, February 7, 1875, aged forty-four years; Mary E. (Mrs. David Steele), August 2, 1859, near Bloomfield, Iowa, aged twenty-five years; Ann C. (Mrs. George W. Smith), December 28, 1869, aged twenty-nine years. Of the living, all reside in the county, except Frank, who is in Lakeport, California, and is without a family. Mrs. Harbein was born September 21, 1806. Her parents lived in Pennsylvania during their early life, where her mother died. Her father was again married, and in his old age came to Ohio, and settled in Montgomery County, afterward removing to Tippecanoe, Miami County, where he was accidentally drowned in 1858. By his first marriage he had twelve children, of whom Mrs. Harbein is the eldest. Eight are living at present—Hettie, Nancy, Rudolph, Mollie, Maria, Sarah, Susan, and John. The deceased are Jacob, Joseph, Elizabeth, and Benjamin. By his second marriage he had one child, Anna, deceased. Mrs. Harbein, sen., was born September 27, 1786, and died October 6, 1836. Mrs. Harbein, second, was born September 20, 1784, and died in 1858. They were members of the Mennonite Church, and both died in the faith. Mrs. Harbein is a member of the Reformed Church, with which she has been connected since 1829. Jacob Harbein, son of John and Hettie Harbein, was born December 3, 1832. His early life was passed at home, where he received the rudiments of an education in the common schools, which was developed by a year's study in a higher institution. When old enough, he was employed in the distillery and mill, which were operated by his father, and when the latter could no longer take charge of the business, his brother Daniel and himself succeeded their father, carrying on the business until 1867, when Daniel withdrew, and his brother Frank succeeded him, till 1873, when, on account of ill-health, Frank also withdrew, and went West. Since then, Jacob has carried on the business individually. Politically, he is also Republican. Daniel R. Harbein was born in what was the first court house in Greene County, June 21, 1830. Was married to Harriet F. Huston, April 19, 1860. She was a daughter of Israel Huston. Daniel was a public spirited and good business man, and died in Denver, Colorado. His remains were brought home, and interred in Woodland Cemetery, at Xenia, and was loved and esteemed by all who knew him.

Daniel Harner, farmer, Byron, was born near where he now lives,

in 1825, and is a son of George Harner, deceased. In 1850, he was married to Elizabeth Huddleson, by whom he had four children, two of whom are living: Frances and Daniel L. The deceased are Elizabeth C. and Sarah H. Mrs. Harner died in 1861, aged twenty-eight years. She was a true and loving wife, and an affectionate mother. After her death, Mr. Harner enlisted in Company E, Seventy-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and passed through many of the hard-fought battles of the war—Stone River, Chickamauga, Nashville, Franklin, Lookout Mountain, the siege of Atlanta, and was with the intrepid Sherman on his glorious march to the sea. Re-enlisted in Ringgold, Georgia, in 1863, and carried the musket throughout the war. Besides the above prominent battles, he participated in many skirmishes, which were almost an every-day occurrence. Was discharged in 1865, arriving home on the 4th day of July.

Simon Harner, retired farmer, was born on the place on which he lives, in the year 1810, and is a son of John, and Sarah (Koogler) Harner. His father was born in Germany, who with *his* father, emigrated to America when thirteen years old. They settled on a farm in Pennsylvania, where they lived till their removal to Ohio, locating where the city of Cincinnati now is. After remaining several years, they came and settled where Simon now lives. Several years before he was born, they purchased a section of wild land. They were successful in life, leaving at their death, five hundred and seventy-three acres of choice farming land; were both members of the Lutheran Church from childhood, and he died at the age of seventy-five years, she at the remarkable age of one hundred and two years, and some months. At this great age, she was remarkably active, having good use of her mental and physical faculties. The boyhood of our subject, was passed on the farm where he lives, remaining with his parents till twenty-one years old. In 1838, he was married to Sarah, daughter of Jacob Wolf, by whom he had ten children, nine living, William Christina, Rebecca, Mathias, Amos, Lenora, Marcellus, Cassius, and Lincoln, infant, deceased. He owns four hundred and seventy-six acres of land, mostly in cultivation, and well improved, and is a member of the Lutheran, and his wife of the Reformed Church, both having been members for many years. His son William, was a member of Company C, One Hundred and Tenth, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, served throughout the war, and was in a number of the hard fought

battles, was severely wounded in the wilderness fight, also at Winchester, where he was taken prisoner, and held two months before exchanged; was sergeant of his company, and made a lieutenant before the close. Mathias was a member of the One Hundred and Seventy-Fourth Ohio National Guard, served his term, and was honorably discharged.

John C. Harshman, farmer, deceased, was born in this township, in 1807, and is a son of Philip and Frances Harshman of Maryland, who were among the pioneers of this county, living in their wagon till they could erect a house on the land they first settled, where they lived and died. Were the parents of six children, of whom only two survive. Our subject was raised on the farm, on which he labored for his father, until he was twenty-one years of age, receiving his education in a school house made of logs, slabs for seats, and greased paper for window lights. In the year 1841, he was married to Anna M., daughter of Samuel Miller, by whom he had nine children, of whom seven are living, Sarah E., Ephriam F., Anna M., Martha E., Reuben M., Freeman, and Lincoln. The deceased are Samuel H., and Mary C. After his marriage, he came to the farm on which his widow now lives. He originally purchased two hundred acres of woodland, erected a small cabin, and with his bride, occupied the same. They cleared the land, were prosperous, and by their united efforts, succeeded in adding to their original purchase, and at his death, he owned four hundred acres. He was a man of more than ordinary mental ability, and loved to investigate the principles of science and theology. Their son, Samuel H., was a member of Company C, Seventy-Fourth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, enlisted first in the one hundred day service, after which he enlisted in the same regiment for three years, and was in some of the hard fought battles. Army life broke down his health. He died at the age of twenty-three. Mr. Harshman was a man held in high respect, occupying positions of honor and trust. He departed this life, June 27, 1880, having lived a long, and well spent life. Mr. Harshman, was born in this township, in 1819. His parents came from Pennsylvania, Lancaster County, about 1817, living here till their death, the father at the age of sixty-three years, the mother at the advanced age of four score and four years. To them seven children were born, four living. Samuel, Martha, Anna M., and Alosa. The deceased are John, Daniel, Reuben, and Eliza.

Adam Hawker, farmer and minister, was born where he now lives, in 1813. He is a son of Andrew and Susanna (Coy) Hawker, who were born in Maryland, where they were married. In the year 1800 they came to this county, and located on the farm adjoining the one on which their surviving child resides. They were parents of ten children, nine deceased, Jacob, Frederick, Abraham, Elizabeth, Mary, Catherine, Susanna, Eve, and Barbara. From childhood they had been members of the German Reformed Church, and were very exemplary people. He died August 10, 1850, aged eighty-two years; she departed this life, November 19, 1867, aged ninety-three years. Mr. Hawker was reared on the farm, and received a limited education in the common schools. November 10, 1836, he was married to Hannah Westfall, a daughter of John and Mary Westfall, of Maryland, and who were early settlers of this county, in which they died. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. After his marriage, Mr. Hawker settled on land where he has since lived, and gave his attention to farming, till the fall of 1871, when he entered the ministry; though previously he had been an exhorter. To them nine children have been born, seven living, David W., John A., Jacob, Adam F., Mary C., Harriet, and Pamela. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of land, which is nicely improved. Mrs. Hawker was born in this county, June 15, 1819. Their children are all members of their church. Mr. Hawker has served as trustee of the township for five years.

Jacob Hering, retired farmer, was born on the place on which he resides, June 9, 1808. He is a son of Jacob and Barbara (Richenbaugh) Hering, who were born in Switzerland, where they were married, and after two children were born to them, Elizabeth and Margaret, in the year 1793, emigrated to America, and located in Frederick County, Maryland, where they resided till 1806, the time of their coming to this county. Their journey was made by team over the mountains, to Wheeling, Virginia, and from that place down the river to Cincinnati by boat, then overland hither. He purchased a section of land, on which a small cabin had been erected, and a few acres cleared. Into this he moved his family, which gave them shelter, till 1812, when he built a brick house, in which our subject now lives, it being one of the first erected in the township. Here this old couple of pioneers lived, cleared up a portion of their land, and made their improvements. They were parents of four children, of whom our subject alone survives.

Barbara was born on the home farm. He was born in 1763, died June 2, 1836, aged seventy-two years. Barbara, his wife, was born in 1770, died February 10, 1810. They were life-long members of the German Reformed Church, and were strict observers of scriptural truths. The boyhood of our subject, passed as was common with pioneer boys, and he received a good education for that day. He remained at home till he attained his majority, at which time he began life for himself. February 3, 1831, he was married to Mary, daughter of Ebenezer Steele, by whom he had nine children, four of whom are living, Amanda, born December 2, 1831; Ebenezer, born in 1832; Henry H., born October 31, 1840; Albert H., born December 16, 1845. The deceased, John W., born March 10, 1834, died August 23, 1835; Nancy A., born July 16, 1835, died October 1, 1836; David E., born October 10, 1838, died June 10, 1844; Angeline, born February 1, 1837, died in March, 1874. Ebenezer was married to Mary E. Lantz; Angeline was married to Lester Arnold; Henry was married to Allie Murphy. They have three hundred and thirty-five acres of land, on which to enjoy his declining years. Mrs. Hering, died July 2, 1868, aged sixty-six years. She was a member of the German Reformed Church, and an exemplary Christian woman. Mr. Hering is a member of the same church, with which he has been connected a greater portion of his life. His children are members of the same church, which is an enjoyable fact to their aged parents. He has filled many of the offices of the township trustee, supervisor, school director, etc., all to the satisfaction of his constituents.

Eli A. Kershner, retired, Alpha, was born in Washington County, Maryland, August 18, 1809. He is a son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Ankeney) Kershner. His father died February 22, 1826, and after his death, his wife, with her family, came to Ohio, in the spring of 1828, settling in Beaver Creek Township, in which she lived till her decease, which occurred in 1864, aged upwards of eighty years. Her second marriage was with Jonathan Snyder. The boyhood of our subject was passed in his native state. Three years after coming to Ohio, he returned to Maryland, and for more than twenty years thereafter lived first in the one state and then in the other, until 1851, when he returned to Ohio and located in Alpha; here he has since lived, with the exception of four years he passed on a farm in the township. March 4, 1861, he was married to Elizabeth Steele, by whom he had two children, one living,

Emma; Etta, deceased. Mrs. Kershner departed this life in September, 1864, aged thirty-seven years. She was a member of the German Reformed Church, as is her husband. Politically he is a Republican, having cast his first ballot for Henry Clay.

George Koogler, retired farmer, Zimmermanville, was born on the old home place, near Union, August 11, 1806; son of Jacob and Kinley (Harner) Koogler. His father was born in Pennsylvania, his mother in Germany, and when six years old immigrated to Pennsylvania with her parents. About the year 1800 Jacob and Kinley, with their parents, came to Greene County, and about 1802 were married by Judge Huston, being the second couple married in the county. Grandfather George Harner had a small copper still, and as Indians were plenty, he had frequent calls from the noble red man, who had a particular love for fire-water. Jacob Koogler was a soldier in the war of 1812, having been twice drafted, but only served a short time, as he procured substitutes. They were parents of ten children, eight of whom are living: Catherine, George, Mary, Samuel, Solomon, Simon, Jacob, and John. The deceased are Mettrias and Sarah. Jacob Koogler and wife were members of the Lutheran Church till death; he died in 1871, at the age of eighty-six; she died previous to the late civil war, upwards of sixty years. The boyhood of our subject was passed on the farm, on which he labored for his father until he was twenty-two years of age. In 1828 he was married to Mary, daughter of Matthew Black, who settled here in 1821 or 1822. For two years after marriage, he lived on the old home farm, then moved to the place on which Oliver Moler now lives, where he resided until 1833 or 1834, when he came to where he now lives. He erected a house, the same in which he yet lives, and began the Herculean task of clearing up his land, which in after years he got in condition to receive the improved implements of agriculture. On this place he has passed nearly half a century, has seen the forests disappear, and improved fields spring up in their stead. Owns one hundred and ten and one-half acres of fine land, which is the fruit of energy and untiring industry. Mrs. Koogler died about 1850, aged forty-one or forty-two years. To them nine children were born, six living: William, Mary M., Martin, Catherine, Eliza, and George. The deceased are John, Andrew J., and Matilda. His second marriage was celebrated with Eleanor, daughter of John Ivens, who was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Ohio when a man

grown. Six children have been the result of his last marriage, three living: Sarah M., Isabella I., and Jacob K. The deceased are Eleanor F., Elizabeth C., and an infant. Mr. Koogler and wife are members of the German Reformed Church, with which they have been connected for ten years; they are exemplary, Christian people, take much interest in the church, and endeavor to carry their Christian standard high. Their children, with the exception of one, are members of the same church, as are also two of the children by the first wife, which affords the parents much gratification. Mrs. Koogler was born in Huron County, in 1823.

George B. Lafong, deceased, Zimmermanville, was born in Richmond, Virginia, February 26, 1787, and was a son of George Lafong, of Bordeaux, France, who emigrated to America and located in Richmond, near where he lived until his death. The boyhood of our subject was passed in his native place, where he received his education, and laid the foundation of a life that became marked after arriving at maturity. July 24, 1813, he was married to Casandra Lovel, who was born in Bristol, England, April 22, 1796. After his marriage he engaged in mercantile pursuits, until his removal to Ohio. Enlisting in 1813, he served in the war of 1812, and acted as clerk to his superiors during his term of service. The journey from Virginia to Ohio, in 1830, was accomplished by team, through an almost impenetrable wilderness. Upon his arrival, he located on land near the southeast part of the township, where he purchased one hundred and four acres of land, which was partially improved. In February, 1847, he removed to two hundred and eight acres, on which the remaining portion of his life was passed. He was a man of large mental calibre; a great student, loving to delve down into the mysteries of science; storing his mind with a fund of general information, which intellectually gave him superiority over his fellow man. As a grammarian he ranked high; excelled in history; and understood fully the principles and truths of theology, to which he was ardently attached; was well versed in the current events of the day, and was able at all times to discuss them. Generous to a fault, he was ever ready to lighten the cares and burdens of the more unfortunate wayfarer. In his church (the Lutheran) he was an ardent and zealous member—ready at all times to assume any responsibility, however grave, that would tend to develop and advance the cause of Christianity. Was an exemplary and consistent Christian gentleman,

and held the office of deacon in the church. His death was sudden. A week's sickness carried him beyond all earthly help and pain, and on the 18th of April, 1875, he quietly passed away—thus ending a long and well-spent life. To Mr. and Mrs. Lafong were born eight children, four of whom are living: Mary, A. L. (now Mrs. Wall), Orlando B., Elizabeth E. (now Mrs. Kemp), and Ferdinand L. The deceased are Sylvester G., Cassandra M., Minerva A., and Marcellus. Mrs. Lafong is a daughter of Joseph and Mary Lovell, who were born in England, where they were married. Mr. Lovell died in his native country. After his death his wife and children emigrated to America, landing in Boston, from whence they went to Richmond, Virginia, where they remained during the ensuing winter. Here she married her second husband, James Breem, and afterwards located in Kanawha County, West Virginia, where they lived till their death. By her marriage with Mr. Lovell she had fourteen children, of whom Mrs. Lafong alone survives. By her last marriage she had two children, both deceased. Mrs. Lafong is a member of the Lutheran Church, and has been for the last quarter of a century; is an exemplary Christian lady, and is passing her declining years amid peace and plenty.

Jesse Lamme, farmer, was born on the place of his present residence, in 1821, and is a son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Martin) Lamme, natives of Kentucky, who came to Ohio early in the nineteenth century, and settled near the Little Miami. Our subject is one of nine children—Henry, Nancy, Lucy, Miranda, Marilla, and Jessie, living, and Powell, Nathan, and Sarah, deceased. Nathan was a captain in the revolutionary war, and Samuel was a soldier in the war of 1812. They literally cut their farm out of the forest. Samuel died in 1866, aged eighty-four, and his wife in 1874, also aged eighty-four. The former was a Presbyterian, the latter belonged to the Protestant Methodist Church. Our subject was reared on a farm, received a common school education, and in 1852 married Margaret, daughter of Samuel and Mary Spieler, of Maryland, who bore him two children, Ida Alice, living, and Emmet, deceased. Jesse has always lived on the old homestead, caring for his parents during their old age. Both himself and wife are members of the Lutheran Church. Is the owner of one hundred and seventy-three acres of excellent land, well improved. In politics he is a Republican. Mrs. Lamme was born in Washington County, Maryland, in 1832, and removed with her parents to Ohio, in 1840, locating

temporarily in Knox County, and afterward removing to Montgomery County, where they died.

David Lamme, farmer, deceased, was born in Garrard County, Kentucky, January 1, 1791. Was a son of Nathan and Nancy (Ralston) Lamme, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Pennsylvania. They removed to Kentucky when they were married, and in the spring of 1796 removed to Ohio, and settled in Sugar Creek Township, on land where the widow of David Lamme yet resides, making there a permanent home, as will be found in the history of the township. Nathan was captain of a company in the continental army, during the struggle for liberty in the dark days of 1776, serving until the close of the war. David was a soldier in the war of 1812, serving as a volunteer, substitute, and drafted soldier. Nathan Lamme died in 1834, aged eighty-nine years, and his wife died in 1814, aged forty-seven years. Eight children were born to them, all of whom are dead: Josiah, William, Samuel, James, David, Jesse, Anna, and Martha. The sons, with the exception of William, who died in Iowa, lived and died in this county. Nathan was also a captain during the Indian war, and was at Point Pleasant. In this war he went as a substitute, for which service he received buckskin enough to make a pair of moccasins. Was the first sheriff of Greene County, and also acted as assessor of the county for many years. Was a prominent man, and stood high in the Masonic fraternity. In religion he trained with the old school Presbyterian Church, and was much interested in religious matters—strict in integrity, and a strong advocate of the truths and principles of the Bible. David Lamme was raised a farmer, and in 1824 was married to Margaret, daughter of William and Jane Frazier, by whom he had seven children, six living: William, John, Josiah, Francis, Nancy, Sarah, and Margaret, deceased. David made the home of his father his place of abode during his natural life, and died September 11, 1859. In politics he was an old-time Whig. Nathan, his father, was a federalist. The parents of Mrs. David Lamme came to Ohio in 1814, and settled in this township, south of Bellbrook, on land now owned by Matt. Morris. On this land Mr. Frazier lived till his death, which occurred in August, 1815. Mrs. Frazier died in Sidney, May 10, 1850. They were parents of six children, three of whom are living: Margaret, John, and William. The deceased are Cyrus, Sarah, and Samuel. They were both members of the Associate Church. Francis Lam-

me enlisted in Company E, Seventy-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged on account of sickness the following year. The children of David Lamme are residents of this county, except John, who resides in Illinois.

John Lantz, deceased, Alpha, was born in Washington County, Maryland, August 27, 1806, his boyhood being passed in his native place, on the farm. In 1826, he was married to Catharine, daughter of John and Barbara Rhodes, after which he engaged in milling and distilling, which he followed till 1836, the time of his removal to Ohio. Their trip was made overland, by team, consuming four weeks' time. They made a temporary stop in Hardin County, where they remained from spring till fall, when they came on to Greene County, and settled in the neighborhood where Mrs. Lantz now lives. After remaining a fewⁱ years, they went to Springfield, Ohio, where he followed milling for several years, and then came and located where his widow now lives. Officially, his ability was recognized and sought by his townsmen, whom he served in the capacity of trustee, and a number of the more minor offices of the township, to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. Six children were born to them, four of whom are living: Barbara A., John D., Eliza E., and Jacob L. The deceased are Catharine J. and Mary E. Mrs. Lantz is a member of the Lutheran Church, with which she has been connected many years, and is a consistent Christian lady. Barbara A. was married to George S. Lafong, on the 19th of February, 1852, who departed this life, January 30, 1877. Eliza E. married John A. Harner, and has three children, Maggie K., Jonathan H., and Ann J. Mrs. Lantz was born in Maryland, in 1807, and her parents were born in the same state, in which they lived, died, and are buried. They were parents of eight children, two of whom are living: Catharine and Rose Ann. At Mr. Lantz' death, he left two hundred and seventy-six acres of land. He was a self-made man, a hard worker, and was beloved and respected by all who knew him. On the 14th of July, 1871, he passed away, after a long and well-spent life.

Jacob L. Lantz, farmer, Harshmanville, was born in this township, in 1840, and is a son of John and Catharine Lantz, whose sketch appears in this work. Jacob was reared on the farm, receiving the rudiments of his education in the district schools, which was afterward developed in the high schools of Xenia, in which he fitted himself to teach, under the tutorship of Professor Twitchell.

For nineteen years he has successfully taught in the schools of this county, and as an educator stands high in the profession. During the above time he has farmed during the summer seasons, owning fifty acres of land, which is well improved. Is trustee of the township, and has held other offices of the same, and has also been a member of the Lutheran Church for ten years, taking much interest in religious matters, being a zealous worker in class and Sabbath-school. Was a member of Company E, Seventy-Fourth Ohio National Guards, enlisting in the spring of 1864; was stationed at New Creek, West Virginia, and was in the engagement which took place there; served his time, and was discharged at Camp Dennison in September of the same year, and was sergeant of his company.

David Merrick, farmer, Alpha, was born in this township in the year 1820. Is a son of Joseph and Susana Merrick; his father was born in Delaware, October 9, 1779, and Susana Boston, his wife, in Maryland December 25, 1793. They were married in Maryland in 1814, and the following year immigrated to Ohio, locating on land now known as the Boroff farm, where they resided some years, and afterward lived in various places in the township. Mr. Merrick was raised a Methodist, his father, John Merrick, being a minister of that church. Mrs. Merrick was a member of the Lutheran Church, until the day of her death. They were parents of five children, four living: John, Elizabeth, Israel, and David; Mary Ann, deceased, March 10, 1831. Mr. Merrick died March 3, 1857, aged seventy-seven years. Mrs. Merrick departed this life January 10, 1873, aged eighty years. She was a great sufferer during a portion of her life, being troubled with a spinal affection which crippled her to a great extent, yet her energy and iron will buoyed her up, and carried her to a remarkable age. The boyhood of our subject was passed on the farm, and he received the rudiments of his education in the common schools, which was afterwards developed in the schools of Dayton, by study at home, by which he fitted himself to teach, a profession he followed for twelve years in the schools of the township. In 1859 he was married to Ann R. Kable, daughter of Samuel Kable, by whom he has had nine children, seven living: Sarah E., William K., Joseph S., Emma M., Ellen C., Mattie J., and Benjamin D.; the deceased are Anna R., and an infant. After marriage he located near Shakertown, where he resided till 1865, when he purchased the land on which he now

lives. He owns one hundred and twenty-five acres, which are well improved. Mrs. Merrick is a member of the German Reformed Church. David Merrick is one of our self-made men, having begun life without a dollar, and by hard work and good management has built up a good property. Politically he is a Republican, having always given his influence to that party upon all questions at issue. Mrs. Merrick was born in Osborne, Greene County, April 21, 1837.

Frederick Miller, farmer, Dayton, was born in Frederick County, Maryland, August 8, 1820. Is a son of Jacob and Judith Miller, who were born in the same county in which they resided till their removal to Ohio, in 1834. They located seven miles northwest of Dayton, where they lived a few years, then came to this county, where they lived many years, and until Mrs. Miller's death, which occurred February 5, 1850, aged fifty-three years. Frederick's father survived his wife, and while on a visit to a daughter in Fulton County, Illinois, in 1879, was taken sick and died in the eighty-third year of his age. They were parents of nine children, seven living: Frederick, Mary, Margaret, Daniel, John, and Susan; the deceased are Elizabeth and Joseph. The latter was a member of Company E, Ninety-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He enlisted in 1862, and in the battle of Perryville, Kentucky, October 8, 1863, was shot dead instantly; he fell with his rifle in his hands and his face to the foe. His remains were brought home and interred in the family cemetery. A wife and three children were left to mourn his sad death. The boyhood of Frederick was passed in a manner usual to youth, i. e., attending school and performing odd jobs until old enough to do a man's work. About 1844 he was married to Lydia Aley, who has borne him eight children, seven living: Anna, David, Edwin A., Charles, William, Burton, and Oscar; Emma, deceased. He owns one hundred and three acres of land, which is in a high state of cultivation and well-improved. Frederick's mother was a member of the Lutheran Church, and his wife is a member of the United Brethren Church. He has been trustee of the township one term, besides holding other local offices. Is a Republican in politics.

William J. Miller, farmer, Beaver Station, was born in Beaver Creek Township in the year 1834, and is the son of James and Sarah Miller. His father was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, in 1807; his mother, Sarah Harner, in this township, and was a daughter of John Harner, whose history appears in this

work. Mr. Miller, when a young man came with old Mr. Harbein to this county, and followed carpentering. After his marriage with Sarah Harner, he labored on the Harner farm for several years, when he purchased the property on which his son William now lives, making a permanent home here till his death, which occurred in September, 1874, aged sixty-seven years; his wife departed this life March 20, 1870. They were parents of two children, both living, William J. and Sarah J. (now Mrs. Davis). They were members of the Lutheran Church throughout their entire lives. Mrs. Miller having been a member for many years, and her husband for several years before his death. Our subject was reared on the farm, laboring thereon for his father till he was twenty-one years of age. Received but a common education in the district schools, as advantages in his time were meagre. His first marriage was celebrated May 19, 1864, with Ann E. Price, by whom he had one child, John G. Mrs. Miller departed this life October 31, 1865, aged twenty-one years. The second marriage was consummated with Sarah E. Steele, August 18, 1868, by whom he has had six children, five living: Jessie F., William L., Clarence O., James A., and Sarah E.; Annie, deceased. Mr. Miller came to the place on which he now resides some forty years ago, and since has had no other place of abode. He owns seventy acres of land, mostly in cultivation and well-improved. Mr. Miller and wife are members of Christian churches, he belonging to the the Lutheran Church, she to the German Reformed Church, both having been members of their respective churches for many years. His deceased wife was a member of the United Brethren Church. Politically he is a Republican, having always given his influence and ballot to that party upon all questions at issue.

Ira S. Owens was born March 1, 1830, in Greene County, Ohio, two and one-half miles south of Xenia. Was married to Miss Malinda Middleton, December 13, 1855. Enlisted in the Seventy-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry October 7, 1861; was finally discharged from service July 18, 1865. The following October he removed, with his family, to Putnam County, Indiana, and remained there until October, 1869; but his wife dying October, 1869, he moved back to Yellow Springs, Ohio, and there wrote "Greene County in the War," which was published in Xenia, by the Torch-light Company, March 21, 1872. Was married to Miss Catherine Beal, and soon after removed to the farm on which he now resides,

in the southwest corner of Beaver Creek Township. Four children were born to him by his first wife, two boys and two girls. Present address, Dayton, Ohio.

Henry Ridenour, retired farmer, was born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, in the year 1803. When three years old, his parents removed to Maryland, where young Henry received the rudiments of his education. At the age of ten, his father went to Virginia, in which state he remained with his parents till attaining his majority, when he returned to Maryland, where he was married in 1829, to Mary Ann Highland, of Washington County. In the fall of his marriage, removed to Ohio, and settled in Knox County, where he resided three years, then came to this county, and located at Harbine's Mill, near which he lived for three years, then came to where he now resides. He owns fifty-three acres of land, all under cultivation, and well improved, making a delightful place in which to pass his declining years. To them five children have been born, four living, Ann Patience, John R., Thomas J., and Mary E. Upton was killed by an accident at Beaver Station, in 1862, aged twenty-five years. John R., was a member of Captain Guthrie's Company, of Colonel Stephenson regiment, Ohio National Guards, and passed through some of the engagements at the close of the war. Mrs. Ridenour died March 1, 1875, aged sixty-eight years. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, having joined when seventeen years old, and lived and died a consistent, and exemplary Christian woman.

John M. Shank, farmer, was born in Sugar Creek Township, in the year 1824, and is a son of Henry and Barbara Shank, whose sketch appears in this work. His boyhood was passed on the farm, laboring thereon for his father, until he was of age, when he engaged in mercantile pursuits in Bellbrook, to which he gave his attention for one year and a half; disposed of his stock, and turned his attention to the farm, in the above township, on which he labored until 1850, when he was married to Lydia, daughter of Mounts Hawkins, who has borne him six children, Jennie, Charles O., Henry H., Joseph C., Willy A., and Davis H. After marriage, he removed to Cedarville, and for one year was engaged in the manufacture of lime, after which he removed to Xenia Township, where he carried on a farm for one year, then purchased property in Xenia, in which he resided one year, and engaged in whatever would produce an honest dollar. Next, his brother George and

himself, purchased the Conable farm of one hundred and eighty-two acres, onto which he moved, and resided for six years, when he sold to his brother, and returned to the old home farm, which he afterwards purchased, and lived on for three years, then sold out, and purchased two hundred acres where he lives—has since sold down his farm to sixty-three acres. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church, of many years standing, and take much interest in religious matters. Politically, Mr. Shank is democratic in general elections; in local contests, votes for the man regardless of party.

Absalom Shank, farmer, was born in Frederick County, Maryland, May 6, 1813, and is a son of Henry, and Barbara (Crumbaugh) Shank, who were born in Maryland, both being of German extraction. They were married in 1812, and in 1814 came to Ohio, by teams and wagons, their journey occupying four weeks and one day. They remained south of Dayton the first winter, then settled in Sugar Creek Township, and for two years worked on leased land, which in conjunction with his saddlery business, enabled him to keep his family, and save enough to buy one hundred and nine acres of land, for which he gave \$1,000. Here he made a permanent home till his wife's death, May 12, 1863, aged seventy-seven years, when he came to our subject's residence, where he died in 1867, aged eighty-three years. They were parents of seven children, five living, Mary C., Margaret, George H., John M., and Absalom. The deceased are Jeremiah and Solomon. They were members of the Lutheran Church, and worthy Christian people, reared their children to sobriety, and to observe Christianity. Our subject was reared on the farm, and labored for his father till of age. April 6, 1837, he was married to Martha Ankeney, by whom he had twelve children, eight living, Julia A. E., Mary M., Martha J., Henry, Lewis F., George M., Jacob A., and Horace. The deceased are Oliver L., David N., William and John N. The latter was a member of the gallant One Hundred and Tenth Ohio Regiment. In the great charge upon Lookout Mountain, he was the second man to scale the enemy's parapet, and gain the top of the mountain. He died from sickness, January 4, 1865. His remains were brought home, and interred in the family cemetery, where a monument marks his last resting place, aged twenty years. Mrs. Shank died in 1863, aged forty-five years. September 22, 1867, he was married to Margaret Fauber. He owns two hundred and

thirty-one acres of land, on a portion of which he has lived since 1829. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church, and he has been deacon and elder for a number of years; is also one of the trustees of the church.

John Snyder, farmer, and justice of the peace, was born in this township, in the year 1822, is the son of Jonathan and Sarah (Miller) Snyder, who were born in Washington County, Maryland, in which they were reared, and after attaining majority were married, and about 1814 they emigrated to Ohio by team and wagon, and located in this township, buying the Trebein Mill, which he operated until 1836, when he sold to his son, and turned his attention to farming for ten or twelve years, and in 1858 departed this life. His mother died in 1835 or 1836. They were parents of thirteen children, of whom are living, Henry, Simon, Mary, Margaret, and John. They were members of the German Reformed Church, with which he was prominently connected before his marriage, serving his church as deacon and elder, and was the latter when he died, aged seventy-four years. During his life, he was successful in business management, leaving at his death a property worth \$30,000. The boyhood of our subject, was passed in the mill until sixteen years old, at which time he went on the farm, laboring for his father until he was twenty-seven years old, then engaged in the oil mill business for some time, then engaged in the mercantile business in Alpha, which he followed for nine years, afterwards turned his attention to farming, threshing, and butchering. He has a lot of seven acres near Alpha, which makes him a pleasant home. Politically, he is a Republican, having always given his support and influence to that party; has held the office of justice of the peace for ten consecutive years and is the present incumbent; been clerk and treasurer for two years each. He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Kershner, whose sketch appears in this work. To them three children were born, two living, Owen and Eli W., Emma deceased. His wife is a member of the German Reformed Church, with which she has been connected thirty-five years. He is a member of the Xenia Lodge No. 52, Odd-fellows, and Encampment No. 20—belonging to the subordinate since 1848, and to the encampment since 1849; having passed all the chairs; is Past Grand and Chief Patriarch.

Philip R. Spahr, Alpha, was born in New Jasper Township, this county, in the year 1850, and is a son of Gideon S. and Amanda

Spahr, whose sketch appears in this work. Philip was reared on the farm, and received the rudiments of an education in the district schools, which was afterward developed by a three years' course of study in the schools of Xenia, from which he graduated in 1871, after which he was employed by Williams & Merrick, four months, as book-keeper. In 1872, he was employed by J. H. Harbein, of Alpha, as book-keeper, giving complete satisfaction. In 1875, he was married to Martha E., daughter of Abraham Cyphers, by whom he has had three children, Amanda, Ralph E., and Walter R., the last two deceased. Politically, he is one of the strong Republicans, with whom Greene County is so well supplied. Mrs. Spahr was born in this township, in the year 1854.

Jacob B. Stine, retired farmer, was born in Washington County, Maryland, in the year 1803, and is a son of Matthias and Frances Stine, who were born in Pennsylvania, near Little York. They settled in Maryland, on a farm, where they lived and died, she dying in 1805, and he in 1827. They were parents of five children, of whom all are dead but Jacob, whose boyhood was passed on the farm, in his native county, having no opportunity of obtaining an education. After coming to Ohio, he succeeded in obtaining a year's schooling in a house without a floor, and with a very inferior teacher. Is a great lover of books, and all through life he has been a searcher for knowledge. When in Maryland, in 1825, he was married to Mary Hanes, and the first year after his marriage, worked on the farm, after which he began weaving, a business he followed four years. In 1830, he immigrated to Ohio, the journey occupying three weeks' time, and located in this township. For several years he labored on leased land, when his accumulations enabled him to purchase eighty acres, on which he built a cabin, moved into it with his family, and began the almost herculean task of clearing up and improving his land, which, in the course of time, was accomplished. At present, Mr. Stine owns one hundred and thirty-six acres of choice land, all under cultivation, and improved. Three children have been born to them, Benjamin, John D., and Henrietta, the latter dying at the age of six years. John D. is editor and proprietor of the Xenia Torchlight. Mr. and Mrs. Stine are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, with which he has been connected since the age of twenty-seven. Is much interested in educational matters, and has given his sons a good education, John being a collegiate, and a talented man.

William Tobias, farmer, Alpha, was born in Beaver Creek Township, March 14, 1821, and is a son of Samuel and Elizabeth Tobias, who were born in Pennsylvania, in which state they were married. In an early day of the settlement of this county, they located in this township. Death came to him in the fall of 1827, when yet a young man. Afterwards his wife was married to Mr. Swigert, and lived to the age of seventy-two or seventy-three years. To Mr. and Mrs. Tobias, sr., six children were born, five living: Mary M., William, Daniel, Samuel, and Catherine; Lydia, deceased. They were members of the Lutheran Church from childhood. William was reared on the farm, until his father's death, which occurred when he was eight years old, then lived with an uncle till past twenty-one years of age. In 1846 he was married to Sarah Swigert, by whom he had two children, Martin and Samuel. Mrs. Tobias died May 4, 1850, aged twenty-six years. January 29, 1852, he was wedded to Jane Miller, who has borne him eight children, five living: William A., Elizabeth and Catharine (twins), Orville, and Newton; the deceased are Calvin, Daniel W., and an infant. After his first marriage he located in Sugar Creek Township, and rented land till 1870, when his accumulations enabled him to buy eighty-six acres of land, where he moved in 1877. He and his estimable wife are members of the Lutheran Church, with which he has been connected since eighteen years old; his wife joined recently. She was formerly a member of the German Reformed Church. He has been elder and deacon of his church, positions he has held alternately for twenty years. Their children, with the exception of the youngest, are members of the same church.

George Tobias, retired farmer, Zimmermanville, was born in Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania, in the year 1807; is a son of Peter and Barbara Tobias, who were born in Pennsylvania, where his father lived till his decease, after which his mother came to Ohio. Mr. Tobias' days of boyhood were passed on the farm in his native county, where he obtained a limited education. In 1822 or 1823, when only fourteen years of age he came to Zimmermanville, and followed carpentering for a number of years, then turned his attention to the farm, a pursuit he followed until he was seventy years of age. In 1830 he was married to Catherine Durnbaugh, who bore him three children, two living, John W. and Mary C. (now Mrs. Wetzel); George, deceased. Mrs. Tobias departed this life in January, 1878, aged sixty-nine years. She was born in Greene

County in 1808, was a daughter of John and Catherine Durnbaugh, early pioneers of this county. She was a member of the German Reformed Church, having been connected with it for many years, and died as she had lived, relying implicitly on the promises of her Savior. Mr. Tobias is a member of the Lutheran Church, having become so in childhood. We find him, though far advanced in life, quite strong and active for one of his age, yet the weight of years hang heavily upon him. His son, John W., was a member of Colonel Stephenson's regiment, one hundred day men, served his time, and was honorably discharged.

Herman Volkenand, farmer, Alpha, was born in Hesse-Cassel, Germany, January 26, 1826, and is a son of George and Elizabeth (Hayes) Volkenand, who were born in the same state, in which they were married, lived, and died. They were the parents of five children, of whom only Herman came to America. The others, John, Henry, George, and Elizabeth, live in the fatherland. Our subject was reared on the farm, his father being a large land-holder and extensive farmer. Received a good education in his native language, attending school from the time he was six until fourteen years old. Left his native land March 1, 1851, and landed in New York in April, after a five weeks' voyage, and then took a trip through the West, visiting Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Illinois, and in the fall of the same year came to this county, and located at Alpha, working on a farm, until he eventually bought a small farm. Chopped wood for forty cents a cord, and boarded himself, and also worked for eight dollars per month, in this way making a start in the world. In 1852, he was married to Elizabeth Brod, since which he has been very successful, now owning one hundred and forty-three acres of fine land, well improved, a good property in Alpha, and a property in Dayton, for which he paid \$7,000. They are parents of seven children, Leonard, Anna, George, Harmon, John, Martha, and Elizabeth, the latter dying at the age of eighteen. They are both members of the German Reformed Church, joining thirty years ago, he serving as a deacon for two years. In politics he is a Democrat. Mrs. Volkenand was born in Hesse-Cassel, in 1828.

John N. Weaver, farmer, was born in Frederick County, Virginia, in the year 1815, and is a son of John, and Martha (McCoole) Weaver. His father was born in Pennsylvania, and his mother in Virginia, where they were married. In 1823 they removed to

Ohio, and located in Clinton County, where they remained two years, after which they came to Greene County and settled in Cæsar's Creek Township, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1849, in the sixty-second year of his age. His mother departed this life in 1864, aged seventy-two years. Mr. Weaver was raised on the farm, and received his education in the common schools. He labored for his parents till past the age of twenty-six. In 1841 he was married to Elizabeth Boots, and for a short time afterward lived in the southern part of this county, and in Clinton County. December 26, 1866, came to where he now resides, which consists of one hundred and seventy-three acres, nicely improved—his house being a model of taste and convenience. To Mr. and Mrs. Weaver four children have been born: Martha, Libbie, John, and Mary E., now Mrs. J. E. Munger. Libbie is one of the successful educators of the country, having taught in the home schools for a period of ten or twelve years. Mrs. Weaver was born in Hardin County, Virginia, in 1814.

SUGAR CREEK TOWNSHIP.

The boundary lines of Sugar Creek Township, were cast by the first organized court of the county, which convened on the 10th day of May, 1803, and is, therefore, one of the original townships of the county organization. Originally, it embraced what is now Spring Valley Township, until sometime in the year 1856, a separation was made, and the township formed from the eastern portion, taking the name as above mentioned. It is situated in the extreme southwest of the county, having the county lines of Montgomery, and Warren for its west and south borders, with Beaver Creek on the north, and Spring Valley on the east; and contains all of sections 34, 35, 36, town four, range five, all of sections 4, 5, 6, 10, 11, 12, with fractional parts of sections 3, 9, town 3, range 5, all of sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, town 2, range 6, all of sections 31, 33, 34, with fractional parts of 32, 27, 28, town 3, range 6. These sections form almost a perfect parallelogram running north seven, and east three sections inclusive, to which must be added on the northeast, a part of what is known as

THE "VIRGINIA MILITARY RESERVATION."

This irregular piece of territory lies east, and borders on the Little Miami River, and hangs to the otherwise well proportioned map of the township like a ragged patch. The irregularity of outline of this section, is fully explained in a few words of its history. At one time, all this *then* "western wild" belonged to the state of Virginia, but was granted to the general government with a reservation, which included all that territory between the Scioto and Little Miami rivers. This reservation was made by the state to pay her soldiers, to whom she was indebted for military service. Warrants were issued for a certain amount of land somewhere, and anywhere between these two rivers; no survey being made by the state, so each claimant located his claim wherever he might choose,

and consequently many of the claims over-lapped each other, from which arose great confusion of titles, leading to a great deal of litigation, ending eventually in the compromise adjustment of boundary lines as represented on the map.

The Little Miami River enters the township at the northeast, is a tributary of the Ohio, and flows southward to more than half the extent of the township, when it suddenly turns eastward, and enters Spring Valley. Little Sugar Creek, a small stream, extends from the extreme northwest, toward the center, where, at a point just south of Bellbrook, it joins Big Sugar Creek, which flows from the west. At this juncture the uniting streams become simply Sugar Creek proper, and flowing in a southeastern direction, empty into the Little Miami. From this small stream, or from the abundance of sugar timber of this locality, the township takes its name. The whole extent of the township is considerably broken, especially along the river, but eastward and south are the high, rolling lands, with beautiful and fertile valleys interspersing "the grand old hills." The soil of the highland is of rich clay, with limestone base, especially in the north, while in the south this clay soil has a sandstone base, and is especially adapted to the production of all kinds of fruits; in the valleys or bottom lands is found the black, sandy alluvial. The principal productions are wheat, corn, oats, rye, and tobacco; considerable attention is given to the cultivation of the latter; superior grades commanding good prices are raised in this locality.

The woodlands, of which a considerable portion has escaped the woodman's ax, abound mostly in sugar, walnut, oak, ash, and poplar. The chief industries belong to the agricultural department, though there are two flouring mills on the Little Miami, northeast of Bellbrook, and at present a considerable amount of good building limestone is being quarried in the north part of the township.

Bellbrook is the only incorporated village, though there is a closely settled neighborhood in the extreme south, called Clio.

Many railroads have been projected though this township, from all quarters and at divers times—indeed at one time two surveying parties for two different routes crossed their chains in the southwestern part of Bellbrook. This has always been considered a good omen, but as yet no road has been built, nor is the future more hopeful than the past. Communications with the near cities are

now well piked, and good gravel roads extend throughout the township.

The census of 1880 gives the township a population of 1,588, a gain of one hundred and six since 1870.

FIRST SETTLEMENTS.

The first settlement in this township, and, indeed, the first in Greene County, was made in the extreme southern part of the township, near what is now known as the village of Clio. It was here that the first white human habitation was built, and where the first page of the history of Greene County begins.

In the spring of the year 1796, George Wilson, Amos Wilson (two brothers), and Jacob Mills, came up from the neighborhood of Cincinnati, and located in the southwest part of section 4, town 3, range 5, about three-fourth miles east of Clio, on what is now known as the Gauze property. Here they built a temporary hut about twelve feet square, without floor or chimney, which was intended as a temporary shelter for these men while they were engaged in clearing the land. They cleared about three acres near the hut, and planted it in corn, when they returned to the vicinity of Cincinnati to care for their harvest which they had there. In their absence, Daniel Wilson, another brother, came and settled just west of Clio, on the farm now owned by his grandson, Abner Wilson, being southwest part section 10, town 3, range 5. He cleared two acres of land, and got the logs ready for his cabin. In the fall of the same year, George and Amos Wilson, with another brother, John, returned to their former settlement, and immediately began to build their cabins. The first of these was built for Daniel Wilson, about sixty rods west of the village of Clio, on the farm as above described. Another was built for George, east of this, on the farm now owned by John James; another for Amos, just north, on the farm now owned by Thomas J. Brown. After the cabins were completed, they returned to their former homes for their families. George and Amos returned again with their families, to their new homes in the wilderness, in the latter part of the winter. Daniel did not arrive until the 3d day of March, 1797.

Soon after the Wilson brothers had settled, their father, John, came to visit them, and was so well pleased with the new settlement, that he concluded if the "boys" would build him a house,

he would locate with them. The proposition was gladly accepted, and they immediately erected a two-story hewn-log house, with puncheon floor and quite an extensive fire-place, which took up the whole west end of the house. The house is now standing on the site of its first erection, about three-fourths of a mile east of Clio, southwest section 4 (3. 5), and is, no doubt, the oldest house now standing in this township, if not in the county, having been built in 1800-1.

John Wilson, sr., father of Daniel, George, Amos, and John, jr., was born in Pennsylvania, in the year 1738 or 1739, and came to this township about 1800, after the settlement had been made by his sons, as above mentioned. He had purchased the lands on which the settlement had been made from John Cleves Symmes. He (Wilson) was a delegate to the convention, in 1802, which framed the first constitution of the State of Ohio. He attended as delegate from Hamilton County, to which this part of the country then belonged, as Greene County had not then been organized.

Daniel Wilson, oldest son of John Wilson, was born April 21, 1759. He came to this township in the fall of 1796, and settled on the farm, as before mentioned, where he lived until 1811, when he removed to Montgomery County. He had four sons, John S., James, David, and Andrew.

George, Amos, and John Wilson, jr., all removed from the township at a very early period.

John Sutton Wilson, son of Daniel Wilson, was born in Pennsylvania, December 29, 1786, and died May 24, 1879. He had three sons, Samuel, Abner, and David. From the papers he has left behind him, we gather all that is known of the early settlement of this locality. He was a pious, conscientious man, and has left, written in full, many of the hymns taught him by his mother, and which have never been printed. They were sung from memory by the early settlers in their religious worship, and thus handed down from generation to generation. Many incidents connected with early times, are found among these papers, but we regret that the want of space precludes the most of them from these pages.

James Brelsford came from Pennsylvania, in the year 1811, and purchased the Daniel Wilson farm, where he lived for the period of fifty years. He is remembered as one of the upright, substantial citizens of this locality. He had two sons and two daughters, John, William, Mrs. Jarvis Stokes, and Mrs. Jonathan Austin.

John Brelsford left no children. The descendants of William were Horace, James R. (Dr.), Samuel, John, Mary A., and Effie J.

Daniel Clark was the first minister of the gospel in this locality. He was a Baptist, "after the strictest order of his sect," preaching here as often as once every month. His salary was made up of whatever the settlers could give, and consisted mostly of deer hides, which were then considered a very acceptable legal-tender, and was the common material for clothing.

In the year 1802, James Carman, also a Baptist minister, settled on the George Wilson farm. He performed many of the marriage ceremonies of these times, receiving, in some cases, the then liberal fee of two dollars. He is remembered as a zealous and faithful minister.

On the farm of Thomas J. Brown, just north of Clio, section 10 (3. 5.), then owned by Amos Wilson, was located the first mill for grinding corn in this township, if not in the county. It was propelled by hand, and operated by the neighbors, as they, in turn, would grind their own corn, from which that well-known article of common diet, called "mush," was made. One of the stones of this mill is now in the possession of Mr. Brown, and is about fourteen inches in diameter.

INCIDENTS.

The first marriage of which there is any record was that of John Wilson, jr., to Miss Mills, sister to the wife of Amos Wilson. It occurred before the organization of the county, sometime prior to 1803. It seems that the lady had gone, with her sister's family, some twenty-five miles east, toward Ross County; and the intention was for a party to go after her, and have the ceremony performed at the old John Wilson house, but objections were made by the women, that the marriage license did not extend to the territory, and the party was compelled to go over the Ross County line, where, under a leaning white oak tree, while the rain poured down upon them, James Carman performed this romantic ceremony. The party then returned to John Wilson's, where the festivities of the occasion were duly celebrated.

Wild animals abounded in this locality; in fact, the early settlers depended on the large game of the forest for supplies of meat. Between the Wilson settlement and where Centerville now stands,

was what they called a "bear wallow," a place where these animals would go and roll themselves in the mud, like hogs. Near here, also, the deer usually went for water. One evening Daniel Wilson killed two bears and one deer at these places, which was considered one of the exploits of the times.

General Wayne, on his expedition against the Indians (1793-'94), passed through what is now Waynesville, along the Clio road, on to Dayton, clearing out what since has become Wayne Street, for the passage of his forces.

During the war of 1812, General Johnson led a reinforcement of two thousand men, over this same route, to the aid of General Harrison. They encamped on the southwest corner of T. J. Brown's farm, at Clio, and during the night a heavy snow storm fell, and covered the tomahawks and other war implements of the soldiers, so they were compelled to leave them, and they were afterward found in great numbers.

EARLY SETTLEMENT AT BELLBROOK.

In the early spring of 1797, Daniel Wilson, as he was returning to settle permanently near Clio, overtook Joseph C., and John Vance, in the valley south of where Lebanon now stands, who were then on their way to this locality, and hence they were the first settlers. Joseph entered the land extending along east side of what is now Main Street, Bellbrook, being part of sections 31, 32, (3. 5). He built a long cabin on the site now occupied by the carriage manufactory of Willoughby and Davis, on the southeast corner of Main and Walnut Streets, Bellbrook. This was the first building in this locality, and was erected sometime in the year 1797. It also was the building in which the first store was kept by James Gowdy, who came from Xenia, but owing to scarcity of money in the neighborhood, soon returned. The first hotel was also kept in this same house by James Clancey. Joseph C. Vance removed from this locality after surveying, and laying out the city of Xenia. In the fall of 1803, he went to Champaign County, where he died in 1843. His son Joseph Vance, was elected governor of Ohio, in 1836; was defeated in 1838 by Wilson Shannon. Among the old settlers of this county, were Nathan Lamme, James Snowden, Ephriam Bowen, John Hale, Joseph Hale, James and Robert Snod-

grass, James Barrett, John McLain, Stephen Bell, James Clancey, Boston Hoblet, and Henry Opdyke.

Nathan Lamme came from Virginia, some time in the year 1797, and entered lands in sections 33, 27, (3. 6), northeast of Bellbrook. He built a cabin on the hill, just north of Washington Mills. He served as volunteer in the Lord Dunmore war, and participated as captain in the battle of Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, under General Lewis. He also served as captain in the revolutionary war. He had five sons: Josiah, William, James, Samuel, and David; also two daughters, Anna and Martha. He died in 1835, and was buried in the "old grave-yard," north of Bellbrook. It is related of him that he was intimately acquainted with the famous General Simon Kenton, whom he had often entertained for weeks in the log cabin above mentioned, as the "old pioneer" passed to and from Kentucky, to his lands in Champaign County. David Lamme, succeeded his father on the home place. Samuel lived where Jesse now lives, while the other brothers removed from this locality.

James Snowden settled just northwest of Bellbrook, about 1799. He came from New Jersey, and built a cabin just north of the present residence of Henry Harman, being southeast of center of section 2, (2. 6). His lands embraced all of east part of the above section, being then all of western part of Bellbrook, which he afterwards sold to Stephen Bell and Henry Opdyke. He was one of the first associate judges of the county, and attended the court regularly, walking from his home to the county seat, through the then almost unbroken forest. He had great aversion to riding, but once he was persuaded to take a horse, and on starting, it seemed he neglected to mount; but slipping the bridle rein over his arm proceeded to walk, leading the horse; the judge no doubt fell into deep cogitations of legal lore, and the horse concluding his company more ornamental than useful, slipped his bridle, and turned his attention to the more pleasing prospect of the then unexplored pastures of the Miami bottoms. In the meantime, the judge pursued his way alone, until reaching the end of his journey, he found the empty bridle dangling on his arm. He removed from this locality to Indiana where he died.

Ephriam Bowen, and Joseph Hale, both came from Kentucky in 1802. The former settled where Andrew Holmes now lives, southeast section 3, (2. 6), and the latter where Daniel Holmes lives,

northeast section 3, (2. 6), to which Jacob Huffman succeeded, of whom Mr. Holmes purchased. They both removed from this locality at an early period.

James and Moses Collier, had first lease on land entered by Nathan Lamme; they lived in a cabin near the present residence of John Kable north of Bellbrook, being central part of section 33, (3. 6). Moses is remembered as the first assessor of the township. James Barrett came from Virginia, and settled on the land now owned by Robert Tate, northwest of Bellbrook, being south part of section 9, (2. 6). He was one of the associate judges of the first court of this county, in 1803.

James Snodgrass settled on the farm where John C. McClure now lives, just west of Bellbrook, southwest section 2, (2. 6). He was a soldier in the revolutionary war; and refused to receive the pension awarded by the government, on the ground that a truly loyal, and patriotic man would not receive pay for fighting in defence of his own liberty.

Robert Snodgrass settled where John Bigger now lives, west of Bellbrook, northwest section 7, (2. 6). His cabin stood near the spring south of his present residence.

John McLane came from Lexington, Kentucky, and entered the land where William Huston now lives, north section 4, (2. 6). He was a confirmed bachelor, and was much given to complaint against the school laws, which compelled him to school other people's children. He denominated the members of the legislature who passed these laws, "a sett of dung-hill gods" from whom he prayed for "deliverance." He succeeded James Snowden as associate judge, in 1810. He lived to be eighty-three years of age, and was buried as he had lived, in a lone grave on his land north of Bellbrook.

John Hale came from Kentucky in 1802, and entered land now owned by his son, Silas Hale, northeast of Bellbrook—southeast section 3 (2. 6). He built a house where the present farm house stands. The floor of this cabin was made of plank sawed by hand, the log first being hewed square, then raised on a scaffold high enough for one man to stand under, with another man on top, and they both using the saw together. He had five sons, James, Bowen, Silas, Harmon, and Lewis, all of whom, except Silas, soon removed from the township. He (John) built a tannery just east of his cabin, which he operated until 1838, when he removed to Indiana, in which state he died.

Silas Hale. [See Beaver Creek Township, page 601.]

James Bain settled the land now owned by heirs of Archibald Berryhill, north of Bellbrook—northeast section 32 (3. 6). He built a cabin near the present farm house, about the year 1802 or 1803; subsequently he erected a malt house west of the cabin. He was also a school-teacher, combining the two avocations of teaching school and brewing beer. He is remembered as a man combining many other seemingly uncongenial professions. It is related of him that he would rise very early in the morning, proceed to his "clearing" work until his good wife would blow the horn for breakfast, after which he would proceed to his school, and the faithful horn would call him to his dinner; so at evening the sound of the horn echoing through the woods gave welcome warning to the boys that the dreary, hard day's work of school was done—but called the "master" to his clearing, and the maul and wedge.

Stephen Bell came some time in 1803 or 1804, and bought the land adjoining Bellbrook on the west. He had six sons, John, William (doctor), Charles, Aaron, Benjamin, and Frank.

Samuel Brewster entered the land adjoining Bellbrook on the south, extending around east, including the farm now owned by George Harman—north, section 1 (2. 6); formerly the farms of his sons, Nathaniel and Francis. South of this, Boston Hoblet settled, and built a cabin near the present residence of James and Martha McClure—southeast, section 1 (2. 6). In 1813 Alexander Berryhill bought six hundred and forty acres of land south of Bellbrook, on which his sons subsequently settled. The deed for these lands was signed by James Madison, then President of the United States, and is now in the possession of Franklin Berryhill.

William Morris, Michael Swigert, Thomas Bigger, John C. Murphy, Jonathan Austin, and Jeremiah Gest, subsequent settlers, are remembered as prominent men in their day.

THE PINKNEY ROAD

Was the first beaten track through the wilderness, leading from Cincinnati through Lebanon, extending through what is now Main street, Bellbrook, north toward Alpha, past what was then known as Pinkney Pond, from which the road is supposed to have taken its name.

Over this road the early settlers received their supplies of salt

and iron, and such other commodities as they could not produce for themselves. It required long absence from home and laborious travel to go to Cincinnati then with a load of ground corn, and exchange it for salt, and return home again. After a time this road became more of a thoroughfare, the demand for supplies for the growing settlement continued to increase, and large teams of belled horses began to make regular trips, carrying loads of flour and returning with merchandise.

Another road, leading from this one, just north of Bellbrook, to Dayton, was called the Beer Road because it was used, mostly, by James Bain to transport his beer to market. The main road crossed the Miami at what is now the "upper" flour mill, and passed north of where Bellbrook now is, and extended toward Centerville. Over this route the mail was carried, and the news-boy made his weekly journeys to the Xenia postoffice.

BELLBROOK,

The only incorporated village, is centrally located. It was first laid out in 1816, by Stephen Bell, Henry Opdyke, and James Clancy, who owned the land, the latter the east and the former the west side. Pinkney road separated these lands, and ran on the dividing line between sections 2 (2. 6) and 32 (3. 6); the southern border of these sections formed the southern boundary of the original plat, the south corner-stone being in the middle of the Pinkney road. On both sides of this road (which became Main street) the lots running north were laid out two deep, four rods wide, and ten rods long, first forty lots inclusive, to where they made the first cross-street, called Franklin, sixty-six feet wide; then proceeding north twenty-four lots to Walnut street, sixty-six feet wide; thence north to High street, sixty-six feet wide; the east boundary of these lots was called East, and the west boundry West streets; next proceeding west on Franklin from West street, sixteen lots, making in all one hundred lots in the original plat. Additions have since been made on the west, north, and south, and Maple street, next south of Franklin, was made by widening the alley. The village now being located, a name for it seemed to perplex the pioneer progenitors of the coming metropolis, and we can best imagine that it was after very long and serious cogitation that finally produced the original cognoman, Bellbrook, after one of the founders, Stephen Bell, and,

it is supposed, the brook, Little Sugar, which skirts the eastern border of the town. The only house within the limits of the plat was the Clancy tavern, being the first house built in this locality, as before mentioned. In the following year after the plat was made, the auction of the lots began, presided over by a worthy genius in the profession, Aaron Nutt, whose fund of anecdote and wit seems to have been wonderfully drawn upon to make this sale attractive in many more ways than simply the acquisition of real estate. The first lot sold was number one, southwest corner Main and Franklin streets, then proceeding south, crossing and coming north again. The first house built in the new town was erected by James Webb, near the northwest corner of Main and Franklin, on Main street. The oldest house now standing, is on the last lot south, on the east side of Main street, and was built by David Black, in 1817, and is now occupied by David Rape.

In the year 1832, Dr. William H. Frazier, at the suggestion of Dr. Bell and R. E. Patterson, drafted a petition to the legislature, praying that the town might be incorporated, which was granted that same year. At the first election, following soon after, William Bigger was elected mayor; Abner G. Luce, recorder; Silas Hale, marshal. The business of the village was as follows: John Sowards had a hatter shop on the corner of the first alley, north from Franklin, on the east side of Main; Silas Hale, cabinet-maker, on Main, near the northwest corner of Franklin, in James Webb's house; William Holmes, blacksmith, in the southeast of town, northeast of where David Rape now lives. At present, there are two dry-good stores, one drug store, two groceries, one carriage manufactory, one livery stable, one cabinet-maker, three blacksmiths, two wagon-makers, two barbers, one pump manufactory, two coopers, and two shoe shops; also, one Methodist Episcopal, one Methodist Protestant, one United Presbyterian, and one Old School Presbyterian Church; also, a graded union school of three departments.

In 1850, the population was 502, but in 1870 was only 369, while in 1880 it reached 425. Many public institutions have flourished here. The I. O. O. F., some years ago, was one of the prominent ones; also, the Cadets of Temperance, the Sons of Temperance, and others, perhaps; but they have all long since been numbered with the things of the past. The "Grange" is the only organization of this kind now in operation here. It was first organized in 1874, and is now in but moderate prosperity.

INCIDENTS, ETC.

The first and only case of homicide in this town, or township, was committed by Andrew Kirby, who stabbed John Stanton with a butcher-knife, on the 20th day of February, 1858. It occurred in the house now, as then, occupied by Mrs. Cusić, in the southeast of town, on East Street. Kirby, after the deed, about 10 o'clock P. M., immediately ran to the present residence of Silas Hale, who was then justice of the peace, and gave himself up. Stanton lived a short time, perhaps a day, when he died. At the trial, Kirby was defended by Hon. Thomas Corwin, but was sentenced to a life term in the Ohio penitentiary.

The first fire of particular magnitude destroyed what was known as the "Academy," belonging to Harrison Vaughn, near the Old School Presbyterian Church, in 1850. In 1855, the carriage shop of E. Bumgardner, which stood where the present wood-shop stands, on the first alley north of Franklin, off Main. With this large two-story building was also consumed the livery stable belonging to Samuel Elcook's hotel, which stood where the present stable now stands. This fire occurred in the night, and is remembered as an occasion of great alarm and excitement. *

SCHOOLS.

The first school house of which there is any account, stood nearly opposite the present union school building, Bellbrook. It was built of logs, with a very extensive fire-place in each end. The windows were furnished with greased paper for lights. Heavy boards, resting on pegs from the wall, extended around the room for writing desks. The seats were made of plank, with strong pegs, without backs. James Bain was the teacher. After this, another house was built near the southeast corner of what is now known as the "Pioneer Associate" grave-yard, north of Bellbrook, over which the same teacher presided. As before mentioned, this teacher was also a brewer. His malt-house stood in the hollow southeast of this last mentioned school house, and, it is related, was in those days given to periodical conflagrations. When this occurred, the "master" would sound the alarm, and quickly ordering the school dismissed, lead the improvised fire-brigade to the rescue.

Many other houses for school purposes were built in different places in this locality, until 1854, when the present union school building, situated in the northern part of Bellbrook, was erected. This is now a graded school of three departments—high-school, intermediate, and primary—employing a superintendent and two assistants. The first session in this house began in September, 1855, with Andrew Amyx, superintendent, assisted by J. P. Patterson, intermediate, and Jennie Parry, primary. The board of education was composed of John McClure, John M. Stake, and William Morris.

There are now eleven school districts throughout the township, all provided with good houses, and the means of furnishing education to all alike are exceedingly ample and free.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

Many of the prominent religious denominations, especially those known as the orthodox, have always had a good representation in this township, to which may be ascribed the present high state of morality, and high degree of good order which universally obtains. The fact that nowhere within the bounds of this township is there a single place where intoxicating liquors are sold, may be adduced as a standing monument of victory in a great moral conquest.

The Associate Presbyterian Church was the first religious organization in this locality (Bellbrook), and the first house for religious worship was erected by this church at the northeast corner of the "Pioneer Associate" grave-yard, (old cemetery) north of Bellbrook about 1811. This branch of the Presbyterian Church was commonly known as the "Seceders," probably to distinguish them from another branch called the "Associate Reformed"; the latter had no organization in this township, but attended church at Xenia. The first minister of the above organization was Robert Armstrong. The next building was erected northwest of Bellbrook on Sugar Creek, in which the congregation continued to worship, until the union of the Associate (Seceders), with the Associate Reformed Church, forming the United Presbyterian Church.

The United Presbyterian Church (Bellbrook).—The present building was the first erected by this organization, in 1859, under the ministry of R. E. Stewart: after whose death, which occurred

shortly after the erection of the new church building, J. B. McMichael succeeded to the pastorate of this congregation, in which capacity he served for sixteen years, until 1878, when he was called to the position of president of Monmouth College, Illinois. Under his pastorate another building was erected on the Dayton pike, adding another congregation to his charge. Rev. W. McClure is now the lately-called minister to this congregation. Services held every Sabbath afternoon.

Methodist Episcopal Church (Bellbrook).—The first Methodist Episcopal Church in this township was built on the southwest corner of Thomas White's farm, where the Bellbrook road joins the Dayton pike, about two miles west of Bellbrook. The year in which this house was built cannot be ascertained. Afterward this organization erected a log house on the site of the present Methodist Protestant Church; then they removed to a school house just west of Dr. J. R. Dawson's present residence, where they held their meetings until 1844, when the present substantial brick house was built in Bellbrook. Among the prominent ministers were James B. Finley, — Christy, — Bigalow, — Raper, Dr. Latty, — Chase, Newson, Webster, Fields, Hypes, J. G. Black, J. F. Conrey, Robinson, Verity, Shultz, and at present Rev. Porter. At present services are held every alternate Sabbath, in the afternoon. Sabbath-school meets in the afternoon of every Sabbath.

Methodist Protestant Church (Bellbrook).—The history of this organization is cotemporary with that of the denomination to which it belongs. In 1828 the agitation of lay-representation in the Methodist Episcopal Church culminated in the expulsion from that body of a large number of ministers and laymen, who formed a new church, called the Methodist Protestant, embracing in this name their principle objection to the old church, *i. e.* a *protest* against Episcopacy. This revolution found the Methodists of this locality worshiping in the log meeting-house before mentioned; but the new church found adherents in the congregation, and soon a separation became necessary; and it seems that the "radicals," as they were then frequently called, by securing the owner of the land—Stephen Bell—as a member of the new organization, maintained possession of the house and grounds, for which they received a deed in 1832. Henry Harman, James Snodgrass, and Thomas Sparks, were the first trustees. The present house was built in 1842, where this organization has since continuously worshiped.

Among the ministers were Joshua Devore, John M. Young, Reuben Rose, Henry Brown, T. B. Graham, J. B. Walker, J. J. White, W. R. Parsons, William Overholtz, and at present W. Creamer. At present services every alternate Sabbath, A. M. Sabbath-school in the morning.

The Presbyterian Church, O. S. (Bellbrook).—Was first organized in 1827 or 1828, by Revs. William Gray and Adrian Aten, the latter preaching one or two years; after him John S. Weaver for some three years; and the present minister, T. B. Atkins, now regularly holds services every alternate Sabbath morning and evening. Sabbath-school in the morning. The first house was built on the hill now belonging to J. C. McClure, just west of Bellbrook, in 1829. Josiah Lamme, John Cooper, and William Russell, were the first elders. In 1858 the present building was purchased—having been formerly built by Universalists—where the congregation has since held their regular services.

Middle Run Baptist Church (Sugar Creek).—This church building is located in the extreme southeast part of the township, near the Warren County line, southwest, section 34 (4.5). The first house was erected on the site of the present building, in 1799, being the first church building in the township. It was a log house, and was removed for a brick house, in 1832, and this, in turn, was succeeded by the present frame structure, in 1852. The first minister was John Clark; next, Lemuel Cotterill; following him was Hezekiah Stites, who preached here for the remarkable period of forty years. Revs. Read and Littleton now preach here alternately every month. Their chief distinction from other Baptists is their belief in what is known as “predestination,” hence they are often called Predestinarian Baptists.

The Christian Church (Sugar Creek).—This church building is situated southeast of Bellbrook, central part section 12 (3.5). It was first organized in 1835, by Elder George Owens, and was then known as “Union Baptist Church of Jesus Christ,” until 1846, when its name was changed to that which it now bears. The first building was a frame, and was occupied by the society for thirty years, until 1867, when the brick building was erected. Among the ministers were George Owens, Joseph Weeks, Peter McCullough, Thomas Brandon, A. L. McKinney, C. C. Phillips, Peter Banta, R. Brandon, C. T. Emmons, H. Y. Rush, B. F. Vaughn, and J. F. Ullery. Sabbath-school is held in connection with church

services regularly throughout the year. B. F. Vaughn is the present pastor.

The Disciples (Salem) Church (Sugar Creek).—This church building stands just north of Clio, and was erected some time in 1845, at the organization of the society. Among the original members were William Brelsford and wife, David W. Brown and wife, Jonathan Davis and wife, Abraham Darst, Jacob Real, and others. They have Sabbath-school through the summer months, and regular services every month, by the present pastor, James Smith, of Lebanon. Among the prominent ministers were Walter Scott, Joshua Swallow, William Pinkerton, and James M. Henry.

MILLS.

The first flour-mill in the township was built by William Rogers, on the Little Miami River, about one mile east of Bellbrook—the present mill site—at a very early period. On this site another more substantial and modern mill was afterward built, but was destroyed by fire about 1870.

Also, at a very early period, a man by the name of Staley built a mill on the Little Miami, on the then main road from Bellbrook to Xenia, which at present is called the Eureka Mills, being rebuilt in 1839, and again in 1877-'78, by the present owner, John Tessler.

Washington Mills, on the Little Miami, about two miles northeast of Bellbrook, was built, in 1832, by Samuel Lamme, with Resin Tucker and Thompson Vaughn, millwrights. The saw-mill was built by Jeremiah Gest, in 1838. These mills have run continuously since, and especially since the destruction of the lower mill, have furnished this locality with mill produce of all kinds, besides shipping a great deal of flour to other points. Bigger & Swallow, the present owners, have operated here since 1873, manufacturing flour on what is known as the "old system."

LIMESTONE QUARRIES.

In the north part of the township, on the farm of Barbara Huston, is situated the most extensive quarry in the township. This quarry is operated by the Huston Brothers, and quite an extensive excavation is now made, from which an endless supply of excellent building stone is now being taken.

CEMETERIES.

Many of the original religious organizations had their burial-grounds located near the church buildings; hence, in various localities throughout the township are found many of the almost deserted grave-yards. Notably among these is the Pioneer-Associate Grave-yard, north of Bellbrook, and the Sugar Creek Grave-yard, southeast. In these grounds many of the pioneers of this locality are buried, and watchful friends still keep their places in respectable repair.

In 1850, the "Bellbrook Cemetery Association" was organized, as a joint-stock company. Benjamin Bell, A. B. Hopkins, James Brown, Silas Hale, and R. D. Rowsey, trustees, and John G. Kyle, clerk. Constitution and by-laws were adopted, and incorporation effected in this same year. The association immediately proceeded to purchase land (four acres) about half a mile north of town, which was laid off in lots and streets, and otherwise improved, for burial purposes. From year to year these grounds have been repaired and beautified, until now they compare favorably in modern respectability.

INDIAN RELICS.

In the hills along the river, and indeed, throughout the township, in almost all the specially elevated points, relics of the Indians are found: skeletons, stone-axes, or club-heads; pipes, and many other well-known articles common to the pre-historic races.

On the farm of John C. James, northeast of Bellbrook, near Washington Mills, just southeast of his residence, on the hill next the river, is a circular mound, having the appearance of considerable former elevation, in which was found double circular walls, with a space of two feet between them; the walls are about two feet thick, and were put up in good masonry, and laid with dirt mortar, some of the stones evidently requiring the strength of three strong men to move them. Just outside the walls were three graves, two of which were paved in the bottom, and curbed on all sides; skeletons found in these graves were resting supinely, and with them were a curiously formed clay pipe, and a roll of mica weighing about two pounds. In the other grave, a skeleton in sitting posture was found, and evidently was that of an Indian about

six feet high. These graves were buried under several wagonloads of stone. Near by these graves were several other small elevations, circular in form, and about fifteen feet in diameter. About one-fourth of a mile northeast of this point is another larger mound, about twenty-five yards in diameter, with an elevated circle around it. The earth composing this circle is plainly distinguished from the land on which it is built, being of an entirely different color.

There are many other places in the township similar to those described above, but none, we think, presenting more valuable information as to the peculiar characteristics of the strange race of people that preceded us as inhabitants of this continent.

“SLEEPY TOM,” THE “PACING WONDER.”

This remarkable horse having achieved more than a national reputation in the American speed ring, deserves special mention in these pages.

He was foaled at the hotel stable in Bellbrook, and is now (1880) about thirteen years old; is a stoutly bred horse, sired by Tom Rolph, he by Pocahontas; his dam was sired by Sam Hazzard. Tom was a very unpromising colt, both in gait and appearance, and led a vagabond's life in his early days, being racked about the streets of his native village as a common “scrub.” His dam being a natural pacer, and as he showed inclinations toward that gait, which were more manifest as he grew older, his owner, Isaac Dingler, put him in training, but with indifferent success; when, seemingly, to end poor Tom's career forever, he lost his eye-sight, becoming totally blind. He was then withdrawn from the track as worthless, and was traded and sold from hand to hand, at one time changing hands for thirty dollars and a bottle of very poor whisky. Finally he fell into the hands of his present trainer, Steve Phillips of Xenia, who again put him in training for the speed ring, with the success now so well known. The sightless horse seems to understand, and obeys perfectly every word spoken to him by his driver, as, in the race, he leans over him and incites him to renewed effort. “Go in, Tom, and win,” are the words that spurs the intelligent horse to his fullest speed at the last quarter stretch in a close race, and well does he heed it. He is the brightest star of the splendid pacing quartette of 1879—Sleepy Tom, Mattie Hunter, Rowdy Boy, and Lucy, which three were beaten at Chicago, Illinois, July

24 and 25, 1879, Tom taking the third, fourth and fifth mile heats in 2:16½, 2:16, and 2:12¼, for a purse of \$15,000. The last heat he recorded the best time known in the world in any gait, and Sleepy Tom's name immediately became a household word, and his fame spread throughout the world.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Franklin Berryhill, minister, Bellbrook, was born in Augusta County, Virginia, March 1, 1811, and is a son of Alexander and Rachel (Thompson) Berryhill. His mother was a neice of Charles Thompson, of revolutionary fame, and secretary to the first Continental Congress; a man of some executive ability, and a lover of liberty. Alexander, father of our subject, was a Virginian by birth and at the age of nineteen volunteered in the American army, being under the command of General Greene. At the battle of Guilford Court House, North Carolina, in the heat of the engagement his company was surrounded by the merciless, victorious British: commanded to give up their arms, and on doing so he was struck on the head with a sword, producing a severe wound, the scar of which remained until the day of his death. Was held a prisoner by his captors two years, then exchanged; returned to his home, and after some years married and settled on a farm, where our subject was born. Eleven children were the fruits of this union, eight sons and three daughters, of whom only two survive: Matthew and Franklin. The latter was educated in the common schools, and afterwards took a full course at the Hanover College, in Indiana, graduating in 1837. He studied theology under Dr. Mathews, who was his tutor for three years, and then entered the ministry of the old school Presbyterian Church, where for ten or twelve years he was actively engaged in the promotion of Christianity. Owing to ill-health, he was obliged to abandon active work, and was honorably retired from his chosen profession. He then sought the invigorating influence of farm life, preaching occasionally, and working earnestly in the Sabbath-school. Mr. Berryhill was married January 21, 1841, to Miss Nancy Sloan, by whom he had five children: Theodore B., Thomas C., Elmira (wife of William Rupert), and Finette, living, and Caroline, deceased, in her thirteenth year. Mrs. Berryhill departed this life June 13, 1864. In 1865 Mr. Berryhill was united in marriage

with Miss Julia A. Cooper, of Bellbrook. Mr. Berrybill owns three hundred and seven acres of land, which is principally under cultivation and well improved, making a most delightful place in which to pass the declining years of a long and well-spent life.

John Bigger, farmer, Bellbrook, born in Montgomery County, December 7, 1825; was a son of John and Mary (Bradford) Bigger, the former was born in Kentucky; Mrs. Bigger in Ohio. They were married in 1824, and were parents of four children, three of whom are now alive, John, Joseph A., and Samuel; one deceased, Linley. Our subject was reared on the farm, where he received his education in the common schools, and remained with his parents till he attained the age of twenty-eight years, when his father bought the farm where he now resides; he then went to farming for himself, which he has followed ever since. He now owns a farm of one hundred and thirty-eight acres, all in a good state of cultivation and well-improved. He married in 1854, and he and Mrs. Bigger are worthy members of the United Presbyterian Church.

Andrew Byrd, farmer, Spring Valley, was born August 10, 1813, and is a son of Andrew and Mary (Hawker) Byrd. He was reared on the farm, and received his education in the common schools. Our subject has been doing for himself since he was fourteen years of age, and before he had attained his majority he had completed his trade. In the fall of 1832 he made a trip to Missouri. On his return he started the cabinet business in Bellbrook, in which he continued for about four years. Sold out in 1839, and moved to Miami County, where he purchased a farm. Remained about two years, and then returned to Greene County, where he has remained ever since. In January, 1835, he married Sarah Bull, who bore him five children, one of whom, Madison, is living. The deceased are Nathan S., William F., Wilbur, Marquis, and Madison. Mr. Byrd now owns five hundred and ninety acres of land, most of which is well improved.

James H. Bradford, farmer, Bellbrook, was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, May 22, 1827, and is a son of John and Ann (Hamilton) Bradford, both of Pennsylvania. They were the parents of nine children, all of whom are now living: Elizabeth (now Mrs. Friend), Margaret (wife of Mr. Servis, of Dayton), Martha J. (widow of Mr. Hamilton, Roanoke, Indiana), Rev. W. G. Bradford, Princeton, Illinois; James H., Ebenezer E., Catharine (wife of Rev. C. Ewing, now missionary in Alexandria, Egypt),

Abigail M. (wife of Thomas P. Ferguson, of Greenwood, Missouri), and Mary A. (wife of James Andrew, of Beavertown). Our subject was reared on the farm, and received his education in the country schools. His father being in rather straitened circumstances, James H. was obliged to hire out on a farm, which he followed for about eight years, commencing when he was only ten years of age. His father then purchased a farm in Washington County, Pennsylvania, on which they remained about two years and a half, and in the fall of 1855 sold out, removing, in November, to Hamilton County, Ohio, where they remained a few months with some friends, and in the spring of 1856 came to this county, purchased the farm on which they now live, and commenced the work of improving. Our subject was married June 24, 1866, and had three children, of whom John E. and Annie M. are now living, and George G. deceased. His first wife died April 8, 1875, at the age of thirty-seven, and on June 1, 1876, he was again married. Mr. and Mrs. Bradford are members of the United Presbyterian Church. He now owns a farm of two hundred and thirty acres, all well improved.

Thomas Cramer, deceased farmer, was born in Kentucky, in the year 1805; he was a son of John and Margaret (Hoover) Cramer, who were probably born in Maryland. About 1807 they removed to Ohio, and settled in this township, where they lived until their decease, he dying in 1845. The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm, and received his education in the district schools. Was first married with Hannah Bowen, by whom he had two children, both deceased: she departed this life in 1835. Mr. Cramer was again married in 1844, to Mary M. (Getter) Crane, by whom he had two children, both deceased, Elizabeth and Rachel. Mr. Cramer was a farmer by occupation, and previous to his death removed to Bellbrook, where he died September 16, 1871, aged sixty-six years. Mrs. Cramer is a daughter of Henry and Catharine Getter, who were born in Frederick County, Maryland, where they were married. In 1812, they came to Ohio and located in Warren County, near Franklin, settling in the woods. They made a permanent home here, living and dying in the home of their adoption. He died in March 1875, aged ninety years; she departed this life in 1850, aged sixty-one years. They were parents of nine children, who all lived to be grown: Mary M., Margaret, Catherine, Rachel, Elizabeth, Barbara, John, Sarah, and Adeline. Mr. and Mrs.

Getter were members of the German Reformed Church until their death, attending the old and well-known David Winters Church. Mrs. Cramer's first marriage was celebrated with James Crane, in 1832, by whom she had three children, two living, William and Catherine. The former resides in Illinois, the latter in Missouri; Mary, deceased. After their marriage, they settled near Alpha, Greene County, where they resided till his death, which occurred in August, 1849. He was born in Warren County, Ohio, in 1810. Mrs. Cramer was born in Frederick County, Maryland, January 15, 1812. She is a member of the German Reformed Church, with which she has been connected for fifty-five years, joining with her father when only sixteen years old. She has a comfortable home in Bellbrook, and is surrounded by the necessities and comforts of life, and though separated from her children by many intervening miles, and the companions of her life by the visitant Death, we find her reconciled to the alternative.

Samuel Elcook, retired, Bellbrook, was born in York County, Pennsylvania, in 1807. Is a son of William and Rebecca Elcook, of Pennsylvania, who lived, died, and were buried in their native state. Samuel's boyhood was passed in Pennsylvania, and at the age of twenty-one went to Maryland, where he labored on the farm as a hand eight or ten years. In 1835 he came to Greene County, locating in Bellbrook, where he followed marketing or huxtering for twenty years, after which he engaged in keeping hotel in Bellbrook for fifteen years, and during the time made considerable improvement in the town. He exchanged his hotel property for a farm south of Dayton, on which he lived six years, and then sold out and returned to Bellbrook, purchasing soon after the property where he now lives. In 1835 he was married to Mahala, daughter of Samuel Leaming, of Maryland, by whom he has had three children, two living, James F., and John L. The deceased, William H., who was a member of Company A, Thirty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, enlisted when he was eighteen years old. At the battle of Cedar Creek he was taken prisoner, in which he suffered more than pen can portray. Suffice it to say, that his boyish frame and strength fell a victim to rebel atrocity, and died the most horrible of all deaths—starvation. His great-grandfather, ——— Brown, was a soldier in the war of the revolution, and is buried in the same place. Mrs. Elcook is a member of the Old School Baptist Church, with which she has been connected thirteen years, and

is an estimable lady. For nearly half a century Mr. and Mrs. Elcook have traveled life's journey together, and now we find them in enfeebled health, but enjoying their declining years amid peace and plenty.

James Eliot, farmer, Bellbrook, was born May 4, 1803, in Greene County, Pennsylvania, and is a son of Peter and Elizabeth (Newton) Elliot. His father was born near Philadelphia, and his mother in Delaware. They were parents of eleven children, of whom only our subject survives, he spending the early part of his boyhood days on the farm and around the mill, his father being a miller. James received the rudiments of his education in the common schools of that day. Afterward he completed his education in Ohio, where he, with his parents, came; and before he attained the age of eighteen he, with his father, engaged in milling, and at the age of eighteen he rented a mill and run the business on his own account for about four years, and at the age of twenty-six purchased a farm containing eighty acres. He also owned and operated a saw-mill. Mr. Elliot being very prosperous, kept adding farm after farm to his possessions, till in a very short time, he found himself the owner of six hundred and fifty acres of land. Our subject was married to Catharine Silvers, October 18, 1828, to whom were born twelve children, eight of whom are now living: Mary, wife of Albert Wilson; Sarah A., wife of Matthew Berryhill; Charles F., Lawson A., Martha J., Rebecca F., George O., and Ruth L.; the deceased are Margaret, wife of William James, and John, whose death was occasioned by the kick of a horse. He left home in the evening in the flush of health, and was returned in a few hours a lifeless corpse. Mr. Elliot is a self-made man in the strongest sense of the term; commencing in life single-handed, he has accumulated property to the amount of \$60,000.

G. W. Griffith, farmer, Bellbrook, was born in Loudon County, Virginia, in the year 1813, and is a son of Samuel and Eva (Stream) Griffith, who were parents of eight children, of whom only our subject survives. The deceased are John, Samuel, Daniel, Isaac, Margaret, Nancy, and one died in infancy. G. W. learned his trade in his native state, commencing at the age of eighteen and completing it when twenty-one, but continued working till he came to Ohio, in the year 1840. He worked as a journeyman one year after coming to this state, and worked a mill for a term of three years; he then rented William Morris' mill, and afterward changed

his occupation to that of farming, which he now follows. On January 10, 1850, he was married to Matilda Armstrong, whom he buried September 17, 1876, and married his second wife in September, 1878. Mr. and Mrs. Griffith are members of the Old School Presbyterian Church. He now owns two hundred and thirteen acres of land, all well-improved.

George M. Harmen, carpenter, Bellbrook, was born December 5, 1826, in Greene County, Ohio, and is a son of Henry and Polly (Clark) Harmen. Henry was born in Augusta County, Virginia, September 10, 1803, and was a son of George and Cloie (Clemenger) Harmen. Henry's boyhood days were spent on the farm, where he received his education, and at the age of seventeen he was bound to T. H. Clark to learn the carpenter trade. Served three years and nine months. Mr. Harmen was married to Polly Clark October 4, 1825, who bore him sixteen children, eight of whom are now living: Elias R., George M., Leonard J., William H., Caroline B., Calista B., John and Andrew M. Our subject was reared in town, where he received his education, and learned his trade with his father, with whom he remained till he attained his majority. Then he started in life for himself, and worked in Ohio for a while; then, with some others, went west about the time of the Kansas trouble, when it was not safe for a northern man to go south of Mason and Dixon's line. He remained five years, however, going into business in St. Joe, Missouri, which, though very lucrative, he sold about the time the rebellion broke out, and returned east. On his return he went into partnership with his brother, and at the end of one year bought his interest, and continued in the same business for about three years, when he purchased a farm, and turned his attention to farming and tobacco raising, a pursuit he followed for about three years, then sold and removed to Springfield, where he worked at his trade a short time. He returned to his native county in 1876, where he bought a farm containing one hundred and fifty-seven acres, two miles west of Bellbrook, where he now lives. Our subject was married to Julia A. Shank, May 2, 1861, to whom were born three children, two now living, Harry C. and Florence. Mr. and Mrs. Harmen are members of the Methodist Protestant Church.

Daniel Holmes, retired farmer, was born in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, in the year 1794, and is a son of Hugh and Mary Holmes, who came here in 1812, and settled in Sugar Creek Town-

ship, where they lived till they died. She was a daughter of Daniel Garrison. To them six children were born, John, Polly, Hugh, Daniel, Samuel and William. He died in 1833, aged seventy-six. She died in 1851, aged eighty years. They were members of the Baptist Church, and though born in Catholic Ireland, were Protestants. Our subject was first married in 1821, to Margaret, daughter of Gaines Bain, by whom he had eight children, four living. She dying, he, in 1842 or 1843, married Mary Lewis, daughter of Daniel Lewis, who bore him three children, two living. His son John was a member of the Second Ohio Heavy Artillery, and afterwards in the One Hundred and Eighty-Sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, serving from 1862 till the close of the war. His last wife died 1857. He has published pamphlets on Church Government and Slavery. He owns one hundred and sixty-one acres of land, which is all in cultivation and well improved. He belongs to the Congregational Church, and has always been an exemplary Christian, and done much to help spread the gospel. He has been a very benevolent man, and during his life has done much for the comfort, and happiness of the unfortunate. By his appointment, he has made life directors of the American Bible Society, General Scott in 1859, Governor Brough in 1864, Lincoln in 1863, Colfax in 1869, Hayes in 1867, President Johnson in 1865, Grant in 1868, Governor Cox in 1866, Governor Noyes in 1872, and Rev. John Shields in 1879.

Andrew Holmes, farmer, Bellbrook, was born on the Montgomery County line, on land now owned by Samuel Holmes, November 10, 1827. Is a son of Daniel and Margaret Holmes, whose sketch appears in this work. His boyhood was passed on the farm, and he received a common school education in the district schools. In 1854, he was married to Sarah J., daughter of William and Johanna Fitton, of this county, by whom he has had seven children, Maggie, Anna, Nettie, James, William, Mary, and Flora, the latter deceased. After his marriage he located where he now resides, owning one hundred and twenty-two acres of land, mostly under cultivation, and well improved. He has been trustee of the township for a number of terms. Both himself and wife are members of the Sugar Creek United Presbyterian Church, with which they have been connected since they made a profession of religion, he having served in the official capacity of ruling elder for upward of twenty years. Both are much interested in religious matters, and the cause and development of the Christian religion. Politically,

he is a Republican, having always voted with that party upon all questions at issue.

Joseph Holmes, farmer, Beavertown, was born on the place where he now lives, in 1839. Is a son of Samuel and Mary (Steward) Holmes, pioneers, whose history appears in this work. The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm, and received an ordinary education in the common schools. In 1867, he was married to Sarah A. Porter, who bore him three children, Elizabeth M., Mary I., and Sarah A. Mrs. Holmes departed this life in 1875, aged thirty-three years. His second marriage was celebrated, in 1878, with Anna Crawford. Mr. Holmes has lived in this county all his life. Was engaged in the hardware business in Xenia for two years. Is a member of the Sugar Creek United Presbyterian Church, as is also his wife, having been connected with it some years. Politically, he is a Republican, and has always voted with that party.

W. A. Hopkins, Bellbrook, was born in Warren County, Ohio, in 1835, and is a son of Samuel H. and Mary A. Hopkins. The boyhood of our subject was passed in the village of Bellbrook, receiving his education in the common schools. In 1851, he entered the store of B. F. Allen & Co., with whom he remained fourteen years, learning the different phases of mercantile life. In the spring of 1865 he became a partner to his employer, Mr. Allen, for a limited term of three years, and at the expiration of two years Mr. Allen failed, when Mr. Hopkins purchased the stock and continued the business for six years, when he sold to Thomas White, and has since acted as business manager for that gentleman. November 23, 1859, he was married to Hannah J., daughter of Thomas White, by whom he has had six children, Stella, Mary M., Thomas, Kate, Grace, and another, who died in infancy. He and his wife have been members of the United Presbyterian Church for thirty years. John and Francis, brothers of Mr. Hopkins, were members of Company F, Thirty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, served during the war, and were honorably discharged. Mr. Hopkins is a member of the town council and school board, offices he has held for several years.

Archibald Huston, farmer, deceased, was born near Dayton, in the year 1816, and was a son of John and Margaret Huston. His early life was passed in his native place, and after attaining his majority came to this county. October 22, 1835, he was married to

Barbara Swigart, daughter of Michael and Sarah Swigart, whose history appears in this work. They lived for three years after their marriage on her father's place, and in the spring of 1838 came to where his widow and family now reside, and made a permanent home, clearing and improving a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, on which is located one of the best stone quarries in the county. To them ten children were born, Caroline, Martha E., Sarah E., William, Philena, Eliza J., Anna, Mary C., Harrison, and George W., the latter deceased, who was a member of Company E, Ninety-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, enlisting in 1863, serving two years, and passing through a number of engagements, being instantly killed, by a shot through the head, at the battle of Resacca, Georgia, on the 14th day of May, 1864, aged eighteen years. William was a member of Company D, One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth O. N. G., served his time, and came home uninjured. Mr. Huston was a member of the Lutheran Church, and departed this life October 11, 1875. Mrs. Huston was born in 1816, and is also a Lutheran.

Nathan James, farmer, Bellbrook, was born in this state, May 13, 1833, and is a son of David W. and Rebecca (Austen) James, who were the parents of nine children, all of whom are living: Nathan, Emily, William, Angeline, Lydia, Julia, John, Jennie, and Benjamin. Our subject was reared on the farm, and received the rudiments of his education in the district schools; afterwards attending a graded school in Bellbrook, where he graduated. He commenced teaching at the age of twenty-five, and continued in that capacity for twelve years—farming during the summer season. In the spring of 1868 he closed his last school, and turned his whole attention to farming. Since that time he has settled his father's estate, and also Mr. Hoblit's. Mr. James now owns one hundred acres of land, all in a good state of cultivation. Has been township trustee for the last four years. Is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Lewis A. Kemp, farmer, born in Montgomery County, July 30, 1825, son of Isaac, and Margaret (Herring) Kemp; they were parents of five children, three of whom are now living, Lewis A., Jacob H. and Dr. J. D. Kemp. Mrs. Kemp was a native of Germany, and came to this country with her parents in 1805, and settled in this county. Mr. Kemp was born in Frederick County, Maryland, in 1786, and with his parents came to Ohio, in 1806, where he re-

mained about six months, then returned to his native state, and completed his education. He then became an educator, a profession he followed for about six or eight years, after which time he married, and moved on a farm his father gave him, where he remained till his death, December 24, 1871, aged eighty-five years. Our subject was reared on the farm, where he received the rudiments of his education in the country schools; he afterwards completed his education in the city schools of Dayton. He commenced teaching, December 7, 1846 in winter, and farming summer time, and continued for about twelve years. In 1859 he married, and turned his whole attention to farming, which he has followed ever since, and now owns two hundred and four acres of land, all in good cultivation and well improved. Mr. Kemp has filled most of the township offices in Mad River Township, Montgomery County. Trustee two years, assessor one year, and clerk for twelve or fourteen years, and was appointed school examiner by Judge Bagget, and served two years and three months. He is a member of Harrison Lodge, No. 331, Odd-fellows, and has filled many of the offices in the subordinate lodge, and is now a member of the encampment. He has been a consistent member of the German Reformed Church for thirty-two years, holding the office of deacon six years, and elder for some time, and was obliged to resign on account of removal to this county, in 1875. Mr. Kemp was married March 24, 1859, to Hester A. Taylor, to whom were born six children, five of whom are now living, Stephen A., Josephine, Lewis A., Adia L., and Horace S. John T. died at the age of three years.

William S. Morris, surveyor and farmer, Bellbrook, was born in Warren County, February 11, 1811, and is a son of Benjamin and Mary P. (Spinning) Morris. They were both from New Jersey, and came to Ohio in 1790. Mr. Morris at the age of sixteen helped to build the fort at Round Bottom, where he remained for about five years, farming, as did most of the inmates of the fort; working in the day time and doing guard duty at night. At the age of twenty he was married to his first wife, who bore him one child, and shortly after its birth both died of the small-pox. He afterwards married Mary Spinning, by whom he had ten children, only three of whom are now living: Isaac, Phœbe (wife of John Herd, now living in Champaign County), and William S. The greater part of Mr. Morris' married life was spent in Unionville, near Shakertown, Warren County, where he reared and educated

his family. He died while on a visit to his son William, at the advanced age of eighty-eight. Our subject was reared on the farm, where he received the rudiments of his education, which was afterwards developed by a course in Lebanon College. He then began teaching school, which he followed for about four years. At the end of that time, he engaged in engineering on the Warren County canal, where he remained for three years, when he again turned his attention to teaching, but this time for about seven years. He then married, and turned his whole attention to farming and surveying, which he has followed ever since; being the owner of one hundred and seventy acres of land, well improved. December 31, 1845, he united his fortunes with those of Mary Pence. To them were born twelve children, seven of whom are now living: Olive A, a graduate of the medical department of the State University of Iowa, and is the first and only female graduate in Greene County; Wickliff C., Mattie, wife of S. E. Raper, of Bellbrook; Alice, Lucy B., Clara, and William S. The deceased are Clara, Lucy, Benjamin, and two who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Morris are members of the Christian Church.

S. B. Murphy, farmer, was born in Centerville, Montgomery County, August, 1818, and is a son of John C. and Mary (Beck) Murphy. Mr. Murphy was born in 1790, in Kentucky, and Mrs. Murphy in Ohio. Mr. Murphy came to Ohio in 1812, and immediately on his arrival here, enlisted to serve in the war of 1812, and was transferred to the front at once, and went into active service. He served during the war, and at its close was honorably discharged. Our subject was reared on the farm, and received the rudiments of his education in a cooper-shop on one corner of the farm, and graduated in a six cornered brick school-house on another corner of the same farm, and afterwards taught one term in the same school house. After teaching, he took a course in a higher school, then married, and went to farming on a farm of his father's: he only remained two years on the farm at that time, then went to Dayton and started butchering, and continued in this business three years, when he embarked in the hotel business in Cincinnati, where he remained for two years; going west to Hancock County, Illinois, he purchased a tract of land, remained one year, sold out, and went to California, in the fall of 1852, and returned in the spring of 1854, a sadder, but wiser man. He then purchased a farm one mile north of Bellbrook, and gave his whole attention to farming

for about nine years, when he entered the coal trade extensively, one year in Dayton, and nine in Cincinnati. He again went west to Nemaha County, Kansas, and there engaged in merchandising, stock raising, feeding and farming. He had a general store in the county seat of Nemaha County, where he did an extensive business for five years, and then came back and purchased the homestead where he has remained ever since. Mr. Murphy now owns two hundred and thirty acres where he lives, and a large tract of land in Kansas. Our subject was married to Miss A. Messler, March 3, 1841, who bore him five children, three of whom are now living, Maria E., now Mrs. Bagget, William R. and Ella J. The deceased are Albert A. and John C. S. B. Murphy has been a Mason for forty years. Mr. and Mrs. Murphy and family, are members of the Methodist Protestant Church.

John M. Stake, undertaker and manufacturer of furniture, Bellbrook, was born in Washington County, Maryland, in 1808. Is a son of Anthony and Catharine Stake, who were born in Pennsylvania, and when young removed with their parents to Williamsport, where they were married. Anthony was a boat carpenter, and built boats that plied on the Potomac. They both died in Maryland, he at the age of sixty, and she at the age of fifty-five. They were parents of twelve children, two living—Eli and John M., the subject of our sketch, who went to live on a farm in Berkeley County, Virginia, at the age of eleven, remaining there four years, and then went to Pennsylvania and learned his trade. In 1838 he came to Ohio, the trip being made by team in seventeen days, and has since prosecuted his trade in Bellbrook, making furniture and doing an undertaking business. He has held the office of trustee for nine years, and is a member of the council. In politics, he is a Democrat, having cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson. In 1832 he was married to Harriet Shriver, of Maryland, by whom he has had eight children, George W., Catharine, Ellen, Carrie, Thomas E., Mary, John, and Henry C. Mr. and Mrs. Stake have lived together as man and wife nearly half a century; have seen their youngest child reach the age of thirty, and half their children married and settled in homes of their own, and though far advanced in years, we find them in health and strength, and bid fair to live many years to enjoy the fruits of their hard-earned labor.

Solomon Swigart, farmer, Bellbrook, was born on the old home

farm, where Michael, his brother, lives, in the year 1832. Is a son of Michael and Sarah (Ware) Swigart, whose sketch appears in this work. Solomon was reared on the farm, and received a common education in the district schools. In 1856 he was married to Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Campbell, of New York, who has borne him eleven children, seven of whom are living: Harriet, William H., Mary C., Joseph M., Albert S., Edward, and Nannie M. The deceased are Drusetta E., Elmer E., John W., and an infant. The same fall of his marriage he located where he now resides, and where he has since lived, owning one hundred and nine acres of land, which is mostly under cultivation, and well improved. In connection with his farm he also runs a circular-saw mill, which proves a source of accommodation to the surrounding public. Mr. Swigart and his wife are members of the Mount Zion Lutheran Church, with which they have been connected for many years, and are exemplary Christian people, taking much interest in religious matters. Joseph and Drusilla Campbell settled in Bath Township, this county, about 1828. Mrs. Campbell is living, and resides in the county. Mr. Campbell died of cholera, in 1843. Mrs. Swigart was born in Bath Township, in 1835. Mr. Swigart is a Republican in politics, and has served his district in the capacity of school director. The Campbells belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Michael Swigart, farmer, Bellbrook, was born on the place where he now lives, in the year 1827, and is a son of Michael Swigart, whose history appears in this work. He was reared on the farm, and received an education in the common schools, which was obtained at odd times, and was rather meagre. Michael has been thrice married: in 1852, with Elizabeth, daughter of Solomon and Susanna Shanks, who has borne him one child. Mrs. Swigart died in 1853, aged about thirty years. The second marriage was celebrated in March, 1855, with Charlotta Swadner, daughter of Henry and Eleanor Swadner, of Montgomery County, Ohio, by whom he had five children, two living, Henry and Lincoln; the deceased are Charles, Wilson, and Samuel. Mrs. Swigart died in 1866, aged about thirty-four. His third and last marriage was celebrated in 1867, with Hannah V. Rike, daughter of William and Elizabeth Patterson, of Xenia, who has borne him two children, one living, Oscar, born in Knox County, and an infant. Mr. Swigart has lived on the place where he was born all his life, and owns one hundred

and forty-seven acres of land, all in cultivation and well improved. Mr. and Mrs. Swigart are members of the Lutheran Church, to which they have been connected for a number of years. He is elder of the church, and has been acting in the capacity of deacon. During the war, in 1863, he was captain of a company of home guards. Politically he is a Republican.

Joel Swigart, farmer, Bellbrook, was born in this township, on section 4, in the year 1820, and is a son of Michael and Sarah (Nave) Swigart; the former was born in Somerset County, Pennsylvania, in the year 1787; he was a son of Peter Swigart, who with his family came to Ohio in 1808, and located in Beaver Creek Township. Peter Swigart was born in Germany, and upon landing in America was sold to a planter to pay his transportation. He was father of six children, who came with him to Greene County, in which they made homes, living here till their decease. Peter died about the year 1839, aged eighty-two years. She departed this life in 1827 at an advanced age. They were life members of the Lutheran Church. Michael Swigart, father of our subject, was twenty-two years old at the time his father came to Ohio, and about two years after was married to Sarah Nave, who bore eight children, of whom four are living, Michael, Solomon, Joel, and Barbara Huston, *nee* Swigart; the deceased are David, Elizabeth, Martha, and Sarah. After his marriage he located in Sugar Creek Township, as before described, making a permanent home here till his decease, which occurred in February 11, 1869, aged eighty-three years. She departed this life about 1836, aged thirty-nine. They were life-long members of the Lutheran Church, and were much interested in religious matters, he serving his church in the capacity of elder and deacon for many years. Politically he was Republican. Our subject was reared on the farm, and received an ordinary education in the district schools. In 1843 he was married to Margaret Huddleston, daughter of John and Eva Huddleston, of Beaver Creek Township, who bore him five children, three of whom are living, Sarah J., Mary C., and Elmira. The deceased are Elizabeth A., and Ida B. Mrs. Swigart died in 1878, aged fifty-three years. She was born in this county in 1825. Her parents came here in an early day, living and dying where they settled. She was a member of the German Reformed Church, to which she had been connected for several years, and was a very exemplary woman. After their marriage they located on the place

where he now lives and has since resided. He owns one hundred and seventy-seven acres of land, mostly in cultivation and well improved, making a pleasant home. He is connected with the German Reformed Church, of which he has been a member for a number of years. Politically he is a Republican.

John Turnbull, M. D., physician and surgeon, was born in Cedarville Township, this county, March 10, 1840. His father, John Turnbull, sen., was born near Nashville Tennessee, February 17, 1801. His mother was the oldest daughter of Judge Samuel Kyle of Cedarville Township. She died when he was thirteen years old. His grandfather, William Turnbull, was born in Koxboroughshire, near Kelso, Scotland, October 29, 1757. He came to America, August 27, 1784. His grandmother, Elizabeth Turnbull, was formally Miss Elizabeth Marshall, was born near Nashville, Tennessee, November, 1766. She was married to grandfather, August 27, 1797, and located on a plantation near the Hermitage, the home of President Andrew Jackson. He received his early education at the district schools. At the age of fourteen years, he entered the select and graded school at Cedarville; at nineteen was placed under the tutorage of Dr. John G. Kyle of Xenia. In 1860, attended lectures at Jefferson Medical College of Pennsylvania, returned home in 1861, and enlisted as a private in Company A, Seventeenth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, at the first call for troops in the late war. In April 1861, was promoted to the position of hospital steward of the regiment, engaged in the battles of Buchannon, and Rich Mountain, was mustered out of service at the expiration of enlistment, returned immediately into West Virginia, and assisted in caring for the sick and wounded, at the battle of Carnifax Ferry, and bringing hundreds of them down the river to Cincinnati. He acted as volunteer assistant surgeon of the Sixty-Fifth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, participating in the long and forced marches through Kentucky and Tennessee, and in the battles connected therewith. After a hard and laborious service of nearly a year, which he rendered gratuitously for his country, he returned home. In the summer of 1862, volunteered with the minute men of Ohio, went to Cincinnati, and North Bend, Indiana, after two weeks was mustered out, and returned to the Jefferson Medical College, in the fall of 1862. Graduated March, 1863, returned home, was ordered to report for medical examination for the position of assistant surgeon in the army, at White Sulphur Springs. Was

successful, and on the 29th, of June, 1863, was commissioned, and appointed assistant surgeon, One Hundred and Fifth regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Joined the regiment in the front of General Rosecrans army at Tullahoma, Tennessee, was mustered into the service July 3, 1863, and assumed the entire charge of the medical department of the regiment, being the only medical officer connected with it. At the battle of Chickamauga, Georgia, he had three bullet holes shot through his clothes. Two men were shot dead while he was dressing their wounds on the field. He was taken prisoner while remaining with the wounded on the battle field of Chickamauga, and was paroled to take care of our wounded in the rebel lines. For three days and nights after this battle, he never closed his eyes to sleep, being kept constantly on the alert, amputating, dressing, and caring for the wounded and dying. Being overcome from exhaustion, on the fourth day after the battle, he sank down to sleep among the wounded on the ground. He awoke in a few hours, and finding some old, musty, moldy, unsifted corn-meal, which he mixed with cold water, and baked it in a heap of ashes. This was the only diet for fourteen days. After the exchange of prisoners were made, and while on the way to Chattanooga to join our army, a squad of rebel cavalry halted them, stripped him of his clothing, watch, and all other valuables he had, with the exception of a little breath. In a week or two, he was able to return to the fragment of his regiment, and gnaw army beef, without even a hard-tack, coffee, corn, or a square of condensed vegetables. Participated in the battle of Lookout Mountain, and Mission Ridge. Was ordered to take charge of a ward of sick, in third division hospital, in connection with the duties of his regiment. Was relieved from his hospital duties to take the entire charge of the medical departments of the One Hundred and Fifth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and the Second Regiment Minnesota Volunteer Infantry.

Going home, on the 24th of May, 1865, he passed with Sherman's army in review before the President of the United States, in Washington, D. C. This was his last act with the army. The One Hundred and Fifth Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry was mustered out of service at Camp Cleveland, Ohio, June 3, 1865. After his arrival home he married his former preceptor's daughter, Miss Josephine A. Kyle. September 7, 1865, located in Monmouth, Illinois, where he practiced medicine for a season. Returned to

Xenia, Ohio, in the spring of 1866, and entered into partnership with Dr. John G. Kyle, his father-in-law, with whom he practiced medicine for a few months. June 28, 1866, he moved to Bellbrook, Ohio, and opened an office, where he has been giving his entire time and attention to the demands of a large and increasing practice. Was chosen a member of the Ohio State Medical Society, June 18, 1863, in session then at White Sulphur Springs, Ohio. Is the father of two children: Jesse K., and Pearl A. Has been placed in nomination by his colleagues for the office of county coroner, and on two different occasions has received the nomination for state representative. He has been elected and re-elected member of the town council; elected and re-elected member of the Bellbrook School Board, and now president of the same; and is president of the Bellbrook Library. He has a large library of medical and literary works, which has cost him near one thousand dollars.

Thomas White, farmer, was born in Kentucky, June 11, 1803, is son of Stephen and Mary (Bigger) White. His father was born in Ireland, 1768, his mother in Maryland, 1760. Our subject's father settled in Kentucky, in 1790, and in the year 1806, removed to Ohio, where he purchased a tract of land in Montgomery County, whereon subject was reared, and received his education on the farm. At the age of fifteen Thomas commenced hauling produce to Cincinnati, and from that time on, he had the management of all the business pertaining to the farm. Thomas frequently hauled flour to Cincinnati, and sold it for \$2.12½ cents per barrel, and pork for \$1.50 per one hundred pounds, and at one time, traded one bushel of corn for a gallon of whisky, hauled the whisky to Cincinnati, and sold it for 12½ cents per gallon, taking five days to accomplish the trip. At the age of twenty-seven, our subject received all his father's property in his own name. He remained on the homestead till the year 1837, when he purchased a farm in this county, and removed to it, and rented the old homestead. He married Maria Bigger in 1837, to whom four children were born, Hannah J., now Mrs. Hopkins, Mary E., Armanda, and James P. Mr. and Mrs White and family are members of the United Presbyterian Church. Mr White now owns three hundred and seventy-eight acres of land, all well improved.

MIAMI TOWNSHIP.

This Township, one of the most fertile of the townships lying along Clarke County, in the northern part of this county, is bounded on the north by Clarke County, on the east by Cedarville, on the south by Xenia, on the west by Bath and Beaver Creek Townships. In shape, it is very irregular; the cause of which is given in another part of this work. The surface is undulating, the highest points being in the north, and sloping gradually to the south. The Little Miami River, from which the township derives its name, forms the boundary between Clarke County and this township, for a distance of about one mile, thence flows southeastwardly and enters Xenia Township. A number of minor streams cross the various sections, and by the assistance of springs add to the fertility of the soil. For a full description of the springs, the romantic scenery, and the geology of this township, we refer to another part of the work.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Lewis Davis, was perhaps the first settler in this township, as he came in the early days of this century. While at Dayton, then a small hamlet, he met an Indian just arrived from the Yellow Springs, by whom he was informed of the extraordinary natural advantages in its immediate vicinity. The savage further explained to him, that the springs were located near a branch of the Little Miami River. Accompanied by a friend, he followed the instructions given by his dusky informant, and, upon the discovery of the spring, went to Cincinnati and entered the land. He was frequently engaged in surveying land, accumulated considerable property, and was considered an upright and enterprising citizen. Unfortunately, he fell a prey to the wiles of king alcohol, and was completely ruined thereby. He finally removed to Bellfontaine, Ohio, where he ended his days. His last resting place is thus described, by one who discovered it accidentally. "On the left hand side of State

road, six miles west of Bellefontaine, in an open forest, is a sandy knoll, surrounded by a rail enclosure, and covered by an oval shaped boulder, perhaps six feet in diameter; beneath this stone reposes all that remains of Lewis Davis, unhonored, unwept and unknown. For years, he had lived the life of a pauper, and when he saw the grim vision of death approaching, he expressed a desire that this spot should be his last resting place."

The Lawheads were early settlers, and at one time ran a carding machine.

James Johnson, sen., a Kentuckian, bid adieu to his native state in 1815, and accompanied by his wife, seven sons, and four daughters, came to this township, settling in the eastern part, near the present village of Clifton, on a tract of land containing eighty acres; rented an adjoining farm, and, in addition to this, purchased an eighty-acre tract in Clarke County, just across the line. They paid six dollars per acre for the land, of which about ten acres were cleared. It was purchased of one Wells, having been rented by Thomas Beath prior to its sale. The latter had erected a small cabin, into which the Johnson family moved. Immigration to this country was gradual. Good land was sold at prices ranging from four to six dollars per acre, while lands were offered at a much lower figure in our sister State of Indiana, and thus the tide swept through Ohio and entered the portals of the hoosier state. After a lapse of a few years, less rivalry existed between the two states, and the population of this community increased more rapidly. Johnson's descendants still reside in the neighborhood, wealthy and respected citizens.

John Graham, of Virginia, and his wife Mary, a native of Pennsylvania, met in Kentucky, where they were married. In 1802-3 they came to this township, and settled on the Xenia road, two miles south of Yellow Springs. Graham died in this county; his wife in Illinois, whither she had removed, and lived with her youngest son. A daughter, Anna, born in 1804, is yet living in Yellow Springs, the relict of the late Daniel Pennell.

Another settler, who deserves prominence, was James Anderson, a native of Dundee, Scotland. With his family, consisting of his wife, three sons, and two daughters, he, in 1820, crossed the Atlantic, landing at Quebec; traveled to Buffalo, thence to Sandusky City, and in the spring of 1821 arrived at this township, near the Grinnell Mills, where they remained until 1826; thence removed

to Clarke County, where a farm containing one hundred acres was purchased at one dollar per acre, which his son James and daughter Sophia yet occupy. Upon their first arrival in this township, they found it very difficult to gain a subsistence, the father being frequently compelled to wander about the country for two or three days in succession, and when fortunate enough to obtain employment, would receive but thirty-seven cents per day for his labor.

J. B. Gardner was one of the early settlers, and attended the old school near the springs. He served his county in the legislature, and occupied the responsible position of state printer for several years. When in this neighborhood he resided at the Neff House. His daughter is married to Hon. Richard Thompson, Secretary of the Navy.

On the road leading from Yellow Springs to Clifton, lived two men, each named James Miller. To distinguish one from the other, the one residing on the farm now owned by Arthur Forbes was given the cognomen of "Congress Miller," he being possessed of congressional aspirations; the other, being a staunch, reliable citizen, was familiarly called "Stand-by Miller."

Gamaliel Garrison is an old settler of this neighborhood, though not of the township. His parents came to Clarke County, near the line of Greene, in 1808. He was born in 1800. Has been a resident of Yellow Springs for about twenty years, and from him has the writer obtained much valuable information regarding pioneer matters. In 1808, Mr. Garrison's father began keeping a record of his business transactions with his neighbors. This is yet in the son's possession, and from the same have been obtained the following names of residents of this township at that time: Sebastian Schraufe was the first "squatter" in the township; came from Germany, with a large family, the descendants of which are still living in this township; Davis Browrick; Justus Luce, lived near Clifton, and engaged in buying and selling cattle; Erin Stevens, James Miller; William Anderson, near Clifton, where his descendants still reside; Joel Van Meter, the first elder of the Presbyterian Church at Clifton, a man well and favorably known throughout the community; General Whiteman, a noted man, whose daring deeds during Indian oppression are still fresh in the memory of the surviving pioneers; Owen Davis, the first owner of Clifton Mills.

The following sketch of an old resident of this township was published in the Xenia Gazette:

“Greene County can boast of an old resident, aged ninety two years. Last Monday, the 22d of November, the ninety-second birthday anniversary of Mr. David Dye, sen., was celebrated at his home, near this place. He was born near the county seat of Hunterdon County, New Jersey. At the age of seventeen he came to Ohio, then a vast wilderness, and settled near Oldtown, Ross County. In 1813 he moved to Madison County, near Medway, where he lived until 1866, when he moved to Yellow Springs, his present residence. He lived through every administration from the inauguration of George Washington to the election of James A. Garfield. At this ninety-second anniversary gathering, he was very spry, and talked and joked with all present. The occasion was closed with prayer by the Rev. Kalbfus, and by singing that old, familiar song, ‘Together let us sweetly live.’”

EARLY CUSTOMS, AND OTHER MATTERS OF INTEREST.

As to the general condition of the country, and the habits of the people of “ye olden times,” we can scarcely improve on the following interview with A. C. Johnson, Esq.:

“There were but few roads, which were scarcely traversable, the state road from Columbus to Cincinnati, via Clifton, Yellow Springs, and Springfield, being used most generally. Our school facilities were very meager; a child could not be accorded even a common school education. There were, perhaps, three school cabins within the township limits, wherein instructions, such as they were, were given to the youth about three months in a year. In this district—near Yellow Springs—we had a log building, and at Clifton there was a frame, 12x15. We traveled to church, by placing two or three children on a horse, while the father and mother did likewise. When Van Meter, the tanner, and his family made their first appearance in the ‘Dearborn wagon,’ they were scanned by the whole populace. We traded chiefly at Springfield; obtained our lumber and flour from the Patterson water-mills, at Clifton. Game, such as turkey, deer, and squirrels, was plentiful, and occasionally a bear was killed.”

Referring to the topography of the country, the gentleman says:

“The vast domain of land extending two miles west of the Neff House, was unimproved. Where now stands Antioch College, was then a dense, impenetrable thicket. The beautiful ‘Oakwood Park,’

where is located the handsome residence of Mrs. Means, was covered with water most of the time; frequently it reached a depth of three feet. When Judge William Mills took the steps preparatory to the erection of his dwelling, people ridiculed him for building in the water. To-day, the site is more elevated than the surroundings. Remember very distinctly, that a few years prior to the erection of the Allen mansion, north of Yellow Springs, its location was thickly covered with trees. At its completion, this was the most elegant building in the county, containing eight rooms, each twenty feet square."

Speaking of a peculiar people, who formerly resided here, Mr. Johnson continues:

"Years ago, a peculiar class of people, called Owenites, or Communions, lived near the springs. They were organized by Robert Owen, and in their creed and manners bore a striking resemblance to the Shakers, except that they married, while the latter did not. They occupied one large building, which, with its contents, was considered common property; labored for the interest of the entire society, and divided the profits, if there were any, equally. The house stood in the ravine, near the cliffs; was constructed of logs, which were set in close proximity to each other, the gaps being covered with mortar. The rooms, which were partitioned by logs, consisted of a private apartment for each family, and one large dining-room and kitchen. As the party increased in number, new rooms were added. The building proper was one hundred feet long, and twenty-one feet wide. They were professed Christians, but I have often heard them uttering the most horrible oaths. The society met a premature death. Too soon did the majority assume to be leaders, and issue commands, while an insignificant minority did the work. Their existence ended in a law-suit. A few of them, and their descendants, yet live in the neighborhood, but the remainder are scattered profusely over the country."

CHURCHES.

Presbyterian Church at Clifton.—In the early days of the nineteenth century, the beautiful and romantic tract now occupied by the Yellow Springs House could boast of but one unpretentious little cabin, owned and occupied by a widow, named Davis, who was a staunch Presbyterian, and frequently entertained at her house

the traveling ministers who chanced to pass. On these occasions, the few settlers of the neighborhood flocked to the house to participate in the services conducted by these traveling preachers—the first meetings ever held in the township. An organization was effected in 1812, and a rude log structure erected at what is now known as Clifton, Rev. Peter Monfort being the first man that ever expounded the gospel from the pulpit of this primitive structure; he was the uncle of Monfort, editor of the “Herald and Presbyterian.” The old log soon proved inadequate to the demands of the rapidly growing congregation, and a brick was erected. A number of years after, the present substantial brick structure at the outskirts of Clifton, was erected. Rev. Andrew Polk was the minister of this congregation for a period of twenty years, death severing the bonds that had so long bound him to his beloved flock. From this, the oldest church in the township, have sprung the various Presbyterian organizations in this vicinity.

In the rear of the Clifton church is the first church cemetery in the township. — Johnson is one of the first persons buried here. David and Rebecca Garrison, parents of Gamaliel Garrison, pioneers, repose in this ancient city of the dead.

Methodist Episcopal Church, of Yellow Springs.—Religion, the great moral guide, entered the wilds of Greene County hand-in-hand with the pioneers; hence, the introduction of Methodism dates back to the early settlement of this community. For a number of years after the first occupancy of a portion of the lands in this township, her Christian inhabitants of Methodist proclivities, attended the services which were held in the adjoining county of Clarke. From the limited data at our command, we assume that in about the year 1837, a few men and women living in the immediate vicinity of Yellow Springs, organized a society, Daniel Pennell and his wife Anna, Mrs. Cox, and David Potter being among those who constituted the original organization. Meetings were held in houses, barns, and frequently in God’s first temples—the primitive forests. They were conducted by Joseph Hill, the first Methodist minister that preached in this country, one Noosen, Robert Cheney, and others. The little band prospered, and in the year 1840 erected a neat frame church building on the site now known as the northeast corner of Dayton and Corry streets. The building was dedicated to Rev Hammeline. In 1845–6, Judge William Mills and A. B. Johnson, Esq., who owned the lots adjoin-

ing the church, wished to convert the entire tract into a business center, and offered to donate a lot and sufficient money to defray all expenditures attending the building of a new edifice. As the church was near the railroad, this liberal offer was accepted, and the present building, located on lot forty-seven, corner Dayton and Winter streets, was erected. A few years after the completion of the church, a parsonage was built on the adjoining lot. The church formerly belonged to the Jamestown circuit, but was afterward called "Yellow Springs station." Father Finley was the first station minister. The following ministers have been in charge since 1851: 1851, E. D. Roe, William D. Ellsworth, presiding elder; 1852, G. C. Townley; 1853, I. I. Beall; 1854-5, E. P. West, William Simmons, presiding elder; 1856-7-8, G. W. Harris; 1859-60, S. A. Brewster; 1861, John F. Spence, David Reed, presiding elder; 1862, S. D. Clayton, James F. Chalfant, presiding elder; 1863-4, G. W. Kelley, J. Ford Conrey, presiding elder; 1865-7, M. P. Gaddis, J. W. Weakley, presiding elder; 1868, G. L. Yonstee; 1869-71, J. T. Boyle, A. Lowry, D. D., presiding elder; 1872-3, James Kendall, A. Maharey, presiding elder; 1874, G. C. Crum, J. W. Casset, presiding elder; 1875-6, J. P. Shultz; 1877-8, H. M. Keck; 1879, T. DeWitt Peak, present incumbent.

The station has had some very able ministers, but the following deserve special mention: James Kendall, a very remarkable man; Dr. Lowry, a very firm expounder of the gospel; G. C. Crum, a man of more than ordinary ability. Rev. T. DeWitt Peak is a clear and logical speaker.

The Methodist Church at Clifton was organized soon after the town was laid out. The society erected a brick building, which was sold, and occupied as a school-house some years later. Bates and Lewis presented a lot to the congregation, upon which they built the present building. The church enjoys great prosperity. Rev. W. I. Shannon is the pastor.

Presbyterian Church, of Yellow Springs. (By C. H. Chandler.—The first Presbyterian Church in Yellow Springs was of the Associate Reform Communion, and was organized about the year 1852. It built the house of worship now occupied by the Colored Baptist Church, but, as the Presbyterians never succeeded in paying for it, the house was sold by the sheriff. The church itself was short lived, its only minister being Rev. Alexander Nesbitt.

First Presbyterian.—The present Presbyterian Church was organ-

ized at request of Judge Mills, and under the direction of Dayton (New School) Presbytery, by Rev. Samuel D. Smith, February 3, 1855. The original number of members was fourteen, twelve being received by letter, and two on profession. Rev. M. Smith was installed its first pastor, preaching one-half the time until 1858. The church was legally incorporated as the "First Presbyterian Church," January 19, 1859. Its house of worship was erected in 1859, and dedicated March 3, 1860. It is constructed of limestone, in gothic style of architecture, with enamelled glass windows. It is 40x62 feet in size, and furnished with open roof, giving a height in the center of forty-three feet.

Mr. Smith's successors in the pulpit of the church have been Revs. James Bassett, 1858-60; J. J. Ward, 1861-4; D. M. Moore, 1864-8; J. S. McCoy, 1868-9; D. R. Colmery, 1869-72; J. L. Rodgers, 1872, present incumbent.

The first elder of the church was Robert M. Davis, who was chosen in 1855, but in the following year was suspended because of his belief in spiritualism. Robert Love and Nathaniel Benedict were next chosen to the office, and since that time, George L. Kedzie, William A. Ewing, Martin Polhemus, and Cyrus E. Drake have been elders. The present session consists of Messrs. Kedzie and Drake. The deacons are James K. Hyde and James M. Steward.

The total number of members from the organization of the church is about two hundred and seventy-five; the present membership is about ninety. Mrs. Nancy C. Love, widow of Elder R. Love, is the only one of the original fourteen members, who has continued her membership unbroken to the present time.

Central Presbyterian.—In 1861 twelve members of the church, one male and eleven female, withdrew to form an Old School Church, known as the "Central Presbyterian Church," which maintained an organization for eight or ten years, holding services in the Associate Reform Church building. Its ministers were successively, Revs. — Haight, Norman Jones, and John S. Weaver. During the years of the war, the general sentiment of the members of this church was favorable to the southern cause. The organization finally perished, some of the members coming to the First Church and others uniting with churches of other denominations.

THE CITY OF YELLOW SPRINGS.

This beautiful little city, the largest in the township, is located in the center of the western part of the same, west of the world-renowned springs from which it derives its name. It is the most important village on the Little Miami Railroad, between Xenia and Springfield, and is connected with Dayton, Springfield, Xenia, and the numerous surrounding villages by turnpikes. Besides being connected with the Neff House grounds, the town is beautified by the Antioch College grounds, the private park of Mrs. Wm. Means, the Oakwood park, (public school grounds) and the cemetery. The principal thoroughfares are Xenia Avenue, and Dayton Street, the former extending from northeast to southwest, the latter running nearly due east and west. These streets are crossed by about twenty-five minor routes, running from east to west, and from north to south.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Prior to the year 1852, there were but few houses in the now populous little village. The old Methodist Church, now owned by Dr. D. T. Jones as a residence, and two or three small houses, one of them occupied by William Mills, constituted the "settlement" in 1845. But the celebrity of the Yellow Springs as a summer resort, soon attracted a number of people to its immediate vicinity, and it soon became apparent that a village would be formed sooner or later. The completion of the Little Miami (Xenia and Springfield) Railroad added much to the general prosperity of the community. Houses were built, stores opened, and the site presented a city like appearance. William Mills and A. C. Johnson in 1846, erected the building near the corner of the railroad and Dayton Street, now known as the "Union House," and kept a stock of dry goods and groceries. The frame building east of this was constructed in the same year by Thomas Gilmore, who sold dry goods; his brother William can still be found at the old stand. That they might convert the entire block into a business location, Messrs. Mills and Johnson made a very liberal offer to the members of the Methodist Church, as an inducement for the erection of a new church, that the corner building might be vacated. The proposi-

tion was accepted, and the old structure remodeled and converted into a dwelling. When used for church purposes, the lot contained a number of shade trees, and altogether presented a very lovely appearance.

Thus did the village assume proportions in spite of itself, for no attempt was made as yet to survey a village proper. The first brick dwelling house, now the property of Mrs. Meredith, was erected by William Mills, the second, now in the possession of Dr. Thorn, was erected in 1848 by John Hamilton. He engaged in the manufacture of brick in the same year, and has supplied nearly all the brick used in the town, Antioch College being one of the exceptions.

The main building of the Yellow Springs House, was the first building erected within the present limits of the village, being erected by Elisha Mills, and used as a dwelling; he afterwards super-added to the original, and converted it into a tavern. During the several seasons that witnessed the closing of the "Neff House," this structure drew a very large patronage. It has been closed since 1877, but will likely be re-opened in 1881. James Feish owned ten acres of cleared land, and built a log structure thereon—whose location is now occupied by the African Methodist Episcopal Church. William Mills erected the magnificent structure now owned by Mrs. Means, in the "park," and removed into the same in January, 1843. The house was not sufficiently finished, however, and he moved into the aforesaid log.

John Hammond, a carpenter, was the next settler. He purchased a lot containing five acres, but afterwards sold it to Robert Chaney who laid it off in lots. The lot owned by Albert Kellogg, and the house in which he now resides, was originally owned by Dr. Isaac Thorn, the entire tract consisting of three acres. Then came C. W. Michael and bought five acres, a portion of which is now the home of C. D. Ruth. In 1844, Frank Hafner came over from the Neff House, bought an acre of ground on which he built a log house, now used by him for a bakery, and lived there one year when he again returned to the spring. One Baker bought a lot adjoining Hafner, erected a small house and shoe-shop thereon.

In 1853, Judge William Mills, engaged the services of a surveyor named Samuel T. Owens, who laid off a tract of three hundred acres, which comprises most of the land now within the corporate limits, into lots; they were sold at prices ranging from \$150 to \$500, by Mr. Mills; he reserving twenty acres surrounding his

residence, and donating ground for the schools, college and various church organizations.

Besides the business men already mentioned, we add the names of John B. Knox, elder and steward, and Frank Hafner, who kept the first bakery.

The first post-office was located in the orchard of A. C. Johnson, then removed to the springs into the store of Walking and Mills. Mrs. Cox, who lived in the old white brick, east of town on the Springfield pike, next assumed charge of the office. During the administration of President Taylor, Mr. Gilmore was appointed postmaster, after him came Arnold Benedict, then Cassner; who was succeeded by Burkholder. At the close of the late war, Mr. Charles Winters was appointed, and served in that capacity for a period of more than ten years, when he was succeeded by Mrs. E. McNair, the present worthy and efficient postmistress.

When the town was surveyed, it was the intention of Judge William Mills and his father, Elisha Mills, Esq., to build up a city that would contain a population of at least ten thousand in the near future: hence the extensive plan on which it was surveyed. The judge devoted himself solely to the noble task of attaining this end. Through his herculean efforts, the railroad and college were secured to the village. With his own private means, he paved and graveled the streets; lots were sold at a nominal price, that they might be within the reach of all, and every inducement was held out by him to those who were looking for a home.

PRESENT CONDITION.

The village is enjoying an era of prosperity, that bids fair to continue for many years to come. Within late years, it has become a great shipping point for farm products. The college under its excellent management is gaining a world-wide reputation; the moral condition of the village is good, and all appearances indicate a busy and thriving little city. To enable the reader to form an idea of the business transacted here, we submit the names of the various kinds of business, and the parties engaged therein, as follows:

Dry goods, etc., Charles Shaw, J. D. Hawkins, J. Van Mater, W. D. Gilmore; drugs, Hirst Brothers, Charles Ridgway; groceries, Charles Adams; lumber, S. K. Mitchell & Son; nursery, — Carr; carriages, buggies, etc., T. B. Jobe; bakery, Dickman

Brothers, F. Hafner; pictures, toys, notions, etc., Mrs. R. G. Cain; ninety-nine cent goods, Miss DeNormandie; clothing, tinware, etc., J. J. Thornton; stoves, W. J. Stephenson & Son; stationery, Mrs. M. E. McNair; butchers, George McCullough, Adam Holbut; millinery and dressmaking, Miss E. Reed, Mrs. E. J. Price, Mrs. Dunn; coal, A. M. Wilder; boots and shoes, J. Cordingly; shoemakers, M. McCann, John Cannon; clock and watch makers, C. D. C. Hamilton, F. H. Weaver; merchant tailoring, D. B. Low; harness, E. Thornton; livery, L. Green; barbers, Jeff. Williams, William Milton; undertaking, M. McCullough; carpenters, William Lytle, James Lytle; cabinet maker, William Large; blacksmiths, S. Cox, R. Cox, Albert Thompson, John Pennell; lime manufacturer, Washington Shroufe; physicians, J. M. Harris, E. J. Thorn, M. S. Dillman, F. Baker; attorneys, J. W. Hamilton, S. W. Dakin; dentist, D. T. Jones; grain dealer, J. H. Little.

YELLOW SPRINGS AND NEFF HOUSE.

Those white men who first penetrated the wilds surrounding the head waters of the Little Miami River, were informed by the Indians in this region of a chalybeate spring, whose waters possessed healing properties of wonderful efficacy, and were much vaunted in the country about. Here it was the bold and shrewd Tecumseh was wont to come from his home in the neighboring county of Clarke, crossing the "Glen," and imbibing the famous waters. His trail is still pointed out.

Picturesque and beautiful, it is not surprising that the spot attracted the white settlers. Just opposite the town of Yellow Springs, two small streams unite in a creek, whose waters, a mile away, empty into the Little Miami River. Through beds of limestone, a deep ravine, or "glen," worn by water in past ages, lies the course of these streams, skirted all along by high bluffs, projecting cliffs, and huge disrupted masses of rock; affording an enchanting variety of scenery. One of these outlying masses, known as "Pompey's Pillar," stands apart from the bordering wall of rock, rises as if built by human art, and is capped by a broad, projecting layer.

A beautiful cascade of ten or twelve feet fall, is formed by the pouring down of the waters from a stream at the head of one of these gorges.

Near the apex of the tongue of land separating the two branches of the creek, issues the celebrated spring. Owing to the depth of its source, heat and cold do not effect its temperature, nor drought and flood its volume. The water is strongly impregnated with iron—seventy or eighty per cent.—and in less degree with magnesia and soda. The iron, when percipitated, gives a yellow tinge to everything over which it flows, to which is attributed the origin of the name, “Yellow Springs.”

In the course of ages there has been formed from the edge of the cliff as a center, a semi-circular mound, jutting out into the ravine below, and many feet in depth. This huge mound with a radius of hundreds of feet, composed of material colored by oxide of iron, shows its great age, by the size of the oaks and cedars which are growing upon its summit.

From the earliest settlement of the country, the mild but wholesome tonic of the waters, together with the charm of the landscape, has attracted invalids, with others who sought only rest and recreation. It has been a favorite place for political gatherings; here has been heard the eloquence of Webster, Clay, and Van Buren. Fifty years ago Edward Everett spoke of it as “this lovely spot, where everything seems combined that can delight the eye, afford recreation, and promote health.”

The valley and gorge of the Little Miami, from the southern extremity of the “Glen,” to the hamlet of Clifton, is one unbroken scene of picturesque beauty and grandeur, easily accessible from Yellow Springs. The land enclosing the spring and the “Glen,” was part of a large tract owned by Colonel Elisha Mills, from whom it passed to his son, Judge William Mills, who erected buildings thereon for the accommodation of those who loved to reside near the springs during the hot summer months. There was one large building and four cottages, the former about two hundred and fifty feet in length. Four stages passed each day, usually loaded with guests for the house. The occupants came from Cincinnati, and the southern states; many in their own private conveyances.

William Neff, in December, 1841, purchased of Judge Mills the “Yellow Springs” proper, for \$15,000. He also purchased a tract adjoining, and containing one hundred and sixty acres, of Colonel Elisha Mills. May 11, 1842, he came from Cincinnati, with Frank Hafner; together they opened the house, which was crowded dur-

ing the entire summer season. Hafner continued in the management of the house, while Neff, who resided at Cincinnati, visited it at intervals. It was then closed to the public, and occupied by the proprietor and his family. In 1854, at the death of Mr. Neff, his son, William C. Neff, obtained control of the premises. He made some improvements on the buildings, and leased them to Mrs. Gilbert. The present building, a magnificent frame, was erected in 1870-1. During the time intervening between the erection of the same and this date, it has been open to guests each summer, with two years' exception. The house is now in good hands, and enjoys a large patronage.

THE SPRINGS.

So generous a fountain could never fail to attract to itself the human occupants of the country. Accordingly, we find that the earliest race of which we have any traces in the Mississippi Valley, namely, the Mound-Builders, established themselves here. A symmetrical pile of earth and stone attests their interest and occupancy. The mound is now crowned with a summer-house. It may not be out of place to add, that from the summit of the mound, Daniel Webster and Henry Clay addressed a great audience on the same afternoon in the political campaign of 1840.

That the Indians, who displaced and succeeded the Mound-Builders, set a high value on the spring, is also amply attested. The spring lies about equidistant between two famous settlements of the Shawanoes, namely, Oldtown, above Xenia, which was one of their most valued corn-fields, and the Mad River Village, below Springfield, where Tecumseh was born. The trail connecting these points passed by the spring, and fifty years ago, according to the testimony of the earlier white settlers, it was worn as deep as a buffalo path. It passed very near the present site of Antioch College, and descended into the glen by a break in its rocky wall, which is still used for a foot-path.

At a later date, this site was selected by the followers of Robert Owen for their socialistic experiment. A phalanstery was built, the chimney of which is still standing, but the location was soon abandoned for some reason, and the organization was transferred to New Harmony, Indiana.

For the last forty years the spring has been the most notable

place of summer resort in southwestern Ohio, and justly so, for there is no other location within this region that unites so many attractions and advantages as this immediate neighborhood. A large hotel, capable of accommodating several hundred summer guests, now occupies the grounds adjacent to it, and its waters seem certain to dispense health and happiness in an increasing ratio for the years to come.

The main supply of water for human uses in Greene County is, however, as elsewhere, derived from wells. Wherever the Drift beds are heavy enough, they yield an abundant, and, on the whole, an excellent supply; but in points of Cedarville and Miami townships, the Drift beds are too shallow to furnish an adequate amount, and it becomes necessary to penetrate the rocky floor in order to secure wells on which reliance can be placed. These wells generally obtain water when they strike the first of the water-bearing horizon named above, but it has been learned that this vein is uncertain, and the drilling is now continued until the great vein, or that borne by the surface of the Niagara shales, is reached.

To one or two points of practical importance in this connection attention is here called. The veins, or rather sheets of water found under ground are fed from no mysterious sources, but receive their supply, in considerable part at least, directly from above. Surface waters traverse the shallow, gravelly clay that covers the rocks easily and rapidly, and they descend through the porous limestone with almost equal facility. But it is often forgotten that all of the water descends, water from drains and cess-pools as well as from summer showers or winter snows. In point of fact, no more effective drain is required for the discharge of ordinary household water waste than an opening into these gravelly clays affords, and when the excavation is carried to the surface of the limestone, the drain discharges its contents with great promptness. The case is bad enough as already stated, but in point of fact it is even much worse than it is here represented. If the descending sewage and cess-pool water were all obliged to traverse the porous limestone before entering the veins from which wells and springs are fed, we could be certain that it would be quite thoroughly filtered. But the cap rock is not only porous, it is also fractured. Like all massive limestones, it is traversed by two sets of joints, which divide it into blocks of quite regular shape. But partly by solution, and partly by contraction and settling, the faces of these divisional

planes are no longer in contact. Crevices varying from an inch to a foot in width intersect the strata. They are generally filled with gravelly clay, but they allow a very free transmission of liquids from above. A very gross and dangerous communication is thus established between the neglected or polluted surface, and the water veins depended on for daily use.

It has been abundantly demonstrated that drinking water contaminated with even a very minute proportion of undecomposed excretory matter becomes a common carrier of disease. Cholera and typhoid fever in particular, are known to be very largely distributed in this manner. The addition of one grain of sewage defilement to the gallon was found, in the cholera epidemic of 1866, in London, to be directly connected with 71 per cent. of the whole mortality. The fact that cholera has wrought its worst ravages in this country in places quite similar in geological structure to the areas now under discussion, is well known. The names of Sandusky, of Nashville, of Murfreesboro, of Paris, Kentucky, of Covington, Indiana, will recur to the minds of all. There is weighty reason for believing that the fatality of the disease in all these widely separated points is due to the geological structure which they have in common. The blocky limestones which underlie them all, taken in connection with the arrangements of wells and cess-pools that ordinarily prevail, renders not only possible, but, in many cases, necessary, the defilement of drinking water with the products of disease.

There are two village sites in Greene County which, however attractive and advantageous in other respects, must be considered as positively unsafe with respect to their natural water-supply. The village sites referred to are those of Yellow Springs and Clifton.

In the former, the danger of contaminated wells is rendered less, from the fact that the dwellings are so widely separated from each other; but a very free connection between the privy vault and well of the same premises must certainly exist in many instances. Happily, on account of the trouble and expense of getting wells, cisterns have been a large dependence of the village from the first, and it is not known that any outbreak of disease can be traced to contaminated drinking water, but it cannot be amiss to call attention to the elements of danger involved.

The village of Clifton, unfortunately, has not as good a record. No town of Ohio suffered more severely, in proportion to its popu-

lation, from the cholera epidemic of 1849, than this little village. To any one acquainted with its geological structure, and at the same time with the results of modern inquiries in regard to the distribution of cholera, the suspicion that the water-supply was largely connected with the fatality of the disease cannot be repressed, and the history of the spread of the pestilence points to the same cause.

The village is located on the north bank of the Little Miami River, which here occupies a deep and narrow gorge, wrought out of the Niagara limestone, as has been before stated. For forty or fifty rods back from the gorge there is but a shallow earthy covering of rock, but beyond this the drift increases in thickness until it is not less than fifty or seventy-five feet in depth. The village is mainly built upon the first named track, but quite a number of dwellings are located upon the higher ground. The latter derive their water-supply from the ordinary drift wells of the country, while in the closer-built portions of the village on the low ground, the wells descend from fifteen to twenty-five feet into the rock, probably deriving their water from the same horizon, viz., the summit of the Springfield division of the limestone.

The cholera was confined to the lower part of the village, not a single case occurring in the higher ground. The disease made its appearance in the hotel or village tavern, a stranger who came into the village in the evening being attacked in the night and dying the next morning. Seven deaths in all occurred in the tavern, and two also took place in a dwelling directly opposite to the hotel, and others in the neighborhood, the whole number amounting to forty. The water used in the tavern was derived from a street well, to which the occupants of adjacent dwellings also resorted to a considerable extent. If the facts could all be reached, it is quite probable that this street well would be found responsible for the violent outbreak and terrible fatality of the disease.

These "limestone wells," in all thickly settled areas, as towns or villages, must obviously be looked upon with grave suspicion. The water which they furnish is very grateful to those who use it, it is true, for it is cool because of the depth from which it comes, and clear because it has been filtered efficiently enough, at least to remove all grosser impurities, but despite its clearness and coolness it may be laden with the germs of the deadliest pestilence. Clear water is not necessarily pure water.

A word of warning needs to be given in the same connection against the common Drift wells of the country. An ordinary well serves a two-fold office—it is a way to water and a draining-pit besides. Because the first office is only regarded in its construction, it is too often forgotten that it must, of necessity, discharge the latter function. Great care needs to be exercised over the area that can be influenced by this deep excavation. Certainly the drainage of privy-pits, barn-yards, and kitchen-waste ought to be most carefully excluded from the household water-supply. Too often waters from all of these sources contributes to the contents of these wells, and they thus become, in an evil hour, fountains of disease and death.

One purpose, however, they sometimes serve, which, though not designed or recognized, may be a source of positive advantage. When placed near dwellings they do much toward draining the building site, and thus add to its healthfulness. Of course this incongruous work ought not to be required of them, but in default of other provision for it, the well assumes the office vicariously. A question may be raised as to where such water would do the greater harm—in a damp foundation and wet cellar, or in the household well. If choice must be made between such unseemly alternations, probably the latter would be found the lesser of two evils. But water-supply is altogether too important an element in the health of a community to be safely left to accident or to a short-sighted economy. It ought to be guarded with conscientious and intelligent care from possible contamination.

Apropos of the early settlement of Yellow Springs, we submit the following from an interview with Squire John Hamilton :

“In the year 1843, while the Erie and Miami Canal was being dug through Shelby County, I formed the acquaintance of a journeyman tailor named Smalley. Subsequently he left the country, and was partially forgotten by me, until one day I was the recipient of a letter from him, dated “Yellow Springs” and for which I paid twenty-five cents postage—under the postal arrangements of those days, the receiver paid the charges incidental to sending a letter. It was my impression at the time, that Yellow Springs was quite a flourishing little town.

In 1845, while working on the Xenia and Cincinnati road at Spring Valley, I was informed that there would be a public letting of work on the Springfield and Xenia, which was finished the year

following. Repaired to Dayton, my home, and contracted to hew a certain amount of mill timber for the road. Accompanied by three hands, I started from Dayton on Sunday morning, intending to walk to Yellow Springs, in the immediate vicinity of which we expected to work. We traveled by the way of Byron; upon arriving at a stone house owned by Daniel Wolf, we stopped and enjoyed a hearty dinner, paying $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents each for the same. After dinner we resumed our journey, and at "Frogtown" noticed a guide post on which was inscribed "Yellow Springs, one mile." There were no pikes, and roads were made traversable by throwing logs across them. There was no house between the Frogtown branch and the Springs, except the old Methodist Church, the entire strip of country consisting of one dense forest. We passed through the present location of the town of Yellow Springs, but saw no indication of a village; arrived at the springs and sat down to rest. Ere long a man approached.

"How far is it to Yellow Springs?" was our inquiry.

"Can't see for the trees," replied he.

He, however, pointed out a little cabin on the present location of the Neff House, which was the post-office, and said the name was derived from the Springs. We had anticipated seeing quite a cluster of houses, and our surprise at this disappointment can easily be imagined. We were directed to the house of William Mills, and by him to the residence of James Larkins, where we obtained temporary lodging."

ANTIOCH COLLEGE.

Origin and Name.—This institution was organized and named in a convention of the religious denomination called "Christians," held in Marion, Wayne County, New York, October 2, 1850; was legally incorporated under the name of "Antioch College," May 14, 1852, and reorganized under the name of "Antioch College of Yellow Springs, Greene County, Ohio," April 19, 1859.

The name "Antioch" was given in honor of the Syrian city where "the disciples were first called Christians."

Aims and Methods.—The aim of the convention was, to establish a non-sectarian college of high rank; to offer in it equal opportunities for students of both sexes. These principles have continued to characterize the college through all its history.

To secure its liberal character, as its founders understood liberality, it was provided that two-thirds of the board of trustees and a majority of the board of instruction should at all times be members of that denomination.

The convention appointed a provisional committee of thirty-four, comprising representatives from different states, of whom the convention designated thirteen: A. M. Merrifield, of Massachusetts; David Millard, David Ely, Esq., Rev. Amasa Stanton, Rev. W. R. Stowe, Rev. Eli Fay, Dr. J. Hale, and C. C. Davison, Esq., of New York; Rev. John Phillips, Rev. D. F. Ladley, Rev. Josiah Knight, E. W. Devore, Esq., and Hon. B. Randall, of Ohio, to act as a sub-committee, having in charge the work of raising funds, and locating and building the college. Of this committee Rev. David Millard was chairman, Rev. Eli Fay, secretary, and A. M. Merrifield, treasurer. Under its direction agents were put into the field to raise funds at once.

The Financial Scheme.—The original design was to establish a college proper, with four under-graduate classes. The funds for the endowment were to be raised by the sale of scholarships, at one hundred dollars each, entitling the holder to keep one scholar in the school continually, free of tuition charges. Fifty-thousand dollars were fixed upon as the minimum of funds to be raised. It was also the expectation to build it in the state of New York, "somewhere on the thoroughfare between Albany and Buffalo." The agents were directed to take notes for the scholarship subscriptions, payable September 1, 1852.

At a meeting of the sub-committee, held in Stafford, New York, October 29, 1851, it was found that the Ohio agents had far outstripped the others in success, and that that state had earned the right to the college. Here it was decided, that the college should be located in Ohio; that a department of preparatory study should be annexed to it; that at least one hundred thousand dollars must be raised as a permanent endowment, no part of which should ever be diverted from its purpose; but the interest alone should be used to pay the tuition of the students who might be sent on the scholarships; that fifty-thousand dollars must be raised to erect buildings, and grade and ornament the grounds, and that dormitories should be built for the accommodation of the students.

For building funds, reliance was placed upon the contributions which might be made for the purpose of securing the location, and upon special donations for building purposes.

The Location Decided on, and Plans Accepted.—The sub-committee met again at Enon, Ohio, January 21, 1852. Here, after canvassing the claims of the different places bidding for the location of the college, the preference was given to Yellow Springs.

The moving causes of this decision were, first, the beauty and healthfulness of the place; and, secondly and chiefly, the pledge from the citizens of twenty acres of land for a campus, and thirty thousand dollars in money, to be paid in ten monthly installments of three thousand dollars each. Hon. William Mills made a gift of the land, and became personally responsible for the payment of the money, paying in the end twenty thousand dollars himself.

The site donated to the college lies in the southeastern outskirts of the village, and has a gentle slope eastward towards the railroad, on which it fronts, and the glen, which it overlooks. It is surrounded on all sides by streets seventy-five feet in width.

A set of plans and elevations for buildings was presented to the sub-committee at this meeting by A. M. Merrifield, Esq., of Worcester, Massachusetts, and accepted; and a building committee of seven (D. F. Ladley, J. G. Reeder, and E. W. Devore, of Ohio, Oliver Barr, of Illinois, and A. Sturtevant, of Pennsylvania,) was appointed. Mr. Merrifield was appointed building agent, to make the contracts, provide the material, and oversee the work. He estimated the cost of the building at sixty thousand dollars.

The Buildings were erected according to the plans adopted. There are three large buildings of brick. Antioch Hall, the main and central building, is in the form of a cross, one hundred and seventy feet long, with a transept of one hundred and ten feet. It has three stories of fifteen feet each, besides the basement, with towers and minarets at the several corners. It contains a chapel fifty by ninety feet and thirty-two feet high, lecture room, recitation rooms, library, laboratory, society rooms, etc. Standing back from this are two dormitory buildings, one on the north containing dining hall, parlors, and dormitories for ladies, and one on the south, occupied as dormitories for gentlemen. Their dimensions are each forty by one hundred and sixty feet, and four stories high. All of them front the east.

Subsequently, on the opposite side of the street which bounds the college lot on the north, a dwelling was erected for the president. This is a fine brick building, three stories high.

The corner-stone of the main building was laid, with due cere-

monies, June 23, 1852. Judge Probaseo, of Lebanon, delivered the chief address, and was followed by Dr. J. R. Freese, of Philadelphia. The north hall was finished, and Antioch Hall, all but the towers, and were opened for occupation October 5, 1853. The south hall, and the president's house were built during the following year, and were ready for occupation September, 1854. The total costs of the buildings were finally estimated at \$120,000. At present prices of labor and material, they would cost far more.

Incorporation.—A legal incorporation was effected May 14, 1852, under the general laws of Ohio. The incorporators were David Millard, Oliver Barr, John Phillips, Josiah Knight, E. W. Devore, William Mills, D. F. Ladley, Christian Winebrenner, and Ebenezer Wheeler.

The articles of incorporation reaffirmed the original provisions as to the name, the scholarships, the rights under them, the protection to the fund, and the denominationalism of the trustees and board of instruction.

That it "shall be under the management of a board of thirty-four (34) trustees, who shall be elected for the term of three years, and shall remain in office until their successors are chosen and qualified." That this board should be elected by the owners of scholarships, each scholarship entitling the holder to one vote. No one person, however, could cast more than ten votes.

That "the board of trustees shall appoint the president, professors, teachers, and assistants, and all such officers and agents as the interests of the institution demands; and the faculty so appointed shall have authority to prescribe rules for the reception, discipline or expulsion of any pupil or pupils; to prescribe the course of studies to be pursued in the college or any department thereof; to prescribe books, charts, chemical, philosophical and other scientific apparatus; and shall have authority to confer such honors and degrees, as are usually conferred by colleges."

By these articles the sub-committee became the legal trustees, and so remained until an election under the charter.

It will be seen that this charter contemplated no state or municipal control, or influence of any kind, and provided for no members, *ex-officio*, not even the president of the college; that the board of trustees, two-thirds of whom were to be of the Christian denomination, were elected by the scholarship holders, who thus constituted a joint stock company, with shares of one hundred dollars each;

that the trustees had the power of holding and controlling the property, managing the finances, and appointing the faculty and other officers, while the faculty had the sole control of the educational work, including the conferring of degrees.

The first Board of Trustees.—Was elected at a meeting of scholarship holders, held in the college chapel, September 4, 1854.

The following persons were elected: Aaron Harlan, Elias Smith, Horace Mann, Jacob F. Crist, Joseph E. Wilson, Charles Ridgeway, E. W. Devore, Nathan Ward, Jacob Reesor, David Cross, Joseph P. Cory, John Kershner, John Kneisley, A. S. Dean, Noah P. Sprague, James Maxwell, Samuel Stafford, John Phillips, William H. Carey, Moses H. Grinnell, William Mills, Eli Fay, Amasa Stanton, Peter Cooper, A. M. Merrifield, D. P. Pike, Benjamin Cummings, Charles H. Olmstead, N. S. Morrison, George W. Webster, J. R. Freese, William R. King, and F. A. Palmer.

The board was organized by the choice of Hon. Aaron Harlan president; Elias Smith, Esq., vice president; William R. King, secretary; and Hon. William Mills, treasurer.

The second election took place June 27, 1857. This board continued in office until the reorganization in 1859.

The First Faculty.—At the meeting of the sub-committee, in Enon, Ohio, January 21, 1852, a committee was appointed "to correspond with suitable persons to constitute the faculty of the college." Here, for the first time, the idea was seriously entertained of inviting Hon. Horace Mann to become its president. Correspondence was opened with him, and in June following it was announced that he would accept the position.

At a meeting in Yellow Springs, September 15, 1852, the committee on a faculty made their report, and the election took place. Horace Mann was elected president, and C. S. Pennell and Miss R. M. Pennell of Massachusetts, Rev. Thomas Holmes of New Hampshire, Rev. W. H. Doherty and Ira W. Allen of New York, colleagues on the faculty, and A. L. McKinney of Indiana, principal of the preparatory department.

Horace Mann and his Colleagues.—On accepting the position, Mr. Mann devoted himself heart and soul to his work.

Professor and Miss Pennell were relatives of Mr. Mann, who had already become distinguished as teachers in high and normal schools in Massachusetts. Mr. Mann had signified his wish, that if he should accept the presidency, they might be associated with him,

in order that his colleagues might not all be strangers to him, and that he might have some who he knew would understand him, and his aims and methods, to assist him in inaugurating his work. Professor Doherty was a graduate of the Royal Belfast College, Ireland, a ripe scholar, especially in moral and metaphysical studies and belles lettres, and an eloquent preacher.

The other members appointed on the faculty belonged to the denomination which founded the school, and were persons of liberal education and experience as teachers. Professor Holmes was a graduate of Oberlin, Professor Allen of Hamilton, New York, and Professor McKinney of Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Indiana.

The first faculty meeting was held at Mr. Mann's residence, in West Newton, Massachusetts, about the 1st of November, 1852, the members from the western states coming to Massachusetts for that purpose. Mr. Mann describes it as unexpectedly harmonious in views and opinions.

At this meeting a division of labor among the several members was agreed upon, and three additional professorships were projected, for which there were no appointees.

Faculty.—The faculty and their professorships were arranged and published, as follows:

Hon. Horace Mann, LL. D., President, and Professor of Political Economy, Intellectual and Moral Philosophy, Constitutional Law, and Natural Theology.

Rev. W. H. Doherty, A. M., Professor of Rhetoric, Logic, and Belles-Lettres.

Ira W. Allen, A. M., Professor of Mathematics, Astronomy, and Civil Engineering.

Rev. Thomas Holmes, A. M., Professor of Greek Language and Literature.

C. S. Pennell, A. M., Professor of Latin Language and Literature.

Miss R. M. Pennell, Professor of Physical Geography, Drawing, Natural History, Civil History, and Didactics.

———, Professor of Chemistry, and Theory and Practice of Agriculture.

———, Professor of Mineralogy and Geology.

———, Professor of Modern Languages.

Rev. A. L. McKinney, Principal of Preparatory School.

The dedication and inauguration took place October 5, 1853. An immense concourse assembled from all parts of the state, and

many other states. The ceremonies consisted of the investiture of the president in his office, by the presentation of the charter and keys; in an address by Rev. I. N. Walter, and a response by President Mann, and also the delivery by Mr. Mann of his dedicatory and inaugural address.

Opening of the School.—On the following day the school was opened by the examination of students. The grounds were uncleaned and unfenced, and the building still unfinished, though all the rooms of Antioch hall and the north dormitory were ready for occupation.

A freshman class of six, four gentlemen and two ladies, was admitted, and over two hundred entered the preparatory and English classes.

To this freshman class, one was added during the term, two at the beginning of the sophomore, eight at the beginning of the junior, and one at the beginning of the senior year. Three left during the course, leaving a class of fifteen, twelve gentlemen and three ladies, who graduated in the first class, June 27, 1857.

The cheap tuition effected by the scholarship system, and the general interest which had been awakened in the canvass for money, as well as the reputation of President Mann, brought in an influx of students, which continued until the abolishing of the scholarships, by the failure and assignment of 1859.

Horace Mann as President.—For the first years of the college, and until its embarrassments began seriously to manifest themselves, Mr. Mann kept himself aloof from its financial affairs, and devoted himself to overseeing and inspiring the educational work. He strove to make the acquaintance and gain the confidence of every student, and to impart his own inspiration to live for the highest ends. The health and morals of the students were his special care, and publicly and privately he labored to guard and promote them. The earnestness and power of his words, his pathos, wit, and occasional sarcasm, will never be forgotten by any who were his pupils. In discipline, his aim was to check the beginnings of disorder. He was firm and thorough, but ready to accept any hope of amendment.

In the relations of the two sexes, his aim was, by public receptions and otherwise, to give frequent opportunities for social intercourse in the presence of teachers and friends, that it might be the easier to restrain any tendency to seek private interviews.

Colored Students.—Early in the college history, some students from a colored family presented themselves, and were received. Great excitement was aroused at once, and the president of the trustees sent Mr. Mann a note, forbidding him to receive them. His answer was that he would never consent to be connected with an institution from which any person of requisite qualifications was excluded on grounds of color, sex, physical deformity, or anything for which such person was not morally responsible. In this he was sustained by his colleagues. This position Antioch has always maintained, though both before and during the war it was done at large sacrifice. While a few students left the school, and others stayed away on account of it, firmness rendered the internal commotion superficial and temporary. Except Oberlin, Antioch was a pioneer in this principle, and its proximity to the border line of slavery made it cost the more to stand by it.

Financial History and Denominational Relations.—As has been stated, the original plan, incorporated into the first charter, provided that two-thirds of the board of trustees, and a majority of the board of instruction, should at all times be members of the Christian denomination. Its educational fund was raised by the sale of scholarships, the interest on which was to sustain the educational expenses of all departments of the institution. For building funds, the trustees looked to local and special contributions.

When the buildings were finished, these local and special contributions had all been exhausted; money had been borrowed in large amounts, on mortgages and otherwise; and a heavy indebtedness on account, for labor and materials, stood against the college; how heavy, in the absence of any suitable books, it was impossible to tell. Considerable contributions were made within the denomination towards paying this debt; and agents were sent to New York and Boston, to solicit aid of Unitarians, as friends of liberal learning. Rev. Dr. Bellows, Hon. Moses H. Grinnell, and Peter Cooper, of New York, and Hon. Albert Fearing, of Boston, and many others, gave it generous aid. Still the debt remained, and statements concerning the financial status were discordant and confused. This bred distrust, and distrust checked donations.

The educational expenses were nearly \$10,000 a year above the receipts from the scholarship interest.

At the end of the fourth academic year, June 27, 1857, about \$40,000 of the principal of the scholarship notes had been paid in,

and, notwithstanding the provisions of the charter for its security, it had been "borrowed" by the trustees, and expended for incidental uses. They, doubtless, expected to be able to refund it out of moneys raised to pay off the debt; but as the funds for that purpose did not come in, they were unable to restore this. And still there were debts outstanding, as it proved, amounting to over \$80,000.

In this state of affairs, the trustees resolved no longer to continue this regime, but to stop expenditures as a financial corporation, and to pay their debts, if possible. To continue longer would be to wrong the creditors of the corporation, as well as the stockholders (scholarship holders), who might, under the laws of Ohio, be liable for the debts of the corporation beyond the amount of their scholarships. Accordingly, an assignment of the property was made. F. A. Palmer, Esq., President of Broadway Bank, New York, who had been a liberal friend of the college, and was at that time its treasurer, was appointed assignee. Two years were devoted to settlement and liquidation. During these two years, earnest efforts were made by the friends of the educational aims of the college, East and West, to raise money to purchase the property when sold.

In the meantime, the educational work of the college was comparatively undisturbed. At the time of the assignment the faculty was reorganized. President Mann was retained in his position, and four of his colleagues were reappointed: Professors Cary (successor to Professor Pennell), Warriner, and Holmes, and Mrs. Dean, formerly Miss Pennell. Rev. Austin Craig, D. D., was appointed Professor of Rhetoric, Logic, etc.; Miss Lucretia Crocker, Professor of Mathematics; and J. B. Weston, who graduated at that commencement, Principal of the Preparatory Department. Professor Holmes was in Europe, where he had been spending two years. He did not accept the appointment, but re-entered the ministry. The year following, Dr. Craig was succeeded by H. C. Badgers, and Miss Crocker by F. W. Bardwell. The faculty, as thus constituted, with the usual corps of assistants in the Preparatory Department, carried on the educational work for two years, at their own risk, dividing the receipts, which amounted to about half their stipulated salaries.

In the spring of 1859, a suit for foreclosure was entered in the United States Court, in Cincinnati, by the Hartford Insurance

Company, which held a first mortgage on the real estate, and granted. The property was appraised: the real estate at \$60,000, and the personal property at \$5,000. The sale was advertised to take place April 19, 1859.

On the day before, the friends of the college assembled at Yellow Springs, effected an organization, and combined their funds, with the intent of purchasing the property, if they should not be outbidden at the sale. The sale was effected by John Kebler, Esq., Master Commissioner, and the property was bid off by F. A. Palmer, the assignee, at two-thirds the valuation, no bidder appearing against him. It was transferred by him, on the same terms, to five provisional trustees; and by them, April 22, 1859, to the trustees of the new corporation, known as "Antioch College, of Yellow Springs, Greene County, Ohio."

The men comprising this body and raising funds for it, resolved that none of the debts of the old corporation should remain unpaid. The scholarship fund, the paid-up stock of the old corporation, which had been expended, was not deemed a debt. Thus about eighty thousand dollars was really paid for property, though it was bid off at about half that sum. This money was raised in the Christian and Unitarian denominations; about equal proportions from each.

The new charter avowed the sympathy of the corporators "in the liberal and unsectarian spirit in which the college originated, and in the generous ideas which prevailed in its educational plans," and expressed their desire that the new organization should "perpetuate its general educational policy, and be managed and conducted upon its liberal principles." The rights and powers were "vested in a board of trustees, composed of twenty persons, twelve of whom shall always be members of the religious denomination of 'Christians,' as that denomination is hereinbefore described, and eight of whom shall always be members of the Unitarian denomination of Christians." The trustees, as named in the charter, were: "Horace Mann, Eli Fay, J. B. Weston, E. M. Birch, and T. M. McWhinney, of Yellow Springs, Ohio; John Phillips, E. W. Devore, and John Kebler, of Ohio; Thomas Harless and Artemus Carter, of Chicago; George Partridge, of St. Louis; Albert Fearing and Edward Edmunds, of Boston; Moses Cummings, of New Jersey; Henderson Gaylord and E. W. Clarke, of Pennsylvania; Henry W. Bellows, Charles Butler, G. W. Hosmer, and Amasa Stanton, of New York.

The board was made a close organization, with power to fill its own vacancies perpetually. The president of the board was also president of the college, and chairman *ex-officio* of the executive committee. It was provided that "no debt shall ever be contracted by the corporation, nor shall it have power to mortgage or pledge any portion of its real or personal property; * * and no portion of the expenses of any one year shall be carried over to the succeeding year." The power of conferring degrees under this charter was vested in the trustees. Horace Mann was appointed president of the new corporation, Artemus Carter, secretary and treasurer, and Horace Mann, *ex-officio*; Eli Fay, John Kebler, E. M. Birch, and J. B. Weston, executive committee.

The faculty and the educational policy were continued without change. The financial revolution which was going on without scarcely affected the work within; though every pupil was alive with anxious hope and fear at the prospect, and finally with exultation at the successful issue.

The new corporation was thus launched free from debt, a condition it has ever since strictly preserved.

Free from Debt, but without Endowment—Its friends had been so heavily taxed to purchase the property, that it was deemed impolitic to try at that time to raise an endowment. In lieu of this, notes were given by friends, for various sums, payable in annual installments for three years—enough to secure an income of five thousand dollars annually outside of receipts for tuition. To these notes President Mann and most of the faculty made liberal contributions. Thus the annual expenses for three years were provided for.

Death of President Mann.—The labors of Mr. Mann during these two years, especially towards the close, had been incessant and severe, and his anxiety intense. The successful termination was the unloading of a heavy burden, and the relaxing of nervous tension. Under the reaction he was taken by an acute disease, and died a triumphant death at Yellow Springs, August 19, 1859. He was buried in the college grounds, and the next year his remains were taken to Providence, Rhode Island, and re-interred by the side of his first wife.

The blow to the college and its friends was a severe one. The hopes of all had been centered in him, as the master spirit of the great work—but now he was suddenly called to leave it. He had

lived long enough, however, to project much of his spirit into the organic life of the institution. The faculty and students all felt themselves bound to it by a hallowed tie. The spirit of its inception it has been the aim ever to preserve.

Rev. Thomas Hill, D. D., President.—In September, 1859, Dr. Hill was appointed as Mr. Mann's successor, and entered upon his duties January, 1860. He stipulated, as a condition of acceptance, that two thousand dollars a year for three years should be provided for, to meet contingent expenses, in addition to the five thousand previously pledged. This was done. This provision would terminate June, 1862.

President Hill gave his energy and learning to the interest of the college in all departments. The old life of the school continued, but with a gradual abatement of numbers. In 1860 a class of twenty-eight was graduated, (the largest ever graduated in one year,) in 1861 a class of seven, in 1862 of eighteen.

In the spring of 1861, Dr. Hill went to New England to commence the work of raising an endowment, to be ready to meet the expiration of the temporary provisions. While there (April, 1861), news came of the bombardment and evacuation of Fort Sumpter. The war broke out and absorbed all thought and interest. Nothing could be done for Antioch.

Dr. Hill remained in office until June, 1862. No provisions remained to meet the expenses of the college, and the faculty resigned.

During the war, at the request of the trustees, Prof. J. B. Weston assumed the control of the school, and, associating a corps of teachers with himself, continued it on a self-supporting basis. For two years, to June, 1864, some of the college classes were kept up, and provisions made for examinations in others, and one student was graduated each year. The next year the preparatory and English classes were continued by Prof. Lewis Prugh and Mrs. A. E. Weston. During these three years, Rev. Austin Craig, D. D., was president of the trustees, with leave of absence; Prof. Weston acting president.

Difficulties.—Difficulties breed dissensions; and none are more fruitful than the financial difficulties of associated bodies. Of this Antioch has had abundant experience. The brilliant pictures of the prospective Antioch were so highly drawn that realization was impossible, and disappointment was a foregone fact. Money was called for on scholarships, and to pay accumulated debts. This was

contrary to the expectations which had been excited. Many invested money in town lots, expecting a great city to arise around the college, and a chance to make fortunes by the rise of property. This they failed to realize. Money was solicited and paid on the assurance that the debts would be liquidated; but still they were set at figures higher and higher. Finally, the bubble of scholarships burst. It was the wreck of many a bright promise. Amid so many difficulties misunderstandings were inevitable, and somebody must be the victim of curses.

The increasing contributions of the Unitarian friends of the college, of necessity, led to an increase of their influence. It was natural that the disappointed parties should cast the blame on them. Many non-sectarians are sectarian in their non-sectarianism. It was so among the patrons of Antioch. While with those of both denominations who were willing to work for an institution of high rank, standing on simply a Christian basis, there always existed the best of harmony and co-operation, there were others, especially of the Christians, who wished it more "strictly denominational." This spirit was fanned by some disappointed aspirants, until in the Christian denomination there was a wide-spread dissatisfaction. Many promised liberal contributions to restore the college exclusively to its original hands, and many others had confidence of success if this could be effected.

Accordingly, at the meeting of the trustees in June, 1862, propositions of compromise were made and accepted. According to these propositions, the trustees representing the Christian denomination were to make an effort to raise an endowment of fifty thousand dollars in one year. The time was afterwards extended to two years. If they succeeded in this, the Unitarian members were to consent to a change in the provisions of the charter, fixing the denominational relations of the trustees, and to resign, leaving the entire ownership and control of the college in the hands of the remaining members. If the Christians failed in this, they were to allow a like privilege to the Unitarian members.

The two years passed, Prof. Weston, in the meantime, carrying on the school on his own risk and responsibility. The most earnest efforts and appeals were made, and the most favorable terms offered for the payment of the sums that might be pledged; but the funds did not appear. Scarcely one-tenth of the requisite amount was pledged.

In June, 1864, the hope of raising an endowment from this source was abandoned, and the work turned over to the Unitarian members. They stipulated that the provision making any denominational relations, a condition of eligibility to the board of trustees should be entirely removed. This was provisionally agreed to.

June 21, 1865, the sum of one hundred thousand dollars had been secured. The proposed amendment in the charter was unanimously agreed to. The money was paid in and invested in government 7-30 bonds at par. The members of the board from the Christian denomination resigned, but the most of them were re-elected. On the payment of the fund, the following conditions were expressed:

“1. That the interest and net income thereof, only, as the same accrue, be used towards maintaining five professorships.

“2. That whenever, and as soon as any clause or article shall be inserted in the constitution or by-laws of the college, or in any way become a rule in the government of the college, which may, in any shape or form, impose any sectarian test for the qualification of a trustee in the election of trustees, the endowment shall be forfeited to the American Unitarian Association.”

Resuscitation.—At this meeting a full faculty was appointed, and it was decided to open the college for the next year, in all its departments, on the second Tuesday in September. Hon. A. D. White, now president of Cornell University, was elected president, but being enlisted in the founding of that institution, he did not accept, and Prof. Austin Craig, D. D., was acting president for the year.

In 1866, Rev. G. W. Hosmer, D. D., of Buffalo, N. Y., was elected president. He entered into the spirit of the institution, and sustained it with that ability, wisdom and experience, for which he was already celebrated. In June, 1872, Dr Hosmer tendered his resignation as president, to take effect January 1, 1873, and Prof. Edward Orton was appointed his successor. Dr. Hosmer continued as professor till June, 1873, when he resigned his position. Prof. Orton also resigned in June, 1873, to take the presidency of the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College at Columbus. Since that time, Prof. S. C. Derby has been acting president, and is now president *pro tempore*.”

Students and Studies.—From the wide range of studies provided in the college, and the free election offered, the result has been that

many students have taken advanced courses of study of considerable length, who have not completed a regular course and taken a degree. Hence, in proportion to those who have pursued studies in the college classes, the number of graduates has been small.

From the opening of the institution, under Horace Mann, Antioch has had special success as a fitting school for teachers. Many who took partial courses here, have taken distinguished positions as teachers, as well as in other professions, and in business.

A preparatory department has been connected with the college from the first. Students are here prepared for the freshman class, in a three years' course, and a considerable range of English studies is pursued. The work of this department has received special attention. The grade of studies pursued will be seen in the present curriculum, published herewith.

Library, Laboratory, Museum, etc.—The foundation of the library was laid by an appropriation of one thousand dollars, which was laid out under the direction of President Mann, with a special view to the wants of college students. Additions have since been made, with the same object in view. The library now contains about five thousand volumes, for the most part of well selected works.

The department of physics is provided (besides less important instruments) with a four-prism spectroscope, saccharimeter, polariscope for projection, and Norremberg's polariscope, all manufactured by Duboscq, of Paris; an air-pump, frictional electrical machine, Holtz electrical machine, Ruhmkoff coil, Geissler's tubes, Clarke's magneto-electric machine, telegraphic apparatus, etc.

The chemical laboratory is provided with all needful apparatus for experiment and illustration in general chemistry, and with balances and other instruments of precision for analysis. Each student has a separate desk, supplied with water and gas.

The study of astronomy is assisted by use of a telescope of five-inch aperture, made by Alvan Clarke, a prismatic reflecting circle, made by Pistor and Martins, and an excellent marine chronometer. Classes in surveying and engineering have the use of two transit theodolites, engineer's level, and compass.

In the department of natural history is a good collection of typical fossils, and a partial, but yearly increasing, collection of the animal and vegetable productions of the district. These are used for reference by teachers and students in their investigations, in

which they are also aided by an excellent set of microscopes in the laboratory of natural science.

Funds and Real Estate.—No buildings have been erected since those originally erected. These, and the grounds of twenty acres, comprise the real estate.

The \$100,000 paid in as an endowment, and invested in government seven-thirties, in 1865, were subsequently converted, at a premium, and reinvested on real estate securities, yielding a better income. Last year, \$20,000 were added, by bequest of Mrs. Sarah King, of Taunton, Massachusetts. The total endowment now, is \$123,000, so invested as to yield a net annual income of between \$11,000 and \$12,000. There is also a prospective fund of about \$40,000, from a bequest of Hon. David Joy, to be devoted to aiding needy students, especially women and students of color. Great credit is due to Hon. Artemus Carter, of Chicago, for the judicious manner in which the funds have been managed.

Present Courses of Study.—As above remarked, Antioch has aimed to advance her standard of requirements along with those of the best colleges in the country. This has been especially done in the requirements for admission, and in the studies which are offered as optional for Greek.

The preparatory course, in the studies of which all applicants for the freshman class are required to pass examination, comprises three years of study, after the requisite English preparation namely: Latin, three years, embracing grammar, first lessons, Caesar, Cicero's Orations, Virgil, prose composition; Greek, two years, embracing grammar, first lessons, Xenophon's Anabasis, Homer's Illiad, prose composition; Mathematics—arithmetic two terms, algebra two terms, geometry one term; History, one year, namely, Greece and Rome one term, England one term, United States one term; Botany one term; Physiology, one term; Elementary Physics, one term; Elementary chemistry, one term.

Those who do not take the Greek are required to take Elementary Astronomy one term, Elementary Geology and Physical Geography one term, Zoology one term, German one year.

The undergraduate course for the academic year is as follows:

Freshman year—First term—Greek: Xenophon's Memorabilia of Socrates, Boise and Freeman's; Greek Prose Composition. Latin: Livy. German (students are allowed to substitute German for Greek during freshman year): Schiller. Mathematics: Tappan's Geometry completed.

Second term—Greek: Homer's *Odyssey*; Herodotus, Boise and Freeman's; Prose Composition. Latin: Horace, *Odes*. German: Goethe. Mathematics: Higher Algebra.

Third term—Greek: Plato and Demosthenes, Boise and Freeman's; Prose Composition. Latin: Tacitus, *Germania* and *Agri-cola*. German: Goethe and Lessing. Mathematics: Trigonometry, Elements of Surveying and Leveling (optional).

Sophomore year—First term—Greek (optional for Latin): *Œdipus Tyrannus* and *Antigone* of Sophocles. Latin: Cicero, *Epistles*. French: Otto's *Grammar*. Analytical Geometry.

Second term—Greek (optional for Latin): Plato's *Apology* and *Crito*, Tyler's; *Prometheus* of *Æschylus*. Latin: Tacitus; *Histories*. French: Otto's *Grammar*. Calculus.

Third term—Greek (optional for Latin): Demosthenes on the Crown. Latin: Plautus' *Captives*; Horace's *Epistles*. Physics: *Mechanics of Solids, Liquids, and Gases*. Acoustics: Atkinson's *Ganot*. French: French Writers.

Junior year—First term—Physics: Heat and Light. Chemistry: Barker's. English Literature: Early English Literature.

Second term—Physics: Magnetism, Electricity, and Meteorology. English Literature: Shakespeare, and History of English Literature. History: Hallam's *Middle Ages*, or Green's *Short History of the English People*.

Third term—Astronomy: White's *Elements*. Modern European Literature. Zoology: (Botany on alternate years.)

Senior year—First term—Logic: Psychology. Geology. Political Economy. Analytical Chemistry (optional): Eliot and Storer's *Qualitative Analysis*.

Second term—History of Philosophy. Geology. Modern History: Hallam's *Constitutional History of England*. Analytical Chemistry (optional): Fresenius' *Chemical Analysis*.

Third term—Ethics and *Æsthetics*. Zoology: (Botany on alternate years). *Constitutional History of the United States*. Analytical Chemistry (optional).

The Outlook.—Toward the close of the year 1879-'80, there was much talk about suspending, and the meeting of the trustees was looked for with unusual interest. It was generally understood that the investment of the college funds, though yielding a large income for a time, had proved in the end unfortunate. Property was taken in place of securities, which, by the depression of the times, had

shrunk in value, so that at one time it would not have brought, on a forced sale, more than fifty per cent.; and besides, so much of this was in an unproductive form, that for some years the income from the rest did little, if anything, more than pay the necessary expenses on this. In the meantime, as \$20,000 of the fund was left by a legacy without conditions, the trustees drew from the same to meet the deficit in current expenses, hoping that this necessity would soon cease. At a meeting of the trustees, the question to be decided was, What course shall be taken? It was discovered that the financial affairs were not in such a ruinous condition as had been represented. It was reported that all of the securities could be turned into money in the course of a few years, and deemed policy to have the funds invested so as to be controlled in the State of Ohio. With this view, Mr. Frank Evans, of Cincinnati, was elected treasurer.

As to the policy to be pursued for the coming year, it was the unanimous conviction that no encroachment upon the principal of the funds should be allowed. On the other hand, it was recognized to be a ruinous policy to suspend the school, or suffer it to pass into other hands, even for a short time. President Derby asked leave of absence for a year, which was granted, and a committee appointed to confer with the remaining members of the faculty as to what could best be done. Professors Weston, Chandler, and Claypole (Professor Gilmore is employed and paid by parties outside of the college) proposed to carry on the school, if \$2,000 could be assured them besides the income from students.

As a preliminary avowal of policy, a series of resolutions were adopted. They were to the effect—

1. That the property outside of Ohio should be sold as soon as it could be done with advantage, and the proceeds invested in Ohio, in first-class securities.

2. That not less than fifty per cent. of the accruing income should be made a part of the permanent fund, until it is restored to its original amount.

3. That for the ensuing year, and until otherwise ordered, the entire income arising from the endowment fund should be so added, less such sum as may be necessary to keep up ordinary repairs and insurance.

The trustees agreed to guarantee to the professors the free use of the apparatus and buildings, the fees coming from students, and

the proceeds from the Winn fund and the Austin fund, estimated at \$1,350. To make up the remaining \$650, a subscription was started, and \$460 at once subscribed.

The fall term of 1880 opened with a fair attendance, and it is generally believed that the institution has "come around the curve," and that henceforth its course will be in a prosperous direction.

Present Corps of Instructors.—J. B. Weston, Acting President, and Professor of Ancient Languages and Literature; C. H. Chandler, Registrar, and Professor of Mathematics, Physics and Astronomy; E. W. Claypole, Professor of Natural Sciences and French; Rev. N. P. Gilman, Professor of English Literature and German; Mrs. A. E. Weston, A. M., and Miss Bettie Loudon, Assistants.

The normal department is under the charge of Prof. Weston, as heretofore.

CLIFTON.

This village, named from the continuous beautiful cliffs, forming some of the finest natural scenery in the west, is situated in the northeastern part, on the Little Miami River, and contains a population of about three hundred. It is the oldest village in the township; was laid out in 1833 by Robert Watson, surveyor; Timothy Bates and Bennett Lewis, original proprietors. Bates and Lewis hailed from New York—the father of the former being——Bates, a noted judge of that state. The land was purchased for General Patterson, who owned the mill on the Little Miami. The propelling facilities were all that could be desired, and in a short time a distillery, saw-mill, and flouring mill were in active operation. These manufactories were taxed to their fullest capacity; people within a radius of twenty-five miles patronized the same. An old resident informs us, that he saw thirty-five teams awaiting their turn to unload the grain. The surplus flour was hauled to Cincinnati, and there sold. The inducements offered by the superior water-power, soon attracted the attention of speculators and others, and Clifton bid fair to become a manufacturing and commercial city of much merit. Being located on the Cincinnati, Lebanon and Columbus stage route, it was accessible to the outside world.

In 1833, A. G. Kiler, who lived in the immediate vicinity of Clifton, was importuned to remove to Clifton, and engage in erecting houses, by Timothy Bates, and did so. He built fourteen

houses during the summer, and erected the largest, and most substantial buildings ever built in the place in the following year. The houses were occupied as speedily as completed.

Among those who first settled in Clifton and vicinity, we mention the names of General Benjamin Whiteman, John Knox, Braley, Knott, Baker, Porter, Gibson, Stevenson, Luce, Anderson, and Kemp. The latter lived across the river, and operated the mills. The old house which he occupied is still standing.

Bates and Lewis opened a store several years before the town was surveyed; but immediately thereafter, William Anderson, now living at Yellow Springs, and David Anderson, built a house and stocked it with groceries—the first after the village was laid out. A number of others soon followed their example, and ere long the new village was considered quite a business center. There was a chair factory, several grocery stores, and a number of rum-selling establishments.

The town was incorporated in 1834 or 1835, and officials elected. Bates was the first postmaster; he was succeeded by William Anderson, appointed under Jackson administration.

A man named Confer, who did the first blacksmithing in the village, was seized with an uncontrollable longing to return to Virginia, his native state, there to spend the remainder of his days. On the day preceeding his departure, General Whiteman brought his horse to the shop, saying to Confer: "Shoe this horse, and I will not have him reshod until you return." Confer replied, that he would never return, therefore the horse must be shod by other hands hereafter. Six months elapsed, and the blacksmith once more returned to the anvil. He had been to Virginia, but the country seemed more barren, and the mountains much higher than before, and he was exceedingly anxious to return to his adopted state. On the day following his return, General Whiteman brought his horse to the shop, and the same hands which placed the shoes six months previous, removed them again.

When the feasibility of building a railroad from Springfield to Xenia was being discussed, an effort was made to have this village on the contemplated route. Timothy Bates supported the scheme with zeal, but became careless and lukewarm. In the meantime, the people in and around Yellow Springs, headed by William Mills, lost no time nor opportunity in their endeavors to secure the road *via* the latter village, then in its infancy. They were successful, and thus was a new impetus given to Yellow Springs.

The stagnant water of the mill-dam infected the air with ague, and many inhabitants were stricken down with the disease. Several families purchased lands in the neighborhood and removed thereon, to avoid coming in contact with the infectious atmosphere surrounding the mill-pond. The lack of railroad facilities, and the removal of some of her most enterprising citizens, was a loss to Clifton, from the effects of which she never recovered.

THE ANTIOCH BONE CAVE.

Mr. Jesse Taylor gives the following account of the finding of a bone cave by him, on the 19th of October, 1878:

The cave is on the Neff farm, about half a mile from the village of Yellow Springs, and one-fourth of a mile from the Neff House; also, about two hundred yards from the large spring known as Yellow Spring. The entrance is about four feet high and three feet wide, and faces the south. A person can crawl into the cave for about eight feet very easily, but at this point it becomes narrow, and is only about one and one-half feet in width. After passing this narrow place, it becomes larger, and at the end is about five feet in width. It extends into the rock about fourteen feet.

I found the cave in the morning, and the first bone that I noticed was a piece of a human skull. I also found on this same morning, two humeri and one femur, which I supposed to be those of a small child. In the afternoon I took a basket and a lantern and went back to explore the cave, and found another femur and one tibia, which I also supposed to be those of a small child. I found three lower jaws, afterwards recognized to be those of the opossum by their having an inward process at the angle of the jaw; two skulls since found to be those of the mink, and one-half of a lower jaw or left ramus, since determined as that of a porcupine; also one sharp implement or awl, about six inches long, and made of bone.

On October 21, Denman Duncan and I took a lantern and trowel and went to the cave. We removed the stones from the entrance, and afterwards took out a large quantity of earth, in which we found the lower jaw, one tibia, two fibulae, and two teeth of a small child. We also found on this same day another implement of bone, similar to that above described; one polished stone hatchet or celt; one flat implement made of bone; also five bits of bone which had been cut round and then broken off.

Again, on October 22, we took more earth out of the cave, and in it found one squamosal bone and two teeth of a child; one-half of a lower jaw or right ramus of a porcupine; one skull and lower jaw, which have since been recognized to be those of the ground-hog or wood-chuck; several fangs and lower jaws, since determined to belong to the rattlesnake.

On October 24 we took sieves and began to sift the earth that had been taken out of the cave. This was a very slow process, but it paid us for our labor. We found on this day several fangs and many vertabrae of the rattlesnake, also the left upper permanent canine tooth of a child, which fitted in the empty socket of the jaw bone.

October 25, we again took sieves, and found four human teeth and two large broken incisors of some rodent animal, which have been since recognized as those of the beaver, and several fangs of the rattlesnake. We have also found parts of the skeletons of the opossum, rabbit, mink, musk-rat, etc.

The age of the child was obtained by the following evidence: When the first permanent molar tooth of a child is in its place, the child is six and one-half years old. The first permanent incisor is cut at seven years, and the second permanent incisor is cut at eight years. The first permanent molar teeth of the jaw that we found were a little worn; this proves that the child was over six and one-half years old. The first incisors were in place, with perfect edges; this proves that the child was over seven years old. The second permanent incisors were just coming through the jaw bone; this shows that the child was under eight years of age.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

John Cannon, shoe dealer, Yellow Springs, was born in Miami County, Ohio, on the 23d day of November, 1824, and is a son of Moses and Martha Cannon. His great-grandfather came from England in Lord Baltimore's colony; his father was a native of Maryland, and his mother of Pennsylvania, and Scotch descent. His father immigrated to this state in 1820, and his mother in 1810. They were married about the year 1821, and had a family of six sons and three daughters. John, our subject, was the third child, and was first married, January 31, 1851, to Miss Margaret A. Sheets, who bore him two sons, Peter B. and Charles F., and died

in 1855. He was again married, to Miss Francis A. Johnston, daughter of Frederick and Mary Johnston, of this county, whose father lived until his one hundred and fourth year. Peter B., a son by his first wife, died in his third year. Nine children are the fruits of his present marriage: Lida B., John E., Martha J., Walter L., Frederick W., Guy L., and George E., living; and Peter B. and Charles F., deceased. In July, 1862, he enlisted, and was made first lieutenant of Company C, One Hundred and Tenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was mustered into the service October 3, 1862, at Camp Piqua, Ohio. Was in all the hard fought battles in which this old regiment engaged, such as the Wilderness, Winchester, Spottsylvania, Locust Grove, etc., and providentially got through without a wound. February 5, 1864, he was mustered out on account of physical disability, and received an honorable discharge. He received his education in Miami and Clarke counties, where the greater portion of his life has been spent. Is a member of Osborn Lodge, F. and A. M.; and also, with his wife, is connected with the Presbyterian Church. Is now engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes at Yellow Springs, and is doing a fair share of the business of the place; is a first-class workman, and deserves the patronage of the entire community. When others were at home enjoying the comforts of their firesides, he was fighting for the preservation of the government. Such men should never be forgotten.

D. K. Crane, baker and confectioner, born in Seneca County, New York, in the year 1839, son of Edward and Evaline Crane, natives of New York. Immigrated to Ohio about the year 1842, with a family of four children, and had five born to them after coming to Ohio. The subject of our remarks was married in 1861, to Miss Rena, daughter of Thomas D. and Nancy Gilman, of Waynesville, Warren County, Ohio. They have been blessed with a family of four children, two of them, Deloss and Cora, dead, and Clyde and Guy, living. He was among the men in time of the war, who drove Morgan, the guerrilla chief, from the soil of Ohio. Enough to show he was a lover of the old stars and stripes, and ready to take up arms for their defence. He is a member of Enterprise Lodge No. 280, Odd-fellows, of Westborough, Clinton County, Ohio, and also a member of the Methodist Church. He is now engaged in the baking and confectionery business at the "Springs," and is one of the leading men of the place, and has his full share of custom among the people of this county.

Daniel S. Fundeburgh, constable, born in this county, on the 12th, day of November, 1818, is a son of John and Anna Fundeburgh. His father is a native of Maryland, and his mother of Virginia. They immigrated to Ohio about the year 1791, with a family of seven children: five sons and two daughters. Our subject was married in 1856, to Miss Caroline Koch of this county. He is constable and marshal of Yellow Springs, an office he has filled for some thirteen years. He has always been a staunch Republican in politics, and has taken an active part in elections. When old uncle Abe was elected, he was one of the men who fired the cannon, and, in loading, the gun was accidentally discharged and carried away his hand, a lasting remembrance of the election. He still holds the office of constable and marshal, and in all probability will for many years to come, as he is very faithful and fearless in the discharge of his duty. He received his education in this county, where his youth was spent, and in which he likely will end his days.

J. D. Hawkins, merchant, Yellow Springs, was born in Maryland, April 25, 1832, and is a son of Abram and Anna (Kuhn) Hawkins, both natives of Maryland. They had a family of eight children, five of whom are living. The subject of this sketch came to Ohio in 1852, walking nearly all the way from Cumberland, Maryland, and after landing in Ohio, commenced working for Hon. Aaron Harlan, and cut and put up about three hundred cords of wood, the first winter in Ohio; he then worked in the warehouse of Stewart Brothers for one year, and on December 8, 1853, was married to Miss Louisa Baker, daughter of Isaac Baker, and niece of Brinton Baker, of Xenia, who bore him four children, all dying in 1863, within one week; their names were, Albert M., Anna E., Eddie W., and Harry. He enlisted in Company D, Captain Tully's Forty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Colonel U. S. Gilbert, for three years, and was honorably discharged. Is a member of the Masonic order, and also of the Independent Order Odd Fellows. Voted the Democratic ticket in 1853-4-5; after that, when the Republican party was born, he has voted that ticket solid. Through his unswerving energy, faithfulness to business, and honest, square dealing, he has gained a reputation worthy the confidence and support of all good, honest people. He is now engaged in the dry goods business at Yellow Springs, and is doing his full share of the business of the place. Has filled the office of corporation treasurer for twelve years, and that of township treasurer for three

years, and, in the writer's judgment, is to-day well qualified and worthy to fill any office in the county within the gift of the people.

Adam M. Holhut, butcher, Yellow Springs, was born in Europe, in the year 1855, and is a son of John and Ursley Holhut, both natives of Europe. Adam immigrated to Ohio in 1870, and landed in Hamilton County on the 18th of June, where he remained until he learned the baker's trade, which he followed for sometime, when he commenced the butchering business in Xenia, where he remained some seven months, and then went to Springfield, remaining some eighteen months, and then came to Yellow Springs, where he still resides. Was married November 10, 1880, to Miss Louisa E. Collier, daughter of David and Elizabeth Collier, of Yellow Springs. Is a member of the Catholic Church. Keeps a clean and inviting shop.

William S. Johnston, general business, Yellow Springs, was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, in the year 1815, and is a son of Thomas and Margaret Johnson, the father a native of Maryland, and the mother of Virginia. They immigrated to Ohio in the year 1814, with a family of six children, three boys and three girls. W. S., the subject of our sketch, was married in 1836 to Miss Nancy A. Stevens, daughter of Andrew and Ann Stevens, of this county. His first wife died in 1853, by whom he had seven children: Margaret A., Joseph S., Andrew, Martha J., Abner, William E., and Nathaniel. Was again married, in 1854, to Miss Jane A. Cameron, daughter of Eli Gaskil, of Clinton County, Ohio, and had two children by her, Emma May, now dead, and Josephine. He is a member of Yellow Springs Lodge No. 421, F. and A. M. He has been real estate and personal assessor for over nine years. Received his education in Greene County, where the principal part of his youth was spent. He is now on the shady side of life and is uncommonly active, with a whole-souled, lively and genial disposition, that bids fair to carry him on for many years to come.

Samuel McCulloch, undertaker, Yellow Springs, was born in Clarke County, four miles east of Yellow Springs, in the year 1824, of Scotch-Irish parents, who came to Ohio that year. About the year 1836, our subject went with his parents to the farm, one mile east of Yellow Springs, which he helped clear and improve; then learned the trade of house carpenter, at which he worked until about 1850; then bought property at Yellow Springs, and worked at cabinet making and undertaking. About the year 1855, he

built a residence and business house, which he till occupies. In that year he married Hannah Herick Blaisdell, who was born in the State of Maine. They have three children living: Samuel H., aged twenty-four, who has been in the employ of the Adams Express Company for seven years, as messenger, and at present running from Kansas City to Puebla, Colorado; Archie, aged seventeen; and Mary, aged twelve. In 1857 our subject commenced, in connection with furniture, the sale of clothing, hats, caps, etc., which he continued until called to go with the One Hundred and Forty-Fourth Ohio, one hundred day men. Leaving the store to take care of itself, he marched with the boys to defend his state. At the expiration of his one hundred days, he was drafted, but furnished a substitute. In 1867, he invented and patented the removable, auxiliary rifle-barrel, for single and breech-loading guns, which has met with great favor with deer hunters, and sportsmen generally. In politics, he is a Republican; in religion, he and his ancestors, as far back as can be traced, have been Presbyterians.

J. J. Mitchell, lumber dealer, Yellow Springs, was born on Clark's Run, six miles north of Xenia, in this county, January 11, 1844, and is a son of S. K. and E. A. Mitchell, both natives of this county; our subject and his father being born in the same house. In 1877, he was married to Miss Sarah B. Beedle, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth Beedle, of Troy, Ohio, one of Miami County's wealthy and most influential farmers, and one of the first families of the county. In 1862, he enlisted in the Forty-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was assigned to Company D; afterwards enlisted as a veteran in the Eighth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, where he served until the close of the war, and received an honorable discharge in April, 1865. He was captured at Beverly, West Virginia, on his twenty-first birthday, and marched by a circuitous route, over mountains and streams, in order to avoid the enemy, and arrived at Staunton on the 18th day of January, after a march of seven days; was kept a prisoner in an old log cabin, and the cold was so intense that he and his comrades were almost frozen. February 14th, he was paroled, and came home. He received his education in Xenia, and has spent nearly all his life in this county, and spent some six years as clerk of the "Indiana House." Mr. Mitchell and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. They have one child, Harry Kyle, a babe, the idol of his parents; and Lottie, Mrs. Mitchell's child by her first hus-

band. Mr. Mitchell and his father are engaged in the lumber business, having one of the finest saw-mills in the state, and keeping on hand nearly a million feet of every description called for.

Daniel Taylor, stock dealer, Yellow Springs, was born in this county in the year 1840, on the 4th day of April; son of Isaac and Frances Taylor, the former a native of Ireland, the latter of Virginia. Immigrated to Ohio about the year 1827, with a family of nine children, five sons and four daughters. Our subject received his education in Ross Township, spending his youth on a farm known as the homestead Sanders farm, and in March, 1863, removed to Jamestown, and in the fall of 1866 left there and went to Ross Township, on a farm known as Smith's farm; and in 1868 to the John Makin farm, where he remained till the fall of 1877, when he went to Yellow Springs. He has filled the office of township treasurer for four years in Ross Township. Is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was married in December, 1862, to Miss Elizabeth Davis, daughter of John and Elizabeth Davis, the former a native of Ohio, the latter of Canada. Our subject has a family of seven children, six sons and one daughter; John, Frankie, and Charles are dead; Jesse, Minnie, Jerry, and Edwin are now living. Mr. Taylor is now living at Yellow Springs, and dealing in stock, grain, and a general trading business, and is one who is beloved by all who know him.

Professor J. B. Weston was born on a farm, about five miles from Skowhegan Falls, in Madison, Somerset County, Maine, July 6, 1821, living on the same until after he was of age. His great grandfather, Joseph Weston, who died from the effects of a cold, caught in assisting General Benedict Arnold to pass Skowhegan Falls, on his expedition to Canada, was one of the first settlers of the county, removing from Concord, Massachusetts before the revolutionary war. The descendants are numerous. Ex-Governor Coburn, of Maine, is one of the great grandsons. Professor Weston's father, Stephen Weston, was a farmer in moderate circumstances, and of very industrious habits. The son was brought up in the habits of the father. His school district afforded usually only about two months' school in summer, and two in winter. The former he attended till he was eight years old, after which he worked in summer, and attended the winter schools until he was fifteen, reading and studying at home many hours when boys usually were playing. With the help of his father, who was a good school-teacher, he

made excellent progress, and at the age of fifteen had studied everything in the curriculum of the public schools, and several branches besides. At seventeen, he had accomplished more of algebra than was usually required in colleges, Flint's Surveying, Bowditch's Practical Navigation, and had commenced the study of Latin. At that age he commenced teaching school, and taught every winter until he left the state, in the meantime attending the academy at Skowhegan, as he could be spared from the farm, until he was twenty-two, amounting in all to about one year of school. In this time he studied sufficient Latin and Greek to admit him to college, with French and other branches, equal to about a year of the studies of advanced classes. He was a member of the first Sunday-school and temperance society organized in his native town, and has been active in these causes ever since. In his fourteenth year, he united with the Christian Church, of which he has always been a member. At twenty-two, under a conviction of religious duty, he decided to enter the ministry, and was approved by his conference. Neither his father nor himself having the means to enable him to prosecute a course of study at school, in accordance with the usage of his denomination, he entered at once on active ministerial life. He was settled first, in 1843, in West Newbury, Essex County, Massachusetts, where he remained a year and a half, during which, to fit himself the better for his work, he spent a time in Boston, studying Hebrew with Eli Noyes, D. D., and taking lessons in elocution of James E. Murdoch. In 1846, he was made office editor and publishing agent of the *Herald of Gospel Liberty*, then published in Exeter, New Hampshire.

In the spring of 1847, he removed with the paper to Newburyport, Massachusetts. In 1848, he returned to Skowhegan, Maine, as pastor of the church, where he had spent much of his youth. In 1850, he was delegate from his conference, to the national convention of the Christian denomination held in Marion, Wayne County, New York, and was one of its vice presidents. It was at this convention that the establishment of Antioch College was decided on, in the movement for which he had taken an active part. The spring following, he was employed as agent, to raise money in New England for the proposed college, resigning his pastorate at Skowhegan for this purpose. He paid into the treasury the first hundred dollars towards founding the institution, and still has the receipt. After a year spent in this work, in April, 1852, he was

called to be pastor of the Christian Church in Portland, Maine, where he remained till October, 1853. Along with his active public life, Mr. Weston had continued his classical studies, Hebrew and German, as far as practicable. In 1849, he was married to Miss Nancy McDonald, who in younger life had been his school-mate, and who, as a wife, entered with earnestness into all his plans and labors. His salary for the first eight years of his public life, would now be considered a mere pittance; but with close frugality, he made it serve the purpose of life, and furnished him some means of improvement.

Simultaneously with the opening of Antioch College, under the presidency of that prince of educators, Hon. Horace Mann, (October, 1853,) came the close of his engagement at Portland. On the advice of many friends, strongly seconded by that of his wife, he determined to come to Yellow Springs, Ohio, and complete a collegiate course at Antioch. He was then thirty-two years old, and had been ten years in public life. His plan was to spend four years at Antioch, and then return to New England. He arrived in Yellow Springs, early in November, and entered the first freshman class of the college. The next term after his arrival, he was engaged by Mr. Mann to teach one of the classes of the preparatory department. He kept a good rank in his class, in the studies of the regular course; took, besides, most of the studies of the elective course, and taught one class daily, every term but one, during his entire course. He was also an active member of the Christian Association, and of the college choir. In June, 1857, he was graduated with the first class; and, on the advice of President Mann, was immediately appointed principal of the preparatory department. Since that time, his life has been identified with that of the college. He held that position during the presidency of Mr. Mann, and Dr Hill. From 1862, when the faculty resigned, and, for three years during the war, the college department was suspended, he was designated to carry on the school, on his own responsibility. This he did, keeping up most of the college classes, and making the institution support itself. On the endowment and resuscitation of the college, in 1865, he was made Professor of Greek, which chair he has since held; doing work, however, in various other departments, as the history of the college will show. In 1868, his first wife died, and in 1860 he was again married. His second wife was his class-mate, Miss Achsah E. Waite, of Chicago.

She has been his hearty and efficient co-worker, in his home and in the college, having been one of the corps of instruction in Antioch, almost constantly since their marriage.

Charles Winter, ex-postmaster, was born in this county, in the year 1834, on the 25th day of December, and is a son of John and Nancy Winters, of Ohio; who came from Virginia, and had a family of seven sons and two daughters. Charles H., the subject of our remarks, was married on the 5th day of June, 1857, to Miss Pauline G. Brewer, daughter of John G., and Sarah Brewer, of this county. They have had five children: Allie, Georgia, and Clara, deceased; and the two living, Lillie L., and Frankie, are bright, studious children. When the war broke out, he enlisted in Company F, Captain Aaron Spangler, in the One Hundred and Tenth Regiment, under Colonel J. Warren Keifer, and was with that glorious old regiment in nearly all its hard fought battles; some of which are the battle of Winchester, Virginia, Locust Grove, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and a great many others. He was wounded in the last named battle on the 12th of May, 1864, by a shot striking him in the foot, which, to save his life, was amputated just above the ankle. After the close of the war, he was appointed postmaster at Yellow Springs, which position he filled for some ten years; in the meantime, accumulating good property in the place. He now is engaged in keeping a boarding house, both for home and transient custom, and the writer can testify to it being a first-class place to stop: as Mrs. Winters a woman among a thousand adapted for the place, making every one feel at home, and is accommodating beyond a fault. Mr. Winter is also engaged in conveying goods to all parts of the city, and is doing good financially; as we are glad to see of all our soldiers, who were unfortunate enough to lose a limb in the service of our glorious old country.

BATH TOWNSHIP.

This township is located in the extreme northwestern part of the county, in township 2, range 8, and is bounded on the north by Montgomery and Clarke counties, on the east by Miami and Xenia Townships, on the south by Xenia and Beaver Creek Townships, and on the west by Montgomery County. Beaver Creek has its source in section fifteen, thence flows southwardly, entering Beaver Creek Township. A small creek runs diagonally across the northwestern part. Another creek has its origin in the northwest quarter of section three, flows southwestwardly to the southwest quarter of section nine; thence in a northwestern direction to section sixteen; thence southwest, forming a pond just east of the village of Fairfield. From this pond the water is conducted by an artificial channel to the southwest corner of the township. These streams and their many tributaries, which owe their origin to the numerous springs, supply the demands of agriculture and manufacture. The surface is generally level, interspersed with knolls and mounds, of which Reed's Hill, located in the center of sections fourteen and fifteen, is the most conspicuous. The soil is fertile and productive, as is attested by the large grain shipments. The Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati and Indianapolis, and the New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio Railroads, running almost parallel with each other, cross the township on the west, beginning at a point one mile east of the center of the northern boundary, and running diagonally to a point one mile north of the extreme southwestern corner, they furnish the necessary transportation, and add to the general development of the community. According to the census, the population in 1870 was 2,684; in 1880, 2,603.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first person who settled within the boundaries of Bath Township, was a Virginian named Murser, who came with his fam-

ily in the latter part of the eighteenth century. It was customary in those days to accord a pre-emption to the first settler, who was also entitled to a premium of twenty-five cents on each acre purchased by him. By taking advantage of this offer, Murser was enabled to purchase a large tract of land. He settled one and one-half miles south of the present village of Osborn, on the site of an Indian village; the savages having been driven therefrom some years before, by a band of Kentuckians. The place is now owned and occupied by James Williamson. The Murser's were small in figure, but rather active. Some of their descendants, of whom we mention General Murser, are yet living.

Shortly after the arrival of the Mursers, a number of Kentuckians and Virginians took up their abode in this township. George Wolf settled near Beaver Creek in 1799. Adam Koogler, uncle of Simon Koogler, an old and respected citizen of Osborn, settled on lands now in possession of P. F. Cost, in the same year. This year also witnessed the settlement of ——— Aikens, who sold his land to John Wolf soon after. Among those who located in this township during the period intervening between 1800 and 1820, were the Chambers, William, Adam, and John; the Kirkwoods, Robert and John; Abraham Huffer; James Guthrie, who was prominently known as a scholar of rare ability; Robert Frakes, Nimrod Had-dox, James and Joseph Tatman, who settled near the village of Fairfield. The latter was appointed associate judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1804, and afterward represented his county in the legislature of the state.

We submit the following interview with Mr. John Cox, an old citizen :

“I was born in Virginia, in the year 1800. In the following year father (John), together with his family, removed to this county and township. They were conveyed by a yoke of oxen. We located on the present Hagenbaugh place, near Fairfield, and here we remained two years; then removed to Osborn. The Kooglers Mursers, and Scotts located in this vicinity before we came. Murser had the pre-emption right of a large tract of land. Our land was entered at the Cincinnati land office, at \$2.25 per acre. Father was township trustee for a number of years, and died in 1821. Andrew Reed was the first justice of the peace. He was also elected judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Greene County.

“The first school-house in this vicinity was located on the hill

then owned by one Smith. It was constructed of logs. Reed was the first teacher, Griffin the next. There were several schools at Fairfield. This township consisted in part of prairie lands. The site of Osborn, however, was a dense forest. The settlers, in their religious views, represented the Baptist, Methodist, and Presbyterian faith, and divine services of these denominations were held in the various cabins. We hauled grain to Dayton, receiving fifty cents per bushel for the same. Three-fourths of the proceeds were converted into household necessities. The price of tea was five dollars per pound; that of calico, from sixty cents to one dollar per yard; two bushels of wheat were exchanged for one yard of calico. Indians frequently visited the neighborhood. They came from the Sandusky reservation, camped in the vicinity of the Harshman mill property, and were perfectly harmless. I remember sitting on a squaw's lap, in return for which she presented me with a pair of moccasins."

John Haddox was born in western Virginia, in 1791. He left his native state with his father, Nimrod, and the family of the latter, in 1801. They came to Ohio, and settled on a tract of land one mile and a quarter east of what is now known as the village of Osborn. The land is now embraced in Clarke County, although at that time a part of Greene. A large and inexhaustible spring induced them to settle in this particular locality, the land being entered at the congressional land office at Cincinnati. The family, which consisted of four members, traveled from the old home to the new principally on foot, as they had but two pack-horses, and no wagon. After residing in his new abode about three years, Haddox was seized with a sudden and uncontrollable desire to remove to Kentucky, which terminated in the sale of his property, and the preparation of himself and family for a journey to that state. The first night of the journey was spent at the house of a friend, who lived on the Great Miami River. Upon learning the object of their journey, the host argued ably against the scheme, and succeeded in convincing his guests that the undertaking was a foolish one, whereupon they retraced their steps, and again settled in the vicinity of their late home. The elder Haddox was killed, some sixty years ago, by falling from a wagon loaded with hay, which was upset by the running away of the horses. His wife never recovered from the shock caused by this deplorable accident, and in a few months followed him to the grave. The children were

left in destitute circumstances, and John was compelled to work for the surrounding farmers, in order to pay the expenses of interring his beloved parents. During his lifetime the elder Haddox held the responsible position of justice of the peace. He was also one of the first school-teachers in that vicinity. John has a brother, Nimrod, who lives in this county. Mary, his sister, died in this county several years ago. He was an active participant in the war of 1812, and has been a loyal citizen to this day. The writer was shown a deed for the southeast quarter of section 29, dated 1826, and signed by James Monroe, president of the United States. This tract was conveyed to John Haddox, and is still owned by him. Haddox is now eighty-nine years of age, enjoys good health, votes the Republican ticket—has never voted for a Democrat—and boasts of being the great great-grandfather of twenty-two children.

In the year 1806 or 1807, William Stephenson, sen., with his wife and four children, namely, William, James, Peter, and John, left the State of Kentucky, and came to this township, settling one mile and a half east of Osborn, on land now owned by John Dispenett. With three others, he entered a quarter section, at about three dollars per acre, which was paid for in installments. Captain William Stephenson, son of William, jr., and the oldest descendant of the family now living, was born in 1816.

WAR OF 1812.

Although but thinly settled, Bath Township responded nobly to the call for aid during the war of 1812. Of those who were engaged in active service, we mention the names of Nimrod Haddox and his son John, William Read, Captain Stephenson, and one Holmes. John Haddox, still living, was in the army two years, and fought in the battle of the Maumee.

When the news of Hull's surrender to the British reached the inhabitants of Bath, there was much consternation among her people, as it was generally supposed that the British forces would leave for this state at once. A call for volunteers was made, which was responded to by the people of the entire county. It was decided to gather all the qualified men obtainable, and march at once in the direction of Lake Erie, to repel, if possible, the approaching armies of the British. They proceeded at once to Urbana, in Champaign County, where had been gathered a large concourse of

people from the surrounding country, who were willing to sacrifice their lives, if need be, to prevent the enemy from ravaging on Ohio soil. From Urbana they proceeded northward, in the direction of Lake Erie. Before arriving at the end of their march, they were met by couriers, and informed that it was not the intention of the British to invade Ohio, whereupon they returned to their respective places of abode. Nimrod Haddox was stationed in Canada during Perry's victory on Lake Erie, receiving \$1.50 per day for his services. Food was obtainable at a very high figure only, consequently the men were compelled to pay for their maintenance even more than their salaries, which caused much suffering.

INDIANS.

When the pioneers took up their abode in the wilds of this township, they found that red men were undisputed possessors of the forests. They represented the Delaware and Shawanoes tribes, and were generally peaceable and harmless. They devoted their time mostly to hunting and fishing, and would frequently present the whites with venison. During the cold winter months, they often came to the house of Mr. Haddox, and obtained permission to lie down by the fire-place, which they considered a great treat. John Haddox well remembers the names of two of these—Ellalaho-passewassona and Patucky-passaqua. In the spring of each year most of them left for the Sandusky reservation. Here they spent the summer months, and returned again as the cold weather approached. They decreased in number gradually, and, with their tribes, finally moved westward. In 1825 there was but one Indian family in the township. They gained a livelihood by making baskets, and trading the same for bread. Occasionally a few straggling red men passed through the country, but in a few years later every vestige of them had disappeared.

GAME.

The forests abounded with game. The deer, the wolf, and the bear alike were found in great numbers. The howl of the wolf sounded frightful to the unprotected inhabitants. They were killed in great numbers. Richard Hall, a great hunter in those days, killed deer at the rate of six per day. Even as late as 1835, bears

were killed, though very scarce. Captain William Stevenson shot squirrels in the forests where now is located the village of Osborn, as late as 1845.

INCIDENTS.

The first birth was that of Benjamin Wolf, who was born in the year 1800.

John Wolf and Dr. Folk came to the township with what was then considered a large sum of money, which they secreted in their respective premises. In the year 1809, the money was stolen—probably the first robbery that occurred in the township. Suspicion pointed to several parties in the neighborhood, but the guilty ones escaped punishment. A peddler was also robbed at this time, and to avoid detection, the victim was murdered and thrown into a well. The perpetrators of this terrible crime escaped the penalty of the law.

A man named Kent was placed in the county jail charged with committing various crimes. By the aid of a two-inch auger he succeeded in liberating himself, and fled to Canada. Here he was met, some years ago, by a citizen of Osborn, whom he informed that “did he feel so disposed, he could make some startling revelations.” It is very generally supposed that he was connected with the robbery and murder above mentioned.

The following incident was obtained from a leading citizen of Bath Township, and is given for what it is worth :

It is generally supposed that a considerable amount of Government money was secreted in the Cox hill by agents of the Government, during the Indian war. It is believed, also, that the money was discovered hidden under a stone by several persons, and carried off by them. Recently, however, a young man residing at Osborn, had a dream to the effect that the money was yet undiscovered, and that its whereabouts were revealed. So far he has made no attempt to secure the treasure, nor will he disclose the hiding-place of the same.

EARLY CUSTOMS.

Upon arriving at their destination, the pioneers of Bath Township found themselves in a deplorable condition. The domain

which they called home, was but a wilderness of impenetrable forests, which must be cleared before it could be cultivated. Then, too, their implements with which to perform the Herculean task before them, were decidedly of a primitive design. But our forefathers never wavered from their chosen purpose. Realizing that "in union there is strength," the entire neighborhood met from day to day, and together they engaged in the log-rollings, of which every old resident is proud. When in a suitable condition, the soil was upturned with the wooden plow drawn by a yoke of oxen, and thus was the land placed in a state of cultivation.

In those days of natural simplicity and poverty as well, it was not considered a disgrace to be dressed in a suit of plain texture. Nor was it considered worthy of notice, if a call was made by a shoeless or bootless individual—a majority of the settlers were well contented with one pair of shoes each year.

After harvest the surplus grain was taken to Cincinnati and exchanged for coffee, sugar, and other household necessities. When the Erie and Miami Canal was completed, Dayton was selected as the market for their produce. The trip was a tedious one, as the roads were scarcely traversable.

CHURCHES.

Reformed Church of Fairfield.—This church was organized March, 1843, by Thomas H. Winters. The society, consisting of the Fairfield members of the Union Church, located four miles southeast of Fairfield. A number of conversions were made prior to the organization, which resulted in the formation of a new congregation. Rev. Winters served in the capacity of pastor for two years, and was succeeded by Rev. J. S. Weise, who labored six months, when Rev. T. H. Winters again took charge of the flock. March 1, 1845, Hiram Shaul was called to the pastorate, and accepted. Immediately after the organization, preparations were made for the erection of a house of worship. In 1844 workmen were employed in the building of the same, and in the following year, on the 8th of June, it was formally dedicated. During the month of February, 1846, some seventy conversions were made through the efforts of the pastor, Rev. Shaul. He severed his relation to the church on July 26, of the same year, and Rev. Jesse Steiner was called to fill the vacancy. He was succeeded by Rev. A. Z. Dale, in 1852,

who, in turn, was succeeded by Rev. H. K. Banes. Rev. J. Schlosser accepted a call to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Rev. Banes, October 31, 1859; he labored in the cause until 1867, and was followed by Rev. J. M. LeFever, who served until 1880, when J. T. Hale, the present incumbent, was appointed.

The church is a good substantial brick, forty by eighty-six feet. The present membership is one hundred and eighty-six, and the church may truly be said to be in a prosperous condition. Services are held each Sabbath. A Sunday-school was established several years ago, and is now in a condition highly satisfactory to its founders. Robert Miller, superintendent; H. C. Williamson, secretary; D. K. Wolf, treasurer.

Methodist Episcopal Church of Osborn.—This church is an off-spring of the Methodist Episcopal society at Fairfield, and was organized in the year 1858. The writer was unable to obtain any information regarding the history of the church, but refers to the history of the Fairfield Methodist Episcopal Church for further particulars.

The society is now in a very prosperous condition. A debt of four hundred dollars, which has been hanging over the church for some time, has been liquidated; a dome has been added at a cost of one hundred and fifty dollars, in which has been hung a bell, at an expense of one hundred and eighty-seven dollars; two hundred and sixty dollars have been expended in frescoing, painting, and furnishing. The present membership is about fifty-five. Rev. W. H. Black, present minister. Sunday-school services are held each Sabbath; membership, seventy-five; D. W. Fortney, superintendent; J. J. Whaley, secretary; Emily Shepherd, treasurer.

The Presbyterian Church at Osborn.—This church was organized in the year 1865, by G. L. Massey, Rev. Johnson, of New Carlisle, being the first minister. Services were held in the Lutheran Church until 1867, at which time a building was erected. At the organization there were seven members, but prior to the completion of the church, the membership had swelled to eighty-five. Rev. Pollock was pastor at the time the building—erected at a cost of six thousand dollars—was dedicated. Rev. Colmerly, stated clerk of the Dayton Presbytery, is the present pastor, and the present membership numbers about sixty. Services are held each alternate Sabbath. The Sunday-school was organized in 1866, and G. W. Palmer elected superintendent. There were about eighty-five members; this is about the present number. Services every Sabbath; G. W. Massey superintendent.

NOTE.—Besides the churches mentioned, there is a Roman Catholic Church at Osborn, and several others in the township. The members have been importuned to furnish the necessary information relative to the history of their respective churches; the request has not been complied with, hence the omission.

SCHOOLS.

The writer is indebted to Hon. J. W. Greene, for the following valuable contribution relating to the schools of this township.

“The schools in this township are in a prosperous condition. There are many things connected with their early history, which are suggestive of the enterprise and spirit which controlled the pioneers in their efforts to establish the common school system.

In 1820, the subject of the organization of the township into school districts began to be agitated. In March, 1821, the township trustees, after a long struggle with the subject, finally divided the territory into seven districts, which were large, and in many cases, the pupils were compelled to travel three miles to school.

As near as can now be ascertained, the children of school age, at that time, must have been less than three hundred. Now there are thirteen districts, and nearly nine hundred children. In two of these districts there are graded schools, one in the village of Osborn containing four departments, the other in Fairfield containing three—both are in a flourishing condition. In those pioneer times there was no school fund, their expenses being paid by the patrons at so much per scholar. At present, there is invested in school houses, sites and apparatus, over twenty-three thousand dollars. The annual cost of maintaining them—teachers and incidentals—is nearly seven thousand dollars.”

OSBORN.

This village is located near the northwest corner of the township, and is divided into two almost equal parts by the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati and Indianapolis, and the New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio railroads. For its size, the town contains an unusual number of handsome dwellings, surrounded by beautiful lawns, which are thickly dotted with shade trees. Aside from the railroads mentioned, the village has access to the outside world by six pikes. Its population is estimated at seven hundred.

Osborn was laid out in 1850, by John Cox and Samuel Stafford; the former being possessor of most of the land contained in the site. It was surveyed by Washington Galloway. The Mad River and Lake Erie Railroad was then in process of construction, and this site was considered a splendid location for a grain market: the wisdom of the original owners has since been verified. On the first of January, 1850, the first train on the new road, was run from Springfield to Dayton; the friends of the road, all along the line, were invited to participate in the trial trip, and an enjoyable time was had.

Shortly after its survey, the new village was christened Osborn, in honor of E. F. Osborn, Esq., superintendent of the M. R., and R. E. Railway.

The first house, which is now occupied by Henry Mercer, was erected in 1850, by Samuel Hadewall; the second was built by Henry Huskett in the year following. Subsequently, one Holden erected a building in the rear of the present store of S. W. Massey, and kept therein a small stock of groceries and provisions, but derived a greater income through the sale of intoxicating liquors. George Massey owned the first store of any importance; James Van Austin was the first knight of the anvil and bellows, who located within the limits of Osborn. The first tavern was kept by Charles Russell and Harry Goode.

Immigration to the village was dilatory, prior to the establishment of the above mentioned enterprises; but when the future was assured by the success of the past, new settlements were made more frequently. In order to provide for the storage of grain, received for shipment, the Mad River and Lake Erie Railroad Company erected a grain warehouse, which still stands, and is now owned by the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati and Indianapolis Railway Company. A second warehouse, erected by the Hostetter Brothers, is still owned by them, and has been recently refitted. In 1857, the large brick mill, commonly known as "Harshman's Mill," was built by Samuel E. Stafford, to be propelled by water-power; he ran it one year, and then sold the same to John and Joseph Harshman, who operated it until a few years ago, when the machinery was stopped. In 1880, it was purchased by the present owner. A distillery was erected on the site of the mill, in 1856, but was burned to the ground shortly after. The town continued growing rapidly, until 1864, since which time its advance has been more steady.

Owners of lots have always demanded exorbitant prices for their property, which has proved detrimental to the general prosperity of the community.

OSBORN CORPORATION.

Osborn was incorporated in 1867. The first meeting of council, was held December 19, 1867, at which time the following persons were declared elected to their respective offices: Mayor, Solon W. Mussey; clerk, Aaron Spangle; treasurer, J. B. Worley; councilmen, J. B. Massey, Samuel E. Woodard, Henry S. Musser and Caspar Fisher. At this meeting a committee was appointed to draft by-laws for the government of council. At the second meeting, held December 27, 1867, considerable business of minor importance was transacted. The first "ordinance to prevent disturbance" was passed January 2, 1868. A board of health, consisting of the following gentlemen, was appointed June 19, 1873: Joseph Harshman, Aaron Spangler, L. C. McNabb, N. B. Holder, Henry Routzong, Daniel Leshner. Following, is a list of the incorporate officials for 1880: A. Spangler, mayor; T. F. Dewey, clerk; S. F. Woodard, M. V. Baggott, D. W. Fortney, W. B. Sanborn, Elias Musselman, councilmen; G. W. Helmer, marshal; John Neitzer, treasurer.

The following is taken from the report of the clerk, for the year ending March 15, 1880:

Receipts for 1879,	\$258 09
Expenses,	662 34

The old school house, near the southern limits of the village, has been converted into a town hall. Meetings of council are held up stairs, while the lower floor is used for prisoners.

FAIRFIELD.

This, the oldest village in Bath Township, and, as a matter of record, the third in the county, was first settled in the year 1799. The town was laid out in 1816, by Joseph Tatman, who came from Kentucky, and Samuel Cosad, a native of Virginia. To show that its original projectors had an eye to the beauty of its surroundings, a short description of the valley in which it is situated may not be out of place here.

It is from two to three miles in width, and about five miles long. Viewed from either of the hills which trend away from its northern, eastern, and southern boundaries, furnishes to the lover of the beautiful in nature a panoramic view of fertile fields and woodlands, villages, hamlets, and sparkling streams, while its western boundary is marked by the impetuous stream which enters it from the northeast, and was appropriately named by the aboriginal owners of the soil, Mad River. The soil being alluvial (especially that part originally known as Tatman's Prairie, on which the town of Fairfield was laid out), would seemingly imply that in ages gone by it was the channel of a great water course, or held within its confines a very considerable body of water. The region is eminently healthful, the soil noted for its productiveness, and when tickled by the labor of the husbandman, rarely fails to produce fruits to amply reward his toil.

The pioneers—the Tatmans, the Reads, the Casads, the Halls, the Haddoxes, the Coxes, and a score of others—came, saw, and were conquered; this prairie and its surroundings became the future home of themselves and posterity. That they succeeded, and succeeded well, the fine farms, and the evidences of prosperity which dot the landscape, fully attest.

The village of Fairfield, being centrally located, is the shiretown of Bath Township, and by the late census, had a population of nearly 400. It has one dry goods, one drug, two grocery, and one notion store; two wagon, and two blacksmith shops, one public house, one grist-mill, and three churches (Methodist, Reformed, and Baptist). It also gives employment to three physicians and one lawyer. Good turnpike roads radiate to Springfield, Dayton, Xenia, and Yellow Springs. The village has no railroads. Its proximity, however, to two important lines (the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati and Indianapolis, and the New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio) gives easy access to the outside world. Education is carefully ministered by a graded school of three departments. Oddfellowship is represented by a flourishing lodge. In 1817, the Masonic order established a lodge there, called Golden Rule Lodge No. 31, which ceased to labor in 1833, and has been at refreshment ever since.

The above is kindly furnished by Hon. J. W. Greene.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Martin V. Baggott, justice, was born in Mad River Township, Montgomery County, Ohio, January 30, 1837. He is a son of James and Mary (Caylor) Baggott. He, James, was a native of Virginia, (Fredericksburg,) and removed to this state in 1824, in company with one of his brothers, locating in Montgomery County, where he remained till 1854. He then removed to Osborn. He was a cooper by trade. He was twice married, having children by both wives. Our subject is a son of the second wife, and one of five who are still living. James Baggott died in January, 1863; his wife in May, 1877. 'Squire Baggott, as he is familiarly known, spent his boyhood on the farm, and received the rudiments of his education in the common schools, which he afterwards developed by careful research and self application. At the age of nineteen he began teaching, and has followed the profession ever since, having become identified as one of the leading educators in the section. During the past eleven years, he has occupied the position of the justice of the peace in Bath Township. In 1859, he married Lousia Williams. They have four children: Vallandigham, Mary, Frances and George P., are living. Luella, deceased: besides a nephew, son of his brother, whom he adopted when only seven weeks old, John C. by name. Mr. Baggott is a member of both the Masons and Odd-fellows, to which he is fondly attached, and has held positions of honor in both. Was Master in the Masons in 1879.

Matthias W. Baker, retired farmer, was born in Bourbon County, Kentucky, December 18, 1806. He is a son of William and Mary D. (Winans) Baker, natives of Kentucky, and born August 10, 1781, and May 2, 1785, respective. In 1810, he removed with his family to Fleming County, Kentucky, where he remained till 1828, following the business of teamster, hauling from Maysville to Lexington, chiefly. After coming to this state, in 1828, he followed farming. He died May 26, 1838. His wife survived till 1870, dying in her eighty-sixth year. Our subject lived with his father till 1824, at which time he came to Ohio, making his home with his uncle, Dr. Winans, of Jamestown. He went back to Kentucky, in 1825, and remained with his father one year, then returned to this county, where he has lived ever since. In the fall of 1830, he went on a place one and one-half miles west of Jamestown, on the Xenia

pike, where he opened a farm. It was at that time a mass of fallen timber and thick underbrush. Here he labored till 1853, clearing the farm now owned by John Cooper. He then moved to within a mile of Byron on the farm he now owns, where he lived seven years. In the spring of 1860, he moved into Byron, where he kept tavern and grocery some six years. He then retired from active life, and moved into the dwelling where he now lives. He was married, August 28, 1828, to Matilda, daughter of Childs Moorman, a native a Rockbridge County, Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Bryon are parents of four children: Mary E., born July 9, 1829; Lavenia E., December 30, 1830; W. C. M., October 2, 1833; and Selathiel E. W., September 13, 1838; the latter died in Xenia, April 28, 1866, from camp diarrhœa contracted in the army, leaving a wife but no children. The remaining three are living, and all married. Mr. Baker was a hard working farmer during the greater part of his life. He is spending his latter years in the enjoyment of the fruits of his early labors.

Elias M. Brandenburg, farmer, Osborn, was born in Montgomery County, Ohio, November 15, 1825. He is a son of Aaron and Eliza (Matthews) Brandenburg, natives of Frederick County, Maryland, who came to this state in 1808 or 1809, with their parents. They were the parents of seven children: Susannah, Melissa, Elias M., Margaret, Benjamin, George W., and William L. Aaron Brandenburg was a wood-worker, working chiefly at wagon-making, though his genius at that time allowed him to handle tools in wood in almost any department. He died in October 1855, in his sixty-second year. His wife survives, and is living with her son, Elias M. The subject of this sketch passed his boyhood in Carlisle, Ohio, and at the age of thirteen went with his father to Indiana, where he remained until he reached manhood. In November, 1849, he was married to Matilda Lewis, who died in August, 1858. Mr. Brandenburg then came back to Ohio, and in 1859 consummated his second marriage, with Mary J. Light, and then returned to Indiana, where he remained until January, 1860, following the trade of wagon-maker. He again returned to his native state, and located on the farm where he now resides. His farm consists of one hundred and twenty-four acres, which he tills chiefly to grain. Mr. and Mrs. Brandenburg are active members of the Bath Presbyterian Church, and, though they have no children, take an active interest in the general good of the community at large.

Robert Chambers, farmer, Osborn, is a native of this county, and was born October 11, 1827. Is a son of William and Elizabeth (Kirkwood) Chambers. William Chambers was a native of Ireland, but came to this country when about twelve years of age. He located in Virginia for a few years, after which he came to this county: living first on the Samuel Andrews property, and afterwards buying the property where Robert now lives. Was a soldier in the war of 1812, enlisting heartily in the cause of his adopted country. Prior to coming to this state he married Elizabeth Kirkwood, of Virginia. They were parents of seven children: Jane, David, Eliza A., Mary, Margaret, Robert, and Sarah. Five of these are now living, and two, Margaret and David, deceased. When they came to the farm there were no improvements on it, or any of the adjoining lands on the ridge. The unbroken forests were the haunts of deer and bears, and the lurking place of the wild turkey. But by hard labor, in common with other pioneers he hewed out a farm in spite of natural difficulties. Here Robert was reared, and educated in the old log school house, which stood near where Bath church now stands. The farm consists of one hundred acres, and is tilled chiefly to grain. Mr. Chambers has followed farming all his life. In 1864 he was married to Malinda C. Snyder, who died in March, 1870. His second marriage was consummated in 1877, with Susan Forrer. They are both members of the Presbyterian Church, and respected members of society. They have no children.

Philip F. Cost, retired farmer, Osborn, was born in Frederick County, Maryland, October 20, 1809, and is a son of John and Rachael (Souder) Cost, both natives of Loudon County, Virginia. They immigrated to this state in 1817, locating in Bath Township, on the road leading from Dayton to Yellow Springs. Here they lived on a farm, and reared their family of thirteen children, nine of whom reached maturity. About the year 1840, they removed to Fairfield, where he died in 1850; his wife in 1866. Philip F. was reared on the farm, and received his education in the common schools of the time, having but slight opportunity to give to the acquiring of knowledge, as his services were required on the farm. By natural genius, however, he has been able to conduct a successful business, and accumulate a large property. He has been twice married. First, in 1829, to Jane Wolff, who bore him eight children; second, to Hannah N., widow of Joseph E. Williamson.

Mr. Cost has followed farming all his life, though in his early manhood he was employed at coopering during the winter season, as was the custom of many at that day. Since 1817 he has lived here, with the exception of eight and one-half years in Shelby County. Two of his sons, John Philip and George T., were in the war of the rebellion. The eldest was killed at Liberty Gap in 1863, and George T. lost his right arm at Stone River; he lives now near Xenia, on the Dayton Pike. Mr. Cost lived on the old home place till seven or eight years ago, when he removed to Osborn. His farm consists of three hundred and twenty-one acres. Five of his children are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Cost are members of the Reformed Church, of which they are active and earnest workers, having the disposition both to will and to do.

Mitchell J. Ennis, general store and postmaster, Byron, was born in Sugar Creek Township, April 30, 1818, and is a son of Thompson and Sarah (Mitchell) Ennis. Thompson came to this county prior to 1800, in company with four of his brothers, John, Jeremiah, Samuel, and Jesse, and a sister. They entered lands on Sugar Creek, where they lived and reared their families. Coming from Pennsylvania, they were hardy farmers, and gave their attention to coopering, as did many other early settlers, during the winter season. According to the custom of that day, by hand distilleries they manufactured their corn into whisky. Thompson was the father of nine boys and three girls: Vincent, John, Sarah, Samuel, Elizabeth, Mary, Jeremiah, Mitchell J., Thompson, Lemuel, William, and an infant, deceased. Of this large family six are still living, and five are residents of this state. Mitchell J., was left without parents at the early age of ten years, his mother dying when he was only five years old. After the death of his father, he lived with a farmer for two years, then with Dr. William Bell, of Bellbrook, with whom he stayed three years, and practiced in the rudiments, *i. e.*, the art of rolling pills, etc. He then went to the city of Dayton, where he served an apprenticeship in employment of Edward M. Burr, saddler, after which he again returned to Bellbrook, where he worked at journey work, and carried on the saddlery business for three years. Here he cast his first presidential vote for William H. Harrison. He then removed to Byron with his business, where he conducted the same for eight years, then began clerking for Schaner & Wilson; then followed the goods as they passed from this firm to Folkerth & Son, and

afterwards to Wolf & Son, some ten years in all. At this time his health failing, he traveled through the southern part of the state selling fruit-trees, and during the winter of 1860-61, worked at his trade. In May, 1861, bought the property where he now keeps, restocked the establishment, and has continued business ever since, carrying a general line of goods. Mr. Ennis has been a happy old bachelor these many years. He is attached to the Masonic and Odd Fellows' fraternities, occupying high positions in both, being a Royal Arch Mason and a member of the Grand Lodge, I. O. O. F. Mr. Ennis is a fraternity man not alone in name, but his daily life shows that he loves the principles of these organizations.

Joseph M. Folek, retired, Osborn, is a native of this township, and was born July 9, 1824. Is a son of Daniel and Mary (Muirheide) Folek. Daniel was a son of John George Folek, who came to this state from Pennsylvania, about the year 1802 or 1803, in company with the Wolfs, Wilsons, and Hefleys, and located near where Byron now stands, each buying a large tract of land with their surplus means. Here he lived and reared his family of four boys, George, Abram, John, and Daniel, and died in 1839. He was a practicing physician during this period, and many people came from a distance to receive treatment. After his death the farm was divided, being sufficient to give each a farm. Abram, however, desired money, and in the division the old homestead fell to Daniel. Here he followed the fortunes of the farm till his death, in 1841, leaving a wife and five children, George, Joseph, John, Barbara, and Mary Ann, all of whom survive but George. After the death of his father, Joseph labored on a farm till he arrived at maturity, and then lived with his aunt, Mrs. Susan Folek, and assisted her in preparing medicine, afterward farming until the last four years, when he left the farm and removed to Osborn, where he is spending his declining years in ease and luxury. He was joined in wedlock to Barbara Ann Shigley. The family seem naturally to turn their attention to the healing art, as three generations have been practicing physicians—Dr. John George; his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Dr. Susan Folek, who died leaving no posterity; and Mrs. Dr. Barbara Folek, wife of Joseph M., who has been practicing for thirty-three years independently, besides several years in connection with Mrs. Dr. Susan Folek. During the first few years of her practice she traveled some, but for several years has given her entire attention to her extensive office practice. Mr. and Mrs. Folek are active

members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, with which they have been connected for many years.

John Haddox is a native of Harrison County, West Virginia; born December 29, 1791; son of Nimrod and Elizabeth (Saylor) Haddox, both natives of Virginia. They immigrated to this state in 1801 or 1802, stopping one year near Chillicothe, on Deer Creek. Not being satisfied there, they moved westward, and located in this county, on a farm, where he remained till the time of his death, acting in the capacity of justice of the peace during three years of the time, and died, in 1816, from injuries received by falling from a load of hay, caused by the sudden starting of the team. His wife died the same year, leaving three children, John, Nimrod, and Mary. John Haddox was reared on the farm, receiving but little education, and that in the common schools of the new country—log buildings, with greased paper for windows. After having attained his majority, he lived on a rented farm, and kept the family till in his twenty-fourth year, at which time he married Sallie Cox, and began life in earnest. After much hard work and shrewd management, he entered the southeast quarter of section 29, town 3, range 8, which, by the division of the county, now lies in Clarke, adjoining the county line. There he made a permanent home, and reared his family of seven children, of whom Malinda, William, John R., Sarah, George, and Maria are living, and Nimrod deceased. He continued living on the farm till some twenty years ago, when he rented his farms, and went to Jasper County, Indiana, where he bought nine hundred acres of land, a mill, and still-house, and put his boys on the same, remaining there about eight years. With the exception of this time, he has lived in this immediate vicinity since his boyhood; and although starting in life poor, he has, by good management, strict economy, and hard labor, accumulated a large property, owning several farms in this section of the country after having given his children a good start in life. Mr. Haddox is a man of strong constitution and temperate habits, and although now nearly fourscore years and ten, he is able to attend to his business affairs and see after his farms, visiting them at least once a week. In politics he is a staunch Republican, and says, with pride, that he never voted a Democratic ticket. He has been instrumental in bringing about many of the improvements with which the county is now blessed.

Peter E. Hardman, farmer, was born on the farm where he now

lives, April 1, 1824. He is a son of Peter and Sarah Edge Hardman, natives of Virginia. The early history of the parents of our subject, demands a passing notice at our hands. His father was of German descent, born in Hardy County, Virginia, but was reared to manhood in Harrison County, where he married Margaret Hacker, in whose early history a scene of horror and bloodshed, only paralleled by those of the Minnesota massacre of 1862 and 1863, was enacted. As related by them in after years, it was briefly as follows: She was eleven years old, and was at the house of a married sister, on Hacker's Creek, near Clarksburg, Virginia, when a company of marauding Indians passed through the country and murdered the entire family, tomahawking and scalping every one of them. Margaret tried to conceal herself behind a door, while the work of death was going on, but she was soon discovered, and one of the savages gave her a blow on the side of the head, which felled her to the floor as if dead. They then proceeded to take the scalps from the heads of the entire family. They dragged little Margaret by the hair a distance of some five hundred yards, severed her scalp and threw her over a fence, and left her to welter in her blood, but looking back and thinking that possibly life was not extinct, one of them returned and stabbed her with his knife. The point, however, struck a rib, and it would seem that only by the direct intervention of fate was her life spared, and she the progenitor of a large family. She was left weak from the loss of blood, and was not able for some time to change her position, but finally was so far restored, as to be able to crawl in to the thick branches of a fallen tree, where she remained through the following night, in fear of the return of the dreaded enemy, after which she managed to get back to the scene of horror, at the now desolate house of her sister, where she was found and cared for. She grew to womanhood, and as we have said, was married to Peter Hardman sometime in 1798, and came to this state in 1808, and died July 20, 1815, in her thirty-ninth year. The remote cause of her death was the blow from the Indian tomahawk. She, however, bore her husband ten children, all of whom survive her. Mr. Hardman's boyhood, was spent among the mountains of his native state. He had early been apprenticed to a blacksmith, and his acquaintance with working iron and steel, became very useful to him in his new home in the west. He became a subject of divine grace as early as 1804, with so much zeal that in the course of another year he was

licensed as a local Methodist preacher. He came here in 1808, and made a home on the east side of what is known as Tatman's Prairie. After defraying the expenses of the trip, which was by road wagon, with four horses, he had just \$1.25 left. Here he lived and labored, nor did he neglect the gifts or graces of preacher and exhorter, but whenever in private dwelling or in school houses, he could get an audience on the Sabbath or week-day evenings, there he delighted in preaching the Gospel of Christ. In October, 1815, he married for his second wife, Mrs. Sarah Edge, a widow with two children. She bore him seven children, making seventeen in all, besides the two of his wife's, which were adopted into the same family. He remained on the original farm, till 1852, when he removed to Osborn, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying the 30th day of July, 1857. His posterity consisted of seventeen children, eighty-two grandchildren, fifty-two great grandchildren, and four great, great, grand children, in all, one hundred and fifty-five souls. Peter E., the subject of this sketch, is a son of the second wife. He lived with his father until he was twenty-one, and then began cropping on the shares, having every thing furnished and he getting the one-third. After four years, he and his brother W. R., rented the farm up to the time of the death of their father, when the property was left them by will. They continued farming together up to 1875 or 1876, since which time, Peter E. has had the entire charge of the farm of one hundred and thirty-four acres, and has, also, a two-thirds interest in one hundred and thirty-six acres near Yellow Springs, besides a house and other property in Osborn. He has acquired his competence by hard work and loaning money, which he began by loaning nine dollars. He followed the plan carefully, always living within his means, and made it a rule to have a little surplus. For some years past, he has quit heavy or regular labor in the fields. In 1848, he married Maria Clayton, who has borne him seven children, four of whom, Sarah C., Owen P., James R. and Cassius M., are living. George W., Ellen M., and Mertie, deceased—George W., in 1852, when three years of age, of scarlet fever; Ellen, an estimable young lady of nineteen, of spinal complaint, in 1873; and Mertie, the youngest, by ten or eleven years, of membranous croup, in 1872. During the last twelve or fifteen years, Mr. Hardman has been dealing quite extensively in cattle, buying, grazing and raising.

Reuben C. Hoover, physician, Osborn, was born in Shippensburg,

Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, June 1, 1821, and is a son of Jacob and Mary (Smith) Hoover. His father was a wagon-maker by trade, and followed that business where our subject was born. Dr. Hoover was educated at Shippensburg, and read medicine in Adams County, under Dr. Joseph M. Smith, his uncle. He attended lectures at the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, and afterward at the Pennsylvania Medical College, at the same place, where he graduated. He practiced five years, between the two courses, at Centerville, Cumberland County, and five years at the same place after he graduated. In 1854 he came to this state, stopping one year at Springfield, after which he came to Bath Township, where he has remained ever since, practicing in Osborn and Fairfield. In 1843 he married Catharine Smith, who bore him five children: Calvin, Margaret (Mrs. Cox), Emma, Laura, and Reuben C., jr. Of these, two only are living: Reuben C., M. D., who graduated in 1876, at the Cleveland Medical College; and Mrs. Cox. Calvin was a physician, also, dying at the age of thirty-two. Dr. Hoover has now an extensive practice, and enjoys the confidence of many friends.

Simon S. Huffer, farmer, Osborn, was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, May 23, 1813, and is a son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Stoner) Huffer, both natives of the same county. They moved, with their family, to this state, in 1815, and located at what has since been known as Huffersville, within a short distance of where Simon S. now lives. Abraham was a weaver and distiller, and brought a still with him from Pennsylvania, which he used in a modest way the remainder of his life. They had six sons and one daughter: John, Samuel, Abraham, Joseph, Simon S., Annie Eliza, and Daniel S. Four of them are still living—Annie E. in Illinois, the remainder in this state. He owned some seven hundred acres of land where he lived. At an early date he built Huffer's Mill, and did a flourishing business for the time, making as many as fifty and sixty barrels of flour per day. In many ways he assisted much in the growth and prosperity of the country. He died August 29, 1843, after having attained the age of sixty-six years. His wife survived him until the 9th of August, 1862, dying in her eighty-third year. Simon S. Huffer, as has been seen, came to this state with his parents when only two years of age, and has lived where he now resides ever since. In his early life, he followed farming, in connection with teaming, but since his marriage

has devoted his entire attention to farming, making a specialty of raising grain. August 16, 1840, he married Maria Wise. They are parents of three children: Abraham J., born July 5, 1842; John J., born January 22, 1845; and Ann Maria, born January 7, 1847. Two, John J. and Ann M., are living, she at home, he near them. Abraham died September 12, 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Huffer are hale and active, spending their declining years in the enjoyment of the fruits of their early life.

Simon Koogler, retired, Osborn, was born in Beaver Creek Township, September 30, 1817, and is a son of Jacob and Kindla (Harner) Koogler. He was a native of Pennsylvania, she of Germany, coming to this country when about five years old. Both immigrated to Ohio in 1794, with their parents, and stayed for protection in the fort called Columbia, a short distance above Cincinnati, for some time. They then located where Camp Dennison now is, in Clermont County. In the year 1800, they moved to Beaver Creek Township, where they located on a farm, and there Jacob and Kindla (who was his step-sister) were married in 1802, being the fifth couple who were joined in wedlock within the limits of this county. There they lived the rest of their lives, and reared their family of ten children: Catherine, George, Samuel, Mary, Solomon, Mathias, Sarah, Simon, Jacob and John. All are living but Sarah and Mathias, and all residents of this state, except one, who is in Iowa. They are all farmers, each owning a good farm. She died November 27, 1858, aged seventy-five years; he died on September 15, 1870, at the advanced age of eighty-three years. Simon has been a farmer all his life, living on the homestead until he was fifty-seven years old; he then moved to Osborn and retired from active life, having been afflicted with rheumatism for the past ten years. In 1839 he married Elizabeth Parsons, a native of Rockbridge County, Virginia. They are parents of nine children: Jacob H., Jane, David P., Sarah C., Isabella P., Eliza J., John W., Elizabeth E., and Annie L. Six are living; two, Jane and Eliza J., died in infancy. Jacob H., died in the army, a member of the One Hundred and Tenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Of the remaining members, there are four who now reside in this county, one in Madison county, and one in the state of Nebraska. Mr. and Mrs. Koogler are members of the German Reformed Church, with which they have been connected for forty years, trying to live consistent, Christian lives. In politics he has always been a staunch

Republican. The family on Mrs. Koogler's side have been prominent in the wars of the country. Her grandfather was in the revolution, her father in the war of 1812, and two sons, Jacob H. and David P., in the rebellion. David P. was a member of the Fifth Ohio Cavalry.

John Louck, grocer, Fairfield, was born in York County, Pennsylvania, January 12, 1813, and is a son of George and Catherine (Hoffman) Louck, both natives of Pennsylvania. The family were originally from Alsace, Germany. John's grandfather came to this country before the revolution, and was a member of the American army. George Louck died at Baltimore, Maryland. His wife married again, but after the death of her second husband, came to this state, and died at Spring Hill, Champaign County, in August, 1874. John Louck spent his boyhood with his father, who was a butcher, assisting in his work. In 1821, went to Baltimore, where his father died in 1826. He afterwards went into the country, near Hanover, Pennsylvania, where his grandfather and an uncle lived, and made his home with them on a farm. He learned the trade of shoemaking, but not being satisfied with the business, he engaged in the butchering business, which he had learned from his father, and in 1835 came to Ohio, locating at Fairfield, where he has since remained, with the exception of about six months in 1844, when he went west and bought land, but becoming sick soon after arriving there, he decided to return to the valley of the Mad River. After coming to the state he teamed for a year and then opened a butcher shop. Afterwards farmed for several years, and on returning from the west in 1844, opened a shoe shop. In 1854 he was elected treasurer of Greene County for a term of two years, and in some unaccountable way was \$2,480 short at the end of his term, which he promptly paid, taking nearly all the property he owned. The first house he ever owned he sold to pay a security debt. Of late, however, he has been more successful, owning the property where he carries on business and the house where he lives, together with some other property. During the past eleven years, he has been engaged in the grocery business at Fairfield. For the past forty years Mr. Louck has been an auctioneer in connection with his other business, being one of the best known criers in this section of country. In 1833 he was married to Elizabeth Burk. They are parents of eight children, Lucy Ann, Catharine, Mary, Margaret, John, and Laura, living; George and Christiana, deceased. Mr.

Louck came from Pennsylvania with a team through the then almost unbroken forest, and although he started on the 1st of May, he frequently encountered snow-storms among the mountains. He spent seventeen days on the road. For a number of years past Mr. Louck has been identified with the pioneers of this and adjoining counties, as the leader of the far-famed Old Folk's Choir. He has held the office of constable ten or eleven years, and at present (1880) is township clerk. These opportunities, together with his genial nature, have made him one of the best known men in the county.

Peter Mitman, retired, is a native of York County, Pennsylvania, born February 12, 1810, and is a son of Jacob, and Magdalena (Herring) Mitman, of Pennsylvania. He was a farmer, and removed to this state, in 1838, locating near Fairfield, where he spent the remainder of his life. They were parents of ten children, four of whom are now living. He died about the year 1859, at an advanced age. His wife preceded him to her last resting place some five years. Our subject was reared on the farm, and received his education in the common schools of that age, which, though limited, he afterward developed by careful study, fitting himself for successful business operations. In 1833, while a single man, allured by the glowing reports of the west, he, in company with two other men started on a pedestrian tour through Ohio. Coming to Pittsburgh, thence down the Ohio River to Cincinnati, then again on foot by way of Dayton through this section, stopping over night at Fairfield, thence to Columbus; Wooster and Canton, to Trumbull County, intending to call on an acquaintance who had gone there sometime previous: not finding him, they continued their journey through Columbiana County, back to Pittsburgh and home again, making the round trip in five weeks, his entire expenditures amounting to \$24.00. In 1837, the times being hard in Pennsylvania, and remembering the beautiful valleys of Ohio he had seen four years before, he again started for Ohio, this time having his wife and child, and his entire effects on a one horse wagon. He came over mountains, through unbroken forests, with untiring energy, till he reached this county and located near Fairfield. The following spring he rented a large farm in Montgomery County, as his father was coming with five head of horses. Here they worked together one year, after which his father bought the farm where Lewis C. Mitman now lives, which he sold to Peter, and he

in turn to his son. Starting in life poor, Mr. Mitman labored hard with marked success to gain an independence in this world. At the same time, he has always devoted a portion of his means to the building up of churches and other institutions, for bettering the condition of society. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church. He is the father of four children, Rebecca, Sarah, Lewis C., and Ann Maria, living; and William O., deceased. Mr. Mitman has filled the office of trustee for many years, and in 1870 was land appraiser for his precinct.

Henry H. Rockafield, farmer, Fairfield, was born in this township, October 6, 1836. Is a son of John and Susan E. (Cost) Rockafield, the former a native of Frederick County, Maryland, who spent his youth in three states, Maryland, Virginia, and Pennsylvania, working in coal mines, chopping wood on the mountains, and other pursuits peculiar to that country. Came to this state about the year 1820, and engaged at work with Mr. Cost, afterward his father-in-law. After some years he married Susan E. Cost, and went on to a tract of land belonging to her father, which, in the course of time, he came in possession of. Here he labored for many years, and reared his family of thirteen children, ten of whom are now living. He died in July, 1859, and was buried on the farm, where he had spent the greater part of his life. His wife died ten years previous. Our subject was reared on this farm, and received his education in the common schools. After the decease of his father, he farmed the place till 1869, at which time the youngest heir became of age, and the farm was sold. He then went to German Township, Montgomery County, where he purchased land, on which he lived nine years, and then sold and came back near his birth-place, buying the property on which he lives. He has been twice married; first in 1857, to Rebecca Carter, who bore him four children, and died in 1868. The second marriage was consummated in 1869, with Mary Ann Haller. They have one boy as a result of this union. Mr. Rockafield served his country four months in the One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth Ohio National Guard.

Edward F. Searl, physician, Osborn, was born in Candagua County, New York, September 27, 1841. Is a son of Harman and Sophia (Skieff) Searl, natives of Massachusetts, where the greater portion of the family still live. In 1841, Harman Searl removed to Portage County, Ohio, where he still resides. Dr. Searl was reared at the village of Windom, Portage County, where he received the

rudiments of an education under Professor Pickett, which he afterward developed at Hiram, under Professor James A. Garfield. At the age of eighteen he went to Cleveland to prosecute his medical studies, having studied under Drs. Reed and Bentley, of Ravenna, Portage County. Here he remained two years and a half, and graduated in 1861. He then practiced in Huron two years, and in May, 1863, removed to Osborn, where he still remains, and enjoys a fair practice. He has made his practice and friends by attention to business, and a quiet, unobtrusive manner. In 1866, he married Margaret, daughter of James Campbell. They are parents of five children, James C., Harry O., Charles W., Lee Corbin, and Edward D., all living but Harry O. Dr. Searl started in life with little but a desire to do and be something, and by indomitable will, perseverance, and courage, he has attained a position worthy the efforts of other young men.

Isaac Strohm, farmer, Dayton, is a native of Pennsylvania; born December 11, 1810; son of Henry and Mary (LeFevre) Strohm, the former a native of Germany, who came to this country in 1769, his father dying on the voyage. After reaching maturity he followed farming chiefly as his life's vocation. Mary LeFevre was a descendant of the Huguenots, who fled from persecution in their native country, and came to the land of free speech, freedom of the press, and religious liberty. Isaac Strohm was reared on the farm, and educated in the common subscription schools of that day. Came to this state in 1835, locating in Butler County, where he taught school about eight months, and clerked at Rossville, now Hamilton, ten months, then removed to this county, and began clerking for John Kneisley, at Kneisley's mill, where he remained eight years, at the expiration of which time he built the house where he has since resided, spending, however, the greater part of his time away from home, clerking at a mill in Cincinnati, also at the Lafayette Bank for two years. In 1850, he went to the Treasury Department, where he remained till 1855, at which time he was allowed to withdraw on political grounds. He was, however, the confidential clerk of Secretary Corwin, during his last three months in the Treasury Department, and is his only biographer, so far as is known. After leaving this position, he was appointed engrossing clerk of the Thirty-Fourth Congress, which he held till the thirty-fifth came in and informed him that his politics were not of the right color; was restored at the coming in of the Thirty-

Sixth Congress, and held the position of chief enrolling and engrossing clerk to the end of the first session of the Forty-Fourth Congress, sixteen consecutive years, when he was again asked to retire on political grounds, since which time he has been attending to his private affairs. In 1841, he married Margaret Guthrie. They are parents of five children. Gertrude, Elizabeth, Mary E., and Harry L. are living, and Edwin deceased.

William Wilson, retired, Fairfield, was born in this township, October 14, 1812. Is a son of William and Catharine (Heffley) Wilson. The former was a native of Kentucky, and came to this county about the year 1800; his wife about 1805, she being a native of Maryland. Soon after his arrival he entered land in the eastern part of this township, which he began to improve, but was called into the service in the war of 1812, where he contracted a disease which carried him off about three months before the birth of his son William. After his death his wife left the farm, and made her home with his father, Michael Wilson, where she died six months after the birth of William. Our subject continued living with his grandfather on the farm till he was seventeen years old, and then went to learn the blacksmith trade with Jacob Griner, at Byron; here he spent three years as an apprentice, and after one year's work as a journeyman, bought the shop and tools, and carried on business for himself, remaining there eighteen years; after which he sold the shop, and bought a small farm near there, which he held till 1855, and then traded for a larger farm, about a mile and a half northeast of Byron, where he remained till April, 1872, at which time he removed to Fairfield. In May, 1834, he married Elizabeth Watts. They had ten children, two of whom survive. His wife departed this life March 13, 1877. Mr. Wilson is a member of the Reformed Church, with which he has been connected forty-four years, and is one of the oldest resident children of this township, having spent his entire life here, nearly sixty-eight years, and has witnessed the change from a wilderness filled with deer, turkeys, and other game, to fertile fields and fruitful orchards, with attendant changes in society, and the condition of schools, churches, etc. Mr. Wilson held the office of justice of the peace while at Byron, nearly two terms, resigning, the last term, on account of the amount of his private business.

Samuel F. Woodward, retired, Osborn, is a native of Spring Township, Crawford County, Pennsylvania. He spent his boyhood on a

farm, and received the rudiments of an education in the country schools, which he afterwards developed in the academy at Kingsville, Ashtabula County, Ohio, where he graduated in the academical course in 1853. Began teaching during the winter and attending school in the summer in 1850, while yet in his twentieth year, teaching in his native township during the winters of 1850-2; the following year near Girard, Erie County, Pennsylvania, and during the winter of 1853-4 he taught mathematics at Kingsville, filling a vacancy caused by the absence of a teacher. In 1854 he came to Ohio, intending to finish his education at Antioch College, at that time just starting, under the presidency of Horace Mann. But Antioch not yet teaching the branches he wished to pursue, he went to teaching in the public schools of Montgomery County, and continued teaching in Montgomery and Greene Counties till the spring of 1862, during which time, in 1856, he married Mary C., daughter of the late Alexander Sloan, of Montgomery County, to which fact may be attributed his not finishing his intended course. In 1854, having saved a portion of his salary, he indulged in a trip to Iowa, where he invested his surplus in Government land, and again in 1856, he made a similar investment, both purchases amounting to four hundred and twenty-four acres. After he quit teaching, in 1862, he became a fruit-tree merchant, in which business he continued till the fall of 1874, twelve years. During most of the time his yearly business ran from twenty to forty thousand dollars, and at the close of each year he found that he had uniformly made a little advance on his capital in trade. In 1875, feeling the strain upon his nervous system occasioned by the pressure of business, he ceased active operations. Since that time he has been attending to his investments, and making improvements on his property, having built the finest residence in Osborn, as well as fitting up his farms.

Daniel Wolfe, retired, Byron, was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, December 6, 1798, and is a brother to Simon Wolfe. (See sketch.) Daniel came to this state with his father, when only a child. After growing to manhood, he followed farming, in connection with distilling, as was customary at that time. For many years past, however, he has farmed exclusively. March 30, 1824, he married Rosanna Kershner. They are parents of ten children, four living, William, Christina, Barbara Ellen, and Rosa; Simon, Margaret, Anna E., John M., Sarah M., and Thomas, deceased.

Mr. Wolfe has lived where he now resides since he first came to the state, and he and his wife have been together nearly fifty-seven years. Mr. Wolfe enjoys fair general health, though not able to move around with ease and freedom. Mrs. Wolfe is active, and enjoys excellent health for a lady of her years—nearly seventy-five. Two of their children live in this state, and two in Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Wolfe are members of the German Reformed Church, to which they have been connected for three score years.

Simon Wolfe, retired, was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, March 14, 1805, and is a son of John and Christina (Idenire) Wolfe. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, and his mother of Germany. They immigrated to this state, in 1807, locating in Bath Township, part of the land on which they settled, being now in the village of Byron. The land at that time was nearly all covered with timber. He was a tailor by trade, and followed the business all his life. Soon after coming to this state, one of those episodes, then so frequent, but now so rare, was enacted, in which they were the victims, in common with several of their neighbors. A party of masked men entered the house of several of the citizens, robbing them of all the valuables within their reach. They came into the house of John Wolfe, and holding a pistol at his head, demanded the key to the chest in which he kept his money. They then ransacked the trundle-bed, in which Simon and his sister were sleeping, thinking that part of the treasure was hidden there, and of course, throwing the children around promiscuously in the meantime. It happened that the eldest son, and a Mr. Sidenstick were sleeping in an adjoining room, and Mr. Sidenstick climbed to the top of the house, and parting the clapboards, which were laid on with cross poles to hold them in their places, made his escape. The watch on the outside saw him, after he had started away and gave the alarm. They then broke the chest open with a flat-iron, and hurriedly took all the money—some four hundred dollars—together with other articles of value, and made their escape. They robbed Dr. Folek and several others the same night. One of the gang was afterwards identified by a young lady, and he only, Jacob Kent by name, was arrested and placed in jail at Xenia. On the day set for trial, however, one of the bailiff's accidentally discharged a pistol, the ball taking effect in Kent's shoulder, preventing the trial. He afterwards escaped from jail and fled to Canada, where he was seen some years later. John Wolfe was the father of ten

children, Mary, John, Jacob, George, Daniel, Henry, Sarah, Simon, Elizabeth, and Louis. Three only are now living, Sarah, Mrs. Durst of Dayton, aged ninety-three; Daniel, now eighty-two, and Simon seventy-five. Our subject has followed farming all his life in connection with distilling, which he carried on in earlier years. He was married, in 1828, to Anna Kershner. They are parents of four children: three survive. One daughter died at the age of nineteen. Mrs. Wolfe died July 9, 1875. Mr. Wolfe is still active and hearty, and has just returned (September, 1880,) from a trip to the west, visiting relatives in Kansas. He describes the first school he ever attended, as being a log structure with dirt floor: large cracks were left between the logs, and these covered with greased paper served as windows.

ROSS TOWNSHIP.

The advance guards of civilization and progress, in all new countries, have forces to contend with which are antagonistic to the peace of the settlers, as well as to the rapid development of the community in which they have located; and, in this respect, the pioneer settlers in this township are no exception. Owing, however, to the fact that this portion of Greene County was not settled, to any great extent, till after the conclusion of the war of 1812, the residents here suffered nothing from the depredations of the Indians, as the greater portion of that people had been driven on toward the father of waters, sometime before the advent of the white settlers in this locality, save in one or two instances. A few friendly Indians remained in the community, probably as late as 1815, but they were harmless individuals, and seemed only to care to remain upon the spot where their childhood days had been spent, in peace, till the Great Spirit should cause them to forget the devastation made among their people, and call them to the happy hunting grounds, which had received their fathers long ago. Hence, of this township can be said, what can not be affirmed of many in our state, that not a descendant of an early settler in her limits ever had occasion to mourn the death of one of their antecedents in this locality, through the treachery and revengeful spirit which are said to be the principal attributes of the copper-colored race.

Ross Township embraced at one time a considerable portion of the land in the northeastern part of Greene County, but subsequently a large portion of it was taken in the formation of Cedarville Township, which was made from these northern townships, and organized in 1850. This township received its name from an early settler, who died long years ago, leaving no descendants. The only knowledge we have of his having ever lived in the limits of the place, is from the traditions that have been handed down from the earlier days, that he really was here, substantiated by the

fact that the township bears the name. This one, however, seems to be the only person of that name who ever settled here.

The present limits of the township, are as follows:

It is bounded on the north by Madison Township, the southeastern township of Clarke County; on the east by Stores Township in Madison County, and Jefferson Township in Fayette County; Silver Creek Township, of Greene County, bounds it on the south, while New Jasper and Cedarville Townships bound it on the west.

The topography of the township is remarkable for nothing save its monotonous flatness, as the surface of the country for miles around is not diversified by a single eminence which can be dignified by the name of hill, or even hillock. In general outline, Ross is not so extremely irregular as many other townships formed from the same old military surveys, but the line defining its circumference is sufficiently winding in its appearance as not to weary the eye by the monotony of its straightness. The soil is an alluvial deposit of great depth, formed by the drift of centuries, and what is somewhat remarkable, considering its contiguity to the lime-stone regions of Cedarville Township, there is no limestone to be found here; a more lasting or productive soil than this, however, is not within the boundaries of Greene County. The average yield of wheat for this year (1880) is estimated at twenty bushels per acre in this township, while it is claimed by the leading agriculturists here, that better corn and more of it, according to the acreage planted, is raised in Ross than any other township in this part of the county. It cannot, however, be boasted by the farmers of these lands that this state of affairs was brought about by their liberality in regard to the amount and excellent qualities of manures usually used for such purposes, for such is by no means the case; as there are many farmers there to-day who raise very good crops, and yet burn their straw as soon as threshed, and thus, by their mismanagement, deprive their soil of one of its best fertilizers. It is proper to mention, however, that the number of farmers who resort to these means to rid their farms of a superfluous amount of straw is growing less, and probably the persons who burned their straw in this township this fall might be numbered on the fingers of one hand. It shows, nevertheless, that much still remains to be learned before the science of farming will have reached a very great degree of excellence in this locality.

This township is watered by three magnificent streams, to which

no matter of any historical importance is attached. The north branch of Massie's Creek flows through the northwestern part of the township, in a semi-circular direction, before it enters Cedarville Township. The south fork of the same stream also flows in a somewhat devious course through a portion of Ross Township, as does also Caesar's Creek, which has its source here near the center of the township, from which it flows in a southwesterly direction till it passes into the neighboring township.

Ross contains within its limits nearly 21,500 acres of land, the cleared portions of which are extremely fertile, and, save the parts occupied by the growing timber and the beds of the small streams, to which reference has already been made, is all tillable; and in the production of fruit, it ranks among the first in the county,—not only as to the excellence of its quality, but also as to the numberless varieties and quantities.

In 1870, the population of the township was 1,076 souls. The census just taken gives it a population 1,335, showing an increase in ten years of 259, which, considering the want of variety in manufactures and other industrial pursuits, may be regarded as a gain by no means inconsiderable. Owing to the fact that the first settlers in the county located in Xenia Township, and the neighborhood round about it, the first manufactories were of course established in these places; and owing to their nearness to the pioneers of this township, were patronized by them for many years before any steps were taken to operate mills of any description by the settlers in Ross; and even after they were established, they only secured the patronage of a limited number of persons in their midst, the majority of the people preferring to adhere to the old places, notwithstanding such a course could but prove derogatory to the business interest of the township; and at last the attempt to establish mills of different kinds here had to be abandoned, and with the single exception of the tile factory, to which we shall refer hereafter, not a manufacturing establishment of any sort is to be found in the limits of the township.

Public highways thread the township in every direction, forming an intricate interlacing, resembling an irregularly constructed spider's web, and during the summer months these roads are good, but woe to the teamster who is so unfortunate as to find himself in the sea of mud which prevails here during a "thaw out" in the winter or spring months. The appearance of the country at such times can

be compared to nothing better than the Slough of Despond, so graphically described by John Bunyan; and to guard against the equilibrium of a man's better nature being suddenly overthrown, it would be a good plan not to venture into those unknown seas during the season when the thawing out process is at its height, which is generally in February and March. The Federal pike is the only one in the township. This was the first regularly laid out road through this part of the country, and was not made a pike till about the year 1870, when it was completed through here, after the expenditure of an incalculable amount of physical labor, as well as of a great sum of money. Some parts were built at a cost of about \$1,500 per mile, while other portions cost as much as \$2,000 per mile. It is as good a pike as any in the county, and, indeed, is not excelled by many in the state. Several other roads have been piked for short distances, where at times they became impassable, and again others are being "talked up." The citizens of the township try to content themselves, and forget the past, which has been so fruitless in this respect, by the buoyant hope that a better state of affairs is to prevail in the near future.

A projected railroad—the Cincinnati and Columbus—has been graded through here, crossing the central part of the township, from north to south. This, when completed, will be of the greatest advantage to farmers, who now have to haul all grain, and other superfluous farm products, in some instances, many miles to a shipping point.

GRAPE GROVE,

The only place in the township dignified with the name of village, is the point at which the contemplated depot will be built, and is situated about equi-distant from three shipping places, namely, Jamestown in this, and Solon and Salem in Clarke County, the three places being respectively about five miles distant. In about the year 1830, Andrew Fogg and William Lewis purchased the ground and planted a vineyard of some eight acres, expecting to make the cultivation of the vine a specialty, desiring, of course, to be remunerated pecuniarily for their trouble and expense. One or two small houses were erected near the spot, and the place soon became known as Grape Grove, which name it continues to bear, although the vineyard has long since passed away, and would have

been forgotten years ago had not a post-office been established here with the old name, which it continues to perpetuate, and probably will retain centuries in the future. No lots were regularly laid off, but several parties bought little patches of ground here, and erected upon them a few small houses, which to-day constitute all there is of the village. John Burtch purchased a lot, and erected a small store-room thereon, some eight years ago, since which time he has kept a stock of general merchandise, which is exchanged to his patrons for cash or farm products, as they please, and, for a country store, this may be considered as one of the prosperous kind, as indicated by the fact that Mr. Burtch purposes erecting a new building, on a more commodious and extensive plan, to meet the demands of his increasing trade. This store, however, is remarkable for nothing, save that it is the only establishment of the kind in the limits of the township. The only other building of a business character is a blacksmith shop, which has stood upon the spot many years. The present proprietor, a Mr. Snapp, is, however, a new citizen of the place, having only become possessor of the shop a few weeks since. This being the only smithy within a radius of several miles, usually is well patronized, and does a fair business for such an isolated place. Besides the two industries, to which reference has already been made, the place boasts a carpenter, in the person of Mr. Kidwell, who is also the present clerk of the township. A small frame office, now in a fair way for completion, is destined to be used as a "doctor's shop," and the population of the place will, in a few weeks, be increased by the advent of a dispenser of pills, who proposes to battle with ills to which weak humanity is at all times subject, and who will be remembered in years yet unborn as the first disciple of the Æsculapian art who established himself permanently in Ross Township.

A post-office was established here some thirty years ago, and Andrew Fogg was the first postmaster in the township. He filled the position in a manner satisfactory to the government for a number of years, and was succeeded by Maria Ritenour, who, after serving faithfully in this capacity a good many years, resigned the cares of the United States postal matters in this locality to the present incumbent, Mr. John Burtch, who unites the labors in this capacity with those of the mercantile business, both of which he manages to the satisfaction of all concerned. The mail is brought from Jamestown semi-weekly, by a carrier, the sight of whom re-

minds the observer that the "good old days" (as some are wont to term them), before railroads had been established in almost every township in the state, when the modes of conveyance were slow and difficult, and the manner of communication by no means rapid, have not entirely passed from among us.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Who was really the first settler in this township, is a question that cannot be determined with any degree of accuracy, as the old inhabitants are all dead, and tradition fails to inform us who was actually the first white man who established himself permanently in this township.

Probably, as early as any in the north part of the township, came John Harper, a native of Harper's Ferry, Maryland, from whose antecedents that place derived its name, who is supposed to have located here with his family, as early as 1804. He purchased one thousand two hundred acres of land, upon which he erected the first round log cabin in that neighborhood. Mr. Harper was the head of a family of seven children, four of them being boys; so that in the work of the clearing, he was not single handed. There being considerable prairie land upon his farm, he was enabled without the labor of first clearing, to farm on what was then considered a large scale. George Harper, a son of John, and a resident of Cedarville Township, is the second largest land holder in Ross Township, being the possessor of more than seven hundred acres of first-class land.

Peter Huffman, a native of Hardy County, Virginia, immigrated to this township with his family of six children, about 1805, and purchased one hundred and twenty-eight acres of land, all, at that time, being heavily timbered. Being a man of energy and determination, he applied himself vigorously to the work of clearing and bringing his farm under a paying condition, and the excellent crops he raised amply reimbursed him for his labor. After living many years in his log hut—with no mode of ingress or egress, but by an opening in the logs over which a large cloth hung for a door; he decided to build a more comfortable home, and in 1825, put up the first hewed log house in this part of the township. It was considered an elegant structure in those days, and is at the present time occupied as a residence.

William Harpole emigrated from Virginia, to Ross County, Ohio, in a very early day, and coming to this county, located in Ross Township, about 1806. He was father of a large family, and upon his arrival here, purchased about two thousand acres of land, part of which was in Madison County. He built his little cabin, as had the others before him, and lived in it many years; but this house has long since moulded away, and not a log now remains to point out the spot on which it stood.

Joseph Butcher from Virginia, immigrated to this township, about 1806, with a family of three children. He at once purchased one hundred and eight acres of land, all of which was heavily timbered, upon which he erected a cabin, furnished as they usually were, with puncheon floor and split-slat-door, and in this house the family lived contentedly many years. Mr. Butcher resided here till his death, after which the farm fell into the hands of his son who continues to reside there.

David Larkin from Maryland, settled in the northern part of this township, in about 1806. He married a daughter of John Harper, and became, before his death, the owner of a fine farm in this locality, which is now under an excellent state of cultivation, being as productive, according to its size, as any farm in the township. The first brick house in the township, was probably built by Mr. Larkin, who erected a brick structure in 1827.

Josephus Atkinson, a native of York County, Pennsylvania, with his wife, a native of Tennessee, and two children, came to Clinton County, this state, in 1811. After remaining there four years, they removed to Cæsar's Creek Township, this county, where they remained till 1822, when he moved to this township, and located permanently on three hundred acres of land, which at that date cost him about three dollars per acre. This land was what was then known as the Barrens, of which about one hundred acres was prairie, the remainder heavily timbered. Quite a number of log huts had been erected upon this land, by temporary dwellers therein, and into one of these Mr. Atkinson moved, and resided till after the birth of several children, of which he was the father of eleven. His farm at that date, was very wet, and the grass grew seven or eight feet high. Eight or ten acres was considered a big crop of corn, and even then, those who had a superfluity of this article found it difficult to dispose of it at any price. Mr. Atkinson dealt a good deal in stock, and frequently drove cattle and hogs,

through to Philadelphia and Baltimore; it requiring some six or seven hands to watch the stock, and about seventy days to make the round trip. Levi Atkinson, son of Josephus, also, in later years made several of these trips, and is now, doubtless, the only person in the township, who, from personal experience, knows the hardships to be encountered, and overcome by all those who attempted these journeys through the wilderness that existed along the route, between this place and a market, more than fifty years ago. These trips, however, proved highly remunerative to Mr. Atkinson, who, in time, became the largest landholder in the township, as he possessed last spring some one thousand two hundred and forty-eight acres, part of which he has since deeded to his sons. The eight hundred acres that he still retains in his own name, makes Levi Atkinson the owner of more land than any other one man in Ross Township.

Probably the first permanent settler near the central part of the township, was Robinson Fletcher, who came from Virginia to this township, in about 1808, with a family of six children. He purchased three hundred acres of land, on what was known as the "Monroe Survey," all of which was densely wooded; however, by the assistance of his sons, he cleared a goodly portion of it and remained here till 1855, when he disposed of the old farm to Cyrus Little, who, in turn, sold it to the present proprietor, Daniel Little, about sixteen years ago.

Peter Woodring settled here, in 1808, on three acres of land, which he purchased of Fletcher, who was acting as agent to Monroe, who owned all the land in this vicinity. Mr. Woodring erected a little cabin, and remaining there till his family all died, when he removed to the southern part of the township, and purchased about one hundred acres of good land, which he lived upon and continued to improve till his death, which occurred about 1860.

Richard Beeson, immigrated here from Virginia, about 1808, and purchased fifty acres of land of Fletcher, for which he paid him at the rate of fifty cents per acre. Mr. Beeson built a small cabin, and did a little clearing upon the place where he remained till 1817, when he disposed of his farm and left the community.

Mitchell Insley, a native of Maryland, came to this township with his mother, in 1815, and took a lease of land from Fletcher. He was a bachelor, and never became a landholder, but after remaining on Fletcher's land a number of years, he removed to another

place, and continued to move—verifying the old adage that “a rolling stone gathers no moss”—till his death, which occurred some twenty years ago.

Allen Rickstraw, from Maryland, came to this township, about 1816, and also leased land of Fletcher, who continued to act as Monroe's agent in this locality. Mr. Rickstraw, built a small cabin in the woods, and went cheerfully to work, to hew his way into the wilderness of forest that surrounded him on every hand, and in a short time had caused the aspect of things to change so materially that the original woods near him were hardly recognizable. In a few years, he lost his wife and two sons, and becoming discouraged, and having nothing to keep him longer upon the spot which served to remind him daily of his misery, he abandoned the home where he had once hoped to pass his days, and removed to another township, where he died years ago.

The next settler in this part of the township, was Jacob Little, a native of Frederick County, Virginia, who immigrated here with his family, in 1817, and purchased fifty acres of land from Richard Beeson, at less than one dollar per acre. A few years later, he increased his farm by three hundred additional acres, which he purchased of Fletcher at the nominal price of one dollar and thirty-seven cents per acre. When Mr. Little moved upon the place, there was a little spot of the ground cleared, and the outlook for making a home, the least desirable in this locality was gloomy indeed; however, he determined to give up the prospect, only when he had tested and found it impracticable; so when he moved into the round log cabin with a single room, and that a small one, it was with the settled purpose of establishing himself permanently, and bettering his surroundings as rapidly as possible. At this date, deer, wild turkeys, and wolves were abundant in the neighborhood. The fondness of these latter animals for mutton, made it almost impossible to raise sheep; it could be done, indeed, only by the closest watching through the day, and by enclosing the flock with a high fence during the night. Squirrels were innumerable, and the depredations committed by them upon the growing corn was enough to test the morals of the most patient. It is said that these animals would destroy the corn, even after it was eighteen inches high, unless means were adopted to keep them frightened from the fields.

Mr. Little put out an orchard shortly after moving upon his place, and in a few years had an abundant supply of what was then

first-class fruit. Part of the trees are still prolific. In 1825, he also erected a hewed log house, which was then considered the most pretentious residence within a radius of two miles. This house has long since been torn down, but some of the puncheons are still to be found, and have been utilized by his son, Daniel, in building a corn-crib. The old farm is now the property of this son, who is a prominent man in the neighborhood, and noted for the uprightness of his daily life, and the willingness with which he at all times takes in the poor wayfarer, and metes out to him of this world's goods, after the good old-fashioned manner so prevalent during the days of our forefathers. Mr. Little is also the largest land-owner in the township, and has an excellent farm of more than six hundred acres in a fine state of cultivation.

David Little, with his family of eight children, came from Virginia to this township, in 1820, and when he reached his destination, the head of the family found himself possessed of just twelve and one half cents; nothing daunted by the low ebb of his finances, he immediately bought of Jacob Little, one hundred acres of land at the rate of two dollars per acre, and for the first payment gave Jacob Little his two horses and wagon, and paid for the remainder of his farm by working for his creditor by the day. Besides paying for his farm, he also cleared it to a considerable extent during his life-time, and erected buildings which, whatever may be said against them, were at least as comfortable as those of any farmer in the neighborhood.

Martin Little, came here from Virginia, in 1821, and John Little from the same state, in 1823. The former purchased two hundred acres of land, and the latter four hundred. Both farms were heavily timbered, and the trees cut to build cabins for these men and their families, were the first ones missing in the surrounding forest, save one here and there which had been felled by hunters in their quest for "coons," which abounded here at that date.

John Towel, with his wife and two children, came to this township from Frederick County, Virginia, several years prior to 1820. Mr. Towel, had been a soldier in the war of 1812, and in this capacity was noted for his bravery and the fearlessness of all his movements. The journey of this family from their native state here, was made on horse back and afoot. The backs of two faithful horses carried all they possessed of this world's goods, which consisted, principally, of two feather beds, which were packed, one, in

each end of an empty tick, which also contained all their superfluous clothing. Their cooking utensils, consisting of a skillet and a few pans, were also taken with them. The journey here was long and tedious, and one of their horses becoming disabled by tearing off its hoof in its efforts to extricate its leg from the logs of an old barn, where it had got entangled during the night, they were compelled to remain upon the spot six weeks, till the faithful animal had so far recovered as to be able to travel again; however, they succeeded finally in reaching their destination in time to put out a small crop of corn, and build a rude cabin the same spring. Mr. Towel is described as having been a man of excellent parts, and just such a one as was needed to direct the chaotic state of affairs that then prevailed, into the channel which led to the present prosperity enjoyed by all persons in the community, who were so fortunate as to come within the circle of his goodly influence.

Among the oldest and most influential of the early settlers must be mentioned David Paulin, who immigrated to this township prior to 1810, and purchased a large scope of land, a portion of which is now owned by his son James. Mr. Paulin was the father of a large family, six of whom were sons, so that in the work of clearing he was not single-handed, and soon had a goodly portion of land in a suitable condition to be farmed, in which business he engaged, on what was then considered an extensive scale. Several of Mr. Paulin's sons are residents of the neighborhood in which their father settled, and are among the most prominent and influential men in the township. One of the sons, Enos, is the fourth largest land holder in the township. His farm contains about six hundred acres, in a fine state of cultivation.

Francis Brock immigrated to this township from North Carolina, about 1810, and purchasing a small farm of Mr. Insley, moved into a round log hut, which had been built some time before his arrival; he lived here some time, and built a hewed log house, in which he resided until he built the brick, which was the first in this part of the township, in 1839. At one time Mr. Brock owned about two thousand acres of land, only about half of which was in this township. He remained upon the old homestead till his death in 1857. Mr. Brock was a prominent man in the community, and a leading member of the old Bethel Methodist Church, which he liberally supported till his death.

Zara Insley, one of the first settlers in the township, came, with a

large family, from Maryland, about 1804, and purchased one hundred acres of land, now owned by John Little. Mr. Insley was married twice, and had a family of twelve children, none of whom reside in the neighborhood of their old home.

In the southern part of the township John Campbell purchased sixty-five acres of land, about 1805, but did not move upon it; after passing through several hands, it was bought by Isaac Taylor, the present owner, in 1827, when he came to this township from Rockbridge County, Virginia, with his wife and one child. Mr. Taylor's family was afterwards increased by eight more children. He built the brick home in which he now resides, in 1840, which makes it the fourth brick residence in the township, the third having been built by Jacob Paulin, a short time before. It is said the first brick chimney in the county was built in this neighborhood by Ephriam Simpson, who immigrated here from Pennsylvania as early as 1803, which, if true, would make him the first settler in this township.

Lyman Ballard was a native of Pennsylvania, from which state he came to Ohio previous to 1800, and located in Adams County, where he subsequently married. He came with his family to Ross Township in 1823, and bought land of William Frazier, who had purchased it years before. Mr. Ballard was the first man in the township who had a wagon and four-horse team, and he used to go to Clifton to mill with a load of grain for himself, and neighbors who had no conveyance, about two days being the usual time required to make the trip. He was one of the leading men in the township, and frequently preached in the old Bethel Church, of which he was one of the most prominent members. His son, Jackson Ballard, resides upon the old place, and is one of the model farmers, having himself cultivated this year a field of corn containing thirteen acres, which is said to be the best in Greene County.

Among the early settlers of this township, may be mentioned Levi Haines, from Kentucky, who came here about 1807, and bought one hundred acres of land. He was a carpenter by trade, and was killed by falling from a barn which he was building.

Jonathan Flood, from Virginia, settled here in about 1805, when he purchased sixty acres of land from Mr. Trader; who had entered a large tract here for grazing purposes. Mr. Flood was a radical Methodist preacher, and was also one of the early justices of the peace in this township.

Joel Dolbey, another Methodist preacher, came here from Virginia, with his large family, about 1808, and purchased sixty acres of land. He died years ago, and the members of his family have all left this township, and now reside in the west.

John Shiegley brought his family here from Virginia, in 1808, and purchased eighty acres of land, upon which he built a cabin, where he lived till 1828, when he disposed of his property here and removed to Indiana, where his descendants now reside.

James Johnson, William Miers, Charles Mahen, and George Junkins were also early settlers in this part of the township.

MANUFACTORIES.

The first thing in Ross Township that can be reckoned in this connection, was the blacksmith shop of Jacob Little, which he built on the farm where his son Daniel now resides, immediately upon his settlement there in 1817. The demand for horse-shoeing was not then so extensive as at present, but this being the only shop within a radius of several miles, Mr. Little scarcely ever felt the want of something to do. Some of the plow-shovels made by him are still extant in the neighborhood, having been used, at intervals, for more than fifty years, and from appearances, will stand the wear and tear of another half century before becoming wholly unfit for service. The second smithy in this township was on Lyman Ballard's place, and was built by Olivet Mahen, about 1840, who worked here several years. After him, James McCord and James Glass worked at their trade here till about 1850, when the shop was vacated. In an early day George Junkins and Peter Shiegley also run shops of this kind here, but they have long since been vacated, and now the only one in the township is in Grape Grove, the proprietor of which is said to do a thriving business.

The first saw mill in the township was built by George Junkins, about 1820, who did an extensive business till 1830, when he disposed of the property to a Mr. West, who continued to operate it some four or five years, when he gave up the business, since which time the mill has not been run; the old frame, however still stands upon the north fork of Massie's Creek, a rapidly decaying monument of days long gone by.

The second and only remaining mill in the township, was built on Mr. Gordin's place about 1830, by Jerry Dowler and Samuel

Leffle. This mill was operated here for some time, water having to be hauled some distance for that purpose. In 1835 the mill was moved to Robinson Fletcher's land, where it was purchased by William Lewis and Andrew Fogg, who began grinding corn, and run it successfully for some time. The old building stands at the Grove, but is not used. It is now the property of John Towell.

The only manufacturing industry in the township now in operation is the tile factory, which has recently been established in the northern part of the township, by Messrs. Strause and Reiber. They employ three hands, and make four different sizes of tiling, which, owing to the excellent quality of the clay in this locality, is a first-class article.

SCHOOLS.

The first school house in the township, of which any account can be obtained, was at what was called "Paddy's Crossing," on Mr. Harper's land, and was built in 1815. It was a round log house, with plank door on wooden hinges; the floor was of roughly-split puncheon, and the light came in through a greased paper, which, pasted over a crack left in the wall, answered for a window. The first teacher here was Jerry O'Leary, a native of the Emerald Isle, who was also one of the first preachers in the township, and used to preach from house to house. Frank Crisman, Josiah Ballard, and Harmon Browder were among the earliest teachers here, and were pronounced good pedagogues, but very strict.

The first hewed log school house was built on David Paulin's land, about 1822. The ceiling was of puncheon, and seats of split logs. Pupils came here to school a distance of four miles. Josiah Ballard was also the first teacher here, and for his services he received about five dollars per month. A few years later a hewed log house was built on Jacob Little's farm, and soon there were quite a number of these primitive educational establishments scattered through the woods.

Among the earliest teachers, David Burley, Samuel Harvey, Samuel McHatten, Isaac Taylor, and Thomas Loomis may be mentioned as men of considerable ability in their vocations. A teacher in those days who could take his pupils to the rule of three, and who clearly understood, and had the happy faculty of being able to explain the mystery of common and decimal fractions, was considered

a finished scholar, and his ability to fathom all questions requiring mathematical demonstrations was considered unlimited.

The report of the township clerk for the year ending August 31, 1879, shows a balance in the treasury of \$1,884.13. The number of school houses now in the township is eight, the whole amount of school property being valued at six thousand dollars. The schools continue in session thirty-one weeks in the year, and require the services of eight competent teachers, of which the average wages is thirty-nine dollars for men and twenty-seven dollars for women teachers per month. The total number of pupils enrolled this year was 274; of these forty-nine were between the ages of sixteen and twenty-one.

CHURCHES.

The first denomination of any kind in this township was the Protestant Methodists, who had preaching at different houses in the neighborhood prior to 1820. These meetings were frequently held in the little log cabin of Berah Orcutt, which contained only one room, and here the settlers would gather on preaching days, bare-footed and in their shirt-sleeves. Robert Dobbins was one of the first ministers who preached here, and while he expounded the scriptures, Mrs. Orcutt, in the same room, watched the boiling of the old iron kettle, which hung in the fire-place, and the baking of the corn-pone, with which the congregation were to be refreshed when the services were concluded. Rev. Z. Brown was also an itinerant preacher, who frequently stopped at Orcutt's and held meetings. The congregation built themselves a frame church, about 1830, called the Bethel Church, and meetings were held here many years: but the members finally became scattered, the old church was sold, and is now used for a barn.

The Wesleyan Methodists built the second church in the township, on Daniel Little's farm, about 1850, and had services here till during the war, when the church ceased to exist as a separate congregation. The house passed into the hands of the Disciples, who held services in it till they built their present church edifice, in Grape Grove, in 1870. It is a neat frame building, and worth, together with the lot, about \$1,200. At the present time they have no regular pastor, but expect to secure the services of one soon. They have a membership of eighty; and a Sunday-school, of

which Asa Little is superintendent, with an average attendance of about fifty.

At the present time the Methodists have a church in the southern part of the township. The house has been built some years, and is worth about \$1,200. They have a good congregation for a country church, and during the summer months sustain a good Sunday-school.

CEMETERIES.

The first regular grave-yard was established on Jacob Little's farm, before 1820, and here quite a number of the old settlers are buried. But this spot of ground has not been used for such purposes for years; and although the little lot is full of graves, but few head-stones are there to tell the name and date of the death of those who lie beneath.

The second cemetery was also established on Mr. Little's farm, east of Grape Grove, about 1825, and this is still in use; and here many old settlers have been resting many years. Among others, good old Mr. Orcutt and wife, Jacob Little and wife, J. H. Patten and wife, and also the wife of Joseph Thomas, the famous "White Pilgrim," are, with the Insley's, remembered as being among the earliest pioneers of the township.

The Bethel grave-yard is still in use, and was established about 1830. Perhaps more old settlers are buried here than in any other place in the township. Members of the families of Gordins, Walkers, Insleys, Tarkins, Millers, Ballards, Shigleys, Frasers, Snodgrasses, and a host of others, are familiar to all persons in the township as having been influential persons in the community in which each resided. *Requiescat in pace.*

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Levi Atkinson, farmer, Selma, is a native of this county; was born December 5, 1818. July 27, 1848, he was married to Mary B. Phillips, by whom he has had six children: John O., Ann M., Laura, Charles F., Seth M., and Gwenn, all of whom are living, save Charles T., who died May 11, 1861, aged five years. Mr. Atkinson has been farming since 1848. Twelve years preceding that date, he was engaged in buying cattle in the western states, and

driving them to Pennsylvania. There being no railroads from the place of purchase to the market, he was compelled to drive the stock through. He has a farm of six hundred and seventy-two acres. Mr. and Mrs. Atkinson are members of the Friends Church.

John O. Atkinson, farmer and minister, was born in Madison County, Ohio, April 21, 1849. At the age of four years he came to this county with his parents, and has resided within its bounds ever since. On the 24th of April, 1870, he was married to Alice Wise. They are the parents of one child, May Wise, born September 21, 1871. Mr. Atkinson has a farm of two hundred acres, on which he lives. He farms to both grain and stock, and deals largely in sheep. In 1879 he sheared one thousand four hundred and seventy sheep, the wool of which weighed 9,828 pounds. During his feeding seasons, he feeds about nine hundred bushels of corn per month. Mr. and Mrs. Atkinson are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was raised by Quaker parents, but feeling that he was unconverted, he sought forgiveness of his sins; found peace at a Methodist camp-meeting, held at Gravel Chapel, near Selma, and united with the church at that place, under the labors of Revs. J. Verity and A. W. Tibbitts. This conversion took place January 1, 1870. He immediately began work in the church, by holding prayer-meetings at school and farm houses. Mr. Atkinson is now preaching in the school-district where he held his first prayer-meeting. He received his first license to preach, July 20, 1872, and has been expounding the gospel ever since. By invitation of two non-professors of religion, he went to South Solon to preach; the result of which was the organization of a church of eighty-one members, which is still flourishing. Rev. Atkinson has never received a dollar for his ministerial labors. He has been offered money repeatedly for his work, but declined accepting it, saying: "It is the cause of Christ that I am laboring for, and not for money."

James Ballard, farmer, Grape Grove, is a native of this county, where he was educated; was born May 21, 1836; married, January 12, 1861, to Deborah Gordon, who was born March 10, 1838, and four children are the result of their union, Anna May, Ella, Flora, and Paul H. Our subject has a farm of sixty-four acres, on which he lives. Mr. and Mrs. Ballard are members of the Christian Church of Grape Grove, he uniting with that church May 10, 1858, and Mrs. Ballard seven years previous. The school house in which

Mr. Ballard first went to school was made of logs; the seats were made of elm poles, split in the middle, and pins put in for legs. The windows were made the full length of the house, and were twenty inches wide, under which the desks were placed, which were made of slabs, laid on pins. Mr. Ballard's parents, Josiah and Isabella (Miller) Ballard, were natives of Pennsylvania. Mr. Ballard died October 10, 1845, and Mrs. Ballard April 10, 1862.

Jackson Ballard, farmer, Jamestown, is a native of Adams County, Ohio; was born October 25, 1822; came, with his parents, to this county when he was about four years of age, and has been a resident of this county since that time. Married Maggie Taylor, of this county, in May, 1851. Four children are the result of this union: Isaac T., Fannie, Rosa, and Minnie, three of whom survive. Isaac T. was called to eternity at the early age of seventeen years. Mr. Ballard has a farm of three hundred and thirty-five acres, well improved, and farms to both grain and stock. He is one of the most industrious and enterprising men of this county, as is evidenced by his fine farm and excellent stock. He remembers distinctly when this part of the country had no pikes, and when there were no grain reapers except the sickle. He was old enough to work in the harvest field when he saw the first grain cradle that was in this part of the county. The pleasure vehicles were common road wagons and sleds. Turkeys and squirrels were very numerous when he was a boy. There were wild deer in the neighborhood when he was quite a large boy. The school house in which he obtained the early part of his education was a log structure, with slab seats, and with writing-desks made of slabs, laid on pins driven into the wall.

J. H. Brotherton, farmer, Cedarville, is a native of Berkeley County, Virginia; was born May 14, 1825; came to this county, with his parents, October 18, 1835, and has been a resident ever since that time. Married Electa Jane Lawrence September 26, 1850, who bore him seven children, John W., Amelia Josephine, Eugene, Wilbur, Orville, Charles F., and Burt Earl, five of whom are living, John W. and Orville having been called from earth. Amelia J. is married, the others remain unmarried. John Brotherton, father of our subject, died in Delaware County, Indiana, in 1863, and his mother died in the same county, in May, 1879. They were natives of England, and came to America in 1818, locating in Berkeley County, Virginia; left there for Ohio, October 1, 1835;

arrived at their destination on the 18th of the same month, and remained in this county until 1849, when they went to Indiana. Our subject has a farm of two hundred and seventeen acres, well improved, and farms chiefly to grain at present, previously to stock. Was elected county commissioner in 1865, and held the office until 1871. The new infirmary, and many other county improvements, were made during his administration. He taught school in one of the old school houses, which has long ago given place to the new. He has been a member of the board of education for twenty years, and has been clerk of his school district for the same length of time.

Frederick W. Carper, farmer, Grape Grove, was born in Virginia, November 10, 1815, where he was reared. Married Miss Mariam Ritenour March 15, 1841, who bore him eleven children: Joseph R., Louisa, Scott, Taylor, Hall, Anna B., James M., Mariam, Mercella, Ella, and Lolie; eight living. Joseph died at Washington, D. C., June 2, 1865, of a disease contracted by compulsory exposure, while in the service of his perishing country. Volunteered in 1862; served in Company A, Ninetieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Anna and Mariam are also deceased. Mrs. Carper died February 2, 1871, aged fifty-two years. She was an exemplary member of the Disciple Church, in which faith she died triumphantly. The surviving children, save James, Ella, and Lola, are married, which leaves a small though pleasant family to cheer the father in his declining years. He farmed from early manhood till 1879, when he removed to Grape Grove, where he now lives.

George W. Conner, farmer, Jamestown, is a native of Fayette County. He was born August 24, 1830, and reared and educated in that county. Came to this county in 1856, and was married February 20, 1862, to Mary A. Atkinson, four children being the result of the union: James R. M., Charles E., Lyle Rose, and Paris F., who died June 4, 1871, aged eleven months. Mrs. Conner died October 26, 1872. She was a member of the Protestant Methodist Church at the time of her death—was formerly a member of the Wesleyan Methodist Church. She united with that church when about the age of twelve years, at which time she was soundly converted. She died of consumption. Regardless of her suffering she clung to her Christianity, and died triumphantly. Mr. Conner married Mary C. McMorro May 6, 1873, who bore him three children, George F., Clara B., and Cordelia C. Of these, two survive.

George F. died August 4, 1875, aged two months. Mr. and Mrs. Conner are members of the Protestant Methodist Church. Mr. Conner united with the church when about twelve years of age: his wife was about thirteen years of age when she joined. Although they were young, they have never regretted having taken that step in Christian life.

James K. Conner, farmer, Jamestown, is a native of Fayette County, and was born January 30, 1822, living in that county till 1847. Was married May 10, 1846, to Rebecca (Mercer) Conner, who bore him five children; John W., Sarah E., James B., Orange M., and Eli R.; all living. She is a native of Frederick County, Virginia, but was reared in Ohio. Mr. Conner is a farmer, and has also given some attention to horticulture and bees. He has a farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres, on which he now lives, and it is well improved. Mr. and Mrs. Conner are members of the Methodist Church, he uniting with the society in 1842, she about 1838. Mr. Conner's conversion was one of permanency and great comfort to him. He has seen times of spiritual darkness, yet he is pressing on to the end of the race, where he feels there is a crown of everlasting life for him. Mrs. Conner is journeying with him, hand in hand.

Thomas H. Harper, farmer, Selma, Clarke County, Ohio, is a native of this county; born March 17, 1834, and has been a resident of this county all his life. Was married to Rilla (Herriman) Harper, January 16, 1865. They have three children living; two deceased; Idella, Ottis, and Henry, survive. Mary and William died at the early age of two years. Their children are all unmarried, and are at home with their parents. Mr. Harper has a farm of six hundred and fifty-six acres well improved; farms chiefly to stock. Mrs. Harper is a member of the Methodist Church. Thomas' father, was a native of Maryland, and came to this county about the year 1804; was married May 17, 1818, to Mary (Sirlott) Harper; and lived in this county the remainder of his life; died January 13, 1878. Mrs. Harper died April 6, 1873. Mr. Harper was a farmer, owning a farm of nine hundred and ninety-five acres. He had five children, William Harrison, Minerva Ann, George W., Thomas H., and Mary L., all of whom are living.

Walker G. Hill, farmer, a native of Virginia, was born January 4, 1842, was partly raised in that state, and came to Ohio with his parents in 1851, locating in the county and township where he now

lives. He was married, February 18, 1868, to A. M. McFarland, who has borne him seven children: Minnie, Jessie, Edward, Anna, William, Minerva, and Charles; all of whom are living, save Jessie and Anna, who died at quite early ages. Mr. Hill's parents were natives of Virginia. Mr. Hill died in that state, in 1873. Mrs. Hill died in this county, April 13, 1875; she was visiting her son, Walker, when she was laid on her death bed and died at his house. Our subject and his wife are members of the Methodist Church. His parents were members of the Baptist Church.

John Hough, farmer, is a native of this county, where he was reared and educated; was born April 1828, and was married April, 1853, to Evaline (Mercer) Hough, of the same county; no children. Mr. Hough has a farm of seventy-four acres where he lives; he raises grain and stock. Mrs. Hough is a member of the Protestant Methodist Church. Our subject's parents were natives of Virginia. Mr. Hough died in that state; Mrs. Hough in Fayette County, Ohio, in the year 1855.

John Hutslar, farmer and cooper, Grape Grove, is a native of Frederick County, Virginia, and was born April 2, 1830. Was twice married; first to Mary A. Gibbins, four children being born to him, James W., Emily, Mary F., and John Ollie, two of whom survive. John Ollie and Emily have been called to their eternal home. Mrs. Hutslar also died in 1862. Mr. Hutslar married Ruth M. Evans in 1864. Twelve children were born to them, all of whom are living except one, who died in his early infancy. Mr. Hutslar has a farm of one hundred and forty acres, on which he lives. He works at his trade a part of each winter. He and Mrs. Hutslar are members of the Christian Church. Six of the children are also members of the same denomination. Mr. and Mrs. Hutslar were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Virginia.

Givens Lackey, farmer, Jamestown, is a native of Rockbridge County, Virginia, and was born in June, 1826. He came to this county in 1829, and he has been a permanent resident since that time. Was married to Margaret Ann Turnbull, February 7, 1855. They have four children living: James Harvey, Cyrus C., William Hunter, Joseph Clarke; one died in his infancy. Mr. Lackey has a farm of one hundred and twenty-one acres, where he lives, and one of one hundred acres on the Charleston road, two miles from Jamestown. Farms to both grain and stock. Mr. and Mrs. Lackey

are members of the United Presbyterian Church—Mr. Lackey uniting in the spring of 1855, Mrs. Lackey some time before. Mr. Lackey's parents were natives of Virginia, and died in this county. Isaac, Givens' father, died September 30, 1850. Mrs. Lackey died November 30, 1872. Mr. Lackey remembers when the wooden plows were in use, and when the mode of threshing grain was with the flail, or tramping it with horses. He also remembers seeing wild deer and turkey on the farm where he now lives.

O. Maurice Larkin, farmer, South Charleston, was born, reared and partly educated in this county; was principally educated in the Xenia, and Richmond, Indiana, colleges. Was married to Laura Atkinson, March 8, 1874, two children being born to him, Paul Penn and Mary Frances, both living. Mr. Larkin farms to both grain and stock; has a farm of two hundred acres where he lives, and one hundred and twenty acres in Lyon County, Kansas. Mr. and Mrs. Larkin removed to Kansas shortly after they were married, remained there until March, 1879, and then returned to Ohio, where they have since lived. Mr. Larkin spent two years in Alabama before he was married. He and his father took mules to the south for sale.

Jehu McDorman, farmer, Grape Grove, is a native of this county, and was born March 25, 1832. Was married June 6, 1861, to Mary E. Rogers, of Fayette County, who was born June 22, 1836, and by whom he had three children, Joseph F., Della, and Maud Belle, all of whom are living. Mr. McDorman has a well improved farm of one hundred and forty-four acres, where he lives, and one of five hundred acres on the county line of Greene and Fayette counties. He remembers when this locality was a dense forest, and when the best school house of this vicinity was a log structure, formerly occupied by a negro family. His father, James McDorman, is a native of North Carolina; was born September 25, 1800. Came to Ohio, and located in Fayette County, where Jeffersonville now stands. There were no white people nearer than thirty miles of that place then, except his father's family, and the families of Thomas and Abner. Mr. McDorman removed to Greene County in 1834, where he lived until 1875, when he went to Clarke County, where he now lives. John, James' father, died in Fayette County. When James came to this county, there were a great many Indians located near where Oldtown now stands. They would often pass his house in going to Chillicothe. He was married in 1828 to

Susan Cooper. They have reared a family of eight children, all of whom are living, save Harrietta, who died June, 1877. Mr. McDorman's first school house was made of round logs, had no floor, and windows made of greased paper.

Jesse N. McFarland, farmer, Cedarville, was born November 10, 1819, and has been a resident of this county all his life. Was married to Mary A. Harper, September 8, 1842. Seven children are the result of this union: Louisa, Virginia, Anstace, George R., Alexander H., Charles O., and Laura A.; Louisa and Virginia deceased. The children are all married but Charles. Mr. McFarland has a farm of three hundred and eighty-five acres, on which he lives. He rents most of his land, and does but little farming. Mr. and Mrs. McFarland are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Jamestown. They feel that when they are called from earth, they will reach the home of the redeemed on high.

Hugh McKillip, farmer, Jamestown, was born in Fayette County, Ohio, December 25, 1820, and was reared in that county. Has been twice married; first, to Margaret Mills, April 10, 1846, and had three children by this union—Esther, Elizabeth, and John W., two of whom are living, Esther being called from earth at the early age of thirteen. Her mother departed this life in July, 1851. Mr. McKillip was married to Mary Kiser, of Clarke County, April 12, 1865. Six children were the result of this marriage: Margaret, Harlow, Lucy May, Jacob, Rachel H., and Effa, three of whom are living; Margaret, Harlow, and Rachel H. deceased. Our subject has a farm of three hundred and sixty-five acres, well improved, on which he lives, it being one of the desirable localities of the township, and farms chiefly to grain, though handling some stock. Mrs. McKillip is a member of the Baptist Church society, near Selma.

William Mercer, farmer, Jamestown, is a native of this county, and was born September 22, 1835. Was married, April 4, 1860, to Nancy A. Skeen, of Highland County, who died March 23, 1878, leaving a family of three children, James A., Mattie B., and Emma. Mrs. Mercer was a member of the Protestant Methodist Church, in which she lived an exemplary life, having been thoroughly and soundly converted, and died in the triumphs of a living faith. James is a member of the church in which his mother lived and died. Mr. Mercer has a farm of one hundred and thirty-five acres, on which he lives, farming chiefly to grain. His children are all at home with him, and are a comfort to him in the lonely hours of deprivation of his loving wife's society.

Uriah Paullin, farmer, Jamestown, is a native of this county; was born October 14, 1842, and reared and educated in this county; was married to Avy Evens, June 11, 1868, and has two children, Frank W. and Fannie E., both of whom are living. Mr. Paullin has a farm of two hundred and thirty-five acres, well improved, on which he lives, farming chiefly to grain. His wife and himself are charter members of the New Light (or Christian) Church of Jamestown. Mr. Paullin had been a student of the Bible some years; and believing the Bible required it, he united with the church. He has been a reader of the Christian Herald for years, which paper was a weekly visitor at his father's house for years, and still continues in his own family.

Ruth V. Paullin, Jamestown, was born in Clarke County, Ohio, December 5, 1827, and was married, September 10, 1848, to William Paullin, who was killed, June 17, 1864, in the battle of Richmond. He volunteered to fight in defense of his beloved country, and sacrificed his life for the perishing government. Six children are the result of their marriage, Florence D., Emma, Josephine, Edgar A., Estella, and Louis, five of whom are living; Florence died February 26, 1876. Mrs. Paullin has a farm of eighty-six acres, well improved, on which she lives. Her father, William Vickers, was a native of Maryland, her mother of West Virginia. Mrs. Paullin is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Her son Florence was a volunteer in the late war, and was discharged June 5, 1865.

Thomas J. Paullin, farmer, Jamestown, is a native of this county; was born December 23, 1827, and in June, 1855, was married to Sarah E. Gundy, by whom he had four children: Adam Gundy, Flora, David E., and Willis J., two of whom are living. Mr. Paullin owns a farm of one hundred and twenty-four acres, well improved, on which he lives, and once had three hundred and twenty-two acres of land where he now lives, but lost all but one hundred and twenty-four acres by securing friends in business transactions. He farms chiefly to grain at present, formerly to stock. Mr. and Mrs. Paullin are members of the New Light (or Christian) Church of Jamestown. Mr. Paullin's parents (David and Susan) were also natives of this county, and members of the same church.

Charles B. Pennington, farmer, Selma, Clarke County, was born May 12, 1843, and reared in Chester County, Pennsylvania. Came to Ohio in 1865, and located in Champaign County, remaining until 1878, when he came to this county. Was married to Ann Atkin-

son, October 3, 1877. They have one child, Mary Laura, aged nineteen months. Mr. Pennington farms chiefly to grain, and has a farm of one hundred and sixty-four and a half acres, well improved, on which he lives. Mr. and Mrs. Pennington are members of the Friends' Church. Mr. Pennington was educated in that church in Pennsylvania, and was then a member of the "Hicksites." After he came to Ohio, he became converted to the faith of orthodox Friends, and united with them. He is a strictly temperate man; never chewed or smoked tobacco, or tasted intoxicating liquors, and never took the name of God in vain. His Christian life has been one of great satisfaction to him. Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Pennington, Charles' parents, were natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Pennington died, February 14, 1877, aged seventy-two years. Mr. Pennington is living in Champaign County.

Isaac Taylor, farmer, Jamestown, was born on the Atlantic Ocean, near New York. His parents were natives of Ireland, and were on their way to America when Isaac was born. They located in Rockbridge County, Virginia, where Mr. Taylor, sen., died, about forty-seven years after his arrival at that place. Our subject was married in Rockbridge County, to Frances Gilmore, of that county, whose father and grandmother were captured by Indians in Rockbridge County, Virginia, and brought to where Oldtown, Greene County, Ohio, now stands, and were kept there several years, when they were rescued by some white men, and taken back to Virginia, where she lived the remainder of her life. The marriage of Mr. Taylor and Miss Gilmore resulted in the birth of nine, and the rearing of five children, four having died in early life. Magdalene, William G., John F., Daniel, and Isaac still survive. Mr. Taylor came to Ohio in 1827, and located in Preble County, remaining there two years, and then came to this county, residing here ever since. He has seen this country changed from the wooden, wet country, as it was when he came here, to a pleasant, fertile state, as it is now. Mr. Taylor has a farm of two hundred and three acres, on which he now lives, and has given his children four hundred and ninety-seven acres.

John Towell, farmer, Grape Grove, was born in this county, May 13, 1818, and has been a resident of the county all his life. Was married to Catharine Routh, June 9, 1839, by whom he had eight children: Evestes F., Mary E., Sarah J., Eliza M., Martha J., John C., Miranda, and Catharine M., five of whom survive. Of these,

all are married except Catharine M., who is still at home with her parents. Mr. Towell was elected justice of the peace in 1872, and has held the office since that time, and has held all the offices of the township. John Towell, sen., father of John, jun., came to this county in 1810; was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1821. His wife died in April, 1880. They were both natives of Virginia. This county was almost an unbroken forest when they came here, and they took an active part in the labor of making this township as productive and pleasant as it now is.

James Turnbull, farmer, is a native of Davidson County, Tennessee; came to Montgomery County, Ohio, with his parents, in 1809; removed to this county in 1815, and has been a resident ever since. Was married, December 22, 1831, to Susan Bull, by whom he has had ten children, six of whom are living. Mr. Turnbull is a member of the United Presbyterian Church; as was also Mrs. Turnbull, who died April 10, 1879. William, James' father, died in Warren County, Illinois, May 17, 1834; his wife in Montgomery County, Ohio, August 27, 1811. About eighty years after William Turnbull was married, his descendants numbered two hundred and five—one hundred and two males, and one hundred and three females. Of these there were at that time sixty-nine males and seventy-one females living. William reared a family of seven sons and two daughters, of whom there are but two living. James has a farm of one hundred and fifty three acres, on which he lives. Has two sons and one daughter at home, two daughters married, and one son (James, jr.) in Kansas, preaching.

SILVER CREEK TOWNSHIP.

INTRODUCTION.

It was the vice of the old-school historians that they dealt only with the public affairs of nations. It was their theory that events were nothing unless projected on the heroic scale; and yet the difference between the heroic and the Quixotic was often undiscoverable. The most obscure annalist felt the necessity of making, mounting, and marshaling his characters, and set them all a-jousting. The world was a tournament, and human life a ceremony. Here was a king, there a priest, and yonder a warrior. Here was a senate debating, there an army marching, and yonder a city sacked by invaders. The picture presented a scene differing entirely from the real dispositions and purposes of life—a pageant of idealities, rather than a drama of facts.

With the coming of a new era, the historical writings have been changed. Upon the boundless bosom of History's undercurrent, are borne the destinies of all men. Now have the lowly found a voice, the weak man a tongue, the poor man an oracle. The discovery that manners and customs are the vital parts of history, has at last been made. It is evident that what people think about and hope for, is more important in the records of nationality, than the story of intrigues, debates and battles. The story of the settlement of our own homes, cannot fail to be of special interest to us. A record of the trials of the early pioneers, the subsequent success of themselves and posterity, together with the many reminiscences of ye olden times, deserve preservation. In the following pages the writer has aimed to portray accurately the incidents which have occurred in this township. It is the purpose of the publishers to preserve and present, in a compact and attractive form, the story of some important facts, already but half discoverable through the shadows, and soon to be lost in oblivion unless preserved in some such record as this.

PRESENT BOUNDARY.

Silver Creek occupies the center of the extreme western portion of the county, and is bounded on the north by Ross Township, on the east by Fayette County, on the south by Jefferson, and on the west by New Jasper townships. The southern boundary is irregular in form—the corners protruding, respectively, about one-half mile, and one mile further south; an extension of about one mile is also added to the eastern portion of the southeast corner. The township is about six miles long, from east to west, and about four miles wide. The surface is generally level, with a slight elevation in the southwestern portion. Sufficient drainage is afforded by several branches of Cæsar's Creek, which have their origin in close proximity to the northern boundary, and flow diagonally through the township. Travel is facilitated by the Dayton and Southeastern Railroad, which crosses the township from east to west. Xenia, Washington and Cedarville pikes, and their numerous branches, furnish ample means of egress and ingress in every direction. Originally, the township was nearly all timber, oak predominating. With the rapid strides of civilization, almost every trace of the forests has disappeared, and in their stead innumerable acres of corn, potatoes, and grain have appeared, as if by magic.

The land was included in the Military District, and purchased generally of agents. One Galloway was the original owner of the largest portion of the township. So-called congress land was purchased at two dollars per acre, and, in order to compete successfully with congress land offices, the agents representing military grants disposed of their land at the same figure. After the memorable war of 1812, when money was scarce and buyers few, the price of land was reduced to \$1.25 per acre. The fertility of the soil was, undoubtedly, the chief inducement to settlers. During the wet season, the eastern part was pretty generally covered with water. A superior system of drainage, however, has caused it to be the most productive tract of land in the township.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The first persons to make a home here were Martin Mendenhall, Thomas Moorman, Noah Strong, and Thomas Browder, who came

in 1806, from Virginia and North Carolina. From these states came most of the early settlers. Mendenhall settled on the south side of what is now known as Jamestown, on a tract of about one hundred and fifty acres. The northern half of the town was owned by Thomas Browder. On the Maysville and Urbana road, one-half mile east of Jamestown, Noah Strong settled in 1807, with eight children. Strong was a native of Vermont, and left his native land about 1804-5. They lived at Cincinnati one year, then located at Cedarville; after living there a short time, they removed to the present farm of his grandson.

In 1811, Mr. Strong built a log house, one and one-half-story high, which has since been weather-boarded, and is still in a state of preservation—being now used as a barn. Its present owner informed the writer that, without any exception, this is the oldest building in the township, and declares that it shall stand until succumbing to the ravages of time. Grandfather, Noah Strong, purchased his tract of land—one hundred acres—of one George Reeder. We were shown the original deed for the same, dated 1798. There seems to be conflicting opinions as to the date of the actual settlement of Strong. The land was purchased, in 1798, and yet, Mr. Sylvester Strong, a man of excellent memory, and whose veracity is unquestionable, has stated that his grandfather (Noah Strong) did not settle in this township until 1807. Purchasing lands some time before settling on them, however, was not an unusual occurrence in those days, and it is quite probable that Strong received a deed for his lands some years prior to his occupancy of the same; this will account for the hiatus between the purchase and settlement of the land. That Strong was not only one of the first settlers, but the first settler in his portion of the township is an undeniable fact.

One by one the surveys were inhabited by the whites. Some of them settled across the township lines, and are mentioned in the histories of the different townships. Others left for parts unknown after sojourning here for a short time only; the descendants of others have become extinct, or are unknown to tradition, the only source of information inasmuch as it relates to pioneer history.

Harkness Turner, settled on what was then known as the George Posey survey. In the year 1807, John Campbell settled where Todd Sheley now resides. A little later, we note the arrival of Isaac Gutten, who located two miles south of Jamestown.

John Sheley and family, who were friends and near neighbors of George Washington, came here from Virginia, in 1807, and settled on land one-half mile south of town. His descendants are yet living in this vicinity. Mr. Sheley and his wife, besides possessing amiable dispositions, undoubtedly were favored with strong constitutions—we are informed that they lived to the ripe old age of nearly one hundred years.

Charles F. Moorman, a descendant of the Moorman's, who came from Ireland to America, in about the year 1690, was born in Campbell County, Virginia, June 25, 1795. On his birthday, at the age of twelve years, in the year 1807, he, with his parents, started to move to the State of Ohio. Having relatives in Highland County, they stopped with them awhile, five miles south of Leesburg, where they raised one crop. From thence they moved to this county, and settled one mile east of Jamestown, in the spring of 1809. In his seventeenth year he was converted to the Christian religion; and in his twenty-first year, November 5, 1816, he was married to Matilda Watson, youngest daughter of John Watson, Esq., by whom he had thirteen children, eight sons and five daughters; two died in infancy, and eleven were raised to man and womanhood—seven boys and four girls; all living, except the oldest daughter, who died in her twenty-fourth year. Matilda, his wife, died December 31, 1870, aged seventy-four years, four months and seven days.

In moving from Highland to this county, they had to clear a road for the wagons to pass. Part of the way there was no wagon road, only an Indian trail or path, along which a single person or horse only could walk through the dense forests. Before leaving Highland County, preparatory to moving, they had cleared a few acres of ground and built a cabin, which was twenty feet square and one story high.

In the year 1816, the subject of this sketch, hewed the logs that built a story and a half house, adjoining the first one on the north side. This cabin is now standing on the southwest corner of Church and Railroad streets, opposite the depot, in Jamestown; bought of Charles T. Moorman, sr., by Volen Stephens, and put up where it now stands. It is sixty-six years old.

Thomas Moorman, sr., settled on a tract of land which he bought of Colonel Wats, one thousand acres, being part of an original survey, which was granted by the government of the United States to

him for services in the Revolutionary War. Wats made Thomas Moorman agent, to sell land in this county, giving him the privilege of using the money at six per cent. In the course of a few years the colonel died, and a general settlement had to be made; and as he was not successful in his land speculation, he was not able to pay his debts without selling all the land he owned. The last sixty acres had to be sold, and Charles F. Moorman, sr., bought it at a high price, twelve dollars per acre, in order to secure a home for himself and family, and for his now aged parents. Thus his early manhood was severely taxed by assuming a debt of over seven hundred dollars, at six per cent. per annum, with little or nothing to commence life with. By a strenuous effort, he placed himself on a firm basis; spending the remainder of his life in peace and comfort. He died the 30th of September, being eighty-five years, three months and five days old. His descendents are living in this and the surrounding counties.

INDIANS.

Prior to the first settlement in this county, the Indian hostilities had ceased; hence but little trouble was apprehended from them. That Indians dwelled here in large numbers will not be questioned. Indeed, it is asserted by some of the oldest residents, that when the spot, where stands the old house built by Noah Strong, was excavated, numerous Indian skeletons were found, and the belief that there had once been located a burying ground on the site mentioned became general. In 1812, 1813 and 1814, the Shawanoes, a friendly tribe of Indians, camped in this vicinity. Mr. Sylvester Strong and others frequently visited them, exchanging corn dodgers for venison hams. An old chief named Chieske, who was too old to be a warrior, lived with the Strong's, and instructed Sylvester in the Indian language.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

This township was organized in 1811. Peter Price, was one of the first justices of the peace.

The following is a list of township officials for 1880:

Trustees, Alfred Johnson, James T. Robinson, A. G. Carpenter; clerk, S. A. Harper; treasurer, Al. Wickersham; assessor, William

Blain; justices of the peace, Charles Chaney, S. O. Davis; constable, P. G. Mooreman.

MILLS AND DISTILLERIES.

For some time our earliest settlers were compelled to crush their wheat and corn as best they could. The first grist mill was invented by Singleton Farmer, and consisted of two stones, between which the grain was crushed—the machine being turned by hand. In 1830, Childs Mooreman, living near the Friends' Church, erected the so-called tramp corn-cracker, which was operated by the treading of horses on a large wheel, which, being revolved, set the machinery in motion. This process was very slow, requiring nearly one day to grind a sack of corn. In 1835–40, the mill now owned by J. W. McMillan, Jamestown, was erected and used jointly as a saw-mill and distillery. It was built by Merrick and McBride, being the first manufacturing institution in the township which used steam. Some years after, it passed into the hands of one Kendall, who converted it into a flouring-mill. The mill was purchased by its present owner in about 1860. He has greatly improved the same, and it now ranks as one of the most extensive flouring-mills in the county.

RELIGIOUS MATTERS.

It is a fact ever to be remembered, that in the midst of trials, daily labor, and hours of apparent misery, our forefathers never for a moment forgot the God they loved, and who had ever protected them from the wiles of the evil one. They ever remembered the Sabbath day, to keep it holy; and though at first they were debarred from the pleasures attending the weekly reunions of the Lord's people, yet in the privacy of their own chambers did they join in glad thanksgiving to Him from whom all blessing flow.

Cæsar's Creek Baptist Church.—This, the oldest organized church in the county, and the surrounding country as well, is located on the dividing line between Jefferson and Silver Creek townships. Inasmuch as a majority of its members reside in this township, we deem it but just to incorporate it in the history of this township. The exact date of its organization is unknown, as none of the original members are now alive. We have the authority of Father Stephen

Scott, that it was probably organized in 1803. Mr. Scott became a member in 1820, and has since been a faithful worker in the cause to this day. At the time of Mr. Scott's connection with the church, Rev. Cottrell was the minister. Revs. Sutton and Tuttle were licensed ministers at that time, but had not been ordained. The first building used was a log cabin. Even at an early period the attendance was very large, and, to use Mr. Scott's own words, "In that old log house we had many happy times." Rev. Sutton was a great preacher and a successful revivalist; his words, like bread cast upon the waters, were gathered after many days. During his ministration he baptized a great number of converts. An English preacher named Jones, was also considered an interesting talker. He usually dwelt at some length on the religious persecutions of England, and never failed to arouse the sympathies of his audience.

The following gentlemen have administered to the spiritual wants of the church since its organization: Cottrell, Tuttle, Sutton, Reeves, Hummer, Mann, Stephens, and Smith. Rev. Samuel H. Smith is the present minister. Years ago, when it became evident that the old log was inadequate for the accommodation of the members, a small brick structure was erected. This continued as the house of worship until 1873, when the present brick building was erected. This is one of the largest and finest country churches in the county. Years ago, a Sabbath-school was organized, which is still in a very flourishing condition, the attendance being very large. A cemetery is located near the church, whose first burial dates far beyond the recollection of the oldest settler.

Cæsar's Creek Baptist Church, No. 2.—In 1837, on account of a difference of opinion on religious matters, there occurred a division in the old Cæsar's Creek Baptist Church, and about twenty members withdrew. They organized a new society, under the leadership of Rev. George Reeves, who served as their regular minister for a term of eighteen years. Their present house of worship—a frame, located on the southern part of O. S. Hatch's farm, in the southern part of the township,—was erected in 1859. At that time there were about thirty-three members. On account of deaths and removals from the neighborhood, the membership has decreased to seventeen. Services are conducted by Rev. Elias Reeves, son of Rev. George Reeves, once each month. There is no Sabbath-school connected with the church.

Campbellite Christian Church (located one mile east of Jamestown,

on the Washington pike).—This church owes its origin to the old Campbellite Church, organized at Jamestown, by Oliver Hixon, who, with Dr. Winans, assisted in the building up of the same. At a very early day, this section of country was visited by Walter Scott, who, with Rev. A. Campbell, originally founded this denomination. As is stated in the history of Jamestown, meetings were held at that village for a number of years, until the departure of several of the most influential members necessitated the dissolution of the body. Some nine or ten years ago, a few believers in the faith made arrangements to hold occasional meetings in the school house, not far from the present church building. In 1873, an organization was effected, and shortly after, the present structure, a frame, 30x40, was erected. Rev. John Irvin was the first minister after the completion of the new church; the church consisting of about fifty members, which number remains unchanged. The members meet every Sunday to participate in the sacramental rites. Regular services are held once each month, conducted by Rev. Bingaman.

The Society of Friends was organized in the year 1812, by Thomas P. Mooreman and others, Mr. Mooreman being the first clerk. The membership was composed of the Friends (or Quakers) residing in this and the surrounding country. They met regularly, at the house of Thomas Mooreman, sen., though for some time without a regular minister, the pulpit being supplied by the occasional "traveling preacher." Ere long a log house was erected, on ground about three-quarters of a mile southwest of Mooreman's, or one mile southeast of town. At times there were about fifty members. In 1836, or 1839, the log was torn down, and a frame erected instead. Thomas Arnett, an able minister, who traveled very extensively in the church interest, frequently visited and preached for this organization. He died a few years ago, at the advanced age of fourscore years and ten. Joseph Doan was another prominent divine, who frequently preached to the congregation. Father Mooreman, aged eighty-six years, was one of the early officers. Services are held on Wednesday and Sunday of each week, by Rev. M. F. Mooreman, who has been minister since 1866. The present building, a frame, 35x45, was erected in 1873, and is located on the Washington pike, one mile east of Jamestown. The society now numbers about one hundred members.

RAILROAD MATTERS.

When the construction of a railroad, from Dayton via Jamestown to Belpre was agitated, this township, with commendable liberality, subscribed ten thousand dollars towards defraying the expenses attending the construction of said road. Nine thousand dollars were collected. The road was graded from Dayton to this place about twenty-four years ago and then abandoned. In 1875, about six years ago, the policy of building a narrow-gauge railroad, from Dayton to the southern Ohio coal fields, was again discussed. When it was determined to lay the iron on the old grade, Silver Creek, through a legislative grant, donated the remaining one thousand dollars to the enterprise. The road was built, and has added a new impetus to the energy of the citizens. The road is purely a local affair, and accommodates the people. Four trains pass each day, besides several freights and "extras." The road is now completed to Chillicothe and the coal regions: its patrons are furnished with coal at figures greatly reduced from former prices.

Miami Valley and Columbus Railroad meetings are now being held, which have for their object the completion of the above mentioned road, fifty miles of which is already graded, between Columbus and Waynesville—a total distance of seventy-five miles. This will enable the people along the line to market their produce at Columbus, and will also furnish direct railroad communication with Cincinnati and other important points.

SCHOOLS.

The first schools were conducted on the subscription plan. Three months of each year, only, were the children privileged to attend. On account of the scarcity of money, many children could not be clothed sufficiently until after Christmas; even then, some had no shoes to wear. Many of our old settlers remember seeing children going to school through the snow, in their bare feet. The school house consisted of a rude log cabin. Seats were made of hewed plank; desks were constructed by driving pegs in the wall and laying slabs of timber thereon; light was admitted by means of greased paper, which covered the aperture between the logs. A huge fire-place occupied, at least, one-third of the room. When,

and where, the first school house was built, and who first taught, we have no means of ascertaining. In 1825, there were four schools in the township, one of which was the old brick, where now is located the old cemetery. It was in this house, Mr. M. S. Sanders, and others yet living, received their education. Though the house was pointed to with pride in those days, it would now be considered unfit for the present civilized community. As the country advanced in civilization, so did the condition of schools assume a more favorable aspect; and when the common school law was passed, it was realized that the change was for the better. In 1840, the township boasted of several frame school buildings. There are now six houses in the township, the majority of which are brick. The school building in district number five has recently been repaired, and presents a very creditable appearance. The following enumeration of school children was taken in the fall of 1879:

District.		Males.	Females.	Total.
No. 1.	Silver Creek	27	26	53
No. 1.	Jasper	5	9	14
No. 2.	Silver Creek	34	29	63
No. 3.	" "	20	20	40
No. 3.	New Jasper	12	11	23
No. 4.	Silver Creek	16	13	29
No. 5.	" "	29	20	49
No. 5.	Jefferson	8	10	18
No. 6.	Silver Creek	31	40	71
Grand Total,		182	178	360

Township board of education for year commencing April 19, 1880. District number one, Joseph Miars; district number two, D. D. Johnson; district number three, William Turner; district number four, A. S. Ross; district number five, G. C. Straley; district number six, J. W. Gorrell. President, G. C. Straley; clerk, S. A. Harper.

JAMESTOWN.

This, the only village within the boundaries of Silver Creek Township, is located in the northwestern portion. The town is irregular in shape, caused by several additions after the original survey. It is built principally on Washington, Xenia, and Lime-

stone streets; the first two running east and west, the other north and south. The south part is crossed by the Dayton and South-eastern Railroad. Considering its size, Jamestown has few peers as a business center. Besides controlling the almost entire retail trade of its own township, it draws largely from the surrounding townships of Jefferson, New Jasper and Ross. The town contains three hotels—one, a magnificent affair, is just nearing completion: five dry-good stores, three groceries, two drug stores, two book stores, one furniture store, two blacksmith shops, one meat market, two harness shops, and one wagon making shop. According to the recent census, the population is two thousand one hundred and fifty-five, an increase of four hundred and fifty-four since 1870.

Much information concerning the early history of Jamestown and Silver Creek Township, we have obtained through an interview with Mr. Sylvester Strong, now of Atlanta, Illinois, but formerly a resident of this place, by a representative of the Jamestown Tribune. Martin Mendenhall and Thomas Browder were the original owners; the former being proprietor of the south side, containing one hundred and fifty acres, the latter of the north, which probably contained an equal amount of land. The town was named after Jamestown, Virginia, the native place of Browder. It was surveyed, in 1815, by Thomas P. Mooreman, and a Mr. Thomas, the Clinton County surveyor.

The Parker House property, was the first house raised—it was used, at that time, as a tavern by Thomas Watson. The next house was built by Dr. Matthew Winans, who used it as a store. He was the first physician of the town, and the father of the late Judge Winans, of Xenia. The tavern was next kept by Zina Adams, who continued as its landlord for a number of years. He came in 1824, and was the father of the "Adam's boys," who are well and favorably known in this community. In 1810, five years prior to the time of the surveying of the town, a tan-yard was started by John Miller and William Sterritt, but who these men were, and from whence they came, we have no means of knowing.

Immigration to the village was but gradual, and years elapsed before any apparent increase in its size became noticable. In 1826, William Baker, of Kentucky, paid a visit to Dr. Winans, his uncle. He was favorably impressed with the general appearance of the country, and in 1831 bade adieu to his native soil, and took up his abode at this place. He built a small frame on the site now

occupied by Johnson's grocery and provision store, where he engaged in manufacturing harness. At that time the village consisted of about ten families, who were engaged in conducting two taverns, two general stores, one tannery, two liquor shops, and two cake shops or bakeries. Growers of grain found a market for the same at Xenia; and provision for the stores were obtainable at Dayton.

Mrs. Eliza McDowney, relict of the late — McDowney, landed at Jamestown on February 5, 1831, and has resided here to this day. This lady remembers accurately the location of all the buildings then in the village. From a diagram, drawn by her, we compile the following:

The town, proper, was composed of two roads or streets, one extending east and west from Washington to Xenia, called the Chillicothe road; the other running north and south from Maysville to Urbana, and called the Limestone road. At the crossing of these roads, on the southeast corner, and where a store is now kept by C. Dingess, was located the old Baker Tavern, with a stable a short distance to the rear. Going south on the left-hand side of the street, lived a man named Pendlum—the site is now owned by J. Adams. Still further south, on the same side of the road, was a tan-yard, owned by one John Dawson, sr., who owned a tract of land in the vicinity; his residence was located about half-way between the Pendlum residence and the tannery. Returning to the crossing of the roads, on the opposite side, we come to a small log cabin, owned by William Baker—located on the land just about opposite to the present Adams residence. The next house, near the present location of Mrs. McDowney's residence, was owned by "Grandma" Griffy. The site where is now located Jenkins' building, corner Main and Limestone streets, was occupied by one Adair, who conducted a wheel-wright shop; his residence stood where now stands the St. Cloud Hotel. The next building, on the south side of west Main street, was the so-called Parker Hotel property, which still stands, and is fulfilling the purpose for which it was erected—a country tavern. Proceeding a short distance further westward, we arrive at a small building on the corner of a cornfield, owned by Dearduff. At or near the spot where is now the residence of Dr. C. H. Spahr, lived Martin Mendenhall, the original owner of all the above located lands.

We have now arrived at the western limits of Jamestown, and will return on the opposite side of the street. About half-way be-

tween the limits and the public square, lived Dr. Winans; the site of his residence is now the property of Mrs. Peter Harness. On the northwest corner was a small store, kept by ———. On the west side of north Limestone street, one square from the corner, was the abode of Samuel Zortman, sr. At some distance still further north, was located the Nathaniel Hodges dwelling. North of him, on the Browder lands, a carding machine did good service; west of this lived Thomas Browder, the original proprietor of the north side of the town. We again return to the place of beginning, corner Main and Limestone streets. After proceeding a short distance, we arrive at a tan-yard, on a lot now owned by Samuel T. Baker. South of this, and at some distance east of the road, was located the house of Benjamin Fessenrider. Where now is located the Adams building, was an unpretending little structure containing three rooms, about seventeen by twenty-two feet each. The north room was used as a dwelling by one Bently, who kept a store in the middle room. The remaining room was occupied by ——— Hollingsworth as a store. Upon arriving at the corner now occupied by the Wickersham Hotel, we find a vacant lot, wherein a well has been dug, which is used by the general public, and the weary traveler who, perchance, may pass through Jamestown. We stop to imbibe of its cool and refreshing waters, and taking an eastward course, we proceed a short distance, when we reach the house of Joseph Davis, a double frame, and the only habitation on this side of the road. Returning on the opposite side, we reach the Adams Hotel, located on the site of the present residence of L. L. Syphers, and thus we have seen Jamestown as it was in 1830.

The town was surrounded almost entirely by the lands of Thomas Browder and Martin Mendenhall. About one-half mile east on the Washington road, was an extensive sugar camp, where the lads and lassies were wont to gather, and where youths often poured into the listening ears of maidens their avowals of love and affection. The town gradually increased in size; log cabins gave place to frame structures, and they, in turn, were supplanted by beautiful brick edifices. Slowly but surely was Jamestown erected on solid foundations, and, for its size, is to-day the peer of other towns and villages in point of social and financial enterprise.

RELIGIOUS.

From time immemorial each section of country has enjoyed particular views on religion—all have worshiped their God or their idol. The good old pioneers who first settled at Jamestown, did not forget Him in whom they had placed their confidence. At first they were compelled to attend the religious gatherings in the surrounding country—sometimes a great distance from home—or remain contentedly at home and conduct religious services around the family fireside. As time passed on, it was thought advisable to organize societies in the near neighborhood, and thus was laid the corner-stone of the many churches with which this community is blessed. A Campbellite society was organized in 1828 or 1830, by Dr. Matthew Winans. In the beginning it consisted of about forty members. Dr. Winans was pastor, and, in fact, the head of the church. The Doctor was a very influential man in the community, and under his careful ministration the church membership grew rapidly. They built a brick structure thirty by forty feet, which was regularly utilized as a house of worship. In 1859, Dr. Winans, while at Cincinnati, was taken ill with the cholera, which dread disease terminated his useful life. One by one the oldest members of the church were called to their everlasting homes, and slowly but surely were the pillars of the church weakened. About 1865 it was ascertained that the membership had decreased at an alarming rate, and it was thought expedient to dissolve, which was done.

Christian (New Light) Church.—This church was organized in 1835, by Matthew Gardner, an old-time preacher of Brown County, with about one hundred members. They continued holding services in the old Campbellite church, until the same was declared unsafe, and torn down, in 1861. The church organization was then suspended until the year 1871, when the society was reorganized by Rev. Asa Coan, of Yellow Springs, with a total membership of fifteen. A room in which to hold services was rented in the school house, and Rev. Peter McCullough called to the pastorate. During the winter of 1871-2, a revival was held by the pastor, assisted by O. A. Roberts. Their labors were abundantly blessed, an increase of one hundred and sixty-five members being the result. Shortly afterward, the society, aided largely by M. J. Christopher, began the erection of a new building, and in due time the same was fin-

ished. The dimensions of the structure are 60x72; the inside is beautifully frescoed, and is the handsomest audience room in town. In 1876, Rev. B. F. Clayton was called to minister to the spiritual wants of the congregation, in which capacity he served faithfully and successfully until August 1, 1880, when he accepted the call of a congregation in the State of Rhode Island. Up to this writing, the church is without a pastor. Arrangements are now being made, and ere this work goes to press, a pastor will have been called to fill the vacancy. The church is totally out of debt. A prayer-meeting is held every Wednesday night. A Sabbath-school is held every Sabbath, J. W. Cruzen, superintendent; average attendance, sixty. In connection with the history of this church, we add that M. S. Sanders, Mrs. Eliza McDowell, and Mrs. Eliza Bargdill are the only members now living who belonged to the first organization.

We have been unable to get the Presbyterian and Methodist churches.

The Colored Baptist Church was organized March 15, 1867, with eight members, John Emery first minister, who continued for two years. They occupied the old school building, in which they still hold their services. The next pastor was Rev. Daniel Bush, who, in turn, was succeeded by William Baylay, the present incumbent. The church now has a membership of fifty-eight, and is in a good condition. A Sunday-school was organized about two years ago. Its membership has reached eighty, and it is in a flourishing condition. Meet every Sabbath afternoon. Chili M. Bowles, superintendent; Kansas Knee, secretary.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

Odd-Fellows.—Jamestown Lodge No. 181, was instituted March 31, 1851, by William A. Skinner, special deputy. The following are the names of the charter members: P. S. Browder, James M. Johnson, Samuel J. Hawkins, John M. Syphers, P. Dingess, Edward Wickersham, and John W. Baker. The total membership is now about sixty-eight. Several new lodges have been instituted in the surrounding country, which has naturally decreased the number of members of this lodge. The society owns a very fine hall, 30x40 in size, which is handsomely furnished. The floor is covered by a beautiful carpet, in which are interwoven the various

emblems of the order. On the 6th day of June, 1880, one of the members, Mr. J. W. Ellis, died, the first loss by death for fifteen years. Officers for 1880: J. T. Murphey, noble grand; J. W. Sheley, vice-grand; G. W. Clark, recording secretary; J. C. Sheley, permanent secretary; William Reese, treasurer.

Grace Encampment No. 171. Instituted August 6, 1873, by J. A. Armstrong, grand patriarch. Charter members: G. W. Clark, J. R. Short, T. J. Stinson, B. S. Steward, John A. Young, G. T. Bently, J. P. Frank, Lon. Miars, S. R. Smith, and C. H. Spahr. The encampment has grown to about thirty or forty members. Present officers: Charles Clark, chief patriarch; J. W. Sheley, senior warden; L. M. Jones, high priest; A. Little, junior warden; C. H. Spahr, treasurer. The encampment occupies the hall of the subordinate lodge.

Masons.—Jamestown Lodge No. 352, was organized in 1866, with the following charter members: J. F. Huston, M. O. Adams, J. R. Kindle, John Zemer, and A. D. Dewdon. At present the lodge numbers about thirty-eight members, and is in a good social and financial condition. Officers for 1880: D. M. Shrack, worshipful master; W. F. McMillen, senior warden; Josiah Layman, junior warden; Moses Sanders, treasurer; W. B. McClain, secretary; J. C. Morris, senior deacon; Gideon Harness, junior deacon; G. W. Clark, tiler.

BANKS.

The Farmers' and Traders' Bank was established October 1, 1867, with a cash capital of \$50,000; L. L. Syphers, president, and Morris Sharpe, cashier. In 1870, John Brown was elected cashier, and has continued in that capacity to the present day. The institution is a private enterprise, and does a flourishing general banking business.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The Union Agricultural Society, of Jamestown, was organized in 1858, and held a fair in the fall of the same year. It is stated that thirty days before the holding of the first fair, the ground on which the exhibition took place was almost totally covered with underbrush and forest trees. The society leased about twelve acres

of ground, of James Browder, and constructed a small track, about one-third of a mile in circumference. The success of the first exhibition was far beyond the most sanguine expectations of its projectors. People came from far and near, and returned to their homes well satisfied with the display. The experiment was repeated the following year, with gratifying success. Thereafter the annual fair became a permanent institution. More land was added, and fairs held each succeeding year. Robert Brown was the first president, and J. H. Jenkins the first treasurer. The land now included in the fair grounds embraces thirty-six acres. The association is in a flourishing condition. At a recent election the following officers were elected for 1880-1: President, G. L. Correll; first vice-president, J. G. Clemmens; second vice-president, A. Wickersham; recording secretary, S. A. Harper; corresponding secretary, W. L. January; treasurer, S. T. Baker; directors, John Stephens, Harvey Kyle, Edward Conklin, Jonathan Williams, W. J. Smith, Charles Gray, M. O. Adams, W. R. Harrison, James Compton, J. L. Ginn, Henry Long, and James Paul.

THE JAMESTOWN POST OFFICE.

The first postal arrangements were as follows: Dr. Winans was postmaster, and conducted the office in connection with his store. Before he was appointed, however, the mail was brought from Xenia semi-weekly, by a post-boy. When within a mile of the town he would blow his horn,—his inseparable companion,—at the sound of which the people would assemble, and receive letters and periodicals from their distant friends. During Dr. Winans' administration the original mail route was changed, being carried from Dayton to Jamestown, thence to Chillicothe, once per week. In 1845, or 1850, another change was made. The mail was carried from Washington to Bellbrook, by the way of Jamestown, thrice each week. At the outbreak of the rebellion, the mail was delivered from Xenia once each day. This state of affairs continued until the completion of the Dayton and Southeastern Railroad, at which time arrangements were made for the conveying of mail on that road, twice each day, once in each direction. This plan is still in operation. After Dr. Winans, Peter Dingess became postmaster, and he was succeeded by his son Charles. These gentlemen had charge of the office until 1861, when J. L. Quinn

was appointed; he served until 1874, when he was succeeded by W. S. Galvin, the present incumbent, who is conducting the affairs of the office in a manner highly satisfactory to the people.

NEWSPAPERS.

June, 1877, a want long felt was supplied by the establishment of the Jamestown Tribune, a five column quarto, by George H. Cooke. It was published, weekly, by Cooke, for a period of ten months, when it passed into the hands of Dr. B. F. Clayton. December 20, 1878, the paper was purchased by J. H. Adams & Co., who, on the 20th of April, 1879, sold an interest to J. W. Logan, and continued its publication under the firm name of Adams and Logan. The latter became its sole proprietor, in May, 22d. The paper was changed to a seven column folio, on the 1st of January; and to an eight column folio, its present proportions, July 17th. Last November, a half-interest was purchased by W. H. Rowe, and is now published and edited by Logan & Rowe. The paper is devoted to general local news, independent in politics, and has attained a circulation of one thousand copies. Its editors are young men of enterprise and ability, and are conducting the journal satisfactorily.

JAMESTOWN SCHOOL.

The present building is located on a lot on the corner of Main and ——— streets, is two stories in height, and contains four rooms. The surrounding grounds are ample for the general amusement of scholars. A neat and tasty display of flowers has been arranged in front of the building. The rooms are named respectively, high school, grammar room, intermediate, and primary. Each room is divided into three grades: A, B, and C; when necessary, the fourth (D) grade is added. The high-school room presents a very cozy and inviting appearance. The walls are adorned with beautiful engravings and appropriate mottoes, and a large time regulator is so arranged that scholars can ascertain the time of day at a glance. In the southeast corner of the room, on an elevated platform, is the desk of the principal. The room contains a large book-case, containing useful books, a geological cabinet, organ, etc. All the rooms are kept clean, and look cheerful.

There are now about two hundred and sixty names enrolled on the school register. Following are the names of teachers: High school, William Reece; grammar, J. W. Cruzen; intermediate, Miss Addie Shigley; primary, Miss Sue M. Zortman; superintendent of instruction, William Reece. A literary society was organized in 1870, which has proved very beneficial to its members. Meetings are held on Friday night of each week. This society purchased the library, organ, etc., in the high school, at a cost of \$350. The library is open for the use of students. Mr. Reece, the efficient superintendent, has been in charge for nearly ten years, and through his indefatigable labors, the educational interests of Jamestown have reached a very high degree.

The colored school room is located in the colored church building, and is taught by W. P. Shields. The scholars are making rapid progress:

THE WICKERSHAM HOTEL BUILDING.

The old hotel corner, after the building was destroyed by fire, remained vacant for some time. In the spring of 1880, Mr. Al. Wickersham, one of Jamestown's most enterprising and public-spirited citizens, commenced thereon the erection of a hotel building. The structure, which will soon be completed, is one hundred and twenty feet long, and forty feet wide, and two stories in height. Besides the office and dining-room, it contains twenty-five sleeping rooms, and three store rooms. The total cost of erection exceeded \$9,000.

THE BUSINESS INTERESTS

Is represented as follows: Dry goods, etc., J. H. Jenkins & Sons., J. H. Adams & Co., S. A. Bottler & Co., M. T. McCreight, Charles Dingess; groceries, S. F. Evans, J. F. Johnson, George G. Shigley; hardware, Wickersham & McMillan; drugs, R. P. Strong, John T. Murphy; hotels, J. R. Parker, (American House), H. H. Long, (St. Cloud Hotel), W. Mannington, (Wickersham House); boots and shoes, G. T. Ready; harness, Crane & Miers, E. Hixon; livery, S. T. Baker; blacksmithing, James A. Glass, Felix Riggleman; furniture, John Zeiner; bakery, Geisler & Copenhaver; saw-mill and lumber yard, J. L. Ginn; grain elevator, Trebein & Co.; flouring mill, J. W. McMillen; photograph gallery, —Smith.

The first hatter in the town, was one Culler. The first tailor, Ephraim Thaw, a German.

The northwest corner of Main and Limestone Streets, was first occupied by Thorp and Ballard, merchants, then by James Hibben. When again vacated, it was reoccupied by Thorp. It was next occupied by Edward Wickersham; after him came Syfers and Butler, then Syfers and Son, who tore away the old building, replacing it with a brick building which still stands, and is at present occupied as a saloon, and owned by Henry Deem.

City officials: Mayor, J. L. Crane; council, James Spencer, J. L. Ginn, James R. Paul, George McLaughlin, Demus Schrack, ———; clerk, S. A. Harper; treasurer, S. F. Evans; street commissioner, Andy Chalmers.

CONFLAGRATIONS.

Few settlements or communities have escaped from the perils of fire. In the record of the events of each year, accounts of the destruction of property by fire predominate. Until a comparatively recent date, this town was considered an exception to the general rule, but her turn came at last. On the night of the 18th of June, 1878, at 2 A. M., a fire broke out in the hardware store of Stephenson and Smith, on Limestone Street. The fire spread with alarming rapidity, and at 6 A. M., all the surrounding buildings were enveloped in the flames. The Adams block, J. F. Johnson's dwelling, and the old — hotel were burnt to the ground. The total loss was eighteen thousand dollars, one-half of which was covered by insurance.

On the morning of April 17, 1879, a fire broke out in the store-room of James H. Glass, then occupied as a bakery and grocery by Jonathan Bargdell. The store-room was entirely burned; then came Mrs. George Clark's house, occupied by David McLain and family, and Dr. Torrence, immediately south, which was occupied as a dwelling, grocery, and doctor's office—all burning; everything movable in both house, however, was saved. At this fire the loss aggregated about \$4,000, one-fourth of which was insured. Thus was one square of buildings—except the blacksmith shop—destroyed. However, the energetic parties who had sustained the loss, did not become discouraged, and soon the destroyed buildings were replaced by more imposing structures.

INCIDENTS, ETC.

Jacob Dearduff, sr., was one of the first citizens of Jamestown, and lived on land adjoining the present residence of Dr. Spahr. Mr. Dearduff served as constable for several years. On a certain occasion, in 1833 or 1834, he was ordered to arrest a negro for some offence against the law. While in the act of making the arrest, he was stabbed by the negro with a knife, the blade entering just below the heart, and killing him almost instantly. The negro was shot and severely wounded, by James Browder, also a constable. He was tried, convicted, and sent to the penitentiary at Columbus, where he died.

Noah Strong, sr., one of the early settlers, hauled the logs for the first house built in Xenia. Some of the logs were buckeye wood. They were hauled by old "Buck" and "Brandy," a yoke of oxen brought from Vermont. The house was afterwards used as a tavern, and kept by Major Beatty.

The first person buried here was little Bushrod Strong, brother of Sylvester Strong. His remains now lie in the Jamestown cemetery. The second person was a colored woman, brought from Virginia by Thomas Browder. In 1814, on the 14th and 15th days of March, grandfather and grandmother Strong died of the "cold plague," which was then raging. Within ten days, Mr. Paullin, Harkness Turner, and the Baptist preacher's wife, all of this neighborhood, succumbed to the same dread disease.

The following incidents will be read with interest in connection with the history of Jamestown. They were obtained by George K. Jenkins, of the well-known firm of J. H. Jenkins & Son, at considerable pains. The writer gratefully acknowledges the kindness of Mr. Jenkins in the presentation of the facts for publication in this work:

"When it became known that a county-seat was to be assigned to Greene County, Xenia and Jamestown were announced as aspirants for the honor. The claims of each were about equal, and it was difficult to tell which would be chosen. Finally it was decided to hold an election, to determine at the polls, which of the towns should be favored. The vote, taken at Xenia, resulted in a tie. Before the voting hour closed, however, a man riding on horse-back, was seen not far distant, and importuned to cast his vote for

either of the contesting towns, so as to decide the matter then and there. He did as requested, and the result was a majority of one in favor of Xenia. Until his vote was cast his preference was unknown. Three Jamestownites, Mendenhall, Campbell, and Browder, forgetting the day upon which the election was held, failed to be present, otherwise the vote would have stood in favor of Jamestown by a majority of three. It will be observed that neither town is located in the center; hence, the chances of the selection of either were equally favorable.

“The first marriage alliance was formed by Washington Strong and Sallie Mendenhall. No cards. Mrs. Nancy Stephens, *nec* Mendenhall, was the first child born in Jamestown.”

THE FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION.

From the Tribune interview with Sylvester Strong, we extract the following:

“The first Fourth of July celebration was held at this (Adams) tavern, in 1830. Seven old soldiers of the revolutionary war were present. I remember of riding over the country, telling them to come. Among them was a man named Allen, a relative of Ethen Allen of revolutionary fame; his descendants now live at Allentown, Fayette County. Others present were, Robert Snodgrass, Asa Reaves, and Samuel Webb. The last named was present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, and saw the General give up his sword. The names of the others I don't recollect.”

BIOGRAPHICAL.

John Adams, retired blacksmith, Jamestown, is a native of Rockbridge County, Virginia; was born September 2, 1811; reared and remained in that place till twenty-six years of age, when he came to Jamestown, and has since resided in this place. He married Miss Harriet Dawson, a native of Berkeley County, Virginia, September 8, 1840; she is a sister of Dr. W. W. Dawson, of Cincinnati, Dr. Dawson, of Columbus, and Dr. Dawson, of Bellbrook. Mr. Adams is a descendant of President Adams. Has spent a portion of his life while here, blacksmithing, and was successful in accumulating a sufficient amount of means to live his declining years retired from active labor—has at least fifteen thousand dollars.

Came to Jamestown in 1838, and has witnessed many of the changes made in this county since that time. There were no railroads, no pikes, and but little business compared to the present. Two children, Sarah A. and Mary A., were born to our subject, both living. Mary A. was married to John C. Stewart, June 5, 1869; they have one child, John D. Mr. and Mrs. Adams and children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Jamestown. He is a member of Lodge No. 181, I. O. O. F. He joined the fraternity in October, 1854.

John Q. Adams, merchant and carpenter, Jamestown, is a son of Zina B. and Eliza (Sharp) Adams; was born in Jamestown—where he now lives, and has a good store-room and a handsome residence—March 8, 1837. Was reared and educated here, and married, October 25, 1866, to Miss Laura R. Spark, a daughter of Gideon and Phœbe Spark, by Revs. Black and Baker. Mr. Adams was in the mercantile business from 1860 to 1876, when he sold to his brother, M. O. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His father died in Jamestown, May 22, 1844. Mrs. Adams then married Mr. James McDowney, March 20, 1849, who died September 2, 1878. Mrs. McDowney's first husband kept hotel in this place about twelve years before his death. She continued in the business for some time after her marriage with McDowney, making in all about forty years. Our subject's brother; Thomas H., served three years in the rebellion in Company A, Seventy-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Colonel Moody commander. Enlisted October 9, 1861. Came home without a wound.

Morgan O. Adams, merchant, Jamestown, is a son of Zina B. and Eliza B. (Sharp) Adams, who were married December 26, 1830, four children being the result of the union: Morgan O., Samuel, John Q., and Thomas H., three living; Samuel died February 8, 1854. Mr. Adams, sr.'s, father, Reuben, was born August 7, 1775, in Massachusetts. He married Miss Mary Bosworth, of Delaware County, New York. They died in Clinton County, Ohio. Came here about 1814. There were nine children of this family: Allen, Catherine, John R., Garra V., Zina B., Royal B., Caroline, Jane, and Arabel. Caroline married Chas Hathaway, Arabel, Solomon Sharp, Jane, Thomas Demoss, Catherine, Mr. Black. There is but one of this family living—Royal, residing in Missouri. Mr. Adams' mother is a daughter of Samuel and Susanna (Cook) Sharp. He was born September 22, 1780, and married in 1805, in Pennsylvania. There

were eight children by this marriage: Morgan, Eliza, Thomas, Liddie, Henry, Susanna, Samuel, and Melissa. Liddie married Thomas Demoss after the death of his first wife, Jane Adams, Susan to Reuben Moorman, and Melissa to Nelson Powers. Our subject was born in Brown County, April 15, 1863, and came with his parents to Jamestown the following fall, where he was reared and twice married, first to Miss Amanda M. Johnson, daughter of J. C. and Jane (Greenwood) Johnson, November 1, 1852. One child, James Harvey, who is in the dry goods business in this place, is the result of this union. He was born August 28, 1855. Mrs. Adams died March 6, 1863; Mr. Adams then married Mrs. Flora (Boyer) Armstrong, August 27, 1869. She had one child, Thomas James, by her first marriage; he is in business with Mr. Adams. Harvey was born November 21, 1860. There is one child by the last marriage, Mary E., who was born November 29, 1871. Mr. Adams and wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity of Jamestown. Is a good business man, and a prominent citizen.

Misses Rhoda and Keziah Beason, Jamestown, daughters of William and Catharine Beason. Mr. Beason was a native of South Carolina, and went to Tennessee with his parents at quite an early age. Came to this county when a lad, and lived the remainder of his life here. Married the mother of our subjects, Miss Catharine Hite, about 1826. They were parents of six children: Pollie, Margaret, Rhoda, an infant son, Keziah, and Catharine; three are living, Rhoda, Keziah, and Catharine. Mr. Beason was previously married to Miss Mary Standberry, by whom he had eight children; six lived to maturity. He served six months in the war of 1812. His first wife and himself were members of the Predestinarian Baptist Church, in which faith they died. The subjects of this sketch have a farm of fifty acres, which is the old home farm, situated three miles southwest of Jamestown, on which they live.

Rebecca Binegar, Jamestown, is a daughter of James and Rebecca (Resse) Simmons. He was born November 28, 1802, and she January 9, 1804. They were parents of twelve children: Thomas W., born October 10, 1823; Jane E., born April 28, 1825, died October 19, 1841; Josiah W., born in 1832; Rebecca, born December 12, 1828; Jane P., born November 16, 1830, died November 11, 1844; Alfred R., born November 27, 1832; Matilda, born March 18, 1838, died in 1877; Julia E., born December 12, 1840; John,

born July 27, 1843; Jacob, born in August, 1845, died July 9, 1871. Our subject was married to James Binegar in 1848. Seven children were the result of this union. The first died in infancy. John D., born August 29, 1844; Simmons, born September 19, 1850; John W., born July 13, 1855; Ella A., born September 24, 1857; Mary Ellen, born October 18, 1859; Amanda, born April 20, 1845. Mrs. Binegar is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Binegar was also a member of that church. The widow has a farm of sixty-seven acres, which her sons cultivate, and on which they live. Her parents were members of the Friends' Church, and her husband's parents were members of the Methodist Episcopal. This is a family of reputable children, of whom the mother is proud. She, though widowed, is cared for and guarded by her dutiful sons.

Martha (Lockhart) Botler, merchant, was born in Adams County, Ohio, June, 1823, and came with her parents to this township, in 1824, where she was reared, and where she married Mr. Edward Botler, a native of Maryland, May, 1845. There were five children born unto them; Arthur, Flora, Amelia, Kate, and Mattie; all of whom are living, save Amelia, who died at the very early age of two years and six months. Arthur and Flora are married. He is engaged with his mother in the mercantile business in Jamestown, where they live, and where his father died, October 29, 1877, aged sixty-five years and twenty-two days. He had been engaged in merchandise, in the room where the mother and son now do business, for many years before his death. Mrs. Botler has a good home on Limestone Street, on which the store room is situated. She and three daughters, are members of the Disciple Church. Mr. Botler was a member of the Odd-fellows, and a highly respected citizen.

John G. Clemens, retired farmer, Jamestown, is a son of John and Susanna (Slagal) Clemens, who were natives of Augusta County, Virginia, where they were reared and married. There were ten children of this family—Catharine, George, John G., Nancy, Gasper, Christopher, Mary, Rachel, Susan, and Emily—six of whom survive; Nancy, Gasper, Christopher, and Mary, deceased. The surviving ones, save Catharine, live in this county, where the parents died; the father, January 21, 1866, aged eighty-one years, and the mother, March 7, 1871, in the seventy-fifth year of her age. The father served four years and eleven months in the war of 1812.

Came to Ohio about 1815, and located in or near Springfield, Clarke County, where he remained two years, and then went to Xenia, remaining there a short time, removing from there to Shawanoes Creek, and remained four years. From there he went to what is now Jasper Township, and located about four miles west of Jamestown, near where he died. Our subject was born near Xenia, January 21, 1820, and was married, February 1, 1844, to Miss Margaret Long, a daughter of William and Mary A. (Hagler) Long. Three children are the result of this marriage: Mary L., Margaret L., and Gertrude M., two of whom are deceased—Mary, October 10, 1865, aged twenty years and six months; Margaret, June 1, 1869, aged twenty-one years and nine months. Gertrude, who is living, was born September 12, 1865, and is a bright, intelligent girl. Mr. Clemens has a farm of one hundred and ninety-one acres in Jasper Township, about four miles west of Jamestown; a farm of two hundred and twenty-four acres in Madison County, Indiana; about twenty-five acres of the Jamestown fair-ground, and a fine, large brick residence, well furnished, in Jamestown, where he lives, retired from active business. The wealth he has is the result of good management and industry. He was elected justice of the peace in 1854, and served twenty-seven years, and was elected county commissioner in 1862, and served one term. Himself and family are exemplary members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He joined this church in 1842, and his deceased daughters died triumphantly in the same faith. Mr. Clemens has been steward of the church about forty years.

William P. Conry, farmer, Jamestown, is a son of Jonathan Conry, a native of Kentucky, and Elsie (Whalon) Conry, a native of New Jersey. They were married near Cincinnati, where they live. They had a family of eleven children, of whom William is the tenth. Six children are living. William was born near Cincinnati, November 12, 1836, where he was reared, and where he married Miss Margaret A. Beeler, daughter of David and Eliza Beeler, February 2, 1858. Ten children are the result of this union: Arlina, Emma L., Luella, Edna, Albert S., Gertrude M., Charlie, Frank H., Rosa C., and an infant, the first-born, who died unnamed. Luella also is deceased. Mr. Conry came to this county in 1866, and has since resided here. He has a home consisting of fourteen acres, situated one mile and a half west of Jamestown. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Church. He served five years as a

military man, and was in the state service a great portion of the time; served several months during the rebellion, in Company I, One Hundred and Thirty-Eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; was in the battles at Richmond, Virginia, and came home without a wound. He has in his possession letters of thanks for duties performed while on "special duty," from Abraham Lincoln, John Brough, and Edwin M. Stanton.

Captain J. R. Crane, was born in Clarke County, this state, and is the son of Joseph M. and Dulcina Ann Crane. His father was born in Ohio, in the year 1807, and his mother is a native of the State of Kentucky. She moved to Clarke County with her parents at an early age. Her maiden name was Donovan. His father moved from Clarke to Wood County, in the year 1860; remained there until 1868, and then moved to Pulaski County, Illinois, and remained there until his death, which occurred in October, 1878. His mother died in 1853. Thus passes away our pioneers. To them were born nine children: Elizabeth R., William R., Eliza J., Lewis F., James H., Marian M., Semlida Jane, Amina M., and our subject, the eldest. Six of this family still live, all grown to manhood and womanhood. The boyhood of the captain was spent on the farm with his father, six miles west of Springfield; attended the schools of the period, where the rudiments of his education were obtained, and afterward attended school at the Springfield Academy. Embarked in the saddlery and harness business at Cedarville, this county, in 1854, and remained in the same, doing a successful business, until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted as a private in Company D, Forty-Fourth Ohio Volunteers. The regiment marched to West Virginia; was there some fourteen months; was honorably discharged in October, 1862, on account of ill-health; re-enlisted, December 28, 1862, in the Tenth Ohio Battery, as a private, with a conditional commission if he mustered in so many men, which he did, and received a second lieutenant's commission; was promoted to captain, November 14, 1863, and remained in service until the close of the war. He had command of the battery from the time of his arrival, in May, on account of the balance of the officers being under arrest. After the close of the war he again resumed business in Cedarville, and remained there eight years, doing a fair business. He then removed to Jamestown, and commenced the saddlery and harness business, in which he still continues, having a fine trade, and enjoying the confidence of his

customers, which is a source of pleasure as well as profit. In April, 1880, he was elected to the office of mayor, and is at present filling the office to the satisfaction of his constituency. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Elizabeth (Degroot) Davis, retired, Jamestown, was born in Canada, November 22, 1808. Came with her parents to Ohio, in April, 1822, where they lived till the mother, Phœbe (Boyce) Davis, died April, 1824; after which the father, Cornelius, went to Fort Wayne, Indiana, and died September, 1830, aged fifty-four years. Our subject was married to John J. Davis, July 24, 1828. Eight children are the result of this marriage: Adelia, David, James, Mary J., Andrew J., Elizabeth, John, and Amanda; Amanda, James and Andrew are deceased. Mr. Davis died November 22, 1877. He was born April 13, 1809. Mrs. Davis has lived in this township since 1822, when there were but four frame houses in what is now Jamestown, whose buildings are largely brick. Then there was no church here, the religious services being held in private houses. There were but few school houses in the township, and they were log. Mr. and Mrs. Davis joined the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1831, in which church he died triumphantly—and she is living a consistent life. He held the church offices of steward and trustee. Their lives have proved a financial as well as Christian success. When first married they had but little money; by industry and good management, however, they accumulated a handsome fortune. They gave each child four thousand dollars, and she has a competency for life. Her son, David has a farm in military survey No. 1,084, this township, of one hundred and seventy-two acres, one hundred acres having been bought by his grandfather, David, in 1812. The writer saw the deed for this land to David, sr., bearing date August 4, 1812.

Bridget Dwyer, Jamestown, is a native of Leinster, Ireland, and was born in December, 1834. Lived there until sixteen years of age, when she, with her parents, Thomas and Mary (Bryan) Kavanaugh, came to the United States, and landed in Bowersville, this county, in 1850. Of this family there were seven children: Mary, Bridget, John, Simon, Andy, Ann, and William, all living save Andy, who died in 1863, aged twenty-two years. Our subject was married to Timothy Dwyer, November 10, 1852, nine children being the result of this union: John, Thomas, Dennis, William, Timothy, James, Andy, and Margaret; two have died, William and

Margaret. Mr. Dwyer died May 13, 1875, aged about sixty-one years. Mrs. Dwyer has a farm of one hundred and sixty-six acres, on which she and her family reside. This family are members of the Catholic Church, and well respected citizens.

Samuel F. Evans, grocer, Jamestown, is a son of William H. and Rebecca (Fosbett) Evans, who were natives of Rockbridge County, Virginia, and married in Jamestown. There were three children of the family, Samuel, Milton, and Elizabeth V., all living. The sons are both married; Elizabeth is living with our subject, who married Miss Elizabeth Ballard, a daughter of William, who is a son of Simon, October 17, 1878. He has been engaged in the grocery business about six years—does a business amounting to at least twenty thousand dollars a year. He was born in this township, where he has since resided, except six years of his childhood, when he lived in Marshalltown, Iowa. He is a respected citizen, and a good business man. His mother was a devout member of the Presbyterian Church; taught her children to do right, and to follow her footsteps in Christian life. The father was in the rebellion—a member of the Seventy-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry;—and took a company of men to Nebraska to fight the Indians; he started as captain, but his major being killed shortly after, he was promoted to a majorship. He went into the service in 1863, and remained until after the close of the war. Our subject was elected city treasurer of Jamestown in the spring of 1880, which office he still holds.

James A. Fields, farmer, Jamestown, is a son of John and Mary (Hite) Fields. They were born in Virginia, and married in Ohio. There are ten children: Andrew, Margaret, Alfred, Jane, Lucinda, John, Sarah, James A., William, and an infant; five living, Margaret, John, Sarah, James A., and William. All were born in this county; James May 14, 1832. Was married January 4, 1855, to Miss Pollie Lawrence, of this county. Five children attest their union: Milon L., William S., Mary E., Lucinda S., and an infant, deceased. Mary E. was married, August 19, 1880, to James H. King, of this county. The others are unmarried, and at home with their parents. Mr. Fields has a farm of thirty-eight acres; farms chiefly to grain. He has lived in this county all his life, except about nine years that he lived in Clinton County.

John H. Fields, farmer, a native of this county, born March 15, 1827. His father was married and came to this county, in 1815;

located on the farm of seventy-five acres where our subject now lives, and lived the remainder of his life. Mr. Fields has a farm of fifty-one acres, well improved, three miles southwest of Jamestown, on which he lives, and on which he was reared. He also has a farm of fifty acres, two and one-half miles southwest of Jamestown. He was twice married; first to Miss Mary Turner, a daughter of Henry, who died January 7, 1873, aged forty-seven years. He then married his present wife, Miss Sarah C. Bell, December 24, 1874.

Albert Garinger, farmer, native of Fayette County, Ohio, born March, 1834, and is a son of David and Serene (Yeoman) Garinger. He is a native of Virginia, and came to Ohio when about fifteen years of age; located in Fayette on the bank of Paint Creek, where he and Mrs. G., were married, and where he lived the remainder of his life. He was born in 1803; she in New York, in 1806. They were married about 1828. They had a family of nine children, all of whom are living, and are healthy, hale people. They never had a doctor to see any of the children while at home. Mr. Garinger died October, 1874. She is still living. Our subject, the fourth child, was born March, 1834. He was married October 31, 1858, to Miss Angeline Little, daughter of Adam and Mary (Blue) Little; ten children are the result of this union: Simon M., William F., Laura M., Oliver O., Albert B., Sophrona A., David A., Ida F., Stephen E., and James W.; all of whom are living save Sophrona, who died at the age of three years and nine months. Mr. Garinger has a farm of eight hundred acres, well improved, situated three and one-half miles east of Jamestown. When he was married, his father gave him two hundred and fifty acres of land in the woods and swamps, which cost five thousand five hundred dollars. Since then, he has made, and invested in land, at least thirty-five thousand dollars. The first piece he bought, was fifty-eight and a quarter acres, in 1871. When at twenty years of age, he went west; took passage on steamboat at Cincinnati, went down to the Mississippi, thence to St. Joe, thence to Salt Lake, where he saw Brigham Young and his wives marching in a procession; thence to San Francisco, where he took a steam ship to New York, then came home, and has since been content to live a quiet life. He is a natural genius; can make almost anything with tools.

James H. Glass, blacksmith, is a son of Powhatan and Harriet (Wright) Glass, who were natives of Virginia. They came to Ohio

about the year 1823, and located in Highland County, where they remained a few years, and then removed to Madison County. Returned to Highland, perhaps in same year, where James was born, February 11, 1828; came to this county, about 1835, where they remained, perhaps, four years; then returned to Highland County, where Mr. Glass died in 1839. Mrs. Glass is still living. There were six children of this family, of whom three are living. Mrs. Glass married a Mr. William Bragg after Mr. Glass's death, by which marriage she had one child, with whom she is living. James has been a resident of this county since 1839; except, one winter spent in Iowa. He learned his trade in this county, beginning as an apprentice in 1850. Has since been engaged in the business except four years, which time he was engaged in the confectionery business in Jamestown, where he has a residence, blacksmith shop, and business room. He is a good workman, and enjoys a large patronage. He was married July 11, 1849, to Miss Hannah Turner, a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Cruizen) Turner, seven children being the result of this union: Pauline A., Hannah A., William P., Vinson A., Martha M., Harriet E., and Catherine V.; four of whom are living. William, Vinson, and Harriet are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Glass are members of the Christian Church of Jamestown.

Gideon Harness, farmer, son of Peter and Susannah (Shook) Harness, who were married in this county, in 1810. He died March 21, 1873, aged seventy-one years. She is still living, and was born in Virginia, June 10, 1804; came with her parents to this county, in 1810, where she and Mr. Harness were married, April 19, 1827. They had eight children; seven of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Harness were members of the Methodist Church. He had been a member of this church for thirty years, and died in the faith in which he had lived. When they came to this county it was quite new and wild. They have witnessed and helped to make many changes. Gideon was born December 10, 1827, in this county, where he was reared, educated, and where he married Miss Eliza J. Smith, daughter of Charles, April 7, 1853. Two children was the result of this union: Marion and Rosa, both living. Mr. Harness has a farm of one hundred and eighty-seven acres, on which he lives, situated three miles southwest of Jamestown. He is a member of the Methodist Church of New Jasper, also a member of the Masonic fraternity of Jamestown. Marion is a member of the Baptist Church of Caesar's Creek society.

Orange S. Hatch, farmer, son of Ebenezer and Cynthia (Green) Hatch, is a native of New York, where he was married. She was a native of Connecticut. They were parents of ten children, of whom six are living. Mr. Hatch came to this county, in 1822, and located about two miles south of Jamestown, where he lived the remainder of his life. He bought forty acres of land for one hundred and sixty-two dollars and seventy-five cents, for which he could not pay at the time of purchase; but by good management and industry, he finally paid for it, and added to it, until he had a farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres well improved—on which he died, January 2, 1874, aged eighty-eight years. Mrs. Hatch, also died there, January 11, 1845, aged sixty-two years. When they came west, they located at Elizabethtown, Indiana, where they remained perhaps three years, then came to this county. Our subject was born August 18, 1826, on the farm where he was reared and where he now lives. He has a farm of two hundred and one acres, well improved. He was married October 22, 1856, to Miss Clarissa Thomas of Carroll County, Ohio. She is a native of Jefferson County, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (McDowell) Thomas. Four children are the result of this union: Emma O., John T., Minnie B., and Charlie G.; all of whom are living, save John, who died September 24, 1863, was born January 28, 1859. Emma was married to Allen T. Sutton, January 7, 1875. They have one child, John E. Mr. and Mrs. Hatch, and Emma, are members of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity of Jamestown.

Jonathan Jenkins, merchant, Jamestown, was born in Jefferson County, October 9, 1808, where he was reared. In his twenty-second year, he came to Clarke County via. McConnellsville, to which place he walked; thence to Marietta, and to Cincinnati by boat; thence to South Charleston via. Xenia, arriving April 26, 1830. He was engaged as clerk in a dry goods and grocery store six months, then he bought an interest in the business of his employer, Charles Paist, and remained with him until 1833. He then came to Jamestown, where he has since lived. Was twice married, first to Miss Ann Dawson, a sister of Drs. Dawson, of Cincinnati and Columbus, May, 1834. Seven children are the result of this union, Charles P., Elizabeth, George, Mary, Harriet, William, and Samuel. George is the only surviving one. Mrs. Jenkins died November 4, 1844. He then married Lutitia Paullin, September

19, 1847. He had seven children by this marriage: Minerva A., David, Edwin, Charlie, Lillie, Pollie A., and Lucy. Minerva and David are deceased. The mother died September 16, 1873. Mr. Jenkins was elected justice of the peace about 1856, and served about three years, but preferring to live a more quiet life, refused to accept any other office. He is a respected citizen of this place, where he has built a reputation as a business man, and has made many friends. His first wife was a member of the Campbellite Church; the second wife of the New Light Church. George served three years in Company E, Illinois Volunteer Infantry; was first lieutenant of United States Volunteer Infantry; served two years, and then resigned the office. David was killed at Richmond, Indiana, by a railroad train, October 13, 1873. William served three years in the rebellion in the Twelfth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; was killed in Arizona by the Indians, October 14, 1877.

Smith Jenks, farmer and stock dealer, Jamestown, is a native of this county; was born January 1, 1845, and is a son of Levi and Elizabeth (Sanders) Jenks, residents of Fayette County, where they were married in 1822. They had a family of eight children—our subject being the third—seven still living. Our subject was married in Fayette County, to Miss Rebecca, daughter of Enos and Eunice (Ross) Harper, October, 1845. Two children, Alice J. and Levi E., both living, are the result of this union. Mr. Jenks has a farm of fifty acres, well improved, situated three miles east of Jamestown, where he lives. He is one of Silver Creek Township's prominent stock dealers—trades in all kinds of stock. He served three months in the rebellion in Company C, Fifth Ohio Cavalry. Was in several heavy battles, and came home without a wound.

Edwin O. Johnson, farmer, Jamestown, was born in Highland County, on the fourth day of November, 1811, and is a son of Pleasant and Nancy Johnson. His parents are both natives of Virginia; they were married there, and moved to Ohio in an early day, settling in Highland County, ten miles southeast of Hillsborough, and lived there twenty years; they then moved to this county, settled near Jamestown, and lived upon that place for twenty years: then they moved upon the farm our subject now owns and lives upon, two and one-half miles east of Jamestown. His parents are both deceased; his mother was a member of the Friends' Church. Our subject's boyhood was spent upon the farm with his father; his education was received in a log school house, and his advantages

were meagre. The school house had but one window, and it was a poor excuse, being a small hole cut in the side of the house and a greased paper placed over it to admit the light. He was married in December, 1833, to Hannah Watson. Nine children have been born to them: Pascal L., Theodore F., W. W., Louisa J., Enos L., Pleasant O., Mary, Jacob, and John W., all living, save the two last named. Some of them are married and doing well, and the others are with the old folks upon the farm. Mr. Johnson owns a fine farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres, under a high state of cultivation.

David D. Johnson, Baptist minister, was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, October 21, 1816, and is the son of James and Hannah Johnson. His father was a native of Virginia, and his mother of Pennsylvania. His father came to Ohio more than eighty years ago, when the state was a vast wilderness, and settled on Short Creek, in Belmont County, where he remained but a short time, as he was a Methodist minister, and was moved from place to place, wherever his conference saw fit to send him. Nine children were the fruits of this union, of whom two sons and three daughters are still living. Our subject, David, is next to the youngest. Mrs. Johnson died some forty years ago; her husband surviving her some thirty years, and dying in February, 1869. Thus passed away one of the early ministers, whose life was not one of ease, but hard and constant labor. Our subject passed his boyhood days with his father, and was raised to hard work. The rudiments of his education were obtained at the schools of the period. Was married in 1836, to Mahala Wolf, of Richland County, whose parents, both deceased, were very wealthy. Our subject was a carpenter by trade, and followed that occupation for some years. In 1850, he was ordained by a Baptist council, in Richland County. In the fall of that year he moved into the bounds of the Auglaize Association, and received his first charge in Willshire, Van Wert County. In about six months he moved from there to the Mad River Association, and from there to this county, where he has labored for twenty years, under the auspices of the Clinton Association. These associations have received all his regular services. By his marriage he has raised ten children to manhood and womanhood, eight of whom are now living. Two sons were in the army, where one sacrificed his life.

William Johnson, farmer, Jamestown, is a son of Ashley and

Elizabeth (Shields) Johnson, and was born in Clinton County, this state, April 9, 1821. Came to this county in 1846, and located on the farm where he now lives, which consists of one hundred and twelve acres. He had two hundred and twenty-seven acres before he divided among his children. He was married in this township, to Miss Abigail Shack, a daughter of Samuel and Abigail (McFarland) Shack, February 14, 1844. Four children are the result of this union: James A., Francis M., Charlie M., and Cyrus H., all of whom are living, and all are married but Cyrus, who is at home with his parents. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are worthy members of the Baptist Church, he uniting in 1849, and she about 1840, and are good citizens. Their parents were also members of that denomination.

Elizabeth (Chalmers) Lackey, retired, Jamestown, is a daughter of John and Isabella (Turnbull) Chalmers; was born in Miami Township, this county, March 23, 1830; removed with her parents to Ross Township, when three years of age, where she was reared, and where she married N. G. Lackey, October 29, 1846. There were eight children born to them: Isaac N., Isabella, Margaret A., Johanna, John G., Nannie M., Rosa B., and Frank E. C., five living; Isaac, Johanna, and John, deceased, dying of diphtheria in November, 1860. That year was one of sadness to this family. Mrs. Lackey's step-mother, who had been a mother to her, died in March; Mr. Lackey was thrown from a horse in June, receiving internal injuries, which resulted in his death, September 29, 1872. Mrs. Lackey's mother died in November, 1844. When Mr. and Mrs. Lackey were married, they had no money; but by their industry and good management accumulated quite a fortune. The estate, after Mr. Lackey's death, was worth \$2,000 in cash, and one hundred and sixty acres of land, where they lived. Mrs. Lackey would, with the butter and eggs, keep the table provided, and also the general wants of the house. The education that the children received, aside from common schools, Mrs. Lackey paid the expenses of out of her own earnings, doing it from choice. Maggie attended school in Xenia, and Nannie is there at this writing. Mrs. Lackey has a good residence in Jamestown, where she lives, and one hundred and sixty acres of land (the home farm) in Ross Township. Mrs. Lackey and the children are all members of the Methodist Protestant Church, as was also her husband.

Eliab Lathen, farmer, son of Bela and Mary A. Lathen, was

born in Fayette County, Ohio, August 17, 1835, and was reared and educated at that place. Came to this county in 1863, where, on the 24th of March, 1859, he had married Miss Virginia Hargrave, a daughter of Herbert H. and Millie Hargrave. In 1868 he moved to Fayette County, where he remained until 1874, and then returned to this county, where he has since remained. They have had eight children, five of whom are living: Bela F., Charles, W. A., Margaret J., and Delia M.; Levi L., Ida E., and Delia, deceased. They died at the respective ages of two months, three weeks, and ten months. Mr. Lathen has a farm of one hundred and seventy-two acres, well improved, where he lives, and two hundred and nine acres in Jefferson Township. This latter property is the result of his wife's industry and economy.

Andrew H. Long, retired farmer, is a son of James and Alice (Boggs) Long, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Ohio, where they were married, November, 1804. There were nine children in this family, of whom our subject was the fourth; eight of them yet survive. Mr. Long died November 22, 1852; Mrs. Long died March 8, 1871, in this township. Andrew was born in this township, May 1, 1831, and here he was reared and educated. February 18, 1863, he was married to Miss Mattie B. Bell, a native of this county. She is a daughter of William and Rebecca Bell, who died in Shelby County, this state: the former, January 1, 1846; the latter, March 29, 1862. There were eleven children in this family, seven of whom are living. Mrs. Long is the eighth child. Mr. Long has been engaged in farming since his marriage, until three years ago, when he sold his farm and retired to his homestead, a large brick residence on west Main Street, Jamestown. Both himself and wife are members of the Methodist Church, which he joined some thirty years since; his wife having been a member thirty-seven years. Politically his affiliations are with the Republican party.

Thomas C. Moorman, the son of Micajah, who was the son of Thomas, who was the son of Thomas Moorman, who came from Ireland about the year 1690. His wife came from England, and they settled in North Carolina, and had four sons, Thomas, Chiles, Andrew and Achilles; and thus the Moorman family was divided into four branches. Thomas Moorman, the subject of this sketch, was a descendent of the fourth generation, and of the Thomas branch. He was born in Bedford County, Virginia, December 17,

1755, and his wife Alphracia Hope, in Carolina County, Virginia, August 24, 1752. Our subject and his wife, daughter of John and Mary Hope, were married, December 22, 1775, and settled in Campbell County, near Lynchburg. They had eight children: Reuben, Micajah C., John H., Chiles, Thomas P., James, Charles T., and Nancy. The first three named married in Virginia, about the year 1806. Thomas C. Moorman, sr., bought one thousand acres of land in Silver Creek Township, Greene County, Ohio, of Colonel John Watts, of Lynchburg, Virginia. Having secured a home in the dense forest of the northwest, Thomas C. Moorman, sr., with all his family, except Reuben and John, started on the 25th day of June 1807, to move to Ohio. After a long and tedious journey, they arrived in Highland County, in the fall. About six miles southeast of Leesburg, they moved into a small log cabin in the woods, cleared three acres of ground, put it in wheat, and one acre for turnips. During the winter and spring, Micajah C. and James built a log house on the late purchase in Silver Creek Township, about one mile and a half east of Jamestown, on the south bank of Silver Creek, for Micajah C. They boarded themselves and slept at Noah Strong's. In the mean time, the other boys cleared fifteen acres in Highland County, for corn. During the summer, James and Thomas built a log house for their father, one mile east of Jamestown. The only persons living in the neighborhood at that time were, Noah Strong, Martin Mendenhall, Thomas Browder, Abraham Townsend, Harkles Turner, Allen Ray, and Christopher Hussey, who lived near Bowersville, on the Indian trail that ran from some point on the Ohio River through Highland County, passing by the way of Lexington, Reeceville, Bowersville, and Jamestown, along which the Moormans moved in the spring of 1809. Here upon the north bank of Silver Creek, our subject and his family settled as one of the first pioneers of this section of Greene County. The Indian trail served as a guide, but it was not a road along which a man might drive a wagon and team. They had to clear a road, and when they left the trail, they were guided by blazes. About four miles east there were two prairies, named by Thomas Moorman, sr., Elkhorn and Baldwin's; in one he had found a part of an elk's horn, from which circumstance it was named, and in the edge of the other a man by the name of Baldwin built a small log cabin, where he lived a few years, which fact gave rise to the name of that prairie. These prairies afforded

coarse grass, which was made into hay by the first settlers, until they could make meadows of their own lands. The workmen had to look out for the black rattlesnake, which infested these prairies. Interspersed and on the outer edge were thickets of underbrush, briars, vines, and long prairie grass, intertwined so as to form an almost impenetrable barrier to man and beast. One of these thickets, larger than any of the others, was known by the name of the Big Thicket, and served as a covert for wild beasts, such as deer, bear, wild-cats, wild-hogs, foxes, wolves, etc.

Thomas C. Moorman, sr., was a great hunter. On one occasion he took his son Chiles with him, and coming upon the track of a bear, the dogs followed it until they came up to Bruin, attacking and keeping him at bay until the arrival of the hunters, whereupon Chiles ran up to knock the bear in the head, and by some means missed his aim, and the bear caught hold of one of his legs. He could neither defend nor extricate himself until his father liberated him by aiming between the boy's legs and shooting the bear in the head.

Micajah C. was a blacksmith, and did all of that kind of work required in the neighborhood. Thomas P. was a surveyor, and did nearly all of that kind of work in this part of the county; he was occasionally called to settle the disputes between parties caused by the inaccuracies of the surveyor. Chiles and James were the first members of the family that attended any religious meeting after moving to Greene County, which was held at David Falkner's, who lived near where Paintersville now is. The first religious meeting of Friends in the neighborhood, was held at Thomas C. Moorman, sr.'s, house, and continued there until about the year 1816. Friends then built a house on the southwest corner of Samuel Johnson's land, of logs, twenty feet square, divided into two apartments, by a plank partition running through the center, made in sections, so as to slide up and down; thus the two rooms could be converted into one. There was a door in each room, the men passing through one to their apartment, the women through the other to theirs. In time of business meeting, the partition was closed; thus constituting two meetings of business, the men and women each having a clerk, and if any thing came up in either meeting requiring joint action, there was a messenger appointed to inform the other.

The first school house was built on the hill a few rods southwest of where James Heath now lives, and Zephaniah Leonard taught

the first school. The next house was built a few years later, on James Moorman's land, not far from the southwest corner; Thomas P. Moorman taught the first school here. These schools were all supported by subscription; text books—Webster's spelling book, English reader, New Testament scriptures, Pike's arithmetic, Murrey's grammar, and writing. There were no copy-plates or printed instructions, the scholar depending entirely upon the instruction of the master, who would set copies, and show the pupil how to hold the pen, as well as to make and mend the same. They were all made of quills.

Thomas C. Moorman, sr., like a shock of wheat fully ripe, was ready for the harvest December 26, 1845, aged eighty-nine years. His estimable wife survived him six years, and was gathered to her everlasting home on August 18, 1851, aged ninety-nine years, lacking one day. Her's was a long and eventful life. Having the principal care of the moral training of a large family, together with the hardships incident to pioneer life, these conspired to make it a hard one, yet patiently and perseveringly she endured to the end. She was christened in the Established Church of England, but at about the age of eighteen, she was converted to Christianity, and joined the Society of Friends, and was a faithful and exemplary member during life, beloved and esteemed for her deeds of charity by all who knew her.

Reuben, oldest son of Thomas, married Lydia Johnson; had six children: Edwin O., Reuben, John T., Paulina, Charlotte, and Nancy. Micajah C. married Susanna Johnson, his first, and Ann Thomas, his second wife. By his first wife he had eight children: Thomas C., Christopher, Reuben, Apharacia, Mildred, Elizabeth, Polly, and Nancy. John H. married Elizabeth Johnson, and had seven children: Lodawic, James M., John, Lucy, Beteann, Virginia, and Missouri. Chiles married Elizabeth Watson, and had nine children: Thomas T., Watson, John, David, Matilda, Nancy, Leah, Malinda, and Elonar. Thomas P. married Dosha Paxon, and had thirteen children: John, Thomas C., James, Paxon, William N., Nancy, Melissa, Susanna, Apharacia, Mary, Elizabeth, Rachel, and Martha. James married Elizabeth Johnson, his first, and Mary Sexton, his second wife. By his first wife he had nine children: Manson H., Henry T., James, Reuben, Emily, Mary, Mildred, and Elizabeth. Charles T. Moorman married Matilda Watson. They had thirteen children: John M., Micajah F., Marshall, Jesse, Mat-

thew, Charles T., Paschal L., Eli W., Elizabeth Ann, Maria W., Malinda, Matilda, and Margaret.

Nancy, their only daughter, married Pleasant Johnson, and had nine children: Thomas, William, Edwin O., Virgil, Jarvis L., Eli P., Apharacia, Palina, and Nancy.

Thomas C. Moorman, sr's, children are all dead, except James, who lives near Oldtown, three and one-half miles north of Xenia, and is in good health, being about ninety years old. Micajah F. Moorman, second son of Charles T. Moorman, sr., was born on the 8th of February, 1824; commenced the practice of medicine in Jamestown, in the spring of 1858; and was married to Julia A. Thompson, September 19, 1866. She was born October 22, 1832, in Guilford County, North Carolina.

David Moorman, farmer, is a son of Chiles and Elizabeth (Watson) Moorman, who were natives of Virginia, where they were reared. He came to Ohio, in 1807, located in Highland County, where he remained until 1809, when he came to this county, where he was married and lived the remainder of his life. Mr. Moorman came to this county, about 1810. They were parents of nine children, of whom six are living. He was born in this township, September 29, 1829, where he was reared, and where he was married, January 4, 1856, to Miss Kate McAdams, a daughter of Francis; of which union there were five children; William C., Harry L., Anna M., and Estella C., are living; Ida May, who died at the age of six years. Mr. and Mrs. Moorman, are members of the Friends Church, which they joined in 1870. His father had been a member of this church for years, and was among the pioneers of this township, and owned about three hundred acres of land, of which David has fifty acres situated about one and one-half miles east of Jamestown.

John C. Patterson, farmer, is a member of a pioneer family. His parents, John C., and Elizabeth (McFarland) Patterson, having come to Ohio, in 1815, located in Warren County, where they remained about twenty years, when they came to this county. They were natives of Greene County, Pennsylvania, where they were reared and married. When they came to this county, they located on a farm of one hundred and thirty acres, then in Caesar's Creek, now in Jasper Township, where they remained twelve years. Here they cleared seventy acres of land, then went into the woods again and cleared another farm, in the same survey, where they died.

There were ten children of this family, who helped to clear and farm the lands of the then new country. Our subject was born in Warren County, February 22, 1818, and was married July 21, 1842, to Miss Rosanna Bargdill, daughter of Joel and Phœbe (Strong) Bargdill, who came to Ohio, in 1815, with her parents, and located temporarily near Jamestown, then removed to the farm now owned by our subject, where the father died. Mr. and Mrs. Bargdill were married in 1832. Mr. Patterson has a family of four children, Jacob M., William H., Joel F., and Phœbe, all of whom are living. Jacob and Joel are married. He has a farm of one hundred and seventeen acres, well improved, on which he lives, situated two and one-half miles southwest of Jamestown, also has one-third interest in seventy-one acres joining him on the south. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church of Cæsar's Creek society; he has been a member of the church thirty-eight years; she perhaps, forty years. They are members of the Patrons of Husbandry. He is a well known and respected citizen, and has a respected family.

Jacob M. Patterson, farmer, son of John C., jr., whose biography appears in this work. Our subject was born July 7, 1843, and married September 2, 1869, to Miss Sarah J. Sanders, daughter of Moses, whose biography also appears in this work. They have three children, Harry E., Luella E., and Harvey C., all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Patterson are members of the Baptist Church. He has been a member of the church twenty years; she perhaps, fifteen years. He is a highly respected citizen, and lives in the neighborhood where he was reared.

James F. Robinson, farmer, was born in Fayette County, Ohio, on the 16th day of April, 1838, and is a son of Singleton and Anna Robinson, who are both natives of the State of South Carolina, and with their parents emigrated to Ohio, in an early day, where they afterwards married, and settled upon a farm in Fayette County, where they have always lived. The fruits of this union were seven children; four boys and three girls, all living save one. Our subject's father was a great hunter: while it was a source of great pleasure to him, he also made it profitable, furnishing all the meat the family consumed. They lived almost entirely on wild meats; such a thing as putting up meat for winter use was not thought of. Our subject's mother died some twenty-eight years ago. His father still lives upon the old place in Fayette County; they were

both members of the Christian Church. Our subject's grandfather settled in Montgomery County, Ohio, near Dayton many years ago, when the now flourishing city was a small village. He hauled the rock for the first stone foundation built in the village. He afterwards moved to Fayette County, where he lived until three years ago, when he departed this life at the age of ninety-four years. Our subject's boyhood days were spent upon the farm with his father. His education was received at the district schools of the period. He was a second lieutenant in the hundred day service, he served four months, and was honorably discharged. He was married in November, 1861, to Anna E. Moorman; to them have been born seven children, three boys and four girls: Frank O., Dela May, Charles A., Reuben R., Bertha, Blanche, and Anna Louise. He and his amiable wife are both members of the Friends Church. Mr. Robinson has lived in this county some years, and has a farm of two hundred and six acres of land, most of it under a high state of cultivation. He has been trustee of Silver Creek Township for the past three years, and has filled the office acceptably to his constituency.

Moses Sanders, farmer, Jamestown, is a son of William and Elizabeth (Lynders) Sanders, who were born and married in North Carolina. They came to Ohio about 1801, and located some twelve miles south of Xenia, where they remained about two years, when Ebenezer Thomas offered to trade a farm of sixty acres, situated in sight of the present village of Jamestown, for a horse. The exchange was made, and in 1803 he removed to the said farm, where he lived the remainder of his life, dying July 3, 1861, aged eighty-five years. Mrs. Sanders died March 30, 1879, aged about seventy-nine years. There were twelve children of this family, all of whom lived to maturity, and all married, except William, who died at the age of twenty-three years. Seven are living at this writing, Moses being the youngest of the family. Mr. Sanders owned about two hundred and eighty-five acres of land at his death; had sold a part of what he had formerly owned. Our subject was born December 5, 1820; was married, January, 20, 1847, to Miss Elizabeth Harness, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Peterson) Harness. She is a descendant of John Jacob Peterson, who was born in Germany, January 7, 1706. They have four children, John W., Sarah J., James H., and Asa C., two of whom are married. He has a farm of three hundred acres, well improved, situated one mile southwest of James-

town, on which he lives, also a farm of one hundred acres, two miles east of the same village. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. Their parents were members of the same church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity; also a member of the Masonic Beneficial Association, and is well and favorably known. They are both exemplary Christians.

Samuel E. Sanders, farmer, Jamestown, is a son of James and Temperance (Morrow) Sanders. The father is a native of this county, born April 14, 1806, and married in December, 1846. Mrs. Sanders died triumphantly in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Sanders is, perhaps, the oldest pioneer of this township. Samuel was born in this township, September 18, 1845, where he was reared and educated, and where he was married, November 27, 1879, to Minnie E., daughter of Philip Bakman. One child, George, is the result of this union, who was born August 28, 1880. Mr. Sanders is a farmer and stock dealer, and lives one a mile and half southwest of Jamestown. Is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of that place, having united about 1875. His wife's parents are residents of Cincinnati.

Theadrick L. Sheley, farmer, is a son of Michael and Lois (Strong) Sheley, who were married in this county about 1807. He was a native of Virginia; born in 1772, and died in this county, in 1853. His father, John, served seven years in the revolutionary war, and died at the age of ninety-seven years. The parents of our subject came to this county in 1806, where they remained until death. Mrs. Sheley was born in 1775, in Connecticut, and died in 1824. They were married in 1807, and seven children were born to them, our subject being the youngest son; four survive. The first death was that of Martha, in June, 1864, aged forty-three years. Our subject was born in this county, in July, 1818, where he was reared, and where he married Miss Sarah Phillips, in November, 1847, and where he has since lived. There were eight children of this family, James, William, John, Caroline, Sylvester, Charlie, Lois, and Louisa, all of whom are living but Lois, who died January 31, 1862, aged seven months. Mrs. Sheley, daughter, and one son, are members of the Christian Church of Jamestown. Mr. Sheley has a farm of sixty-two acres, well improved, on which he lives, and also has a farm of about four hundred and four acres, three miles east of Jamestown, in Silver Creek and Ross townships, Greene and Clinton counties. He united with the Masonic fraternity of Jamestown, in 1862, and is still a member.

George Smith, farmer, Jamestown, is a son of John C. and Maria (Keiter) Smith, natives of Virginia, and born in 1806, he June 18, she May 21. They were married there, December 11, 1834. Nine children were born to them: George, Susan, Isaac, Esther, Mary, Elizabeth, Ann, John F., and Margaret C.; Susan and Ann deceased. They came to Ohio in 1863, locating near Paintersville, this county; here they remained some months, and then came to the farm on which our subject now lives, situated two and one-half miles southeast of Jamestown, and where the father died, February 12, 1880. He and his sons, George and Isaac, had a farm of two hundred and fifty-two acres; the deed remains as before his death—to the three, jointly. George was married, May 27, 1874, to Miss Mary J. Smith, Mary to Justice Baker, Margaret to Robert January. The mother is still living, and in her declining years enjoys the realization of having a highly respected family of dutiful children.

Samuel Smith, minister and farmer, Jamestown, a native of Virginia, is a son of John and Elizabeth (Howard) Smith. They came to this county in the fall of 1838, where he has since lived. His mother died in Auglaize County, July 22, 1865; the father, about two years later. Our subject was born November 15, 1817, and has been twice married; first to Miss Nancy Sanders, October 16, 1841, who was born November 15, 1814. There were six children by this marriage: Mary E., John W., Albert N., Samuel M., George W., and James L., the two last named deceased. Mrs. Smith died July 17, 1858. He then married Miss Jane A. Patterson, January 9, 1859. One child is the result of this union, Charles L. Mr. Smith and both wives and children were members of the Baptist Church, he having been reared and educated in that church, his mother being a member when she was married; she taught her children lessons of Christianity. Mr. Smith, sr., joined the church when at about the age of sixty years, and was soundly converted. They both died triumphantly in the faith. He was very honest, suspecting evil of no man. Our subject is the oldest child of the family. He joined the church at the age of twenty-two years, and has been actively engaged in religious service; has been in the ministry fifteen years. Was baptized into the Cæsar's Creek Baptist Church by Elder William Sutton, and has been deacon of this church fifteen years. His son, James is an eminent minister, preaching at Greenfield. The father and family are exemplary members of the

church, and good citizens. He has a farm of two hundred and twenty-five acres, about two miles east of Jamestown, on the Washington pike, where he lives, and one of one hundred and sixty acres south of Jamestown about three miles. He had at one time about six hundred acres of land in this county, the result of industry and good management, having only twelve cents when he came to the county. He possessed an iron constitution, and is a robust man yet.

C. H. Spahr, the son of Gideon and Phœbe Spahr, who immigrated from Hardy County, Virginia, about the year 1816, and settled on the head waters of the Shawnee, east of Xenia, was born January 30, 1826. He with his parents, in the fall of 1832, moved to a farm two miles west of Jamestown, and remained until the fall of 1846, assisting at farm labor, and attending such schools, common and select, as the county afforded. In the fall of 1846, he entered the office of Dr. E. Owen, of Champaign County, as a student of medicine. After remaining in the offices of Drs. Owen and A. B. Newkirk for three years, and going through the curriculum of the Starling Medical College and doing some practice, he settled in Jamestown, on February 2, 1854, into regular practice, and has continued therein until the present time, with the exception of the winters of 1864-5, during which time he served as the representative of Greene County in the legislature, having been elected to that office in October, 1863, by the largest majority ever given prior to that time to any candidate for the same office in the county. In politics he is a Republican, endorsing the leading acts of the party from 1855 to the present. Has long been closely identified with the interests of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the I. O. O. F., in each of which he holds a membership. Lives in comfortable circumstances. He was married, March 11, 1858, to Mary A., daughter of John Peters, of Ironton. To them has been born six children: Phœbe R., Fannie S., and George R. are living; three died in infancy. The family of Gideon and Phœbe Spahr consisted of four sons and five daughters. Dr. B. E. Spahr died in the spring of 1861, and Raper A. Spahr fell at the battle of Stone River, Tennessee, in 1863, bravely defending the Union. The Rev. B. N., of the Ohio conference, and Dr. C. H., of Jamestown, survive. The daughters are all living: Mrs. Iliff, of Randolph County, Indiana; Mrs. McMillan, of Chattanooga, Tennessee; Mrs. Zartman, of Trinidad, Colorado; Mrs. Bargdill and Mrs. Adams, of Jamestown. The father, Gideon, died June, 1856, and the mother, Phœbe, died July, 1867.

James Snodgrass, farmer, was born in Virginia, in 1795, came to Ohio in 1808, and with his parents located in what was then Champaign County, now Clarke. He knew Springfield when there was but one dry goods store, owned by a Mr. Amler, a tavern owned by Griffith Foos, and the residence of a Mr. Walker, in the now populous city, which were made of logs. Mr. Snodgrass volunteered in the service of the war of 1812, served five years, was discharged at Green Bay, January 13, 1819. Before he enlisted, he was hauling a load of goods from Dayton to Springfield for Mr. Amler, when he met Joseph Vance, (quartermaster of General Hull's corps), who, on account of the scarcity of teams, told him that he would have to press his team into service to haul provisions for General Hull. While they were talking, his father came up and hired the team to him, acting as driver, and at his return enlisted in the war. He had previously served six months with a band of scouts against the Indians, under Captain Kiser. "Thus I got to see the elephant's tail, and wanted to see his horns" said the gentleman. He was in the third regiment under Colonel Miller. Was on the battlefield of the Thames. At the time of his discharge, he started to walk from Green Bay home, accompanied by three friends; they thought they could reach Chicago in two days, but were delayed by snow and cold weather; he froze one foot very badly and stopped with Mr. LaSales to stay over night. Mr. LaSales told him that he could get a doctor who would cure the frozen foot so that he could proceed on his journey the next day, and accordingly called on an Indian doctor, who put something resembling pounded bark and salt on the foot. This was to remain until morning, and was very painful. He put in the night very restlessly, would sing, whistle, and swear at intervals. The remedy proved a good one, and they proceeded on their journey. They traveled eight days with only about a gill of biscuit crumbs to eat. Upon arriving at Chicago, they found nothing but a log tavern and the garrison of the army. Mr. Battey living across the Chicago River from the garrison, who owned the land where the city now stands, told them he would give them an acre of land for each house they would build there. Mr. Snodgrass was accompanied by James Collins, James Steelman, and John B. Ennis. Mr. Snodgrass came to this county, whither his parents had moved during his absence, in 1819. Came through Lafayette, Indiana, then a village, through the Miami Valley, near the present site of Troy,

which then was represented by a log tavern, which stood near where the west corporation line of the city now is. There were not more than twenty people in Xenia then. Was married, Thursday, September 18, 1825, to Abigail Mendenhall. After his return went to Halifax, North Carolina, with some hogs for a Mr. Hunt. On the way they remained over night with a Mr. Strong, who by some misunderstanding, thought they had stolen one of his hogs and had them arrested for it. They were put in a log jail to await trial, but effected a compromise by giving Strong one hundred dollars. With this exception, he was never in jail or under arrest. Mr. Snodgrass is a man of unusual activity for a man of his age.

James Spencer, retired farmer, Jamestown, was born in South Carolina, August 13, 1810, and is a son of Thomas and Susanna (Bingham) Spencer, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of South Carolina. Thomas was born about 1799, and died in 1861; his wife was born in 1790, and died in 1835. They moved to this county in 1829, and were the parents of nine children, James the oldest. He was married, April 4, 1834. The result of this union was twelve children: Thomas, William, Armina, Mary, Susan, J., Frank, Kesiah, Nannie, and Isabel, living; Maria, and two who died in infancy. The family are all members of the Methodist Protestant Church. William and Francis are in the ministry. The former is located in Gibson County, Indiana, and the latter is superintendent of Muskingum College, and an eminent minister. Mr. Spencer, sr., has been an exemplary member of the church for fifty years, and his wife for fifty-five years. They have a farm of one hundred and eighty-five acres, just north of Jamestown, where they live, retired from active life. They also have a large residence on the finest street in that city.

Lisbon Syfers, banker, Jamestown, is a native of Greene County, Pennsylvania, where he was born, May 11, 1815. Here he was reared, and at the age of fifteen came with his parents (Jacob and Elizabeth) to Wheeling, Virginia, where he remained until 1833, and then moved to Jamestown, where he has since lived. Until 1847 he was engaged in cabinet making, after which he followed other mercantile pursuits. In 1870 he engaged in his present business. Was married, January 19, 1837, to Miss Mary P. Dawson, by whom he had two children: Rufus K., and Eliza J., who died in 1844, aged two years and six months. Rufus is in Indianapolis,

engaged in the wholesale grocery business. Mrs. Syfers died June 7, 1845, in the twenty-eighth year of her age. Mr. Syfers then married Miss Miranda Hodges, on the 4th of October, 1847. Two children are the fruits of this union: Luella and Lizzie; the latter died in her third year. Mr. Syfers struggled with poverty in his youth, but by industry and good management succeeded in accumulating a competency. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. His father was born in Virginia in 1790, and died at the age of eighty-six; his mother was born in Pennsylvania in 1793, and died in 1873.

John W. Thomas, farmer, is a son of Arthur and Mary (McConnell) Thomas; the former born in Pennsylvania, July 5, 1805, and the latter in this county, November 11, 1809, and were married in this county, November 16, 1829. There were ten children of this family—James, Leah, Henry, Tunis, Olive, Elizabeth, John W., Amanda J., Martha, and Frances M., the two latter deceased. Our subject was born in this county, October 20, 1843, where he was reared, and married Miss Keziah McCleary. One child, James, was born to them, who is living. Mrs. Thomas' parents, James and Lucy A. (Bangham) McCleary, were married in 1833. There were five children of this family—Josephine, Ophelia, Charles, Keziah, and Sherman, the first named deceased. Mr. Thomas has a farm of eighty acres, on which he lives, farming chiefly to grain. His wife is a member of the Mount Carmel Methodist Episcopal Church.

Joshua B. Thomas, farmer, was born in this county, January 22, 1827, where he was married, May 19, 1859. Ten children are the result of this marriage: Jacob A., Mary E., Nancy M., Sarah E., Anna L., Hannah L., Benjamin F., Joshua S., Hattie J., and John L., all of whom are living but Jacob A. and Hannah L. They are all unmarried, and at home with their parents. Mr. Thomas was born and reared on the farm where he now lives, which was bought by his father about 1810, and where he lived till his death. His father was born in the year 1800. There were eight children of his family, five of whom are living, Joshua being the third child, and only son living. There were many wild animals in this locality when our subject was a boy, such as deer, raccoons, and wild-cats. He now owns the home farm, of one hundred and twenty acres, and sixty-seven acres in Jasper and Cæsar's Creek townships, and farms to both grain and stock, handling horses and hogs more extensively than any other stock. He and his wife are members of

Mount Carmel Methodist Protestant Church. His parents were members of the same church.

Andrew Turner, farmer, is a son of William and Elizabeth (Cruzen) Turner, who were married in this county, May 28, 1819. He was born near Cincinnati, October 23, 1792, where he was reared, and from where he went to the war of 1812, in which he served as a teamster four months. Our subject's mother was born in Virginia, October 27, 1802, and died in this county, in 1871. There were nine children of this family, Andrew being the youngest one living. He was born March 11, 1843, and was married to Susanna Glass, of this county. Four children are the result of this union—Mary E., Cora E., Carda and William G., all living. He has a farm of seventy-five acres, on which he lives, and farms chiefly to grain. His wife is a member of the Oak Knoll Christian Church.

Hiram Turner, farmer, is a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Beason) Turner. His father was born near Cincinnati, May 11, 1795. At that time there were but three houses in the place. Mrs. Turner was born June 6, 1795. They were married in this county, August 10, 1819. There were nine children of this family, our subject being the sixth child. Of these, five are living. Mr. Turner served six months in the war of 1812, and came to this county in 1815, where he died, April 30, 1870. Mrs. Turner died July 16, 1845. Our subject was born in this township, June 19, 1830, where he was reared, and where he married Miss Margaret J. Shrack, a daughter of Samuel and Abigail (McFarland) Shrack, April 11, 1855. Four children are the result of this marriage: Lorena J., who died February 18, 1857, in her first year, Abbie S., Francis M., and Henry C. Mr. Turner has a farm of fifty acres, well improved, situated two miles southwest of Jamestown, on which he lives. His grandfather, Harkless, settled on what is now known as the Ireland farm, situated one mile south of Jamestown, when it was an unbroken forest, and when the Indians were numerous. Mrs. Turner and children are members of the Baptist Church, with which she united at the age of fourteen. Mr. Turner's father helped to dig the well at what is now the Galt House, at Cincinnati.

William Turner, farmer, is a son of Levi and Mary (Sanders) Turner, the former a native of Ohio, the latter of Kentucky. They were married in this county, May 11, 1820. There were five children from this marriage, three of whom are living, William being the oldest. Mr. Turner, sen., was born August 31, 1797, and died

December 15, 1870. Mrs. Turner was born October 30, 1802, and is still living. Our subject was born in this township, July 3, 1821, where he was reared, educated, and married Miss Elizabeth P. Shrack, May 3, 1855, who bore him nine children: M. Alice, James H., W. Dennison, Elizabeth J., Hulda A., Charles E., Florence E., Flora M., and Oscar, seven of whom are living. Mrs. Turner died March 30, 1872, in the fortieth year of her age. She was a worthy member of the Baptist Church, with which she had been connected since the age of sixteen, and died triumphantly, saying, "Jesus, whom she embraced in her childhood, comforted her on her death-bed." Mr. Turner is a well-respected citizen who is known throughout the township. Though not compelled to do so, he hired a substitute to serve in the rebellion. Politically, he is a Republican, and served several years as township clerk; also served one term as trustee of the township. He is an active worker in the church in which his wife died, and is also actively engaged in the educational interests of the community. He has a farm of two hundred and sixty acres, well improved, situated two miles and a quarter southwest of Jamestown, on which he lives.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

As introductory to the history of this township, we know of nothing more appropriate than the following letter to Nathaniel Massie, the veteran surveyor of this country:

“HANGING-FORK, April 26, 1786.

“DEAR SIR:—I am, at this time, unable to come over on the business that I promised you. For my attending the surveys, it will not make the least difference, as you can do it as well as if I was with you. I wish you to divide the land that is surveyed, belonging to the Dutchmen, and survey the entries that lay joining of those lands, and divide the entries also. Survey that land you purchased of Captain Owing, and survey the one thousand and five hundred acre entry, that is located at Logan’s old camp, on Bird’s trace, about one mile from another large camp. The old camp was made on the first campaign, in the year ’80, and the other the next campaign. I wish you to survey the entries that are on the heads of Grassy Creek, in the name of Howard Lewis. If you find where Creuss was buried at a camp, you can easily find the entries. You must take the marked way from the camp up a ridge, westwardly course, about two miles, and the way is marked all the way of the two miles with a tomahawk; and then you will turn down a hollow to your left hand, until you cross a branch of Grassy Creek, and you will see some stumps, where there has been some fire-wood cut, on the east side of the branch, and continue the marked way the same course, perhaps two and a half miles, near the heads of said waters, and there you will find some trees marked, as the entry calls for, on the west side of the black oak, and some small trees marked near the said oak; and you will return down to the same branch to the creek, and down the creek to the fork, and cross the forks and go a southeast course about four miles until you come to a creek; then up said creek until you find a camp on said creek, in the bottom, where you will see trees peeled, and stumps, and an old

camp, and there is Mr. Howard Lewis' entry of two thousand acres. You will find the beginning about fifty rods below the camp, in a buffalo trace, on an ash tree, marked M, black with powder; the mark is facing down the creek; I peeled the bark off with my knife; and survey Stephens' above Meamey's and Young's pre-emption; and that, I think, will be as much as you can do at this time.

"Now, my good friend, if you can not do it, pray write a letter to me, and direct it to Mr. Nagle, in Danville. But I would be glad if you could do it, and I will give you five pounds, besides your fees. Promise your chain carriers goods for their wages, which I will pay on your return, and am, sir,

"Your friend, and humble servant,

"JOHN MARTIN.

"MR. NATHANIEL MASSIE."

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The first settler in this township was Christopher Hussey, a native of Tennessee, who came in 1806, and settled in the immediate vicinity of what is now known as the village of Bowersville, where his son Joseph now resides. He was born June 12, 1794; married Margaret Haughey, and with his wife had four children: Nathan, Stephen, Jacob, and Christopher, who immigrated to this township as stated. The family erected a rude log hut, circular in form, and resided therein for several years; in the meantime busying themselves in clearing the heavily timbered lands. His marriage with Miss Haughey was blessed with nine children. She preceded him to the grave many years. Mr. Hussey was married the second time, to Catharine Lockard, eleven children being the issue of this marriage. He departed this life in March, 1873. His descendants are living on portions of the old homestead, and in other parts of the township.

Soon after Hussey's departure from his native state, he was followed by his son-in-law, John Mickle, who located southeast of Bowersville, on the site at present occupied by John Johnson, and owned by Elias Vaneman. He was the pioneer schoolmaster of this locality.

Robert Stewart, accompanied by his wife and five children, came to this locality March 11, 1810, and settled about one mile southwest of Bowersville, on the site now the property of Albert Bar-

berry. They came from Washington County, Virginia, by horse and wagon, crossing the Ohio at Limestone, now Maysville. Stewart was an active and enterprising citizen, and his indefatigable energy has been inherited by his children. One of his sons, Christopher, is yet living at Bowersville, and to him is the writer indebted for the data from which was compiled the early history of this township.

Shortly after the arrival of the Husseys, Stewarts, and Mickles, a number of settlements were made in rapid succession. One Kline, whose descendants still reside here, settled in the western part of the township, where formerly stood the old "Iron Jacket" meeting-house. The Hammers, and three brothers named Ayes—Charles, William, and John—became residents of Jefferson about one year after the arrival of Stewart. The Ayes descendants have removed to the vicinity of Paintersville, in Caesar's Creek Township. About midway between Port Williams, in Clinton County, and Bowersville, a settlement was made by a family named Rumbaugh. Asher Reeves, whose son George is yet a citizen of this township, located permanently near the site of what is now known as Blanetown.

John Haughey was born in Grayson County, Virginia, and married Patience Studivan (also a native of that state), he being twenty-one years of age, she eighteen. They left home and friends in 1810, and came to this locality, settling in the unbroken forest, where their remaining days were spent. They left a large posterity to practice their many virtues.

Benjamin Vaneman, born in Pennsylvania, September 17, 1795, came to Jefferson Township at an early day, and in 1817 entered into the bonds of matrimony with Sophia, a daughter of Christopher Hussey. He witnessed and assisted in effecting the many changes which have taken place since the first arrival of the white man in this community, and died August 9, 1879; his wife having preceded him to "that bourne from whence no traveler returns."

John Bales was among the first settlers in this community, and did active service in the war of 1812. In 1813 he was married to Sarah Lucas. He died March 11, 1864; she June 8, 1874.

Herbert Hargrave, another pioneer, was born in 1805. In his younger days he traveled very extensively, and at one time had the distinguished honor of dining at the White House, with President Johnson, who took special pains to show him through the execu-

tive mansion. A full sketch of his life will be found in the biographies of this township.

William Bragg, a celebrated hunter, lived on a survey where James Moon now resides.

The oldest living resident of this township is Aquilla Dorsey, who was born in Maryland, December 5, 1789. When in his ninth year, his parents moved to West Virginia, where they remained until his twenty-first year. Mr. Dorsey's father, Charles, served about three years in the revolutionary war. He remembers seeing President George Washington's troops during the "whisky insurrection" in western Pennsylvania. He participated in the war of 1812, and saw his captain, Arthur Thomas, killed by Indians, during a skirmish with a scouting party. From West Virginia the family removed to Champaign County, Ohio, where they lived until 1820; thence removed to Shelby County. In 1824 the subject of this sketch came to this county, locating on the farm on which he now resides. His father died in Champaign County, July 11, 1811; his mother in Shelby County, February 29, 1832. Though ninety-one years old, Mr. Dorsey is yet quite active; while on a visit to his house, the writer discovered him chopping wood for exercise. Seven times has he crossed the Alleghany mountains on foot, and walked to Illinois from his present home. He loves to dwell on the recollections of the past, and says "it seems but yesterday since he attended school in Maryland."

Robert Stewart (above mentioned) built a house of hewed logs, in 1812, and occupied the same as a residence. At the outbreak of the war of 1812, he volunteered, and was detailed to do guard duty at Urbana, where he remained forty-two days.

Thus have we endeavored to trace the most prominent of the early settlements of Jefferson. The utter impossibility of noting each individual arrival from the township organization to the present time, is apparent to the reader: many of them have long since passed into everlasting sleep, others resided here temporarily and left for parts unknown. Had the pioneers kept a chronological record of all interesting events, our task would be an easy one; but in the absence of such record, we place our whole reliance on tradition, hence our inability to be complete in every particular.

We close our sketch of the early settlements, by submitting the names of the prominent settlers not already mentioned. These, with the descendants of the pioneers, and others which may have

been accidentally omitted, constitute the original, active land owners of the township: To 1820, David L. Reaves, Andrew D. Hite; to 1830, Gilbert F. Bentley; to 1840, Cargel Chitty, Stephen Barber, William Shely; to 1860, Daniel Early, William Johnston, John Brakefield, William H. Burr; since 1860, George Perrill, Simon L. Kline, Thomas Carpenter, Mathew F. Ross, Joseph Huf-faker.

PIONEER TIMES.

Much has been said in the preceding pages of this work concerning the trials of the pioneer, his various customs, and the many singular devices he invented to supply the machinery of to-day; and it is necessary, only, to add that the pioneers of Jefferson were no exception. The settlers of this, as of other localities, were a poor but industrious people. The land consisted of one continual and almost impenetrable forest; in 1810 no tract of land contained more than ten acres under cultivation. They left their native soil and came to the wilds of Ohio, fully cognizant of the fact that upon their personal efforts depended all—not only their future prosperity, but the present maintenance of their families.

Numberless difficulties were encountered; wild beasts made continual warfare upon their domestic animals; trading points were reached at the cost of much time and exertion; the pioneer was frequently lost when within but a short distance of his own door. It is stated that Herbert Hargrave was lost on his own farm, in broad daylight, on one occasion, while in search of stray hogs. He came to the same fence three times during the day, but failed to recognize it.

For the convenience (if convenience it may be called) of the inhabitants, a "horse-mill" was put up on the present site of the cemetery. The advantages offered by this primitive flouring establishment were few, and ere long it was deserted, people preferring the mill of Jacoby and Snyder, at Oldtown, or the mills at Port Williams, Mad River, etc. There has never been any water or flouring mills, although several steam saw-mills are now in successful operation.

SCHOOLS.

In early days but little interest was taken in educational matters. During the pleasant summer months, all children of requisite age and strength engaged with their parents in preparing the lands for agricultural purposes. In the winter season, about three months were devoted to the education of the youth in the neighborhood. The first school was established at what is now known as Bowersville, in a little log cabin with a huge fire-place, puncheon floors, and greased-paper windows, just opposite the present residence of Nicholas Bowermaster, in the center of the present road, which was built in 1813, or 1814. John Mickle, a man of more than ordinary ability, was the first teacher. The text-books consisted of Webster's English Reader and Webster's Spelling Book. Mickle taught several winters, and was followed by Christopher Stewart. Some years after, the old cabin was abandoned, and a new building erected on the site of the Wilson saw-mill yard. David Reese was one of the first teachers of this ancient institution of learning.

A few years after the establishment of the Mickle school, another log was erected at Gunnerville, and Thomas Landers was appointed principal. He was a Methodist exhorter, and divided his time equally between his chosen professions. In 1821, Evan Harris took charge of the school, and continued until 1824, when he received the appointment of instructor of the school at Bowersville. Owing to the scarcity of money, the township did not act under the provisions of the "Common School Law" until several years after it went into effect. In the year 1860 there were six sub-districts, on perhaps three of which were good buildings. In 1864 the following levy was made for the maintenance of the schools :

Building fund,	\$800
Contingent fund,	225
Teachers' fund,	120

In the same year the necessary arrangements were made for the proper tuition of the colored youth. An additional district, consisting of portions of District No. 3 and District No. 1, of Caesar's Creek Township, was formed in 1866-7. Another district was erected in 1875, and \$1,400 appropriated for the purchase of a site

and erection of a school house in said district. A joint district, which included a portion of Jasper Township, was formed in 1876, and in 1879 the board contracted with John W. Johnson for the erection of a house in this district, at a cost of \$950. Following is an abstract of the enumeration of youth between the ages of six and twenty-one, returned to the county auditor October 8, 1880:

No. of District.	WHITE YOUTH.			COLORED YOUTH.			Ages, 6 to 21.	Ages, 16 to 21.	No. in U. S. Military District.
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.			
1	31	24	55				55	16	55
2	85	74	159	1	1	2	161	32	161
3	31	18	55				55	11	55
4	44	7	51				51	3	51
5	26	20	46	2	1	3	49	8	49
6	32	20	52				52	7	52
7	20	24	44				44	8	44
8	39	37	76				76	19	76
9	35	20	55				55	16	55
Total..	349	242	598	3	2	5	598	120	598

CHURCHES.

Religion had been implanted deeply in the heart of the pioneer ere he left his old home. It formed a conspicuous part of the transactions of each day, when he strove to earn a subsistence in the wilds of the great Northwest. A majority of the early settlers of Jefferson Township were of the Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, or Christian persuasions. The Methodists met at the various cabins and held services, which were conducted by traveling preachers who chanced to come that way. The Baptists erected a log building, west of Steven Kline's present residence, which was familiarly known as the "Iron Jacket" meeting-house. A colored preacher, known by the pioneers as "Black Isaac," often came there to preach. The building was finally abandoned, and the so-

ciety erected a new building on the line dividing this and Silver Creek Township, whose history is given in the sketch of the latter township.

In 1829, a Protestant Methodist camp-meeting was held at Port Williams, in Clinton County—the first in this section—which created a great interest among the people. Shortly after the close of these meetings, societies were formed in this and the surrounding counties. A church was built by the converts in this township, near the residence of John Ross, on the Jamestown road, which was afterward removed to Bowersville. The Christians (New Lights) met at the house of Thomas Hanghey, and afterward held services in a school house, near the “old mill-pond.” The association was finally broken up, its members connecting themselves with the “Campbellites,” or the Christian Church, at Jamestown. We have given an account of the introduction of the churches in this locality, and will now proceed to give a history of the present church organizations.

Bowersville Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Hanghey's school house, about 1845, by Rev. Ebenezer Webster, with about twenty members. John S. Perkins, whose wife is yet a resident of Bowersville, was the first class leader. In 1851, the church was blessed with quite a revival; Revs. W. S. Smith and Joseph Blackburn officiating, and many embraced religion. It originally belonged to the New Burlington Circuit, but is now a part of the Sabina Circuit. The present building, a neat one-story frame, was erected about 1855. The society is now in a fair condition, and holds services every Sabbath.

The Bowersville (Christian) Campbellite Church.—This church was organized in the Protestant Methodist Church at Bowersville, November 23, 1851, by Revs. William Irvin, William Hayes, and R. B. Henry, the original membership being about forty. The society continued holding services in the Methodist Protestant building for a short time, when they erected the present building, a frame, 30x40, the work being performed by R. A. Bowermaster, Esq. The membership increased steadily, reaching, at one time, one hundred, an unusually large number for the locality. The building was remodeled by Mr. Bowermaster, in 1874, and is now a neat and tidy-looking edifice. Services are held each Sabbath, but no regular pastor is in charge. James M. King, Gilbert Bentley, and John Sparks, are the present elders. The number of members at present

is ninety. A Sabbath-school was organized soon after the church society was formed; membership, forty; John Seers, superintendent, and Abbie Probasco, secretary.

The Protestant Methodist Church (Bowersville) was organized in June, 1851, by William Evans, at the Hanghey school house, the following being the names of the original members, so far as could be ascertained: James Hollingsworth, Evaline Hollingsworth, I. C. Stewart, Lucinda Stewart, Robert Stewart, Lucinda Stewart, Elias Vaneman, Eva Vaneman, Stephen Vaneman, Rebecca Jane Vaneman, Benjamin White, Elizabeth White, John White, Mary White, Christopher Stewart, Nancy Stewart, William Johnson, Margaret Johnson. In the fall of the same year, preparations were made for the erection of a house of worship, a frame, 28x36, which is still used by the organization, the society holding services in a dwelling house until the completion of this building. A number of ministers have been in charge. We mention the following: W. G. Fowler, Mark Ewing, James Littler, W. R. Read, Joshua Gidion, John J. Geer, John M. Young, P. F. Johnson, Thomas Ewing, William Sholtz, T. D. Howe, William Overholtz, Jason Hincle, and P. Barker, the present incumbent. There are at present about twenty-five members. Services are held every two Sabbaths of three. A Sabbath-school was organized in 1856, I. C. Stewart being the first superintendent, a position he occupies at the present time; present membership about fifty.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

Odd-Fellows.—Otto Lodge No. 559, Bowersville, was organized September 23, 1873, the following being the charter members: I. C. Stewart, D. D. Buckles, G. T. Bentley, Lewis Mayers, C. S. Perkins, Peter Burr, Thomas Donaldson, D. W. Carpenter, William M. Perkins, B. S. Stewart, N. Carpenter, G. M. Telphir, John W. Johnston, Robert Stewart, H. M. Hussey, Joseph Stewart, Henry Storey, John Jackson, M. W. Peelle, E. Hampton, William Brown, W. C. Burr, Jacob Johnston, C. H. Chitty, George Murrell. First officers: J. E. Stewart, noble grand; W. C. Burr, vice-grand; D. W. Carpenter, recording secretary; W. M. Perkins, permanent secretary; H. M. Hussey, treasurer; G. T. Bentley, W.; D. D. Buckles, E. The lodge proceeded to erect a hall immediately after its organization, which is twenty feet in width and fifty in length, nicely carpeted

and furnished, costing \$1,000. The lodge is now out of debt, and is one of the most active in the vicinity, having a membership of fifty-nine. Present officers: Christopher Ellis, noble grand; Stephen Cline, vice-grand; Nathan Carpenter, secretary; H. C. Burr, permanent secretary; Thomas Donaldson, John Jackson, and C. S. Perkins, finance committee.

Magnolia Lodge, No. 129, Daughters of Rebecca (Bowersville), was instituted August 17, 1880, by Grand Secretary W. M. Chidsey. Officers for the first quarter: Ann M. Stewart, noble grand; Rachel Burr, vice-grand; Mary E. Burr, secretary; Anna Brown, treasurer; S. L. Cline, warden; B. H. Wolf, R.; Lucinda Stewart, I. S. G.

Patrons of Husbandry.—Pleasant Grange Lodge No. 28, was instituted March 21, 1873, by S. H. Ellis, state master, at the Bowersville school house. First officers: B. S. Stewart, master; L. E. Browder, secretary. There are at present seventeen members. Meetings are held at the residence of C. M. Hanghey. B. S. Stewart, master; H. Storey, secretary.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

Inasmuch as the original boundary of the township, and also the date of its organization, is given in the county history, we deem it unnecessary to dwell on the same in this sketch of Jefferson. We append a list of the officials for 1880:

Trustees, Thomas Smith, John Jackson, William Hite; clerk, J. S. Thomas; treasurer, G. L. Gerard; assessor, John Brown; justice of the peace, John Jackson, sr.; constables, A. J. Johnson, Elijah Ellis. A neat one-story brick building, in which the official business of the township is transacted, has been erected at Bowersville.

RAILROAD.

The township is crossed by one railroad, the Columbus, Washington and Cincinnati Narrow-Gauge, which is now finished, and in running order, from Allentown, in Fayette County, to New Burlington, in Clinton County, a distance of twenty miles. This part of the road is known as the "Grasshopper," and is doing quite a lively business, connecting, as it does, with the Dayton and Southeastern, another narrow-gauge. It will connect with the Cincinnati

Northern at Waynesville, when completed. From Allentown to Mount Sterling, which is within twenty miles of Columbus, the grading is finished, and it is confidently expected that the line from Cincinnati to Columbus will soon be completed.

THE REBELLION.

Jefferson furnished her quota of men, who went forth and offered their lives at their country's call. Her soldiers belonged to the various regiments, the history of which appears in another part of this work. We will not attempt to particularize; it would simply be impossible to refer in detail to the services performed by each individual. That the coming generation may form some idea of the terrible sufferings to which some of the soldiers were subjected, we append the following prison experience of David Ervin, Esq., told the writer by Mr. Ervin. It was with much difficulty that he could be persuaded to relate these tales of prison life; "for," said he, "the story seems so exaggerated that no one will believe it." He says:

"I was captured at the battle of Chickamauga, September 20, 1863, by Bragg's command. I was then a sound, healthy man, of one hundred and fifty pounds in weight. During fourteen months of prison life, I never had food enough to satisfy the cravings of hunger—no, not one-fourth enough; at present I eat more in one day than was given me in a week then. While in 'Dixie's Prison,' we had a little soup made of black peas, which was frequently covered with bugs, parasites of the pea, swimming over the top of the bucket; of this we received one pint per day to the man. It may have been seasoned with pork, but no one ever saw pork. Occasionally, we were regaled with two ounces of meat, so strong that a well fed dog would not have touched it. Of bread, we were given two ounces per day, and this constituted the daily bill of fare in——prison, Virginia, in the capital of the boasted chivalry of the south.

"At Danville prison, we fared no better than at Richmond; here we spent what is known as the 'odd new-year's,' without coats, some without shoes, one thin blanket to three men and without fire. This was only a foretaste of the bliss (?) yet in store. The culminating point of the good things the confederacy had reserved for us was reached at Andersonville, Georgia. If the rebels could not

conquer the hated Yank, they could at least starve him to death which was a surer, if not as manly a method of depriving him of his life. Our daily bill of fare, consisted of two ounces of corn-bread bran without any seasoning; we either got soup or —— with our meat. I often wondered if the meat they served to us, was not some Noah prepared for his family on their journey on the world. They must have a race of hogs there, noted for longevity and the staying qualities of their meat. The dead house was made of brush, and there was hauled away daily, one or more wagon-loads of the dead martyrs of freedom, victims of starvation at the hands of their boasted chivalry—God save the name. From one hundred and eighty to one hundred and ninety deaths occurred each day, and the bodies of the deceased were hauled off on common board racks drawn by four mules, the dead being laid on cross-wise so long as a man would lay on. Whether the chivalry took the trouble to bury all of them or not I do not know.

“I saw men shot there for crossing the dead line, when they were bereft of reason by starvation. A report was current in the prison, that the guards were offered thirty days furlough for shooting prisoners, a chivalrous (?) method of fighting; this was their idea of civilized warfare. Once saw a prisoner shot fifty yards inside of the dead line, who was calmly smoking his pipe, doing nothing contrary to the regulations of the prison. Our stockade was on the little stream of water running from the camp of our guards through our prison; they used it as a cess pool, and the filth of their camp was conveyed to us; green flies and maggots were thick on the banks of that blissful stream which furnished us water until we dug wells. The tents in which they slept, in the prison yard, were made of canvass, stretched over perpendicular poles stuck in the ground or sand; the latter was so full of ‘gray-backs’ as to make it appear alive. The bodies of the prisoners were covered with wounds, caused by being bitten by the vermin.”

BOWERSVILLE.

Bowersville, the only village in the township, is situated in its central part, about fifteen miles from Xenia, five miles east of Jamestown, on the line of the Columbus, Washington and Cincinnati Railroad, and contains about three hundred inhabitants.

The land on which the village is located, was originally owned

by Christopher Hussey, whose widow still resides on a portion of the tract from which the village site was taken. The town was laid out, in 1848, by Samuel Owens, who named it in honor of the first resident, Peter Bowermaster, a sketch of whose life may be of interest. He was born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, in 1787, and was married to Hannah Croslyn of Maryland, who was born June 15, 1795. In 1839, the family (several children had been born,) left Pennsylvania and came to Ohio. They engaged passage at a point then called Corkstown, on a flat boat bound for New Orleans, and loaded with coal, bacon and flour; in the absence of a cook, Mrs. Bowermaster filled the position until the boat arrived at Cincinnati, when the family landed. They first settled near Wilmington, in Clinton County, then removed near Jamestown in this county, and in the spring of 1843, removed to the present site of Bowersville, in a log then owned by Benjamin Vandeman, where now stands the residence of Calvin Vaneman. In the summer of this year, his son, Reason A., erected a small log cabin on the lot now owned by Peter Burr, took unto himself a wife, and at the completion of the cabin removed therein. The next house was built by Peter Bowermaster, on the site now occupied by Simon Gerard's two story frame, in the following year.

After the town was surveyed (on which occasion Reason A. Bowermaster acted as one of the chain carriers), the lots were sold by Christopher Hussey, at from forty to sixty dollars each. The Hussey's and Stewart's were the next settlers in the village, which gradually assumed more extensive proportions. The first store was probably opened by Albert Bryant, who kept a small stock of goods in the log house now occupied by L. H. Starbuck as a residence, which stood at that time just opposite the present hotel building. Samuel Ockhart and John White were the next venturers in the mercantile business. I. C. Stewart erected and operated the first blacksmith shop, — Strong, the second. Wagon-making was carried on by Lemuel Cottrell. R. A. Bowermaster erected a wheelwright and chair-shop on the lot now occupied by David Carpenter's store building, and engaged in manufacturing wheels, chairs, tables, etc.

POST-OFFICE.

Peter Bowermaster made application for the position of postmaster, December 23, 1847, and received his commission February

12, 1848, at which time the Bowersville postoffice was established. Mail was carried from Sabina, via. Bowersville, to Jamestown once each week, by Christopher H. Stewart, who traveled on horseback. At the death of Bowermaster, his son, Reason A., applied for an appointment to the vacated office, and received his commission December 12, 1859. John Hanghey, Christopher H. Stewart, and — Lockart, have held the office at various times. At the completion of the railroad to this place, arrangements were made for the transportation of the mail once each day. It is also brought from Reeseville thrice each week by carrier. R. H. Wolf is the present postmaster.

CEMETERIES.

North of Bowersville is a primitive cemetery, laid off in 1812. In it the remains of Christopher H. Hussey, the pioneer of the township, repose; his body was the second buried there. Many of the old settlers lie in this burying ground. There is another cemetery which was laid out at a more recent date. Both may truly be called "beautiful cities of the dead."

CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES.

Religiously the village is represented by three churches, the Protestant Methodists, Methodist Episcopal, and Campbellite, all boasting of a strong membership. There are two secret societies, Otto Lodge, No. 559, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Magnolia Lodge, No 129, Sisters of Rebecca. These various organizations are mentioned at length in the township history. A literary society, having for its object the mental improvement of its members, meets at the school house every Monday evening.

SCHOOL.

The village is embraced in sub-district number two, the present building being a successor of the first school house erected within the limits of the township. It was erected in 1866, and consisted of one-story containing one room. In 1876, another story was added; the building is now thirty feet wide and fifty feet long, contains three rooms, two down stairs and one above. The secondary

grade is in charge of Mr. J. S. Thomas, assisted by Mrs. Lizzie Thomas, the number of scholars enrolled being seventy-three; the principal department has an enrollment of forty; D. F. Donaldson is principal of this room. The school is in session nine months each year.

THE BOWERSVILLE SAW-MILL.

Aside from the "old corn-cracker" and an occasional portable saw-mill, no manufacturing institutions of any kind ever had an existence in Jefferson township until about the year 1845, when a steam saw-mill was erected on a part of the land now embraced in the village of Bowersville, by Christopher Hussey and Joseph Smith. This mill was the only one in this part of the country, and was fitted up with a so-called sash-upright saw. At the expiration of four years it was sold to Christopher, jr., and Elijah Hussey, who paid \$2,200 for the mill and thirty-six acres of timbered land surrounding the same. Under their management an enormous amount of timber was sawed and used in the erection of houses and construction of fences; considerable timber was also hauled to Xenia by wagon. After operating the establishment about five years, they sold it to J. C. Irvin and Andrew Jackson, who paid \$2,100 for the building, machinery, and three-fourths of an acre of ground. After this time it passed through various hands, until 1876, when it was purchased by Charles Wilson, the present owner, who has disposed of the old machinery, and replaced it with a circular saw, and added other modern improvements. A corn-cracker was attached by the original owners, and to this day Saturday is usually devoted to the grinding of corn. There is at present a portable mill in another part of the village, which is owned by Stephen Hussey and Albert White. Within the last years much ash and walnut have been sawed and shipped via. Columbus, Washington and Cincinnati Railway.

THE BUSINESS INTERESTS

Of the village are represented as follows: Groceries and notions, R. H. Wolfe, L. H. Starbrook, G. L. Gerard & Son; dry goods, Thomas Donaldson, D. W. Carpenter; hardware, L. H. Starbrook, G. L. Gerard & Son; undertaking, D. W. Carpenter, R. A. Bower-

master; blacksmithing, I. C. Stewart & Co.; carriage and wagon making, Johnson & Bentley; drugs, A. F. Plummer; saw-mills, Hussey & White, C. M. Wilson; dressmaking and hairdressing, Mrs. M. E. Burr, Mrs. N. Stewart; physicians, F. W. Rose, J. M. Hussey; attorneys, C. S. Perkins, T. P. Browder.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Silas Bales, farmer, Paintersville, is a son of John and Sarah (Lucas) Bales. Mr. Bales was born March 6, 1789, and died March 11, 1864; she died June 8, 1874. He served a few months in the war of 1812, and then returned to this county, where he was married about 1813, and where he passed the remainder of his life. There were twelve children of this family, four daughters and eight sons, Silas being the eldest. He was born in this county, June 11, 1814, and here he was reared, and afterward married Miss Elizabeth Smith, also of this county, by whom he had two children, Sarah and Martha, both of whom are living. Sarah married a Mr. Marshall, now deceased; she then married Moses McKay, her present husband, and has two children, William S., and Edwin F. Martha married Joseph Hollingsworth, whose biography appears in this work; they have five children. Mr. Bales has a farm of one hundred and seventy-eight acres, on which he lives. Himself and wife have been members of the Methodist Episcopal Church for at least thirty-five years. He was elected trustee of the township in 1859, and re-elected in 1860.

Allan Barber, farmer, Bowersville, son of Stephen and Mary (Vanaman) Barber, was born July 7, 1845, in this county, where he was reared and educated, and where, with the exception of nearly four years spent in the army, he has passed all his life. He enlisted September 19, 1861, and was discharged July 26, 1865. Was in Company I, Thirty-First Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and participated in twenty-three engagements, among which were Stone River, Chickamauga, and Mission Ridge; and was with Sherman on his march to the sea. After his return he engaged in farming. November 4, 1867, he was married to Martha E. Sparks, of this county, by whom he has had four children: Charley E., John E., Lulu J., and Mary M., all of whom are living. Mr. Barber's mother was a daughter of Benjamin Vanaman. Mr. Barber owns and lives on the old homestead, of sixty-five acres, engaged in farming.

Daniel Bayliff, farmer, Paintersville, is a son of Joshua and Mary (Fry) Bayliff, who were married in Virginia, and who came to Ohio in 1804, locating where Cincinnati now stands. At that time the place contained but few houses, and only one business house, which was a dry goods and grocery store combined. Here they remained for about a year, and then moved to this county, locating in Cæsar's Creek Township. In 1836 they went to Auglaize County, where he died July 29, 1839. Mrs. Bayliff died in this county, June 8, 1816. When they first came to this county Indians and game abounded, and it was customary to attend church fully armed, in order to resist the attacks of the many enemies. The nearest market was Cincinnati, from whence all supplies had to be transported on horseback. Our subject was born May 22, 1816, within a mile of where he now lives, where he has a farm of one hundred and forty-eight and three-fourth acres, well improved. He was twice married. First, to Miss Eliza Stephens, of Clinton County, by whom he had two children: Joshua, born April 4, 1837, and Reece, born July 10, 1854. Reece was married, October 30, 1875, to Miss Mary O'Conner, by which union there are two children, Walter J., born August 30, 1876, and John, born March 7, 1876. Joshua was married, January 21, 1860, to Mary L. Stephens, by which union there are four children: William C., born March 31, 1861; Amanda E., born July 7, 1862; Jane, born February 12, 1864, died at the age of two; and Emma, who died in her first year. Joshua died December 12, 1870. Mrs. Eliza Bayliff died December 21, 1866. Our subject then married Mrs. Malissa (Fosset) Smith, October 30, 1867. She had four children by her first marriage, which was celebrated in 1845, with Aaron Smith, who died August 19, 1853. The children are all living and married: Angeline C. to Louis Powers, Phœbe to Albert Burrell, Levi to Miss Sarah J. Arey, and Abigail to James Curry, who died September 21, 1880.

Gilbert T. Bentley, farmer, Bowersville, is a son of William and Sarah (Hite) Bentley; Mrs. Bentley died in Clinton County, Ohio, in 1852, Mr. Bentley lives in Wilmington, Clinton County, and was born in Highland County in 1808. There were eight children by this marriage, five living: Ann, Jane, Elam V., Gilbert T., and John; Emily, Eliza, and Rhoda, deceased. Gilbert married Miss Lydia A. Hussey, daughter of Christopher, November 19, 1868. Five children are the result of this marriage: Jacqueline, Jennie,

William, John T., and Huston M., all living. Mr. Bentley has a farm of fifty acres, well improved, on which he lives, a part of the Christopher Hussey land. Is a member of the I. O. O. F. of Bowersville Lodge No. 559; united with this order at Wilmington in 1870, and is a charter member.

Thomas D. Bone, farmer, Paintersville, is a son of Thomas and Ellen (Turner) Bone, and a native of Maryland; was born in 1792, and died April, 1876; she of Tennessee, died June, 1865. They were married in this county in 1814. There were thirteen children of this family: Christina, Isaac, Dinah, Mary, Stephen, Catherine, Elizabeth, Sarah, Thomas, James, and Rhoda; Harrison and Ellen, deceased. The subject of this sketch was born July 27, 1834, in this county, where he was reared, and where he married Miss Eliza J., daughter of David and Mary Devoe, who lived in Paintersville, November 30, 1865. There were five children of this union: Foster L., Flora A., two infants and Etta. Mr. Bone was one of the "brave, noble boys in blue." He volunteered February 24, 1862, being a member of Company A, Seventy-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was in two heavy battles, Buzzard's Roost and Resacca. Received an honorable discharge at the close of the war.

John Brakefield, farmer, Pearson's Station, is a son of Elias and Mary Brakefield. Elias was born in Berkeley County, Virginia August 31, 1806, and his wife in Ohio, January 27, 1810. They were married in Ohio about 1830. There were five children of this family: Armilda, John, David, Thomas, and Elizabeth S. The parents and all the children are living. The subject of this sketch was born January 26, 1833, in Fayette County, where he was reared and educated. He was married to Miss Rachel Fearnow, of Buckskin Township, Ross County, at Chillicothe, November 12, 1856. Four children are the result of this union, Mary A., David A., Rebecca E., and Elias L., the latter deceased. The mother was born June 17, 1837, and died on the farm where the family now lives November 18, 1862. Mr. Brakefield married Miss Margaret J. Little, March 20, 1864, who was born July 10, 1845, in Fayette County. There are nine children of this union: Olney O., Armilda H., John A., Hattie, Mattie, Rachel E., Thomas J., William A., and Sophronia. Mary A. was married to William F. Little, of this county, January 1, 1878; one child, Ward B. Mr. Brakefield has a farm of one hundred and forty-four acres, well improved, on which he lives, having about one hundred acres in cultivation.

He is a good farmer and excellent citizen, and a member of Lodge No. 181, I. O. O. F., of Jamestown. Both his wives were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

William H. Burr, farmer, Bowersville, is a son of John and Henrietta Burr, who were born in this county, where they were reared and married, and where they died. There were five children of this family: William H., Louisa E., Mary E., Hannah B., and John, all of whom are living, save John, who died at the early age of one year. William H. was born November 20, 1852, and married Miss Flora Hussey, a daughter of Christopher, whose father was the earliest settler in this township. There are four children of this family, Charlie M., Euphemia, John C. and Frederick E., all living save John C., who died at two years of age. Mr. Burr has a farm of ninety-six acres, on which he lives, and which is a part of the larger tracts of land formerly owned by Christopher Hussey. He and Mrs. Burr are members of the Christian Church of Bowersville. They were also members of the Patrons of Husbandry, and Independent Order of Good Templars of Bowersville.

Nathan Carpenter, farmer, is a son of Nathan and Cynthia (Grigsby) Carpenter, natives of Virginia. They were married in September, 1821, and had seven children: David, James, William, Sarah, Nathan, Susan, and Thomas. Nathan is the only one living. Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He died, November 12, 1874, leaving evidences of his victory over sin, and that he is now enjoying the home of the blessed. Though eighty-four years of age, Mrs. Carpenter is a regular attendant of the church services. Our subject was married, August 12, 1856, to Mary J. Davis, a native of this county. Seven children are the result of this union: John N., William, Lizzie C., Mary J., David E., Frank D., and Linnie May, all of whom are living save William, who died at the early age of thirteen months. John was married, October 9, 1879, to Ellie F. Stewart, of this county, a native of Maine. Mr. Carpenter owns a farm of two hundred acres, well improved, on which he lives, and farms to both grain and stock. Himself, wife, and three eldest children, are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Bowersville. Is a member of the Odd-Fellows lodge of Bowersville; was formerly a member of the Jamestown lodge, removing his membership here at the time of the organization of this lodge. Mrs. Carpenter's parents, John and

Elizabeth (Degroat) Davis, were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. There were eight children of this family—Adelia, David, James D., Mary J., Andrew, Lizzie, John, and Amanda, five of whom are living; Amanda, James, and Andrew, deceased. Mr. Davis died November 22, 1877. Mrs. Davis is still living, and at the age of seventy-three is enjoying good health.

Thomas H. Carpenter, farmer, is a native of Monroe County, Virginia, and came to Ohio with his parents, Thomas and Jane Carpenter, at the age of two years. He was born January 6, 1842, and was reared, educated, and married to Mary C. Smith, in this county, February 20, 1862. Seven children are the result of their union: Nancy J., Della May, Samuel, Anna M., Altazara, Minnie B., and Guy, all of whom are living, and none married. Mr. Carpenter has a farm of two hundred and sixty-six acres, on which he lives, and farms chiefly to grain. Mrs. Carpenter is a member of the Baptist Church. The father of our subject was reared in Virginia, and lived there until 1844, when he came to this county, remaining here till his death. He was the father of ten children—Nathan H., John, Sarah E., Thomas H., David W., Abner G., Franklin G., Charles O., and George O. The three eldest are deceased. Mrs. Carpenter's mother is dead; her father, Samuel H. Smith, now about sixty-eight years of age, is still living near Jamestown, this county.

Cargle Chitty, farmer, is a native of Virginia; was born in 1831; came to Ohio in 1844; located in this county; was married on the 10th of February, 1859, to Miss Rebecca A. Osborne, of this county, and ten children are the result of their marriage: Henry, Mary E., Andrew S., Leander M., Rosetta, John H., William F., Luther, Ollie V., and Monroe, all living but Henry, who died January 7, 1861, aged eight months; none married. Our subject has a farm of one hundred and five acres, well improved, and resides on it, farming chiefly to grain. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party, believing that it is the party of superiority. His wife is a native of this county, and was born August 28, 1840. Her father, David M. Osborne, is a resident of Fayette County; his father, David, sr., was one of the pioneers of this county. Our subject is a charter member of Bowersville Lodge No. 559, I. O. O. F.

Israel Cline, farmer, Bowersville, is a son of Jacob and Abigail (Wilson) Cline, who were natives of Virginia, and who died in

this county. The subject of this sketch was born in Virginia, November 23, 1826, and came with his parents to this county in 1827, where he has since resided. June 5, 1856, he was married to Miss Isabella Kidlow, by whom he had three children: Delphina J., Flora, and Elizabeth, all of whom are living. Delphina was married to Macy Stephens; the others are at home, unmarried. Mrs. Cline died May 6, 1874. June 1, 1876, Mr. Cline married Miss Mary, daughter of Andrew Stephens, whose biography appears in this work. Mr. Cline has a farm of fifty-three acres, well improved, on which he lives. Farms chiefly to grain. Is a good citizen, worthy the respect of all who know him.

Thomas Donaldson, merchant, Bowersville, is a son of John and Mary Donaldson, both natives of England, where Mr. Donaldson died in 1855, and where she still lives. They were the parents of four children: Thomas, William, Joseph, and Rachel, all are natives of and reside in England, except Thomas, who came to the United States at about the age of fifteen, and located in Ohio. With the exception of three years passed in the army, fighting for the preservation of the country of his adoption, he has since been a constant resident. He was in Company A, Seventy-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. January, 1857, he married Maria Wilson, of this county. Mr. Donaldson is a charter member of the Bowersville Lodge No. 559, of Odd-fellows; also a member of the Masonic fraternity, of Jamestown, since 1866.

Daniel Earley, farmer, is a son of Daniel and Rachel (Caseldine) Earley, who owned about seven hundred acres of land in Clinton County; were pioneers of that county and prominent people. He died November, 1877, aged seventy nine years. She is still living, is past seventy years of age. Daniel, jr., was born in the same county, February 18, 1830; was married to Miss Louisa Vannanan, a daughter of Benjamin, January 9, 1851; she was born September, 1828. There were eight children of this family, five of whom are living: Nancy K., Daniel B., Rosa B. Mary A., and Clara. Calvin, Rachel, and Luella have died. Mr. Early has a farm of three hundred and forty acres, well improved, on which he lives; situated about one mile west of Bowersville, and is one of the best farms of the township. He has in this township, about four hundred acres of land, and is one of the most prominent financial citizens. He is an active business man and a respected citizen. He had about nine hundred acres of land here before he divided with his

children, Rosa, Mary, and Daniel, who are married. He has held the office of township trustee several terms, has no office at present. When he was drafted to serve in the rebellion, he hired a substitute which cost him a great deal of money. He also contributed liberally to exempt the township from draft, and was active in raising money for that purpose. During the war, he dealt largely in mules, which proved a financial success. Since then, he has dealt principally in cattle, sheep, and hogs.

Christopher Ellis, farmer, Bowersville, is a son of John and Rebecca (Richardson) Ellis, both natives of Virginia. He came to this state in 1809, and died October 23, 1878, on the farm where Christopher now lives, aged eighty-one years. Mrs Ellis came here when eight years old, and remained until her death. They were married about 1821, and had five children: Leroy S., Zachariah, and Christopher, living; and Elizabeth and John S., deceased. Our subject was born January 20, 1832, in Clinton County, where he was reared, and where, September 10, 1857, he married Miss Sarah Starbuck. Eleven children is the result of this union: Uriah T., Rebecca M., Viola, Charles L., and Stella, living, and four infants, deceased. Mr. Ellis has a farm of fifty acres, well improved, on which he lives. He has been a member of the Odd-fellows, of Bowersville, since July 4, 1874. Mrs. Ellis is a "Daughter of Rebecca." She has been a member of the Christian Church for twenty-six years. Mr. Ellis' grandparents came to Ohio in 1809, with twelve children, two of whom survive.

Carroll R. Ellis, farmer, is a native of Fayette County, Ohio; was born December 18, 1858; came to this county in March, 1880; has since been a resident here; was married here, March 9, 1880, to Miss Emma Vanniman, a daughter of Stephen and Rebecca J. Vanniman, whose biography appears in this work. She is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church of Bowersville. They have a farm of fifty acres, well improved, on which they live. His parents are natives of Fayette County, and were married about 1856. Eight children are the result of this union: Carroll, Lincoln, Rufus, Minter, Cicero, Iey. The last three are of one birth, and were born July 13, 1875. Iey is the only surviving one of the triplets. The parents, Lindley and Elizabeth (Allen) Ellis, still live on the farm, consisting of one hundred and forty-five acres, where our subject was born and reared, and near which he received his education. He evidently was reared by good parents, as he is a good

citizen, and enjoys the respect of all who know him, and has marks of proper training in childhood.

William Finlay, farmer, is a native of Ireland, where he was reared, and where his parents were born and reared, and where his father died, December 8, 1845. His mother came to the United States in 1857, and William and his sister Catharine came in 1861. He was born July 10, 1842. Since he came here, he has earned and saved enough money to buy a farm of seventeen and a quarter acres, on which he and his mother live. They began housekeeping together, in 1863. When he and his sister arrived at New York, he had only \$1.25 with which to buy food on the way to Xenia, and when he arrived there he had only three cents. His parents had three children: William, Catharine, and one who died in infancy. Mrs. Finlay was born about 1813. Her heart goes back to old Ireland, the place of her childhood, where she left many beloved kindred and friends. This is a respected family, and good citizens, who came to America to better their condition in life.

Simon L. Gerard, grain and stock dealer, Bowersville, was born August 5, 1832, and is a son of John and Jane Gerard, who are residents of this county, where he was reared, educated and married to Sarah E. Ireland. Three children are the result of this marriage, James, Laura, and Liddie, all living. James was married, May 7, 1878, to Maggie Stanford, and is now living with his parents. Mrs. Gerard, James and wife are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Gerard was elected assessor of this township about 1868, and served five successive terms; was elected township trustee in 1876, to which office he has since been re-elected annually. He has a farm of one hundred and fifty acres, well improved, and two lots in Bowersville, on which he has a good house, where he resides.

Jacob Gerard, farmer, Bowersville, is a son of John and Jane Gerard, and a native of the township where he now lives, and where he was reared and married Miss Sarah A., daughter of James and Hannah Wilkinson. Was born December 30, 1847, and married June 12, 1865. He lives on a farm owned by his father; is a good farmer, and well respected citizen. Mrs. Gerard's father is a resident of Silver Creek Township, formerly of this township; had a farm of ninety acres here, sold it, and removed to Silver Creek. Was elected and served as justice of the peace when in this township, and a good and respected citizen.

Millie Hargrave, a native of North Carolina, Jackson County, was born 1813, where she lived until twenty-one years of age, then came to Clinton County, Ohio, where she remained one year, and then came to this county where she has lived since. Was married December 4, 1834, to Herbert H. Hargrave. There were ten children of this marriage, of whom eight are living: Harriet, Rachel, John, William, James, Mary, Catharine, Lucinda, and Anna. Mr. Hargrave was born 1805, died September 8, 1869. He had a farm of three hundred and seventy-five acres of land, which after his death was divided among the children and widow. She has one hundred and twenty-five acres, well improved on which she lives. He came to Ohio at the age of twenty-one years, spent several years in traveling, ate dinner with President Jackson in the White House, who took pains to show him through the house, and the national relics. He, tired of traveling, bought the land where Mrs. Hargrave and family now live. Then there were but few houses in this locality. Jamestown had but one store. Xenia had about five hundred inhabitants. The only railroad seen in Mrs. Hargrave's journey from North Carolina, was in West Virginia. The village of Bowersville had but one house, that was owned by a Peter Bowermaster. The nearest church, was a log about four miles south of their home. They have heard the wolves howl around the house, and counted the wild turkeys as they passed. Mr. Hargrave went out one morning to find some strayed hogs, got lost on his own land, then almost an unbroken forest, and wandered through the woods all day but found his way home just at dark. The farming implements consisted of a wooden plow, wood harrow, cradle and sickle.

John Hargrave, farmer, was born in this county September 16, 1844, where he was reared, and married to Miss Emeline Glass, a native of the same county, March 20, 1872; three children is the result of this marriage, Lucian E., Jasper A., and Charles O., all of whom are living. Mr. Hargrave is a member of the Christian Church of Bowersville. He has a farm of one hundred and one acres, well improved, on which he lives, and farms chiefly to grain. This farm is a part of the land mentioned in his mother's biography. He is a son of Herbert Hargrave and Millie, whose sketches appear in this work.

James Hargrave, farmer, is a son of Herbert and Millie, whose biographies appear in this work. The subject of this sketch was

born in this county, July 1, 1853, where he was married to Miss Maud J. Thompson, a daughter of Daniel and Tabitha; two children are the result of this marriage, Laumor and Effie, both of whom are living. He has a farm of fifty-three and three-fourth acres, well improved on which he lives, farming to both grain and stock.

Calvin A. Hanghey, farmer, Bowersville, is a son of John and Patience (Studivan) Hanghey, who came to this township about the year 1810, where they lived the remainder of their lives. They were born, reared, and married in Grayson County, Virginia, being married at the respective ages of twenty-one and eighteen. Parents of twelve children, two deceased, Nancy and an infant; the others are all married, except Calvin, who has a farm of two hundred and forty acres, on which he has a good, large frame house, a good barn, and a large corn-drying house; his farm is in general good repair, and is located three-fourth of a mile south of the village of Bowersville, on the pike leading from Bowersville to Hillsborough. Farms chiefly to grain, and has made a specialty of raising sweet corn for the last few years, which he dries for winter use. Is a member of I. O. O. F. of Bowersville; united with this order in 1876; is also a charter member of the Patrons of Husbandry of Bowersville.

David P. Hanghey, farmer, Bowersville, is a son of J. Q. A. and Louvina (Paullin) Hanghey. David P. is a native of this county, and a brother of Calvin, whose biography appears in this work. Our subject was born in this township, January 19, 1856, where he was reared, and married Miss Rose, a daughter of Daniel Earley, whose biography also appears in this work. She was born October 28, 1859. They were married March 14, 1877; two children being the result of the union, Daniel A. and Lucinda, both living. Mrs. Earley has a farm of one hundred acres, on which they live. This is a part of the large tract of land formerly owned by her father, who gave it to her shortly after her marriage, and is situated on the Jamestown and Port William road, about three miles west of the village of Bowersville.

Andrew D. Hite, farmer, Jamestown, is a native of this county, and was born December 11, 1814, where he was reared and married, November, 1833, to Mary Meyers, a native of Kentucky. Nine children are the result of this marriage: James H., William, George A., Catherine, John, Allen, Cyrus M., Elizabeth D., and

one who died in infancy; James, George, and Elizabeth have died. Those living are married, save Catherine, who is at home with her parents. Mr. Hite has been a member of the Baptist Church for more than forty years, and was a minister of that denomination for many years, receiving his first license to preach in 1845, which position he occupied until quite recently, when he resigned. He served two successive terms as member of the board of education. Has a farm of ninety-seven acres, well improved, about eighty acres of which are in cultivation—the result of his and his wife's industry and good management.

William M. Hite, farmer, is a son of Andrew and Mary Hite, whose biography appears in this work. He was born February 14, 1839, near Xenia, where was reared, and was married, March 19, 1861, to Miss Sarah L. Dalby, of this county, where she was born, in December, 1843. Six children are the result of this marriage—Mary E., Alpheus, Charlie, Oscar, Maud, and Mertie, all of whom are living. Our subject is a member of the Odd-Fellows lodge of Bowersville, uniting with the order in November, 1873; was elected township trustee in 1876, and served one term; elected again in 1880, and holds the office at this writing; has been a member of the board of education for several years; has a farm of one hundred and thirty-two acres, on which he lives, having a fine, large brick house, and other buildings necessary to a well improved farm. This property is the result of good management, and is one of the best farms in the township, located about four miles south of Jamestown. Mrs. Hite's father, Jesse Dalby, was born October 3, 1815, and died October 1, 1845, and was married in October. Her mother is still living, having married Mr. James Tuttle, of Illinois, and is now living in Logan County, that state.

Joseph P. Hollingsworth, farmer, is a native of this county, and was born May 20, 1833; was reared and educated here, and was here married to Miss Martha Bales, in February, 1860. Five children are the result of their marriage—Emma E., Alonzo, Marion, Charlie, and Hattie, all of whom are living. Our subject has a farm of seventy-four acres, on which he lives, farming to grain and stock. Is a brick mason by trade, learning the trade in this county, which he began about 1848, and has worked at that trade a great portion of the time since then. Is a member of Bowersville Lodge No. 559, I. O. O. F., having united with that order in 1864.

Joseph Huffaker, farmer, was born in Illinois, in February, 1835,

where he was reared and educated, and came to this county in 1861. Left Illinois about 1854, and went to Texas, where he remained about six years; thence to Missouri; thence to Cincinnati; thence to eastern Ohio; thence to this county, where he married Miss Evelyn Hussey, a daughter of Christopher Hussey, the second one of the name, and a son of the first settler of this township, which marriage was consummated in October, 1863. They have five children, all living: Frank, Daisy, Mary, Warren, and Elsie. Our subject has a farm of one hundred and fifty-three acres, well improved, on which he lives. To the passer-by, his farm speaks of its owner as a man of ingenuity and enterprise. The fences are in good repair, many of them having living stakes, such as are calculated to save repair on account of decay. The implements are kept in order by his own hands, and many of them are made by him. He makes his own gates in such a convenient way that they are opened without getting out of the wagon. In fact, the farm indicates that an enterprising man is possessor of it. He joined the Masonic fraternity of Jamestown in 1872, and is also a member of the Patrons of Husbandry of Bowersville.

Joseph H. Hussey, farmer, Bowersville, is a son of Christopher Hussey, who was the first permanent settler of this township. He came here in 1806, and located on the farm where our subject, with his wife, mother, and sister Catharine, now live, and where the family of twenty children were born. Mr. Hussey was twice married. First, to Margaret Hanghey, by whom he had nine children: Christopher, Stephen, Thomas, John, Elijah, Mary, Joseph, Nancy, and one who died in infancy. Of these children four are living. Christopher, Stephen, Nancy, Joseph, and an infant, deceased. All were married, except Joseph and the infant. After Mrs. Hussey's death, he married Miss Catharine Lockart. Eleven children are the fruits of this union: Narcissa, Henry M., Lydia, Evaline, James W., Albert, Flora, Joseph, and Catherine, living, and Emaline and an infant, deceased. Mr. Hussey was born in Tennessee, June 12, 1794, and died March, 1873. Joseph was born August 31, 1856. Was married to Anna Hall, of Clinton County, Ohio, December 17, 1879. He has a farm of one hundred and fifty acres, on which he lives. This farm is part of the large tract of land formerly owned by his father.

John Hussey, jr., farmer, Bowersville, a son of Christopher Hussey, and the third of the name, was born February 9, 1842, in

this township, where he was reared and educated. Was married, May 22, 1869, in Miami County, Kansas, to Miss Rosa Beason, a native of Iowa. They have one child, Laura Estella, born April 23, 1879. During the rebellion, Mr. Hussey served about three years, enlisting August 11, 1862, and was discharged June 5, 1865. Was in several heavy battles, among which were Tate's Ferry, Chappel Hill, Stone River, and Chickamauga. After his arrival home, he remained with his father until February, 1866, when he went to Kansas, and engaged in mercantile pursuits for about two years and a half, after which he returned to this state, where he has since remained. Has a farm of twenty-seven acres, well improved, upon which he resides.

William Hargrave, farmer, Bowersville, is a son of Herbert H. and Millie Hargrave, whose biography appears in this work, and was born in this county, October 5, 1847, where he was reared and married to Miss Minerva Thompson, of this county. Two children are the result of this union, Leota and Oscar, both living. He has a farm of seventy-nine acres, well improved, on which he lives; farms to both grain and stock. Mrs. Hargrave is a daughter of Daniel and Tabitha, who are natives of Fayette County, but reside in this county at present.

W. H. Johnson, wagon and carriage maker, Bowersville, is a native of Ross County, and came to this county with his parents in 1849, where he has since resided, except five years which he spent in Indiana. William and Margaret (Cox) Johnson, his parents, were married in Ross County; he was a native of Ohio, where he died, she of Indiana, where her parents died. They owned the land where Indianapolis now stands. There were nine children of this family, eight living: Elizabeth, Malinda, Martha, Mary, John, Maria, William H., and Elijah; Melissa died about 1860, aged about thirty-five years. Our subject was married, August 15, 1878, to Miss Elizabeth F. Stevens, of Xenia; one child, Melvin S., who was born May 1, 1879. Mr. Johnson is a good workman, and does a thriving business. The receipts for work done in his shop last year amounted to about \$3,000.

Robert Johnson, farmer, Bowersville, is a native of this township, where he was reared, and married Miss Eliza J. Ogan. Ten children were born to them: Fadona, Solomon, Euphemia, Elma, Victoria, Ida May, Alonzo, Lora and Cora; Victoria and Ida, deceased. Mr. Johnson's father, Thomas, was born in Maryland,

September 5, 1781; his mother, Margaret (Stewart), in West Virginia, in 1790, where they were married. Of this family there were six children: William S., Elizabeth J., Robert, and Mary A., living; Joseph and Margaret, deceased. Mr. Johnson came to this county in 1814; he and his wife died here, and were interred in Bowersville cemetery. Mrs. Johnson jr.'s parents, Evan and Susanna (Wikel) Ogan, were natives of West Virginia; he died in Missouri, she in Illinois. They were parents of eighteen children, all living; the youngest is about thirty years of age. Mrs. Johnson, the oldest, was born April 6, 1825. Our subject has a farm of eighty acres, well improved, on which he lives, situated one and one-half miles northwest of Bowersville. He had, at one time, two hundred and eighty acres here, but lost two hundred acres through the failure of a brother.

Simon L. Kline, farmer, Bowersville, is a native of Virginia, where he was reared and educated. Was born in 1836, and came to Ohio in 1858, locating in Clinton County, where he remained until 1867, when he came to this county, and married Miss Sophia J. Early, April, 1865. Three children are the result of this marriage: Asa C., Orie C., and Minnie A., all living. He has a farm of one hundred and twenty-two and one half acres, on which he lives. His mother is living in Virginia, aged eighty-eight years; His father died there in February, 1868. There were twelve children of his father's family, of whom eleven are living, one younger than Simon. Mrs. Kline's parents were natives of this county; she is a grand-daughter of Benjamin Vannienam, an early settler in this township. Mr. Kline is a member of Bowersville Lodge No. 559, I. O. O. F. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Protestant Church of Bowersville. He went as a substitute to the rebellion, in Company C, One Hundred and Forty-Ninth Ohio National Guards, being in the service four months.

George Perrill, farmer, a native of Fayette County, Ohio, was born August 11, 1856, is a son of John and Margaret (Sparks) Perrill, who were married in 1855. He is a native of Pike County, Ohio, she of Kentucky. There were eleven children of this family, nine of whom are living, George being the oldest. He is also the oldest of eighty-four great grandchildren. He was married in this county, March 14, 1878, to Miss Elizabeth Vanniman, a daughter of Stephen and Rebecca J. Vanniman, whose biographies appear in this work. One child is the result of this marriage: Edith

May, who was born November 17, 1879. They have a farm of one hundred and eighty-nine acres well improved, farms chiefly to grain. Mr. Perrill is a member of the Odd-fellows of Bowersville Lodge, No. 559, joining September, 1880. Mrs. Perrill is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church of Bowersville.

David L. Reaves, farmer, is a son of George and Mary, who were married about 1817. He was a native of Vermont, and went to Tennessee with his parents, Asher and Diana, when at about the age of four years, where he remained until 1811, when they came to Ohio and spent the remainder of their lives. George, David's father, died in 1854, aged fifty-nine years. Mrs. Reaves is still living with her son David, the subject of this sketch. She is eighty-one years of age, and enjoying good health. Our subject was born October 1, 1822, in this county, where he has resided all his life, except two years of his youth spent in Madison County, Ohio, and about two years in Clinton County, then went to Illinois and spent about seven months. He was thrice married, first to Mary A., Stewart of this county, in 1843: three children by this marriage, Mary E., James W., and Rachel A., two of whom are living. James died at the early age of about six months. Mrs. Reaves died May 15, 1849. Mr. Reaves married Edna E. Short, of this county, December 1, 1853; no children. She died July 22, 1854. He then married Mary E. Pownall of Highland County, Ohio, December 14, 1858, six children is the result of this marriage: Martha E., Edson C., Morris C., Jonathan P., two died in infancy. Mr. Reaves's second wife, was a member of the Wesley Methodist Church. At present, he owns no land except two lots in Port William, having sold his farm of sixty acres, which is well improved, but is about buying another. Mary E., and Rachel are married; the others are unmarried and at home with their parents. Mr. Reaves was elected assessor, in 1846, served two successive terms, was re-elected, in 1853. Was elected treasurer of the township, in 1875, and has served several terms as township trustee. He was elected assessor, in 1863, again in 1867, and in 1877. His father was a Baptist minister and known over a great portion of the state. He was captain of a military company in this county. He was finally elected mayor. His first school house was of logs with paper windows, the fire place was in the end of the house, seats were made of puncheon, etc.

Mathew F. Ross, farmer, is a native of West Virginia, where he

was partly reared, and came to this state with his parents, in 1847, where he has lived since. Was married April 3, 1856, to Miss Mary L. Blane of this county; two children are the result of this union, Oscar M., and Robert E., both of whom are deceased. Oscar was born August 27, 1861, died August 27, 1862. Robert was born September 8, 1863, died July 8, 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Ross are members of the Christian Church of Bowersville. Her father came to Ohio, in 1818, where he married Miss Elizabeth Lockhart, (Mrs. Ross's mother) about the year 1831, and where they lived the remainder of their lives. Mr. Ross has a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, well improved, on which he lives, and farms to both grain and stock. Of his stock, he makes rather a specialty of merino sheep. Mrs. Ross has thirty-two acres of land adjoining his on the east.

William R. Ross, farmer, is a native of West Virginia, where he was reared and educated. Came to Ohio with his parents when he was nineteen years of age, and married Miss Rachel Moon, February 25, 1864, and four children are the result of their union: Clement, Susanna J., Mary F., and John Quincy, all living, and none married. Our subject has a farm of two hundred and thirty acres, well improved, resides on it, and farms to grain and stock, making a specialty of sheep raising, keeping from two hundred and fifty to three hundred all the time, of good stock. Mrs. Ross' father is a native of New York; born February 29, 1844; came to Ohio, and married Jane Turner, Mrs. Ross' mother, who died July 26, 1854. He is yet a resident of this state.

John A. Ross, farmer, is a son of Robert and Susanna (Alexander) Ross, who came from West Virginia in 1847, and died in this state. They were members of the Presbyterian Church. He was born January 17, 1827, and united with that church at the age of nineteen, and came to Ohio with his parents, where he has a farm of two hundred and forty-two acres, well improved, residing on it, and farms to grain and stock, dealing largely in sheep, keeping from two to three hundred head of good stock all the time, some thoroughbred; also handles hogs, mostly of good stock. Is yet unmarried, lives in a pleasant place, and is, perhaps, as happy as if he had a family.

Elizabeth Osborn Sheely was born in Clermont County, Ohio, October 31, 1816, where she was reared; came to this county in 1833, and was married to William Sheely, November 14, 1841.

Eight children are the result of this union: Preciosa A., Sallie M., David, Isaac, Moses, and Lydia, all living except Moses, who died at the early age of two weeks. The others are all married except Lydia, who is at home with her mother. Mr. Sheely was born October 24, 1811, and died May 21, 1870. Mrs. Sheely's father was one of the pioneers of this county. Philip Gatch, her grandfather, was a noted minister of Ohio, and a very successful evangelist. He and his friend William Waters attended the first Methodist Conference held in the United States, which was held at Philadelphia, in May, 1774. He was elected associate judge of Clermont County Court in 1808; was president of the board of associate judges. Judge Scott, of the Supreme Court of Ohio, said: "My personal acquaintance with Judge Gatch commenced the 1st of September, A. D. 1802, when he and the late Mr. James Sargent presented their election as delegates from Clermont County to the convention then assembling in the city of Philadelphia, to form a constitution and state government." He was judge twenty-one years. There was a church in Maine, known as the "Gatch Church," which building he erected, and where he organized the society. That building stood until a few years since, when it gave place to a new one. The posts of the altar of the old church were worked into canes, and distributed among the descendants of the builder of the church, which was built in 1772. Mr. Gatch's son George was a minister, doing all the good he could, as did his father.

Thomas Smith, farmer, is a native of this county, where he was reared, educated, and married to Mary Hussey, a native and resident of the same county. Ten children are the result of this union: Alexander, Mary, Nancy J., Christopher H., Zenas, Margaret J., William, John, Thomas, and Catharine; Nancy and Catharine deceased. Alexander, Mary, and Zenas are married, and Christopher is in Colorado, on a tour for his health. Our subject has a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, on which he lives. Himself, wife, Alexander, Mary, Christopher, Zenas, and Maggie are members of the Christian Church of Bowersville. His father, Jeremiah, was married about the year 1822, to Jane Thornburg, Thomas' mother, a native of Tennessee, and had eleven children by this marriage, five of whom are living. He died in December, 1848, aged fifty-six years, and was a member of the Christian Church, dying in the triumphs of a living faith, and is evidently enjoying the happiness that awaits the "pure in heart." He came to Ohio about the year

1816, where he resided until his death. His wife is still living; is seventy-seven years of age, and enjoying good health.

Andrew J. Stephens, farmer, Bowersville, is a son of John and Eleanor (Hanes) Stephens, who were natives of Virginia. His father was born in 1790, and came to this county in 1808, and remained here through life, with the exception of six years spent in Clermont County, this state, and two years in Indiana, where he died. Mrs. Stephens was born about 1786, and died about 1866, aged eighty years. There were nine children of this family, our subject being the fifth one. He was married, May 24, 1840, to Miss Susanna Beason, of this county. Nine children are the result of this union: John T., Mary L., Kesiah J., William C., Phœbe, Edward L., Amasa, Martha E., and Hiram A., all living, and all married, except Hiram, who is at home with his parents. Mr. Stephens lives two miles west of Bowersville, on the Bowersville and Xenia pike. Mrs. Stephen's parents, Thomas and Kesiah (Turner) Beason, were born in Tennessee. He died in 1866; she is living in Jasper Township, this county. Of this family there were fourteen children, seven of whom are living. Our subject is a well respected citizen, of whom his neighbors speak highly.

Benjamin S. Stewart, farmer. Bowersville, is a native of Maine, where his parents, Joseph and Sallie (Snow) Stewart, were born. He was reared, educated, and married in his native state. Was married, to Mary A. Goodwin, of Maine, born November 8, 1824, died January 28, 1865. May 17, 1866, he married Anna M. Story, of this county. He came to this state in 1865, stayed until the following winter, then returned to Maine, where he remained until April, 1866; returned to Ohio, where he has since resided. Has a farm of ninety-eight acres, on which he lives. Is a charter member of Bowersville Lodge No. 559, of Odd-fellows. Also a member of the Patrons of Husbandry. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Bowersville, and are consistent Christians, walking humbly before God and man. He is a local minister; has been class leader at least twelve years. His first wife was a member of the Christian Church of North Fairfield, Maine, in which she died triumphantly, bidding the messenger of death a glad welcome. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart have adopted two children, one of whom is living and is married; the other, Etta L. Johnson, died February 3, 1877.

Mary J. Vanaman, Bowersville, is a native of this county; born

October 26, 1845, and reared and educated here. Is a daughter of Iradell and Ann Cheney. Was married to William H. Vanaman September 15, 1864, who was a son of Benjamin and Sophia Vanaman. Three children were the result of this union: Cora L., Sherman H., and Esta J., all of whom are living. Mr. and Mrs. Vanaman were members of the Methodist Protestant Church, she uniting with this denomination February 4, 1879—was formerly a member of the Christian Church, which she joined when about the age of fifteen years; Mr. Vanaman joined the Methodist Protestant Church when sixteen years of age, at which time he was happily converted to God. For convenience, he moved his membership, and united with the Christian Church soon after their marriage. This society having become extinct, he and wife returned to the Methodist Protestant Church, February 4, 1879, in which church he died triumphantly on June 26, 1880, and is evidently reaping the reward of his earthly labor. Mrs. Vanaman has a farm of one hundred and thirty-one acres, located about one mile west of the village of Bowersville, where her husband died. She has a home consisting of a house and three lots in the village. Mrs. Vanaman was converted at home, where she sought religion, in 1873.

Rebecca J. Vanniman, is a daughter of Solomon and Rebecca Early, and a native of Clinton County, Ohio, where she was reared and educated, and was married to Mr. Stephen Vanniman of this County, October 4, 1849; five children is the result of this marriage, Mattie A., Libbie C., Emma C., Nora D., and Eva L., all of whom are living save Mattie, who died at the early age of twenty years. Of the surviving ones, two are married. Libbie married Mr. George Perrill; Emma, a Mr. Carroll Ellis. Mattie was married to a Mr. J. W. Sparks; she died March 11, 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Vanniman, and all the children were members of the Methodist Protestant Church of Bowersville. He died December 6, 1871. Mrs. Vanniman has a farm of one hundred and three acres, well improved, where she lives.

Calvin Vanaman, farmer, Bowersville, is a son of Benjamin and Sophia. His father was born in Pennsylvania, September 17, 1795; his mother in this county, in 1802, and died November, 1846; he died August 9, 1879. They were married in this county in 1817. There were thirteen children of this marriage, of whom five are living; two died in infancy, and the others lived to be married and

have families. Mr. Vanaman married Miss Sophia, daughter of Christopher Hussey, whose father was the first settler in this township. The subject of this sketch was born in this township, September, 1837, where he was reared, educated, and married to Mary A. Ellis, of this county. They are members of the Methodist Protestant Church of Bowersville. He has a farm of four hundred and three acres, well improved, on which he lives, and which brings him an annual income of about \$2,000. He has never voted any but the Republican ticket when a national question was in view. Benjamin Vanaman owned, at one time, about one thousand two hundred acres of land in this county. He hauled his grain and drove his stock to Cincinnati to market. He would haul oats to Cincinnati and sell them for fifteen cents per bushel. The nearest mill was at Oldtown, to reach which it would take two days.

SPRING VALLEY TOWNSHIP.

Spring Valley Township was organized in December, 1856; being composed of the eastern portion of Sugar Creek Township. The petition was filed with the county commissioners on the 1st day of December, 1856, signed by R. D. Poague, Robert Evans, and Ambrose Elam, all since deceased. Washington Alexander, Ambrose Elam, and Jason M. Neeld, were the first trustees elected; Joseph Mason the first clerk, and also first justice of the peace.

In 1857, a portion of Xenia and Cæsar's Creek townships were added to Spring Valley. W. J. Alexander was successor to Joseph Mason in the office of justice of the peace. Robert Evans, Ambrose Elam, and W. J. Alexander were elected trustees for seven or eight years, and until the death of the two first-named gentlemen; and the latter has held the position almost continuously until the present date.

The township is Republican in politics, generally giving a Republican majority of from twenty-five to fifty votes on county and state elections. Township officers are generally selected from each of the parties.

The financial affairs of the township have been well, although liberally, managed, the taxes having been lighter than in any other township in the county, excepting Caesar's Creek, and a part of the time in Sugar Creek.

There are eleven sub-school districts in the township, each of which is provided with a good school building.

All the principal roads are graded, graveled, and well bridged.

There are four Methodist Episcopal churches, one Friends' and one Methodist Protestant Church in the township.

There are three flouring, and two saw-mills, one woolen mill, one oil-mill, one tow-mill, and one *beer saloon*.

The people are generally industrious, frugal, sober, and moral; largely the descendants of South Carolina and Virginia people.

Spring Valley Township was the home of the late Hon. J. G.

Gest, and is the home of the Hon. I. M. Bassett, both of whom have represented Greene County in the state legislature.

It was also the home of Hon. J. E. Hawes, now common pleas judge; Levi Riddell, Esq., present county surveyor; T. R. Schnebly, Esq., a prominent member of the Greene County bar.

Among the old citizens who were prominent in their day, might be mentioned the names of Hon. John Clark, who was common pleas judge for twenty-one years; Robert Evans, Washington Alexander, R. D. Poague, and Jesse Sanders, who were leading and thrifty farmers, and George Barrett, an enterprising manufacturer, all of whom have passed away.

Michael Daugherty and Moses Walton, two of the pioneers, and the only two remaining among us, have reached a ripe and honorable old age, both having been active and enterprising business men, the former having run the first oil mill ever built in the county. Each of them has, in the past, been engaged largely in the pork and cattle business.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

At the date of the organization of the township, Joseph Mason was justice of the peace, having been elected in the old organization of Sugar Creek Township. Mr. Mason served, in all, as justice, twenty-one years. He was also clerk of the township of Spring Valley a number of years, and was a competent officer. He died in the year 18—, at the age of about seventy-two years. His widow still survives, having been several years his junior.

W. J. Alexander was the first justice elected in the new township, but owing to some supposed irregularity in its organization, his office was declared vacant by the order of the common pleas court; a new election was ordered, and Mr. Alexander and A. T. Craig were elected, the former having been elected four terms, and before the expiration of his last term, resigned. Esquire Craig has held the office until the present date. He also held the office of trustee for a number of years, and yet holds the position, and has served in each of said capacities with credit to himself and to the acceptance of his constituents.

George Turner held the office of justice of the peace for one term, Joseph G. Gest for two terms; W. J. Alexander has been trustee for nineteen years, Lewis Smith for four years, Esquire

Craig for eight years, John Morris for three years, Isaac Evans for two years, Robert Evans eight years, Ambrose Elam three years, A. D. Williams three years, Smith Babb one year, N. L. Davis one year.

SPRING VALLEY VILLAGE

Was laid out in 1845, by Edward and Moses Walton, and is situated at the crossing of the Little Miami Railroad with the Cincinnati, Lebanon and Xenia Turnpike, and on the bank of the Little Miami River. Just opposite is a village known as Transylvania, laid out by Jeffrey Truman, about 1820; now owned, except three lots, by W. J. Alexander, the old houses all being torn down, except one which is used as a shop.

Claysville, two miles south of Spring Valley, was laid out by Elias Adrit and John Speer, in the year 1845; situated on the railroad, and has a grain house owned and operated by Mr. A. Alexander. There are five dwelling houses in the village.

The village of Spring Valley has a population of about four hundred souls, and is the voting place for the township.

Moses Walton, one of the proprietors of the village, still resides there, and has been a very enterprising and active business man—for many years selling dry goods, etc., and packing pork, besides farming on a very extensive scale. His sons have for several years past been manufacturing buggies on a very extensive scale, until during the past winter, when their factory was destroyed by fire.

In 1844 Mr. George Barrett, father of Hon. I. M. Barrett, erected a woolen mill, and managed it successfully until his death, which occurred about three years past, since which time his son, I. M. Barrett, has managed the factory, together with his extensive flouring mills and grain and pork house.

There is a flourishing school in the village, composed of three grades, with a very imposing and commodious school building, situated on an eminence just east of the village.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Michael Daugherty, the oldest citizen now living in the township, was born in Philadelphia, in 1801, of Irish parents. Moved to this township and engaged in the manufacture of linseed oil on Glady

Run in 1829. In 1832 he built a mill where Spring Valley now stands, and manufactured oil and woolen goods for a number of years; was also extensively engaged in the dry goods business, pork packing, and driving cattle to the eastern market; and by his industry and perseverance, contributed largely to the prosperity of the county. Mr. Daugherty reared a family of ten children, all of whom are respectable business men and women, some being quite wealthy. Mr. Daugherty has reached a good, ripe old age, and moves among us an honored relic of a generation past and gone.

Josiah Elam, Edward Mercer, Jesse Sanders, William, Samuel, and Robert McKnight came to the township about 1802-1805, and settled on the waters of Cæsar's Creek, and made the first settlement in the township. All lived many years, and were honorable and useful men in their day.

Mr. Elam was a revolutionary soldier, and raised a family of ten children, one of whom was a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. Elam's family were all respectable men and women, and lived and died without a stain against the character of any. Three daughters still survive, and are models of integrity and virtue. One lives in Logan County, one in Logansport, Indiana, and the remaining one, Mrs. Truman, relict of Jesse Truman, lives in Transylvania, in this township.

CHURCHES.

In 1818, the Murser's Run Baptist Church was organized by Aaron Lambert, — Hanby, and a few others, near Cæsar's Creek, about four miles east of Spring Valley, who built a log meeting-house, which was used until it burned down, a few years ago, after which the church was removed to a new building, in Cæsar's Creek Township, where it still exists, with about thirty members.

The Spring Valley Baptist Church was organized in 1844, by Judge Clark and family, Washington Alexander and family, Elias Adair and family, and others, in a log school house, two miles west of Spring Valley, who held their meetings in the school house during the winter, and in the grove during the summer, until the spring of 1848, when they built a frame meeting-house in the village. This church prospered until 1860, when, by death and removal, its organization was abandoned.

The Friends or Quaker Church was organized in 1808, by Ed-

ward Walton, William and John Mendenhall, and William Stanfield, and their families. They built a log meeting-house about three miles east of Spring Valley, where they continued to worship until 1844, when they built a frame house near Spring Valley. This house was occupied until 1877, when the society purchased the Baptist meeting-house in Spring Valley, and reorganized and changed their name from "Richland" to the "Spring Valley Preparative Meeting of the Society of Friends." They number about one hundred members, and are in a flourishing condition.

The Sardis Methodist Episcopal Church was formed at the residence of William Davis, who settled in the township in 1817. The society was organized by William Davis and Thomas McCool, both local preachers, Jacob Medscar, James Lyle, and others, in 1820. The church held its meetings at William Davis' until 1828, when they built a log house on the farm of Mr. Davis. In 1850, they moved to Spring Valley, and built a frame house. It has a membership of sixty.

The Glady Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1835, by James Schnebly, James Baldwin, and others. They held their meetings at Mr. Schnebly's residence until 1864, when they built a frame house, about four miles north of Spring Valley, on the Xenia and Bellbrook road. The society is small.

The Protestant Methodist Church was organized in Spring Valley, in 1849. The principal organizers were Michael Daugherty, M. A. Gest, and Mrs. Johanna Morris.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

William J. Alexander, attorney, was born in this township, June 10, 1827. His father, Washington Alexander, was born in South Carolina, in 1800, and came to this county with his parents, in 1802. In 1823, he was united to Miss Rachel Clark, who was born in this county, in 1805. William J., was one of the results of the marriage. His grandfather, John Alexander, was born in 1777, and died in 1849. His grandmother, Isabella (Adair) Alexander, was born in 1783, and departed this life in 1841. His grandfather on on his mother's side, John Clark, was born about the year 1777, and died in July, 1850. His grandmother departed this life seven years after. His grandfather, Alexander, as a Democrat, was elected, and served two consecutive terms in congress from Xenia district,

commencing in 1812. He was, also, for a while in the latter part of the war, a private in the war of 1812. His grandfather Clark, also enlisted at the same time, and by the unanimous voice of the company was made captain. They both served until the close of the war. In Mr. Alexander's youth, the chances for an education were not so good as at the present date, but by close application at the district schools, and five months at Prof. Thomas Steele's school, in Xenia, he received more than an ordinary education. On the 28th of February, 1850, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Weller, daughter of John and Margaret Weller, who removed from New Jersey to Montgomery County, Ohio, about 1820. The result of this union, was three children, two of whom are living: Perry A., aged twenty-five years, and Charlie F., twenty-two years old. The one deceased, was named Rachel. His son, Perry, is married to Miss Ella Elgin, daughter of Dr. Elgin, of Spring Valley. They have one child, a girl, named Laura. They live in Spring Valley Township and carry on farming. Mr. and Mrs. Alexander are both members of the Little Run Baptist Church, and have been for more than thirty years. He has been justice of the peace twelve years, and township trustee more than twenty years, and for more than seventeen years he served as one of the district school board. From the time he left school, up to 1857, he carried on farming in all its branches, but in this named year, he commenced to study law at home, but under the instruction of Judge C. W. Dewey, of Xenia, and was admitted to practice law in the courts of Ohio, in 1860, before the district court of Xenia, Judge Sexton, Captain Nesbitt, and Hon. John Little, being the examining board. In 1877, at Cincinnati, he was examined by Hon. R. F. Howard, ex-judge, E. H. Munger, and Hon. John Little, and admitted to practice in the United States courts. His law knowledge is hereditary, as his father and grandfather were both lawyers. His grandfather was for twenty-one years associate judge for the court sitting at Xenia. He is a Master Mason, and belongs to Warner Lodge, No. 410, F. and A. M. Politically, Mr. Alexander is a pronounced Democrat. He was one of the delegates to Cincinnati, that nominated General W. S. Hancock for the presidency. In 1872, he was also a delegate to Baltimore, when Horace Greeley was nominated. In 1868, when Hon. Horatio Seymour was a candidate for the presidency, Mr. Alexander was one of the district electors. He cast his first vote for Gen. Lewis Cass of Michigan, who won such fame and re-

noun in the Mexican war. At present, he owns six hundred and forty acres of land in Spring Valley Township, and with the exception of about one hundred and forty acres woodland, it is all under good condition. This is farmed principally by his sons, Perry and Charlie, as his large law practice with the firm of Alexander and Spencer keeps him generally busy. Socially, Mr. Alexander, is a gentleman to win friends wherever his lot in life is cast.

John Anderson, retired farmer, and stock raiser, was born November 6, 1813. His parents, and grandparents came to this state about 1807, and settled where John now lives. They formerly lived in North Carolina. The chances for an education in the early youth of Mr. Anderson, were limited to the usual subscription class of that period, but before his school days were entirely over, he had the pleasure of the free school system for a short time. December 29, 1837, he was married to Miss Charity Stanfield, by whom he had thirteen children, seven living: William, Preston, Harmon, Zero, John, Levina R., and Charley. The deceased are Nathan, Cicero, Eli, Albert, James L., and an infant not named. Of those living, all are married except Preston and Charley. Mr. Anderson and his wife have been members of the Methodist Church for more than thirty-five years, and during that time he has filled several offices of honor and trust, and is now one of the trustees. He was superintendent of the Sabbath-school connected with the church, until his failing health compelled him not to accept it any longer. For more than twenty years he has been a sufferer with the rheumatism, and sometimes to such an extent as to incapacitate him even for walking. He is, and always has been a Republican since the inception of the party. His father was a Whig, as was also John, until the Republicans came in vogue. One year after his marriage he went to Fayette County, when he remained about ten years, then came back, and in about one year purchased the home place of the heirs and since resided there. All the property he has, three hundred acres of good first class land, he and his wife made by hard work and economy, except about twelve hundred dollars each, which they got from their parents at their death. He is yet industrious, but is unable to work very much. Mr. Anderson was not in the war of the rebellion, but has furnished three sons. William, who was in the One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth, Ohio Volunteer Infantry in Virginia, and Preston, and Harman who

went into the One Hundred and Tenth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. They were in all, or nearly all the battles of the regiment, principally among them being, Winchester, Battle of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, and Cedar Creek. They entered the service August 22, 1862, and remained until the surrender of Gen. Lee to Gen U. S. Grant, in April, 1865. Although having some very narrow escapes neither of them were wounded, the nearest to it being Harmon, who was hit on the ankle with a spent ball. They both served with distinction, and each has an honorable discharge.

James C. Collins, farmer, was born in York County, Pennsylvania, in 1812, and came to this country with his parents, William and Lydia (Manifold) Collins, in 1816, with other families, forming a colony. When James was brought across the mountains he was put into a feed trough for safe keeping, but it would be an exceedingly hard matter to squeeze him into such a place now. His parents settled near the place upon which he now resides, where his father carried on the business of distiller, when it was not in such bad repute as at present. In 1823 his father died, when James was nearly twelve years of age, and he remained with his widowed mother until 1847, when he was married to Miss Martha Anderson, a daughter of William and — (Kyle) Anderson, the latter a sister of Judge Samuel Kyle. He lived with her very pleasantly until she died, in 1858, at the age of thirty-seven years. He was again married, to his present wife, Miss Catharine Anderson, a cousin of his former wife, in 1869. He is the father of six children, three living: Lydia J., William A., and John H. The deceased are James P., Robert, and an infant, not named. Both himself and wife are members of the United Presbyterian Church. He has been a farmer all his life, and cares to be nothing else, even for added wealth. Is a Republican in politics, and his ancestors, without exception, were opposed to slavery. Mr. Collins is a gentleman, respected by all who come in contact with him.

John Q. Collins, farmer, was born in Xenia Township, this county, April 4, 1841, of Samuel and Rebecca (McClellan) Collins. Samuel Collins came with his parents from Pennsylvania, about the year 1816, and remained with them until his marriage, which occurred in 1836. He then bought out some of the heirs to his father's estate, and carried on farming until his death, in 1858. Miss McClellan was born near Wooster, in this state, and removed

to this county with her parents a short time previous to her marriage. The educational advantages enjoyed by John were of the best in his youth; and up to the age of seventeen, when his father died, he had made considerable headway, and even attended one term at Westminster College, Wilmington, Pennsylvania, in the year in which his father died. His father's death, to a great extent, curtailed his advantages for an education. After his father's death, in 1858, he, with his brother William H., rented the homestead from his widowed mother and the heirs, and farmed it until October 9, 1861, when he thought it his imperative duty to enlist in the war of the rebellion, which he did, by joining Company D, Seventy-Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He served with distinction through all the battles in which his regiment was engaged, until he was wounded, in front of the enemy, at the battle of Stone River, December 31, 1862. Almost immediately he was taken prisoner, and paroled. His wound was of such a nature, however, that he had to remain in the hospital, and on Monday he was recaptured by our forces, when they took the town. He received his discharge January 21, 1863, and started home; but prior to this, his brother William H. joined the company as a recruit, so the name was yet carried on the company rolls. William served about one year, when he was discharged on account of sickness. John's object in accepting a discharge and returning home, was the better to recruit his shattered health, so as to enlist again; but although the wound healed, he was never again in a condition to rejoin his comrades on the tented field. The scar of the wound is yet visible, and will always serve as a memento of the late war. He used his means and influence, however, for the furtherance of the cause, for which he had fought, and was the direct cause personally of quite a number's enlisting. All the time after the healing of his wound, he attended the farm as best he could with the limited help procurable at that time. He ever reverts, with pardonable pride, to his experience in the war. March 6, 1866, he was united in marriage to Miss Hattie Farquer, of Xenia, by whom he has had three children: Pearl and Mabel living, aged respectively eleven and eight years, and an infant son deceased, not named. Both he and his wife are members of the Second United Presbyterian Church of Xenia, and have taken an active part in all its duties since their joining, which occurred in 1861. Is a Republican in politics, and cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln. Never sought for, and

consequently has never held office. He does not alone labor for the accumulation of wealth, for personal adornment, or the prospective future of his children. While, of course, he labors that they may not be indigent when he dies, he also labors for the advancement of religion, not alone of denomination and a few, but of the heart and the world, the advancement of the interests of state, and the great interests of his fellow-man. May he live to accomplish his ends.

John Compton, retired farmer, New Burlington, Ohio, was born on the old homestead, near New Burlington, March 1, 1807; was the son of Amos and Rebecca (Millhouse) Compton, who were both born in South Carolina. They came to this state in 1804, or 1805, and settled where our subject now resides. They left their former home for the two-fold reason of escaping to some place where there was no such thing as traffic in human flesh, and to better their condition financially. They came in wagons, and on horseback; and with streams to ford, and mountains to cross, they were indeed pioneers; and all their woodcraft stood them good service in the clearing of the forests to build their homes. Getting an education in the youth of our subject was a matter attended by considerable trouble. They had no system of common schools at that time, and the teachers were paid by a subscription raised by the different people who had children to send. Our subject's first school experience was in the usual log hut. The chimney was made on the inside, of huge logs, open in front, and made with sticks and mud on the outside. The hearth was of large stones, brought from the neighboring brooks. A log was taken out one side, and greased paper inserted for glass. There was a puncheon floor, and heavy slabs for seats, and smoother slabs fastened to the sides of the hut, at an angle, to serve as writing-desks. Quite a contrast this to our modern model little brick structure in the country. Our subject, being ingenious, had made himself a squirt-gun of elder, and this being the only one in the school, he was promoted to the position of fireman—that is, he was to put out the fire when it caught the logs that constituted the fire-place. It is hardly necessary to say he rather enjoyed it than otherwise. He lived at home until his marriage, working on the farm in the summer, and going to school in the winter. In 1832, he was married to Miss Rebecca Steddom, of Warren County. The result of this marriage was three children, all living: Eunice, Alice, and Amos S. They are all married—

Eunice to John Mendenhall; they have seven children living. Alice to Edward R. Walton, living near New Burlington; they have one child, Hetty. Amos to Catharine Mendenhall, and lives near the old homestead. Mr. Compton has taken quite an interest in school matters, and in consequence has been school director several times. He, with his wife and family, are orthodox Quakers, and attend at the Cæsar's Creek Friends' Church. They have been life members through birthright. Is now, and always has been, a Republican, and voted first for John Quincy Adams, in 1828. His wife was born February 20, 1813, of John and Alice (Teague) Steddom, who came from South Carolina to Warren County, near Lebanon, about the same time the Comptons came to this state, 1804 or 1805. She remained at home with her parents until her marriage with our subject. After that they removed to their own home; and until the marriage of her own son and daughters, she devoted herself to them. Now the two live alone on the old homestead, waiting for the summons that comes to us all sooner or later; but with them the preparation is made, and they will only exclaim: "Not mine, but thy will be done, O Lord."

Isaac Evans, farm and stock raiser, was born in this township on the 8th of December, 1835, and is the son of Robert and Sarah (Coppock) Evans, who came to this state from South Carolina in 1829. His father's biography is given elsewhere in this work, in conjunction with Rebecca Evans. The first experience of Mr. Evans in regard to schools, was with that then prevalent, subscription class. Before he finished his education, however, he had an opportunity to attend the free schools, although the system was yet in its infancy. Afterward he attended commercial college in Cincinnati, graduating in 1857. Prior to attending college, after leaving school, he worked on the farm, and when he returned from Cincinnati he worked in the saw and grist-mill his father had built, and also gave some of his attention to farming. The saw and grist-mill were conducted under the firm name of R. Evans & Sons. This partnership was continued until 1864, when it was dissolved, and Isaac purchased the place where he now resides, the old homestead, of his paternal grandmother. January 31, 1860, he was married to Miss Matilda Stump, by whom he had six children, all living: Frank S., Minnie B., Louie A., Alta M., William J., and Charles R. Our subject has been township trustee at several different periods, and was elected land appraiser for 1880, and performed

his duties so well that no changes were made. He is, and always has been, a Republican, and cast his first vote for the martyred Lincoln, in 1860. Is a member of Waynesville Lodge No. 163, F. & A. M., joining in 1865, and is also a member in good standing of Spring Valley Lodge No. 302, I. O. O. F. He has about three hundred acres of good land, and eighty acres in wood and prairie. The greater portion of this land is the result of hard, energetic labor and sensible economy on the part of himself and wife. He is a gentlemen trusted by his neighbors, and respected by all who come in contact with him.

Mrs. Sarah S. Evans, farmer, Spring Valley, was born in Waynesville, Warren County, November 7, 1822, and is a daughter of Robert and Hannah (Townsend) Huston. Mr. Huston was born in Bucks County, Tennessee, January 1, 1778, and came to this state in about 1814, and purchased the land where his daughter is now residing. Miss Townsend was born at Cape May, New Jersey, November 30, 1787. In about the year 1819, she came to this state with her brother, and they settled near Hillsboro, where she had a sister residing. After remaining there about a year, they removed to Waynesville, where she met and married Mr. Huston, July 19, 1821. The result of this union was two girls and one boy, Sarah S. and Mary, who died in infancy, and Daniel T. September 24, 1829, Mr. Huston died, and the care of the children devolved on Mrs. Huston. By close application, they each received a very good education. Daniel, after his father's death, worked on the farm and at various other employments, as long as his roving disposition would permit, and in 1850 he started overland for California. He mined until he became sick, and on his recovery, went to carpentering. Worked in this manner at various places, when he concluded to settle down, having previously married, and in 1861 he purchased a farm near San Bernardino, California, and a residence in town, from which he goes daily to superintend the farm. Can perform no physical labor himself, as a few years ago he was so severely hugged by a bear as to render him a cripple. Sarah remained at home with her mother until March 24, 1842, when she was married to Moses Evans, and went with him to live about one and one-half miles from where she now resides. She is the mother of nine children, seven living: Joseph, Hannah L., Mary E., Angie, Hilliard, Emma, and Eddie; those deceased are Robert and Daniel. Two of those living are married, Joseph to Anna Buckles, of

Xenia, and lives on the farm, and Angie to Newton Berryhill, a farmer of Clio, this county. Robert was in Company II, Second Ohio Volunteer Heavy Artillery. Enlisted in August, 1863, and was mustered in the following month. Was with the command until in 1864, when he was taken sick with the small-pox; he recovered the following year, and was attacked with camp diarrhœa, to whose influence he succumbed, July 20, 1865, in the twenty-second year of his age. Was interred near where he died, and was taken up to be sent home, but from some cause could not then be sent, so the body was reinterred, and lay until the following year, when he was brought home and laid in the family burying ground. He died in the fear of the Lord. Mrs. Evans is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church of fourteen years standing, and, pleasant to relate, all her family, except one daughter, belong to the village of Spring Valley. Mr. Evans died October 21, 1868, since which time Mrs. Evans has lived a widow.

Miss Rebecca Evans, Spring Valley, was born October 10, 1818, in Newberry District, South Carolina, in the same house where her father was born, November 9, 1797. Her mother was born in the same district, March 13, 1799. Robert Evans, her father, and Miss Sarah Coppock were married December 18, 1817, and became the parents of fifteen children. The names of those dead are Mary Ann, Joseph, Sarah, Robert, Sophia, Moses, and two who died in infancy; those living are Esther, now married to Louis Hartsock, and living in Missouri; Lydia, married to William Stanfield, who resides in Kansas; Mary, united to I. M. Barrett, proprietor of the flouring mill on the railroad just out of the Valley; Isaac, married to Matilda Stump, and living in this township—his biography is also given in this work;—Nancy J., married to Martin Peterson, and living in the east part of the township, and Margaret, married to Aaron Crites, and living about one mile out of the Valley; Rebecca, the eldest, and the subject of this sketch, never married. Mr. and Mrs. Evans remained in South Carolina until September 24, 1829, when they came to this state, and settled on the farm now occupied by Aaron Crites. The immediate cause of their removal to this state was the institution of slavery. They belonged to the Society of Friends, and consequently opposed to it. In 1832 Mr. Evans, in conjunction with James Vandoler, a millwright, built a saw-mill where S. Cornel now owns, and then sawed the lumber for a grist-mill, which they completed the following year. This at

that time was an enterprise of such public importance that Mr. Evans came to be viewed as a benefactor, and was so spoken of by his neighbors. Mr. Vandoler being more millwright than miller, sold his interest, in the latter part of 1833, to Thomas Evans—no relative to Robert Evans—and James Smith. Politically, Mr. Evans was a Whig prior to the Republican party, and voted first in 1820 for James Monroe. He died at the old homestead, November 9, 1868, on the seventy-first anniversary of his birth; his wife survived him until June 17, 1871, and departed mourned by a host of friends. Rebecca being the eldest of a large family, had few opportunities for an education, but improved well what time she did pass at school. Some of her sisters possessed the advantage of a boarding-school, but Rebecca, never. She remained at home until the death of her parents, and after that with different brothers and sisters, until December, 1879, when she purchased property in the Valley, where she now resides. She also owns a little farm about two miles from the Valley. For nearly thirty years, she has been a member of the Spring Valley Methodist Episcopal Church, but lately has been unable to attend divine services on account of rheumatism, which confines her not only to her home, but to her chair. She is kind, benevolent, and loved and respected by all who know her, and her acquaintances are legion.

Samuel G. Goode, farmer and stock raiser, Xenia, Ohio, was born in Clinton County, July 1, 1830, of Dr. Henry J. and Margaret (McKee) Goode. The doctor was born in Virginia, in April, 1793, and the ancestry is traced back, step by step, until their blood is found flowing in the veins of those who hazarded their lives in the settlement of Jamestown. They came originally from Germany to England, and then to the New World. From all time the Goodes have been noted for their great moral worth, and their word, once given, was as good as their bond. Dr. Goode came to Warren County with his brothers Phillip, Barwell, and Gains, when he was but ten years of age. His parents had died when he was quite young, as he cannot remember his father, and has only a faint recollection of his mother. These four brothers constituted the first settlement near Waynesville. With these brothers he lived until he attained his majority, and married. Was in the war of 1812 as a lieutenant; did not enlist, however, until 1813; he then served with distinction till the close of the war. After the war he studied and graduated in medicine, and marrying at that time Miss McKay,

living near Mount Holly, he commenced his practice there. Mount Holly at that time was a flourishing village, with a fine farming community around it, but since then a distillery has been started, and the curse of intemperance can be seen in the dilapidated condition of the town. After a few years of successful practice here, he removed to near New Burlington, and there practiced until his retirement, in 1849. Finding, however, that he could not cease practicing and remain, he purchased a stock farm near Sidney, in Shelby County, and removed there with his family, four boys and six girls. Here he remained until two of his daughters died, and the rest of his children married, except one son and one daughter. His wife died in 1860, and he then kept house with his daughter until about 1872. She then died. About this time, feeling the want of companionship, he married Mrs. Mary Wilson, but she survived the union only a short time. He died July, 1879, regretted by a large circle of friends. Mr. Goode's life had always been blameless, he being a consistent life member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and when the summons came, he was prepared and willing to go. Samuel went with his father to Sidney from Burlington, and remained with him until his marriage. In fact, the burden of the farm duties fell upon him, as he was the only one regularly at home. He was married May 11, 1859, to Miss Narcissa A. Lyle, of this county. The result of this marriage was eight children: James M., attending school with Prof. Smith, of Xenia; Elizabeth M., Mary A., Katie B., Joseph H., Samuel, Moses, and Luella. Mr. and Mrs. Goode, with their entire family who are old enough, are members of the Union Methodist Episcopal Church, the former having belonged for more than thirty years. Their respective parents early inculcated the good benefits to be derived from following the teachings of the Bible, and in early life led them to that fountain from which to drink is to thirst no more. He is a staunch Republican, and voted first for Winfield Scott. Resides three and one-half miles south of Xenia, on the Burlington and Xenia Pike; where he lives is supposed by Mr. Fred Bonner to be the first settlement south of Xenia. Mr. and Mrs. Goode are respected by all their neighbors, and make friends wherever known.

John A. Harner, farmer and stock raiser, Xenia, was born of John and Magdalene (Hanes) Harner, August 31, 1836. His paternal grandfather came from Germany at fourteen years of age,

and his grandmother was also of German descent. His father's biography is given elsewhere in this work. Being of an industrious disposition, and one of a large family, he never had an opportunity to attend school except in winter, and only enjoyed the free school system for a short time. From all time John was industrious to a degree seldom found in boys, and had nearly \$10,000 saved before his marriage. This amount he invested in the farm where he now resides. February 13, 1868, he united in marriage with Miss E. E. Lantz, daughter of John and Catharine Lantz, who came from Frederick County, Maryland, to this state, about 1838. By this marriage he became the father of four children: Vinton L., deceased, and Maggie C., John H., and Anna Jessie, living, and aged respectively ten, six, and two years. Mrs. Harner is a member of the Mt. Zion Lutheran Church, and has been for a number of years. He is not connected with any church, but his life is exemplary. He is Republican in political proclivities, and cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln. Resides on a farm of two hundred and twenty-five acres, surrounded by all that goes to make life comfortable. Good out-buildings, with fine stock, show an air of energy truly commendable. He is a man whose word if given is as good as his bond. Is well respected, and implicitly trusted by all who know him.

James Hollingshead, farmer, Spring Valley, was born in Frederick County, Virginia, in October, 1817. He came to this county with his parents, Richard and Mary (Babb) Hollingshead, fifty-nine years ago, and settled within a mile of where he now resides. The school privileges of his youth were quite limited, being compelled to walk three miles to school. He remained at home until near his majority. December 15, 1841, he was married to Miss Mary Allen, who was born in Washington County, Ohio, in 1821. Although having no children of their own, he and his estimable wife have raised three girls and two boys. The farm of one hundred and fifty-four acres he now occupies, has been made through his own exertions, as he only had thirty-seven cents in his pocket when he left the parental roof. Mr. Hollingshead has been a life-long Democrat, and cast his first vote for Martin Van Buren in 1840. Since 1832 he has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, having joined at the old Sardis Church, now gone. Has been an Odd-fellow in good standing for more than thirty years, first in Xenia, and now at Spring Valley. Is an exemplary Christian, kind husband, and a good neighbor.

John Hupman, farmer and stock raiser, was born in Augusta County, Virginia, August 8, 1821, of John and Elizabeth (Fauber) Hupman, who were born in Virginia in 1790 and 1791, respectively. They came to this state in 1835, and settled within seven miles of Springfield, west. Their original intention was to go to Illinois; and while encamped in this state, on their way there, they were met by some people in this state on a visit, and they persuaded them to go to Fall Creek, Indiana, twenty-five miles north of Indianapolis. They represented the soil good, and the climate salubrious. They went, but found no corn or flour; in fact, nothing was found for themselves or teams to subsist on, and they became discouraged, and started to return to Virginia: intending, however, to stop and see a sister of Mrs. Hupman, who resided close to where they eventually purchased, in Clarke County. There he was induced to settle, and there he raised his family, consisting of Cathériné, David, Fanny, married to Henry Cosier, and is living on the old home place in Clarke County; John, Joseph, Samuel and Sara. Two are since deceased, Jacob and Peter. He was in the war of 1812, but marrying while the war was in progress, he hired a substitute; but the war closed soon, and his soldier was home nearly as soon as himself. He died in 1873, in his eighty-third year. His wife had died some time before, November, 20, 1851, in her sixtieth year. The chances for an education were better in Ohio than in Virginia; for in the latter state the subscription schools were the only local educators extant, while in Ohio the free school system had been adopted. Until he was twenty-one years old he had opportunities to attend in the fall and winter, and in consequence had a more than ordinary education. With the exception of one year, learning the carpenter trade, he remained at home helping his father and brothers clear the forest and plant crops, until his marriage. April 28, 1846, he was united in marriage to Jane K. Peterson, daughter of Jonas Peterson, sr., whose history appears in this work. This resulted in the birth of eight children, one of whom died in infancy. Those living are: Secelia Ann, married to Thomas Moore; Sara Emily, married to Joseph A. Webb, passenger agent Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, Columbus, Ohio; Sue L., Frank, married to Alice Compton; Charley S., Jonas S. C., and Harvey C. Mrs. Hupman died February 2, 1869, a member of the German Reformed Church, and regretted by all. April 27, 1875, he was again united, to Miss Amanda Brewer. Taking consider-

able interest in school matters, he was on different occasions elected school director. Mr. and Mrs. Hupman are members of the German Reformed Church; he since 1847, and she for quite a long period. He is also a member of Xenia Lodge No. 52, Odd-fellows, and a member of Shawnee Encampment No. 20; joining the latter in 1868. As far back as he can remember, his progenitors have been Democrats, and of course he is one, staunch, tried and true. In 1844 he cast his first vote for James K. Polk. Socially, he is a pleasant gentleman, well respected in his community.

Isaiah McClellan, retired farmer. Robert and Betsy (Job) McClellan, came to Sugar Creek Township from Alleghany County, Pennsylvania, in 1805, and built a cabin, the site of which is yet visible, in which Isaiah McClellan was born, November 1st, of the same year. Isaiah's father, served with distinction through the war of 1812, and was especially noted for his bravery, which amounted almost to rashness. He was a captain in that war, and at one time was in command of Fort McArthur, now Hardin County. (See Howe's Ohio Historical Collections.) After honorably serving out his time, he was discharged and died in this county about 1847, in the seventieth year of his age; his mother having previously died, in 1813. Captain McClellan reached home, when he was ordered to report to St. Mary's where he was stationed. Educational advantages in Mr. McClellan's youth, were limited to the proverbial subscription school, and while young, he never knew the blessings of our present free school system. On some land given him by his father, on condition that he would remain at home until married, he being past his majority, he built a shop and carried on coopering for some ten or twelve years, a business his father had engaged in before him. April 13, 1833, he married Miss Margaret Woodburn, by whom he had three children, one living. Mrs. Sallie Dunwidie, and Margaret and Becky, deceased. His wife dying in 1838, he was again married, in 1840, to Miss Ann Hamilton, who bore him four children; William, Nancy E., Harvey, and Ellen. The third, Harvey, being married to Miss Laura McClellan a distant relative. Mr. McClellan is a member of the United Presbyterian Church, as is also his wife and all his children. He has been a member since 1832, and his wife since 1834. He was one of the founders of the second United Presbyterian Church ever built in Xenia. He has been an ardent Republican ever since the organization of the party, but cast his first vote for John Quincy Adams.

His father, Robert, was a Whig. Mr. McClellan was not in the late war, but his son William was in the One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Colonel Stevenson commanding. He was in several skirmishing, and one rather severe engagement, in Western Virginia where they were stationed. He was honorably discharged in September, 1864. Mr. McClellan, though suffering with disease, hardly looks his age, seventy-five years.

William McKnight, farmer, was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, June 29, 1777, and with his parents came to Augusta County, Virginia, in 1797. His parents, John and Mary (Patterson) McKnight, came from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, to Rockbridge County, in 1772, and were born in 1732 and 1741, respectively. In 1758 they were married, and the result of this union was seven sons and three daughters, of whom William was the eighth child and sixth son. The names of the others, according to their ages, were James, David, Hannah, Mary, John, Andrew, Samuel, Robert, and Isabella. William's opportunities for an education in his youth, were poor, as his father owned no land or slaves, and white people of that class were not much in demand, except occasionally as laborers. He persevered, however, and by energy and close application, secured sufficient of the rudiments of an education to enable him to teach, and after his removal to Ohio, he made out deeds and mortgages, and did considerable writing of a public character; in fact, was for some time justice of the peace. William lived at home, worked, went to school, and eventually taught school until his father's death, which occurred in 1801. He remained at home about one year after that, and in the early fall of 1802, he took a trip to Woodford County, Kentucky. After remaining there a short time, he hired on a flat-boat for a trip to New Orleans, which, at that time, was under the Spanish Government. After numerous hardships he, with the others, reached their destination. It would take three months to row a boat back, so he, after crossing Lake Ponchartrain on a small sail-boat, took his way on foot, through the almost trackless forest, for Kentucky. He camped out every night until he reached Tennessee, and then he found settlements, and made the entire distance, nine hundred miles, in a little more than thirty days. After reaching Kentucky, he took his horse and started for home, Virginia, through Ohio, and passed over some of the land he afterward owned. In his journey there was no regularly laid out road, but a blazed trail or

trace, as they were called. It was the first road of any kind, however, in that section of the county, and a section of one of the trees being taken, and the rings counted, show the trail to have been blazed before 1786. We are indebted to Samuel McKnight, son of William, for this information. This trace extended from Waynesville to Old Chillicothe, and between these two places he saw no white man, but on the east side of Caesar's Creek he found vacated log cabins, left by the white men because of anticipated Indian troubles. Although he heard firing, he saw no Indians. He reached Augusta County in 1803, and went to work in the distillery which he and his brothers, Samuel and Robert, had started prior to his visit to Kentucky. In the winter and spring of 1804-5 he with his brother Samuel came to Ohio to purchase land, and after locating what they wanted, they found the owners lived in Richmond, Virginia. They then returned home, and the same year William went to Richmond and purchased the land, one thousand acres, of Pickard, Pollard & Johnson, Robert Gibbons' survey. In September, 1807, they sold their distillery interests, and with their brother David and others, forming a colony, they set out for Ohio, by way of Harper's Ferry, through Pennsylvania, and by that way, as they could not cross the mountains to come in a direct line. In 1808, he went back to Virginia, and married Jane Fulton, and started for Ohio immediately, three horses serving to transport themselves and personal effects. The result of this union was three sons and three daughters: Hannah, John, Margaret, Mary, Samuel, and David; the daughters are now deceased, but the three sons are living, two of them married; John to Sarah B. Davis, and David was married to Emma J. Adams, Rappahannock County, Virginia, April 23, 1868. They have four children, Hannah, William, Mary, and Robert, aged, respectively, eleven, nine, five, and two years. David lives on part of the tract originally owned by his uncle Samuel. Samuel, the other son, is yet unmarried, and in his sixty-fourth year, but looks no more than fifty. Mrs. McKnight died August 6, 1825, and the house work then devolved on Hannah, the eldest daughter. She never married, and remained at the old homestead until her death, September 22, 1868. Mr. McKnight never married again, but lived there with Hannah until his death, which occurred July 16, 1853. Prior to his death, however, he made a will, and gave his land jointly to his sons and daughters, leaving their share in money. His sons lived

thus amicably together until 1861, when they divided the land. They had before this, however, purchased more land together as partners, and in the division John took the homestead, with two hundred and twenty-six acres, and Samuel two hundred and twenty-six acres; this took all originally willed by the father, and David got the farm they had all purchased together, after paying the difference of twenty-four acres, which was in the new farm. All these men occupy enviable places in society, and are loved and respected by their neighbors.

John McKnight, retired farmer, was born on the old homestead farm, April 17, 1811, and is a son of William and Jane (Fulton) McKnight, the biography of his father appearing in this work. Our subject's opportunities for an education were limited to the usual subscription class of schools of that day, and his chances for a more thorough education were materially lessened by the death of his mother, which occurred in 1825, when he was in his fourteenth year. This also made his father's task more heavy in bringing up his family of six children. Our subject, with his brothers, remained at home on the farm, and assisted their father in clearing the forest until the latter's death, which occurred in 1853, in his seventy-sixth year. Prior to his death, his father had willed his property (real estate) to his three sons, jointly, who lived together and farmed it amicably until 1861, when they divided, the other two allowing John to retain the homestead. He remained here, with his eldest sister, Hannah, as housekeeper, until September, 1868, when she died. After that he tried various housekeepers, and at last tried boarding. After tiring of all, he concluded to marry, if he possibly could, and in pursuance of this laudable purpose, he united with Miss Sarah Belle Davis, a daughter of H. L. Davis, who lives on an adjoining farm. The marriage was consummated June 12, 1876. His wife is a member of the Spring Valley Methodist Episcopal Church, and has been for more than a score of years. Mr. McKnight has been a Republican since the inception of the party, and cast his first vote for Henry Clay, in 1832. He was too old for the war of the rebellion, but his father, with two brothers, was in the war of 1812, and served in the three months' service, under Captain John Clark, grandfather of W. J. Alexander, whose biography appears in this work. Mr. McKnight lives in a fine, commodious brick house, built by his father in 1828, and remodeled by himself in 1876, just after his marriage. He is

a gentleman whom to meet is a pleasure, and to know is an honor; and the same can truthfully be said of his brothers, Samuel and David, whose names appear incidentally in the biography of William McKnight, their father.

Miss Margaret McKnight, farmer and stock raiser, was born at the old homestead, where she now resides, May 9, 1808. Her father, Robert McKnight, was a brother of William McKnight, whose biography appears in this work, and her mother, Elizabeth (Fulton) McKnight, was a sister to the wife of William McKnight, all of whom immigrated to this state in the fall of 1807. This union resulted in the birth of three children: Margaret, already mentioned, James, and Mary. James was married to Anna McKay in November, 1838, and became the father of four children. He died July 8, 1844, and was interred in the old McKnight burying-ground, whose first interment bears date of May 1, 1809. His widow was afterward married again to Elijah Spark. In April, 1839, Mary was married to James Lyon, by whom she had two children, one of whom, Martha, is married to W. H. Hopping, and Elizabeth, the other child, is yet unmarried, and is living with her aunt Margaret. Mrs. Lyon died November 19, 1844, in her thirty-fourth year, and her husband followed August 16, 1849. At the marriage of James and Mary, Mr. McKnight gave deeds to each of them for one hundred and fifty and one hundred and forty-five acres of land respectively, but to Margaret, who never married, he gave, at his death, the old homestead and the remainder of his land, one hundred and forty-five acres. Although the original tract purchased by the brothers was one thousand acres, as per Gibbon's survey, an actual and careful survey made it one thousand three hundred and twenty acres; in consequence, Robert's share was four hundred and forty acres. Margaret did not have an opportunity to attend school until she was nine years old, as the distance to school was over two miles, and she was thought too young to walk that distance prior to that time. She improved her time, however, when the opportunity offered. She is a consistent member of the First Presbyterian Church of Xenia, and has been for more than a score of years.

She yet remains on the farm, attending to all the duties pertaining to it, and the stock and buildings show as much, and more, thrift and energy than is generally given by men to such details. None excel her in the crops she raises, and her live stock compares favorably with any in the township. She is kind and benevolent,

and is loved by all who know her. She shows, with pardonable pride, a three-pound note, created and made legal tender by act of assembly of Virginia, July 17, 1775. The note is indorsed by Phil. Johnson and John Tazewell, and signed by the treasurer, Robert Carter Nichols. The note bears the inscription on one end, and running at right angles to the face, "Death to counterfeiters." Elizabeth McKnight, her mother, died July 29, 1854, aged eighty-three years. Her father departed this life February 27, 1856, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

William McPherson, farmer and stock raiser, was born in Xenia, Ohio, February 16, 1816, of John H., and Margaret (Hivling) McPherson, who came from near Hagerstown, Maryland, and settled in Xenia when it was but a clearing in the wilderness. His grandparents on his father's side were from Scotland, and his grandfather was the first sheriff in this county. On his mother's side, his grandparents came from Germany. In his youth, Mr. McPherson had few educational advantages, but as he grew older, he attended school for some time under Prof. Thomas Steel, and later under the Rev. Mr. Hugh McMillan, except one year's absence in Dayton to commence the trade of saddler, and was at home until his marriage. He learned his trade, and worked at it until the spring of 1840, when he went to farming and raising stock, at which business he has since continued. His first farming venture, was on land rented from his grandfather, but his uncle, John Ankney, noticed the shrewdness of young William, and purchased him the farm on which he now resides. He was married in the autumn of 1839, to Miss Mary A. Rader, by whom he has had nine children, six living: John H., Adam R., Willie, Ann Eliza, Sophia, and Georgiana; of these, three are married. Adam to Ellen Hapman, and living near Des Moines, Iowa; John to Lizzie Given, and living in Xenia Township; and Eliza to E. S. Barrett, who lives on his father's farm in this township. Those deceased, are Robert E., Joshua and an infant. Mrs. McPherson is a member, and has been for more than forty years, of the German Reformed Church of Xenia. Mr. McPherson has been school director for nine years, and has been a director in Greene County Agricultural Society for more than twenty years, and was this year again elected to serve two years. For over twelve years, he has been superintendent in the cattle department of the Ohio State Agricultural Society. He is a member of the Xenia Lodge No. 52, Odd-fellows, is also Mas-

ter of Walnut Grange No. 25, P. of H., of Spring Valley Township, and has always been a Republican, but cast his first vote for General Harrison, in 1840. Two of his sons participated in the late war. John was in Company C, Seventy-Fourth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served all through the war, and was honorably discharged and without a scratch. His son Joshua, was also a member of the Seventy-Fourth Regiment, but he died at Nashville, Tennessee, from a sickness contracted while on his way to join the regiment. Mr. McPherson has one hundred and eighty-three acres of land in Spring Valley Township, with about twenty acres of woodland included. His buildings are all in good order, and his stock shows the care that denotes the thrifty farmer. Aside from this, he is a half owner in one hundred and sixty acres of land in Indiana, which lies about four miles from Muncie, and about one hundred acres of which is under cultivation. Mr. McPherson is a man well spoken of by his neighbors, and enjoys the confidence of all with whom he comes in contact.

Mrs. Hettie Mendenhall, relict of Ivy Mendenhall, was born in Highland County, Ohio, June 28, 1805. She was the daughter of Jacob Medtsker, and Margaret Hamilton, who were married about the year 1793, in Pennsylvania, near the Juniata River. Her father originally came from Germany with his parents, when he was a mere lad. Her parents came to this state about 1800, and first settled where Highland County now is, when Hettie was born. They remained there until about 1812, when they removed into Caesar's Creek this county, where he remained quite awhile. He then went to Pine Creek, Indiana, where he remained until his death, which found him ready and prepared at the advanced age of ninety-three years. Meantime, Hettie had on the 23d of November, 1826, united herself in marriage to Ivy Mendenhall, who was born November 8, 1802. She lived with him and performed all the duties pertaining to her station, when after nearly a half century, death stepped in and she was left a widow. Ivy Mendenhall died September 20, 1875. Miss Hettie was the fifth child, and on account of her extreme good nature, she was frequently made to mind the other children when she should have been at school. In this way her education was sadly neglected. Since her marriage however, she has learned to read the Bible with great ease and although not attached to any church, she takes great delight in the perusal of its pages. She has never had any children of her own, but has

been quite successful in the raising of one neice, who is happily married and well settled in life, and has one other with her now, who will not probably suffer in the coming future.

Jonas Peterson, sr., retired farmer, Xenia, was born in Hardy County, Virginia, September 8, 1800. His great-grandfather, John Jacob Bidert, afterward corrupted into Peterson in the translation into English, was born in Barenville County, Basol-of-Laugenburg, Switzerland, January 7, 1706, of Christian parents, who were devoted to their adherence to church discipline. The early school advantage of young Hans or John were such as the poorer classes received at that day in Switzerland. August 13, 1728, he was married to Sarah Mohlerin, a near neighbor girl, and by her had nine children, four of whom were born in Switzerland: Jacob, John Martin, Michael, and Sarah. July 23, 1736, he sailed for America. His passport was made out in due form, and on it his destination was marked as the "Island of Pennsylvania." Prior to sailing, he was presented by his pastor, N. John Fredrick Westein, with a letter recommending him and his wife and four children to the kind mercies of the people on this side of the Atlantic; asking the blessing of the Ruler of all upon them, both spiritually and temporally, and the prayer of this divine man seems to have been answered in all respects, for the family is noted for piety, and their temporal wants are fully supplied. He landed in Philidelphia, and remained in Pennsylvania some few years, and then removed to Augusta County, Virginia—this county was afterwards divided, and their home was in Hardy County. In this country they had born to them five more children: Anna Maria, Trina Bettie, Annie Maria : Barbara, and two children who died in infancy. In Virginia he took an oath of allegiance to Our Sovereign Lord, King George III., by the grace of God, King of Great Britain. This instrument was signed in the presence of Frau Fauquire, November 20, in the fifth year of the aforesaid sovereign's reign. The records do not give the date of the death of either John Jacob Peterson or his wife, Sara (Mohlerin) Peterson, but judging from the longevity of the subject, they each lived to a ripe old age.

John Martin Peterson was born in Switzerland, as already stated, May 20, 1730, and came to this country with his parents July 23, 1736. After they had been in this country some time, he was taken prisoner by the Indians, as were also his three step-sisters and a Mr. Moser, and his wife, formerly Eve Elizabeth Harper.

The others who had been in the party were killed by their captors, but John M., managed to escape. He made his way back to North Carolina, and then married Miss — Teeter, by whom he had three sons and three daughters: Jacob, John (father of the subject of our sketch), Joseph, Elizabeth, married to Garrett Boots; Barbara, married to Peter Hoffman, and Rosanna, married to David Hoffman. To return to our captives a short time: Mr. Moser was killed by an Indian with a tomahawk, while he was sitting on a log with his wife; she was kept six years a prisoner and slave, and then exchanged by the French and Indians at Upper Sandusky. She afterward was married to Jacob Peterson. After fourteen years, Anna Maria was delivered to her brother, Jacob. She went back to Virginia, and afterward to Ohio, where she died in Ross County, and was buried on the north fork of Paint Creek. The other two girls were given to the French. Annie Maria Barbara married a Frenchman named Lewis, and it is thought Lewis, the Rocky Mountain explorer, was a son of hers. Trina Bettie was taken to France, but afterward returned to Philadelphia, where she died of the measles. The period of the death of John Martin Peterson and Teeter Peterson is also lost, but we have assurance they lived to quite a good age.

John Peterson was born in Hardy County Virginia, in June, 1867, and was married to Miss Mary Harper in 1789. By her he had six children: Solomon, Elizabeth, Martin, Phebe, Jonas, the subject of the original sketch, and John. John remained in Virginia until October 18, 1806, when he came to Ross County, near Chillicothe. He remained at this place about four years, and then went to Franklin County, within seven miles of where the city of Columbus now stands. He only remained there over winter, however, and returned to within two miles of where he had come from in Ross County. At about this time his wife died, May 26, 1811. In —, 1813, he was again married, to Miss Elizabeth Wells, by whom he had eight children: Sarah, Delilah, Susan, Margaret, Mary, Jessie, Abram, and David. Of the first children Jonas is the only one alive; of the latter Abram, David, Susan, and Margaret are alive. John remained in Ross County until July 17, 1817, when he came to the place where Jonas resides. This land at that time, with little exception, was in woods, and all manner of game was yet plentiful. Here he remained for quite a while, but eventually went west into Indiana, and then to Illinois, where he died in

March, 1839. His wife had previously died March 26, 1837. Jonas' birth has already been recorded. He came to this state with his parents, and shared in all the hardships incident to the wild state of the country. His schooling was neglected to a great extent; in fact, when he first went to school he was so Dutch in his language that his schoolmates could not understand him, so he had to learn English before he could advance at all in his studies. But even after that his education was slow, as the schools were kept up by subscription, and the terms were necessarily short, as the patrons of them were, as a class, poor. He drove team when he was less than fifteen years old to Cincinnati, and hauled flour, etc. When he was thirteen years of age, he and a companion named James Shepherd, were sent out with horses to bring in some sick soldiers. They had very little money with them, and had to go further than they expected, and had to go without food themselves, so as to procure food for their horses. They rode thus more than ninety miles before they got anything to eat at all. It shows considerable energy and endurance in one so young. But a greater feat yet he performed when he killed a mad dog when he was eight years of age. Jonas learned the blacksmith trade by working after night, and became quite an artist in his line. When he was out of iron, he would take the team and go to the iron works and haul long enough to earn a load of iron, and would then come home and work it up. Was married December 16, 1821, to Susanna Coyner (Kiner), by whom he had eleven children: John, married to Elizabeth Peterson, living in this county; David, married to Mary J. Armintrout, moved to Indiana, thence to Illinois, when he died near Champaign City in April, 1871; Parris H., married to Amanda Tresler, lives in Xenia; Martin, married to Catharine Shooke, who died, and he then married Hannah Evans; Jonas, jr., married to Vina Bush, living near Spring Valley; Christian C., married to Mollie Bush, living with his father; Jane married John Hupman, but died; Hannah, married to John Mallow; Elizabeth, to Phillip Pagett, and Sarah to Silas T. DeWitt, and one died in infancy. With his wife he also got a copy of the Bible printed in German, and published in 1776.

Mr. Peterson and his wife joined the German Reformed Church in Xenia, in 1834. Before the meeting closed, there were thirty-five accessions, and the next year Jonas welcomed forty-nine more to the church. He has been deacon and elder in the church

until his declining health compelled him to give up. He was one of the building committee in 1844, when they erected their first church on Cæsar's Creek. The foundations gave away a few years ago and since then they have erected another church building near the site of the old one. The money for the last one was mostly donated by the Petersons, or their connections. He served as ensign, orderly sergeant, and first lieutenant in the second regiment home militia, under Colonel Mallow. He served in all fifteen years. More frequently he served in the captain's place than his own, as the captain, Joel Peterson, was generally tardy. He was born a Democrat, and never but once did he vote outside of the party, and that was in 1840, when he voted for General Harrison; he repented that, and never repeated the offence. His first vote was cast in 1824, for General Jackson, when the House of Representatives put in John Quincy Adams. Mr. Peterson at one time paid taxes on one thousand four hundred acres of land, but he has since sold and divided it around. To pass away the time he now resorts to many pleasant methods, one of which is sewing patches for quilts. Within five years he has sewed patches and put together fifty quilts. He shows them to visitors with pardonable pride. He has eight children living, forty-seven grandchildren, and twenty-six great grandchildren. He took quite a lively interest in all things, until October 2, 1878, and then his wife died. She was over seventy-seven years of age at her death, having been born March 26, 1801. Mr. Peterson loves to go back over old times, and can interest any one who will listen to him. He is kind at heart, and social in his habits. He is devout in his manner of life, but is ostentatious in nothing.

Elizabeth Rohrbaugh, Spring Valley, was born in Hardy County, Virginia, of Fredrick and Eva E. (Bergdoll) Rohrbaugh. They were born in 1773 and 1780, respectively, and came to this state with their family about the year 1815, and settled on the farm where Elizabeth now resides. They came as much for bettering their fortune as anything else, as they were without the wealth in Virginia that makes people gentlefolks. Mr. Rohrbaugh lived long enough after coming to this state to build up a nice competency for his family, and died in 1833, aged sixty years. His wife survived him until 1865, and then departed this life in her eighty-fifth year. Elizabeth is one of two living of a family of ten children. Her sister, Clarissa Rohrbaugh Strong, resides in Delaware

County, Indiana. Elizabeth had few opportunities to improve in her youth, so far as educational advantages were concerned, and in consequence has not the brilliant education within the grasp of ladies of the present day. She never married, and always remained at home and devoted herself to the welfare and comfort of her parents. She now lives at the old homestead, a stately brick mansion, surrounded by all the comforts necessary for the decline of a life spent in usefulness. There are one hundred and ninety acres of land attached, and although rented, it returns a very good income. She is a member of the Zore Methodist Episcopal Church, which she joined in 1830, and although not attending regularly ever since, she has always been a consistent and devout member. She is kindly spoken of by her neighbors, and has a host of friends.

John W. Smith, grocer, Spring Valley, was born April 7, 1844. John Smith, sr., was born in this state, January 9, 1817. Miss Sophia Needles was born in the State of Delaware, in 1824, and came to this state with her parents when she was about fifteen years old. She and John Smith were married January 12, 1842. The result of this union was three children, of whom John, the subject of this sketch, was the second. While the school advantages in his youth were not so good as they are now, he was enabled by close application to his studies, and an attendance at school of the three winter months, to get more than a common education. At the age of twenty-four he attended one term of the Lebanon (O.) Normal School, and this practically finished his education. His chances for a superior education would have been good, but his father died in 1848, when John was only four years old, and he had his own way to make in the world. In 1870 he was united in marriage to Miss Frances M. Bechtell, by whom he has had five children, three living: Effie, Jessie, and Willie, aged four, and one nine years of age. Those deceased are Georgie, and an infant, unnamed. The early period of Mr. Smith's life, with the exception of school time, was spent on a farm until his twenty-third year, when he started to learn the carpenter trade. This was interrupted a short time by his normal school experience, after which he finished and worked at his trade until 1878, when he went into his present business at Spring Valley, corner Main Street and the railroad. In 1866 Mr. Smith united himself with Spring Valley Lodge No. 302, Odd-fellows, and has ever since been a faithful member and exponent of its beneficent teachings. Politically he

is a Democrat of pronounced views when asked, but he never allows himself to be drawn into an argument, if possible. Horatio Seymour, in 1868, received his first vote. Mr. Smith is one of the councilmen of the village, and also clerk of the township—the result of an election after he had served the unexpired term of B. B. Watson, who resigned. He is a gentleman, well liked by all who come in contact with him.

Moses Walton, farmer and stock-raiser, Spring Valley. In 1664, four brothers, named Walton, came from England, and settled near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. From one of those brothers has descended Moses Walton, the subject of this sketch, who was born in this township, June 27, 1809. All the Waltons were strict orthodox Quakers, and never believed in resorting to arms to redress a wrong; and when, in the war of the revolution, Moses' father was called on to fight the British, he refused. The gun, etc., were strapped to him, and he and one other were compelled to march sixty to eighty miles to their rendezvous. There, on refusing again to serve, he was struck by the captain, with his sword, across the small of his back, so injuring him that he eventually died from the effects of it. His father, Edward, and mother, Deborah (Allen) Walton, were born in Virginia, January 30, 1777, and April 10, 1775, respectively. His father died April 10, 1867, at the advanced age of ninety years. During his youth he only had an opportunity to attend school during about two of the winter months, and then the teacher was secured by subscription. At the age of twenty-two years he commenced life for himself, as a farmer. Three years after, October 30, 1834, he was united in marriage with Mary Cooke, daughter of John Cooke, one of the first pioneers of Warren County, this state. She died March 15, 1844, leaving five children, the result of the union. He was married again, October 1, 1845, to Rachel Reagon, daughter of Reason Reagon, another of the pioneers of Warren County, and by her had one child, which was left without a mother April 26, 1848. September 19, 1849, he was for the third time married to Miss Deborah Johnson, daughter of Joseph A. Johnson, a pioneer of Highland County, this state. Mr. and Mrs. Walton are the parents of eight children, four of whom are now living. In the late war, his son Samuel enlisted at the first call for three months' volunteers. After his discharge he again enlisted, and was made second lieutenant of his company in the Ninety-Fourth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. After

serving some time, he became dissatisfied with some of his superior officers, resigned, and came home. In his religion, Mr. Walton is an orthodox Quaker. Politically, he has been a Whig and Free Soiler, and is now a Republican. In his social relations he is respected by all with whom he comes in contact. During his life he has been farmer, pork dealer, storekeeper, and stock raiser, and in all has enjoyed a character for unblemished integrity. He is a gentleman whom any one may feel proud to call friend.

NEW JASPER TOWNSHIP.

The general description of this township, together with the date of organization, etc., are given in the county history: a repetition is deemed unnecessary. The township was uninhabited, except by hunters and an occasional tribe of wandering Indians, until the year 1812, at which time a constant stream of humanity was bidding adieu to Virginia soil, that they might seek homes in the great northwest, particularly in the state of Ohio, then in its infancy. The natives of Kentucky, particularly those of proslavery proclivities left the state in large numbers, determined to reap a portion of the harvest which awaited those who had the hardihood to meet the requirements of the new state. Not a few of these found homes in this portion of the county of Greene.

William G. Sutton, a Kentuckian, came to this township, in 1812, and was the first white man who settled within its borders. He was accompanied by his family, and located on the tract now owned by the heirs of Jacob Sutton, deceased. But a short time after the arrival of Sutton, Elijah Bales, and his sons, John, Jacob, Elijah and Jonathan with their families, left Tennessee and came here, settling on lands just east of the Suttons.

In 1813, John Shook, his family and two brothers, David and Harmonia, Virginians by birth, became residents of this locality. Most of their descendants have removed to western states. Catherine intermarried with William Dean, being the oldest citizen now residing in the township.

Daniel Dean came, at or about, the same time as the Shooks, and settled on the farm now occupied by his grandson, William Dean.

Phillip Spahr and his family, were the next prominent settlers. They arrived December, 1814, and located in the immediate vicinity of the farm now owned by William Spahr. The descendants are well and favorably known throughout the county.

The years intervening between 1814 and 1820, witnessed the arrival of Leonard Hagle, of Virginia, Jacob Smith, William Long,

the Clines, Coffers, and a number of others. Comparatively, but few have arrived since that period, the township being inhabited by the posterity of the early pioneers.

The land was embraced in the military survey, and sold by James Galloway and William Spieler. A Kentuckian, named Coleman sold the tax-rights of land to the unsuspecting settlers, many of which were fraudulent, and the pioneers were compelled to purchase their property the second time.

One Pendry, obtained possession of the farm now owned by William Long, by purchasing so-called tax-right. After he had occupied the premises several years, they were re-sold by Galloway. Pendry being in reduced circumstances, was unable to buy, and the property fell into the hands of Long. Galloway rewarded Pendry for the services he had rendered in placing a portion of the farm in a state of cultivation, by presenting him with a one hundred acre tract, located in another portion of the county.

The settlers upon arriving at their destination, saw before them a dense forest, which covered a vast domain. Many of the trees were dog and iron wood, and very tough, and the process of clearing, was therefore attended with difficulty. The Virginians crossed the Ohio River, and came here by teams by the way of Chillicothe. Owing to the scarcity of roads, and a prevalence of almost impenetrable forests, travel was slow and tedious, and frequently the trip from Chillicothe here, was of five weeks duration. Land purchased then, at prices ranging from two dollars and fifty cents to ten dollars per acre; is now worth from fifty dollars to one hundred dollars.

There were in early times no facilities within the boundaries of the township for the grinding of grain, in consequence of which the people were compelled to go quite a distance in order to convert their wheat into flour. There was at one time a corn-crusher and saw-mill, a small and unpretentious affair, propelled by water-power. This power has gradually decreased, and at present there is but one saw-mill, which is in operation a short time each year.

SCHOOLS.

The educational facilities were equally insufficient. A rude log cabin served as the "college of learning," and the teacher was scarcely able to read and write. They were of a private character,

and supported by subscription. The first school met in a cabin located on the land now in the possession of Samuel Cooper. It was taught by ——— Shields, in 1816. The next school was held in a cabin on the Long farm, and conducted by David Bell. At the adoption of the common school law, a new impetus was given the educational interests, which advanced steadily. The township now boasts of four substantial buildings, where the youth are well and carefully instructed.

RELIGIOUS.

The religious cause entered with the first settlers, and has long since obtained a strong foothold. About 1820 the Methodists organized a society at the house of one Bone, where meetings were held for some time. They were next held at the residence of Philip Spahr, where was erected the first meeting-house, which was constructed of logs. This answered the purpose for which it was designed for a number of years, and was then supplanted by a small brick structure. In 1852, a brick building, 30x40, was erected at the village of New Jasper, which is still used as a place of worship. Services are held on each alternate Sabbath. Following is a partial list of ministers who have conducted the regular services of the church: ——— Sayles, John Strange, ——— Taylor, Moses Trader, ——— Clark, ——— Collett, Wilson McDaniel, Jeremiah Ellsberry, John Black, ——— Tibbetts, and ——— Griffith, present incumbent. The church consists of about fifteen members. A number of persons who reside within the township, but are members of other religious denominations, attend worship in various surrounding townships.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

The following is a list of justices of the peace who have held that position from the township's organization to the present: John Bales, who held office sixteen years. John Fudge was his successor; served fifteen years, and was succeeded by John Lucas, who resigned at the expiration of one year. About twenty years ago, Christopher Fudge, the present incumbent, was elected.

The following are the township officials: Trustees, John Fudge, William Bullock, Steele Deane; clerk, J. Creighton Harness; treasurer, Cyrus Brown; assessor, James Brown.

VILLAGES.

New Jasper, the only village, is located in the center of the township, and contains about fifty houses. It was at one time a thriving business center, but has retrograded greatly on account of being off the railroad.

The town was laid off some fifty years ago, by one Slagle, and was the trading point for the surrounding country. Politically the township is Republican. At the spring election of 1880, about two hundred and fifty votes were polled, only one-third of which were Democratic. Twenty-five of the whole number of votes cast were colored.

CÆSAR'S CREEK TOWNSHIP.

Cæsar's Creek Township is situated in the southern part of the county, and is bounded on the north by New Jasper and Xenia townships, on the east by Jefferson Township, on the south by Clinton County, and on the west by Spring Valley Township. It lies wholly within the Virginia Military District, containing surveys No. 1391, 2383, 4377, 2474, 2526, 2234, 2238, 2312, 2473, 2354, 3908, 2512, 1731, and part of 1044. Cæsar's Creek, from which the township derives its name, forms its northwestern boundary; Painter's Creek crosses its eastern and southern part; Murser's Run has its source in survey Nos. 2474 and 2526, flows southwestwardly, and empties into Painter's Creek. The surface is somewhat rolling, the soil generally productive.

EARLY SETTLERS.

In the younger days of this century, a Quaker named David Painter, left a number of the Friends at Waynesville, Warren County, and traversed an old Indian trace leading from the aforementioned village to Chillicothe, and settled on the stream which was subsequently Painter's Creek—named after him—on land now owned by Harvey C. Folkner. There were but three cabins between Waynesville and the site on which he located. He was accompanied by his family, consisting of three sons, Jesse, Jacob, and Thomas, and one daughter, who married ——— Anderson. David was a consistent Christian, and was instrumental in organizing the Society of Friends in this neighborhood. He died about 1840, and his children have all followed him to the grave. The descendants are scattered, some residing near the old homestead, a thrifty and enterprising people.

Immediately after the preceding settlement, a Virginian named Caleb Lucas, came from Warren County, and located on the farm now owned by 'Squire Phillip Powers. Lived here but a short

time, however, and sold the land to Samuel Martin, a so-called Indian doctor. In 1824 it was purchased by Edward Powers, from whom it descended to his son, the present owner.

John Lucas, a brother of Caleb, came to the township a short time after the arrival of his brother, and settled on the Jamestown road, on the estate at present in the possession of James Lucas, his grandson. The Lucases were very fond of "fisticuffing," and frequently got into serious difficulties with their neighbors. John lived to be upwards of four score years of age, and died on the old homestead.

David Murphy and family were perhaps the next settlers of this locality. The wife became heir to a portion of the military survey, adjoining the present lands of 'Squire Powers on the west. Thither they emigrated from their native state, and remained until 1850, when they removed to near Indianapolis, Indiana, where they died.

Robert Folkner, a brother-in-law of Painter, settled on a parcel of land adjoining that of the latter, being a portion of a thousand acre tract owned by his brother, Jesse. The Folkner posterity still reside in the vicinity, a portion of the homestead being occupied by Asaph, a son of Jesse Folkner.

Frederick Price, a Virginian of German descent, settled on the present D. M. St. John farm, where he remained till 1830, then disposed of his farm to Stephen Bones, and removed to Indiana, where he died.

Jonathan Bales, in an early day located in the northern part of the township, where his son still resides. He held the position of township trustee for a long time. A portion of the family settled within the present limits of Jasper Township, then embraced in Cæsar's Creek, where their children yet live.

The foregoing is a list of the most important settlements made prior to 1820. During the succeeding ten years, the arrivals were more general, and it is impossible to trace them individually. They were chiefly Virginians of German descent, therefore a majority of the present inhabitants are composed of these descendants. For a continuation of the personal history the reader is referred to the biographies of the citizens of this township.

SCHOOLS.

In the log cabin, with its puncheon floors, huge fire-place, and greased paper windows, did the children of the pioneers receive the rudiments of their education. The first school now remembered was taught in 1825, by John Maguire, in the old New Hope meeting house. About three months each year was all the time devoted to the education of the young. About 1835 the common school system was introduced, and several additional buildings were erected. There are, at this writing, five districts and two fractional districts, on which are erected good substantial buildings, one at Paintersville containing two rooms.

CHURCHES.

The New Hope Quaker Church was organized by the first settlers, hence, it may very properly be called the pioneer church of Cæsar's Creek Township. Meetings were held in the various houses until about 1830, when they erected an old-fashioned one-story building, on a site one mile west of Paintersville, which still stands and is used by the congregation regularly. Among the early preachers were Jesse Falkner, Thomas Arnett, and Joel Thornburg, who were Quakers in every sense of the word, and true adherents to the doctrine established by William Penn. Formerly the organization boasted a strong membership, which has been greatly reduced; the discipline has also been made less rigid. The present minister is Eber Hains, who lives near the church.

The Olive Grove Methodist Episcopal Church was next organized, and shortly thereafter a log house was erected on the Powers farm, which was afterwards removed to the present location of the Olive Grove Cemetery, where the society disbanded, and the house was torn down.

Murser's Run Baptist Church was organized in about 1830, several buildings having been erected and occupied. The present church was built in about the year 1860. The membership is strong, and meets once a month, the present minister being Rev. Bavis, of Cincinnati.

The German Reformed Church was organized in 1837 or 1838, and a brick house was built soon after. David and Thomas Win-

ters were the first regular ministers. The present building, a handsome brick edifice, was erected in 1878. Rev. Smith, of Xenia, is the present minister.

Mount Zoar Church is the only Methodist Episcopal Church now in the township, and was built in an early day. Here the singing societies of ye olden time were wont to meet. No regular organization exists at present, and the building is seldom used.

The Methodist Protestant denomination built a frame structure near the township center, east of the Mount Zoar Church, about twenty years ago. Shortly after this, members of the same denomination erected a house at Paintersville. Both churches are in a flourishing condition.

MILLS, ETC.

It is not now remembered where the first water-mill was erected, though it is generally known that, many years ago, there were three saw-mills on Painter's Creek, and one on Price's Run—all propelled by water power. These primitive structures have long since been abandoned. There is now a steam saw-mill at Paintersville. On Anderson's Fork, in the southwest corner of the township, there is a saw and grist-mill, the property of Levi B. Engle. Unfortunately, his dam was washed away by the recent flood, and his water power destroyed. Harlan Powers has a saw-mill in successful operation on the Waynesville and Jamestown road.

A tile factory, owned by Robert Dymond, near Paintersville, furnishes tile for draining the neighborhood.

PAINTERSVILLE,

The only village in the township, is in its eastern part, and contains about one hundred and fifty inhabitants. About 1840 Jesse Painter, son of David, laid out his farm, containing one hundred and fifty acres, into town lots, and sold them at from twenty to twenty-five dollars per acre, according to location. Jesse Painter and Jonathan Oglesbee owned stores on the site before it was laid out, and immediately thereafter, Joseph Oglesbee erected a frame on the lot where John Mason now lives. Next was erected the brick building now owned by Lewis Thomas, by Cornelius King. Several log cabins were then erected, which have in turn given way to frame and

brick structures. The village is on the line of the proposed Columbus and Cincinnati Narrow Gauge Railroad. A number of new buildings are in process of erection, and should the road be completed, an era of prosperity will dawn on the inhabitants of the town and vicinity.

Following is a showing of the business interests: Saw-mill, James and Thomas Babb; carriage manufactory, Allen and Eli Powers; blacksmithing, William King; postoffice and groceries, John B. Mason; harness, Lewis Thomas; physician, William Rowse.

Township officials: Trustees, John Mallow, Daniel H. Oglesbee, Samuel McKay; clerk, Marion Williams; treasurer, Allen Powers; justices of the peace, Alfred Powers, Joseph Cummings.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Thomas B. Cummings, farmer, is a native of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, where he was reared and educated. Came to this county in November, 1836, where he has since resided. Was twice married; first to Mary Moots, of this county, who died October 1, 1861. Eight children were the result of this marriage: Mary, Ada, Joseph, James, Sarah, Thomas, Martha, and John; Mary and Ada deceased. John is at home, and the others are married. Joseph, James, and Thomas served in the war of the rebellion. September 11, 1862, Mr. Cummings married Martha McNair, but has no children by this union. They are both members of the Reformed Church. His first wife was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He served a term of years as justice of the peace. Has a farm of two hundred and fifty acres, well improved, on which he lives, and it is one of the most desirable localities in the township. He farms to grain and stock.

Allen Faulkner, farmer, was born in this county, July 29, 1824, where he was reared and educated. He was married in July, 1847, to Elizabeth A. Hartsook, also of this county, and eight children were the result of their marriage: Jonathan R., Franklin K., Lydia C., Cordelia J., Louisa E., Thomas H., James F., and Cora A., four of whom are living: Cordelia, Louisa, Thomas, and James. Mr. Faulkner has a farm of two hundred and sixty acres, well improved, and farms to grain and stock. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, having united with the same about the year

1844. Cordelia is also a member of this church. Mr. Faulkner's parents were natives of Virginia and Kentucky, and were married about the year 1804. They came to this county about the year 1801, and were parents of eight children, of whom four are living.

Eber Haines, farmer, is a native of this county, and was born January 20, 1825. March 9, 1848, he was married to Mary Mendenhall, of Miami County. Ten children were the result of this union, three of whom are deceased: Lydia A., William, and an infant. Those living are Margaret E., Zimri D., Thaddeus A., Priscilla A., Webster, Mary M., and Watts. Mr. Haines has a farm of one hundred and one acres, well improved, and farms to grain and stock. He and his family are members of the Friends' Church. The church relationship of the entire family has been a source of much comfort and pleasure. He takes an active part in the public services, and serves his Master daily. The family is of good repute, and calculated to elevate their associates into a nobler and better life, the love of God being shed abroad in the hearts of the family. Mr. Haines has been preaching several years for the cause in which his soul is engaged.

James F. Hartsook, farmer, is a native of this county, and was born February 3, 1831. May 28, 1868, he was married to Mary J. Hale, of this county. Four children were the result of this union: Luther H., Allen S., Harper K., and Silas B., all of whom are living but Allen, who died at the early age of six months. Mr. Hartsook has a farm containing one hundred and twenty-five acres, well improved, on which he lives, farming chiefly to grain. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Church. He united with the church in 1865, and she some years previous. He served in the late war, as a member of Company D, One Hundred and Tenth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry; was in the battles of Winchester, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Pittsburgh, and others. He served two years and ten months in defense of his beloved and perishing country, and received a flesh wound only.

Samuel F. McKay, farmer, is a native of Clinton County, Ohio; was born May 8, 1825, reared and educated there. Was married, March 17, 1850, to Angeline A. Moore of this county, a native of Virginia; five children is the result of this union: George A., M. Louisa, Oscar F., Sarah J., and Irving F., all of whom are living, and three married. Irving and Sarah are yet at home with their parents. Mr. McKay has a farm of three hundred and forty acres

left, after giving his children one hundred and eighty acres. He inherited ninety acres of land on which there were no buildings, except a log house 14x18 feet, and a log pen without a roof; to which he has added four hundred and thirty acres, and his farm well improved. Has a good, large house, and a barn. Most of his money was made by raising wheat and hogs. At one time, he sold sixty-two hogs for twenty-four hundred and fifteen dollars. Mr. McKay's parents (George and Mary) were members of the Baptist Church. Mr. McKay died June 11, 1850, and Mrs. McKay September 25, 1878. She met death submissively.

Stacy Mason is the son of John and Mary (Beven) Mason; the former was born January 15, 1795. They were married in the same county in which they were born, in the year 1816, and lived in the same two years, then moved to Belmont County, Ohio, and located in a small town called Flushing, where he carried on wagon-making for about sixteen years. Also held the office of justice of the peace for nine years, at the same time trading in horses, hogs and cattle, and butchering. Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Mason, five boys and three girls: Owen, Stacy, David, Lydia Ann, Catherine, Gideon, John, and Susanna, all born in Belmont County, except Owen, who was born in Virginia. In 1834, the family removed to this county, locating ten miles south of Xenia, and carried on farming until the old gentleman's death, in 1879, his wife having previously died, in 1877. Stacy, the subject of this sketch, was born in Belmont County, Ohio, December 25, 1818. After his father moved to this county, he hired to work in a grist-mill on Todd's Fork, in Clinton County, owned by Mr. H. Lewis. After remaining about a year, he drove a team for Mr. K. Sweney, on Cæsar's Creek, for about two years, at two hundred dollars per year; then ran a huckster wagon three years; after which he purchased a general dry goods and grocery store in Paintersville, Greene County, which he operated about ten years; when he traded this to Mahlon Fawcett for a farm in Cæsar's Creek Township, one mile south of Paintersville; rented the farm out, and bought a dry goods store of G. R. Dawson, at Bloomington, Clinton County, Ohio; remained there two years, sold the store to John Beason and Son, and moved on the farm which he operated nine years, trading meanwhile in all kinds of stock; then moved to Paintersville where he now resides. Mr. Mason has, during his life, bought and sold three farms, and now owns six acres near Paint-

ersville. He was married November 7, 1841, to Elizabeth Bruce, who bore him three children, all girls: Mary K., Catherine J., and Ann E. Mary and Ann married two brothers, S. P., and S. U. Elis, and Catherine married Joseph Wilson; all farmers.

Christopher Middleton, farmer, is a native of this county; born August 4, 1834, and was reared and educated here. Was married to Margaret Devoe, of the same county, a native of Virginia, December, 1868; eight children were the result of this union: Emma J., John H., Susan, Mary F., Ella B., Lorratta, Thomas L., and Lizzie, all of whom are living save Susan, who died at the early age of ten months. Mr. Middleton has a farm of one hundred and twenty-acres, well improved, on which he lives. His farm is a very desirable one, and worth about one hundred dollars per acre. He is what we might properly call a "self-made man," as he inherited but little of his wealth, the remainder being the result of his industry and good management. Mr. and Mrs. Middleton are members of the Methodist Church. Mr. Middleton's parents, John and Susan (Mussetter) Middleton, were natives of Virginia. Mr. Middleton, sr., was one of the pioneers of this county, coming here in 1826, and died September 7, 1864. Mrs. Middleton died August 5, 1852. They were parents of ten children.

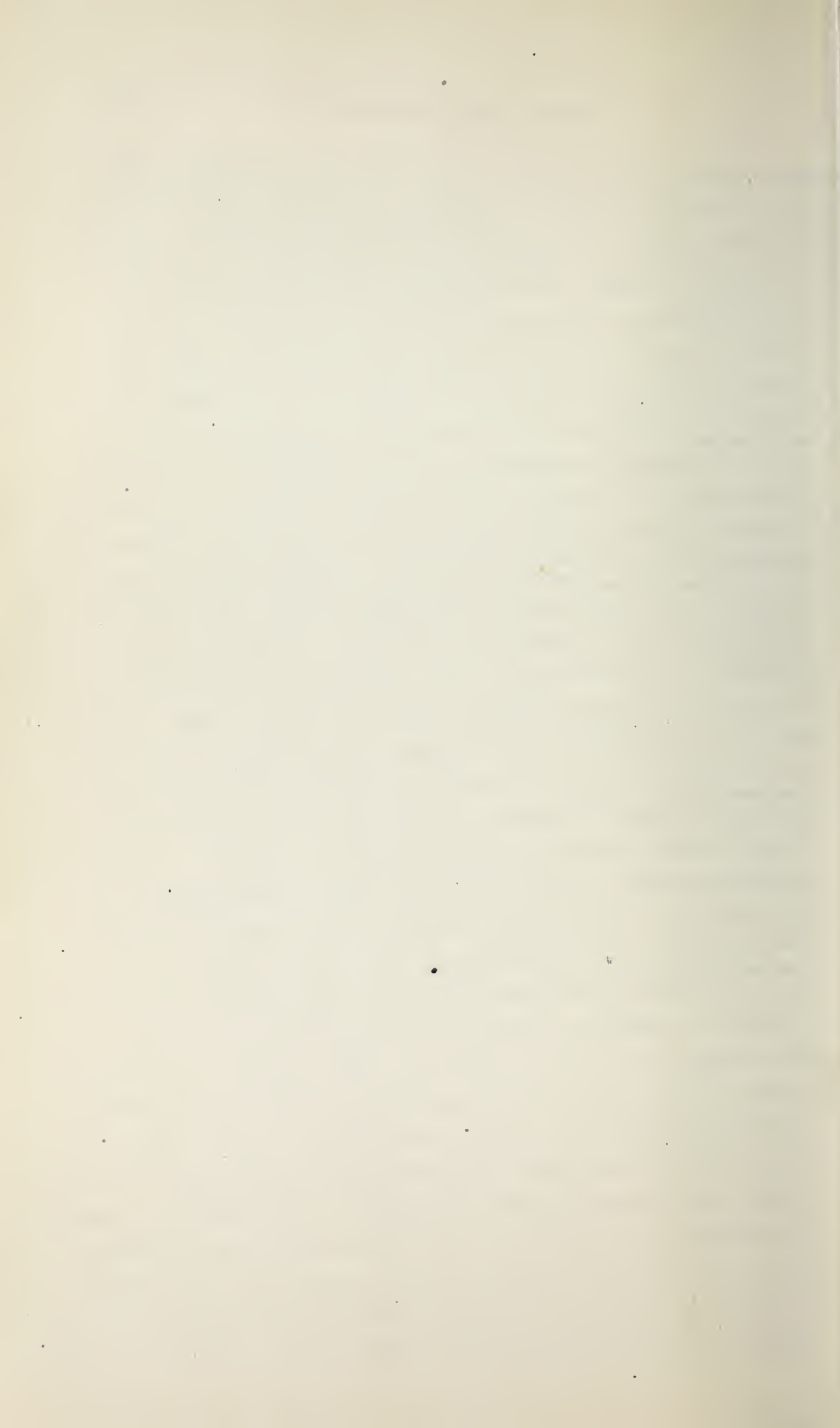
Abel Peterson, farmer, is a son of Jacob and Hannah (Stookey) Peterson, and was born October 18, 1811, in Hardy County, Virginia, the native place of his parents. They died in Ohio; Mr. Peterson, January 3, 1867, aged about eighty-two years, and Mrs. Peterson, December 13, 1857, aged seventy-one years. They were parents of ten children, eight of whom are living. Abel, our subject, is the second child, and was married, September 26, 1844, to Alivia E. Weaver, of this county. Four children is the result of this union: Mary E., Martha J., Hannah C., and Clarissa A., three of whom are married. Hannah C. and her husband, Charles E. Harrison, are living in the house with her parents. Mary and Martha reside in Hill County, Nebraska. Clarissa is yet single, and at home. Mr. and Mrs. Peterson are members of the Reformed Church, he uniting about the year 1833, and his wife about 1854. He has a farm of one hundred and thirty-five acres, and farms chiefly to grain. He came to Ohio in the fall of 1817, and has been a resident of the state ever since.

Abel F. Peterson, farmer, is a native of this county, and was born July 27, 1841, and was also reared and educated in this county. He was married to Eliza J. St. John, of this county, October 13,

1868, and five children is the result of the union: Mary E., Clarissa A., Orié I., Carrie B., and Cyrus, all of whom are at home with their parents. Mr. and Mrs. Peterson are members of the Reformed Church, he uniting at the age of sixteen years. His wife was formerly a member of the Methodist Church, she having united with the Reformed Church after marriage. Mr. Peterson was a member of Company D, One Hundred and Tenth Ohio Volunteers, enlisting August 22, 1862, and discharged October 2, 1862. He was in several heavy battles, among which were the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, and Spottsylvania, and came home without a wound.

Alfred Rodgers, blacksmith, is a native of Kentucky, where he was reared and lived until the close of the rebellion, at which time his master (Abram Colwell) was compelled to release him from bondage, together with thirty-nine others. He was born in March, 1829. In December, 1860, was married to Lottie Evans. Henry Grant, their only child, was born September 22, 1869. Mr. Rodgers served in the army two years; came to Ohio in 1864, and has since that date been a resident of the state. He has a home, consisting of two acres of land, on which is located a house and blacksmith shop. As a workman he has few superiors, as his increasing business will fully attest. He was taught his trade in Kentucky. His in parents, Robert, who died in 1860, and Kittie (Coldwell), who died 1870, were blessed with twenty-one children, Alfred being the third.

Joseph Saville, farmer, Xenia, is a native of Rockbridge County, Virginia, where he lived until ten years of age, and then came to this county, where he has since lived. Was born February 15, 1817, and came to Ohio in 1827. Was married August 6, 1840, to Hannah Kettermann, of this county; she is also a native of Virginia. Ten children were the result of this union: Andrew C., John L., Milton G., Emiline, Mary J., Martha A., Sarah E., Ellen C., Florence, and one died in her infancy. All of them are living, save Andrew C., and John L., and are all married, save Ellen, who is at home with her parents. Mr. Saville has a farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres, well improved; farms to both grain and stock. Mr. and Mrs. Saville are members of the Reformed Church, having united with the same in the year 1838. The children were all members of the church until Martha A. and Sarah E. were married, when they connected themselves to the Methodist Church with their husbands. Mr. Saville has been an elder in the church about twenty-five years. The family will some time join the Church Eternal, where they will reap the reward of their earthly labors.



OHIO.

AS AN INSTRUCTIVE SUPPLEMENT TO THIS WORK WE INSERT THE CENTENNIAL ADDRESS ON OHIO, DELIVERED BY THAT EMINENT STATISTICIAN, E. D. MANSFIELD.

One hundred years ago, the whole territory from the Allegheny to the Rocky Mountains was a wilderness, inhabited only by wild beasts and Indians. The Jesuit and Moravian missionaries were the only white men who had penetrated the wilderness, or beheld its mighty lakes and rivers. While the thirteen old colonies were declaring their independence, the thirteen new states which now lie in the western interior had no existence, and gave no sign of the future. The solitude of nature was unbroken by the steps of civilization. The wisest statesman had not contemplated the probability of the coming states, and the boldest patriot did not dream that this interior wilderness should soon contain a greater population than the thirteen old states, with all the added growth of one hundred years.

Ten years after that the old states had ceded their western lands to the general government, and the congress of the United States had passed the ordinance of 1785 for the survey of the public territory, and in 1787 the celebrated ordinance which organized the Northwestern Territory, and dedicated it to freedom and intelligence.

Fifteen years after that, and more than a quarter of a century after the Declaration of Independence, the State of Ohio was admitted into the union, being the seventeenth which accepted the Constitution of the United States. It has since grown up to be great, populous, and prosperous under the influence of those ordinances. At her admission, in 1803, the tide of migration had begun to flow over the Alleghenies into the Valley of the Mississippi; and although no steamboat, no railroad, then existed, nor

even a stage coach helped the immigrant, yet the wooden "ark" on the Ohio, and the heavy wagon slowly winding over the mountains, bore these tens of thousands to the wilds of Kentucky and the plains of Ohio. In the spring of 1788—the first year of settlement—4,500 persons passed the mouth of the Muskingum in three months, and the tide continued to pour on for half a century in a widening stream, mingled with all the races of Europe and America, until now, in the hundredth year of America's independence, the five states of the Northwestern Territory, in the wilderness of 1776, contain ten millions of people, enjoying all the blessings which peace and prosperity, freedom and Christianity, can confer upon any people. Of these five states, born under the ordinance of 1787, Ohio is the first, oldest, and in many things the greatest state in the American Union. In some things it is the greatest state in the union. Let us then attempt, in the briefest terms, to draw an outline portrait of this great and remarkable commonwealth.

Let us observe its physical aspects. Ohio is just one-sixth part of the Northwestern Territory—40,000 square miles. It lies between Lake Erie and the Ohio River—having two hundred miles of navigable waters—on one side flowing into the Atlantic Ocean, and on the other into the Gulf of Mexico. Through the lakes its vessels touch on six thousand miles of interior coast, and through the Mississippi, on thirty-six thousand miles of river coast; so that a citizen of Ohio may pursue his navigation through forty-two thousand miles, all in his own country, and all within navigable reach of his own state. He who has circumnavigated the globe, has gone but little more than half the distance which the citizen of Ohio finds within his natural reach in this vast interior.

Looking upon the surface of this state, we find no mountains, no barren sands, no marshy wastes, no lava-covered plains, but one broad, compact body of arable land, intersected with rivers, and streams, and running waters, while the beautiful Ohio flows tranquilly by its side. More than three times the surface of Belgium, and one-third of the whole of Italy, it has more natural resources in proportion than either, and is capable of ultimately supporting a larger population than any equal surface in Europe. Looking from this great arable surface, where upon the very hills the grass and the forest trees now grow exuberant and abundant, we find that underneath this surface, and easily accessible, lie ten thousand

square miles of coal, and four thousand square miles of iron—coal and iron enough to supply the basis of manufacture for a world! All this vast deposit of metal and of fuel does not interrupt or take from that arable surface at all. There you may find in one place the same machine bringing up coal and salt water from below, while the wheat and the corn grow upon the surface above. The immense masses of coal, iron, salt, and freestone, deposited below, have not in any way diminished the fertility and production of the soil.

It has been said by some writer that the character of a people is shaped or modified by the character of the country in which they live. If the people of Switzerland have acquired a certain air of liberty and independence from the rugged mountains around which they live; if the people of southern Italy or beautiful France have acquired a tone of ease and politeness from their mild and genial clime; so the people of Ohio, placed amidst such a wealth of nature in the temperate zone, should show the best fruits of peaceful industry and the best culture of Christian civilization. Have they done so? Have their own labor and arts and culture come up to the advantages of their natural situation? Let us examine this growth and their product.

The first settlement of Ohio was made by a colony from New England at the mouth of the Muskingum. It was literally a remnant of the officers of the revolution. Of this colony no praise of the historian can be as competent or as strong as the language of Washington. He says, in answer to inquiries addressed to him: "No colony in America was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has first commenced at the Muskingum. Information, property, and strength will be its characteristics. I know many of the settlers personally, and there never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community;" and he adds, that if he were a young man, he knows no country in which he would sooner settle than in this western region. This colony, left alone for a time, made its own government, and nailed its laws to a tree in the village, an early indication of the law-abiding and peaceful spirit which has since made Ohio a just and well ordered community. The subsequent settlements on the Miami and Scioto were made by citizens of New Jersey and Virginia, and it is certainly remarkable that among all the early immigration there were no ignorant people. In the language of Washington,

they came with "information"—qualified to promote the welfare of the community.

Soon after the settlements on the Muskingum and Miami, the great wave of migration flowed on to the plains and valleys of Ohio and Kentucky. Kentucky had been settled earlier, but the main body of immigrants in subsequent years went into Ohio, influenced partly by the great ordinance of 1787, securing freedom and schools forever, and partly by the greater security of titles under the survey and guarantee of the United States Government. Soon the new state grew up, with the rapidity which, until then, was unknown in the history of civilization. On the banks of the Muskingum, where the buffalo had roamed; on the Scioto, where the Shawnees had built their towns; on the Miami, where the great chiefs of the Miamis had reigned; on the plains of Sandusky, yet red with the blood of the white man; on the Maumee, where Wayne, by the victory of the "Fallen Timbers," had broken the power of the Indian confederacy, the immigrants from the old states and from Europe came to cultivate the fields, to build up towns, and to rear the institutions of Christian civilization, until the single state of Ohio is greater in numbers, wealth, and education, than was the whole American Union when the Declaration of Independence was made.

Let us now look at the statistics of this growth and magnitude, as they are exhibited in the census of the United States. Taking intervals of twenty years, Ohio had

In 1810	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	45,365
In 1830	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	937,903
In 1850	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,980,329
In 1870	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,665,260

Adding to the increase of population in the last six years, and Ohio has, in round numbers, three millions (3,000,000) of people—half a million more than the thirteen states in 1776; and her cities and towns have to-day six times the population of all the cities of America, one hundred years ago. This state is now the third in numbers and wealth, and the first in some of those institutions which mark the progress of mankind. That a small part of the wilderness of 1776 should be more populous than the whole union was then, and that it should have made a social and moral advance

greater than that of any nation in the same time, must be regarded as one of the most startling and instructive facts which attend this year of commemoration. If such has been the social growth of Ohio, let us look at its physical development. This is best expressed by the aggregate productions of the labor and arts of a people applied to the earth. In the census statistics of the United States these are expressed in the aggregate results of agriculture, mining, manufactures and commerce. Let us simplify these statistics by comparing the aggregates and ratios as between several states, and between Ohio and some countries of Europe.

The aggregate amount of grain and potatoes—farinaceous food—produced in Ohio in 1870, was 134,938,413 bushels, and in 1874 they were 157,323,597 bushels, being the largest aggregate amount raised in any state but one, Illinois, and larger per square mile than Illinois, or any other state in the country. The promises of nature were thus vindicated by the labor of man; and the industry of Ohio has fulfilled its whole duty to the sustenance of the country and the world. She has raised more grain than ten of the old states together, and more than half raised by Great Britain or by France. I have not the recent statistics of Europe, but McGregor, in his *Statistics of Nations* for 1832—a period of profound peace—gives the following ratios for the leading countries of Europe:

	Area—miles	Am't of grain— bushels.	Rate per sq. mile.
Great Britain, .	120,324	262,500,000	2,190 to 1
Austria, .	258,603	366,800,000	1,422 to 1
France, . . .	215,858	233,847,300	1,080 to 1
The State of Ohio,	40,000	150,000,000	3,750 to 1

Combining the great countries of Great Britain, Austria, and France, we find that they had 594,785 square miles, and produced 863,147,300 bushels of grain, which was, at the time these statistics were taken, 1,450 bushels per square mile, and ten bushels to each one of the population. Ohio, on the other hand, had 3,750 bushels per square mile, and fifty bushels to each one of the population; that is, there was five times as much grain raised in Ohio, in proportion to the people, as in these great countries of Europe. As letters make words, and words express ideas, so these dry figures of statistics express facts, and these facts make the whole history of civilization.

Let us now look at the statistics of domestic animals. These are always indicative of the state of society in regard to the physical comforts. The horse must furnish domestic conveyances, the cattle must furnish the products of the dairy, as well as meat, and the sheep must furnish wool.

Let us see how Ohio compares with other states and with Europe. In 1870, had 8,818,000 domestic animals; Illinois, 6,925,000; New York, 5,283,000; Pennsylvania, 4,493,000, and other states less. The proportion to population in these states was:

In Ohio, to each person	. . . . .	3.3
In Illinois, “	. . . . .	2.7
In New York, “	. . . . .	1.2
In Pennsylvania, “	. . . . .	1.2

Let us now see the proportion of domestic animals in Europe. The results given by McGregor’s statistics are:

In Great Britain, to each person.	. . . . .	2.44
In Russia, “	. . . . .	2.00
In France, “	. . . . .	1.50
In Prussia, “	. . . . .	1.02
In Austria, “	. . . . .	1.00

It will be seen that the proportions in Great Britain is only two-thirds that of Ohio; in France only one-half; and in Austria and Prussia only one-third. It may be said that in the course of civilization, the number of animals diminish as the density of population increases; and, therefore, this result might have been expected in the old countries in Europe. But this does not apply to Russia or Germany, still less to other states in this country. Russia in Europe has not more than half the density of population than in Ohio. Austria and Prussia have less than one hundred and fifty to the square mile. The whole of the north of Europe, has not so dense a population as the State of Ohio, still less have the states of Illinois and Missouri, west of Ohio. Then, therefore, Ohio showing a larger proportion of domestic animals than the north of Europe, or states west of her with a population not so dense, we see at once there must be other causes to produce such a phenomenon.

Looking to some of the incidental results of this vast agricultural

production, we see that the United States exports to Europe immense amounts of grain and provisions; and that there is manufactured in this country an immense amount of woolen goods. Then, taking these statistics of the raw material, we find that Ohio produces one-fifth of all the wool, one-seventh of all the cheese, one-eighth of all corn, and one-tenth of all the wheat; and yet Ohio has but a fourteenth part of the population, and one-eighth part of the surface of this country.

Let us take another—a commercial view of this matter. We have seen that Ohio raises five times as much grain per square mile as is raised per square mile in the empires of Great Britain, France, and Austria taken together. After making allowance for the differences of living in the working classes of this country, at least two-thirds of the food and grain of Ohio, are a surplus beyond the necessities of life, and therefore so much in the commercial balance of exports. This corresponds with the fact that in the shape of grain, meat, liquors, and dairy products, this vast surplus is constantly moved to the Atlantic States and to Europe. The money value of this exported product is equal to \$100,000,000 per annum, and to a solid capital of fifteen hundred millions of dollars, after all the sustenance of the people has been taken out of the annual crop.

We are speaking of agriculture alone. We are speaking of a state which began its career, more than a quarter of a century after the Declaration of Independence was made. And now it may be asked what is the real cause of this extraordinary result, which, without saying anything invidious of other states, we may safely say has never been surpassed in any other country. We have already stated two of the advantages possessed by Ohio. The first is, that it is a compact, unbroken body of arable land, surrounded and intersected by water-courses, equal to all the demands of commerce and navigation. Next, that it was secured forever to freedom and intelligence by the ordinance of 1787. The intelligence of its future people, was secured by immense grants of public lands for the purpose of education; but neither the blessings of nature, nor the wisdom of laws, could obtain such results without the continuous labor of an intelligent people. Such it had, and we have only to take the testimony of Washington, already quoted, and the statistical results I have given, to prove that no people has exhibited more steady industry, nor has any people directed their labor with more intelligence.

After the agricultural capacity and production of a country, its most important physical feature is its mineral products—its capacity for the production of coal and iron, the two great elements of material civilization. If we were to take away from Great Britain her capacity to produce coal in such vast quantities, we should reduce her to a third-rate position, no longer numbered among the great nations of the earth. Coal has smelted her iron, run her steam engines, and is the basis of her manufacturers. But when we compare the coal fields of Great Britain with those of this country they are insignificant. The coal fields of all Europe are small, compared with those of the central United States. The coal districts of Durham and Northumberland in England, are only eight hundred and eighty square miles. There are other districts of smaller extent, making in the whole, probably, one-half the extent of that in Ohio. The English coal beds are represented as more important, in reference to extent, on account of their thickness. There is a small coal district in Lancashire, where the workable coal beds are in all one hundred and fifty feet in thickness. But this involves, as is well known, the necessity of going to immense depths and incurring immense expense. On the other hand, the workable coal beds of Ohio are near the surface, and some of them require no excavating, except that of the horizontal lead from the mine to the river or the railroad. In one county of Ohio there are three beds of twelve, six, and four feet each, within fifty feet of the surface. At some of the mines having the best coal, the lead from the mine is nearly horizontal, and just high enough to dump the coal into the railroad cars. These coals are of all qualities, from that adapted to the domestic fire, to the very best qualities for smelting or manufacturing iron. Recollecting these facts, let us try to get an idea of the coal districts of Ohio. The bituminous coal region, descending the western slopes of the Alleghenies, occupies large portions of western Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Ohio, Kentucky, and Tennessee. I suppose that this coal field is not less than fifty thousand square miles, exclusive of western Maryland, and the southern terminations of that field in Georgia and Alabama. Of this vast field of coal, exceeding anything found in Europe, about one-fifth part lies in Ohio. Professor Mather, in his report on the geology of the state (first Geological Report of the State), says:

“The coal measures within Ohio, occupy a space of about one

hundred and eighty miles in length, by eighty in breadth at the widest part, with an area of about ten thousand square miles, extending along the Ohio from Trumbull county in the north, to near the mouth of the Scioto in the south. The regularity in the dip, and the moderate inclination of the strata, afford facilities to the mines not known to those of most other countries, especially Great Britain, where the strata in which the coal is imbedded, have been broken and thrown out of place since its deposit, occasioning many slips and faults, and causing much labor and expense in again recovering the bed. In Ohio, there is very little difficulty of this kind, the faults being small and seldom found."

Now, taking into consideration these geological facts, let us look at the extent of the Ohio coal fields. It occupies, wholly or in part, thirty-six counties, including, geographically, fourteen thousand square miles; but leaving out fractions, and reducing the Ohio coal field within its narrowest limits, it is ten thousand square miles in extent; lies near the surface, and has on an average twenty feet thickness of workable coal beds. Let us compare this with the coal mines of Durham and Northumberland (England), the largest and best coal mines there. That coal district is estimated at eight hundred and fifty square miles, twelve feet thick, and is calculated to contain nine billions (that is, nine thousand millions) of tons of coal. The coal field of Ohio is twelve times larger and one-third thicker. Estimated by that standard, the coal field of Ohio contains one hundred and eighty billions (one hundred and eighty thousand millions) of tons of coal. Marked at only two dollars per ton, this coal is worth \$360,000,000,000 (three hundred and sixty thousand millions of dollars), or, in other words, ten times as much as the whole valuation of the United States at the present time. But we need not undertake to estimate either its quantity or value. It is enough to say that it is a quantity which we can scarcely imagine, which is tenfold that of England, and which is enough to supply the entire continent for ages to come.

After coal, iron is beyond doubt the most valuable mineral product of a state. As the material of manufacture, it is the most important. What are called the "precious metals" are not to be compared with it as an element of industry or of profit. But since no manufactures can be successfully carried on without fuel, coal becomes the first material element of the arts. Iron is unquestionably the next. Ohio has an iron district extending from the mouth

of the Scioto River to some point north of the Mahoning River, in Trumbull County. The whole length is near 200 miles and the breadth 20 miles, making, as nearly as we can ascertain, 4,000 square miles. The iron in this district is of various qualities, and is manufactured largely into bars and castings. In this iron district are 100 furnaces, 44 rolling-mills, and 15 rail-mills, being the largest number of either in any state of the Union, except only Pennsylvania.

Although only the seventeenth state in its admission, I find that by the census statistics of 1870, it is the third state in the production of iron and iron manufactures. Already, and within the life of one man, this state begins to show what must in future time be the vast results of coal and iron applied to the arts and manufactures. In the year 1874, there were 420,000 tons of pig iron produced in Ohio, which is larger than the product of any state except Pennsylvania. The product and the manufacture of iron in Ohio have increased so rapidly, and the basis for increase is so great, that we may not doubt that Ohio will continue to be the greatest producer of iron and iron fabrics except only Pennsylvania. At Cincinnati the iron manufacture of the Ohio Valley is concentrating, and at Cleveland the ores of Lake Superior are being smelted.

After coal and iron, we may place *salt* among the necessities of life. In connection with the coal region, west of the Alleghenies, there lies in Pennsylvania, West Virginia, and Ohio a large space of country underlaid by the salt rock, which already produces immense amounts of salt. Of this, Ohio has its full proportion. In a large section of the southeastern portion of the state salt is produced without any known limitation. At Pomeroy and other points the salt rock lies about one thousand feet below the surface, but salt water is easily brought to the surface by the steam engine. There, the salt rock, the coal seam, and the noble sandstone lie in successive strata, while the green corn and the yellow wheat bloom on the surface above. The State of Ohio produced, in 1874, three million five hundred thousand bushels of salt, being one-fifth of all produced in the United States. The salt section of Ohio is exceeded alone by that of Syracuse, New York, and of Saginaw, Michigan. There is no definite limit to the underlying salt rock of Ohio, and therefore the production will be proportioned only to the extent of the demand.

Having now considered the resources and the products of the

soil and the mines in Ohio, we may properly ask, How far have the people employed their resources in the increase of art and manufacture? We have two modes of comparison: the ratio of increase within the state, and the ratio they bear to other states. The aggregate value of the products of manufacture, exclusive of mining, in the last three censuses, were:

In 1850,	\$62,692,000
In 1860,	121,691,000
In 1870,	269,713,000

The ratio of increase was over one hundred per cent. in each ten years, a ratio far beyond that of the increase of population, and much beyond the ratio of increase in the whole country. In 1850, the manufactures of Ohio were one-sixteenth part of the aggregate in the country; in 1860, one-fifteenth part; in 1870, one-twelfth part. In addition to this, we find from the returns of Cincinnati and Cleveland, that the value of the manufactured products of Ohio in 1875, must have reached \$400,000,000, and by reference to the census tables, it will be seen that the ratio of increase exceeded that of the great manufacturing states of New York, Massachusetts, and Connecticut. Of all the states admitted into the Union prior to Ohio, Pennsylvania alone has kept pace in the progress of manufacture. Some little reference to the manufacture of leading articles may throw some light on the cause of this. In the production of agricultural machinery and implements, Ohio is the first state; in animals and vegetable oils, the second; in pig iron, the second; in cast iron, the third; in tobacco, the third; in salt, the fourth; in machinery, the fourth; and in leather, the fourth. These facts show how largely the resources of coal, iron, and agriculture have entered into the manufactures of the state. This great advance in the manufactures of Ohio, when we consider that this state is, relatively to its surface, the first agricultural state in the country, leads to the inevitable inference that its people are remarkably industrious. When on forty thousand square miles of surface, three millions of people raise one hundred and fifty million bushels of grain, and produce manufactures to the amount of \$269,000,000 (which is fifty bushels of breadstuff to each man, woman, and child, and one hundred and thirty-three dollars of manufacture), it will be difficult to find any community surpassing such results. It is a testimony

not merely to the State of Ohio, but to the industry, sagacity, and energy of the American people.

Looking now to the commerce of the state, we have said there are six hundred miles of coast line, which embraces some of the principal internal ports of the Ohio and the lakes, such as Cincinnati, Cleveland, Toledo, and Portsmouth, but whose commerce is almost wholly inland. Of course, no comparison can be made with the foreign commerce of the ocean ports. On the other hand, it is well known that the inland trade of the country far exceeds that of all its foreign commerce, and that the largest part of this interior trade is carried on its rivers and lakes. The materials for the vast consumption of the interior must be conveyed in its vessels, whether of sail or steam, adapted to these waters. Let us take, then, the ship building, the navigation, and the exchange trades of Ohio, as elements in determining the position of this state in reference to the commerce of the country. At the ports of Cleveland, Toledo, Sandusky, and Cincinnati, there had been built one thousand sail and steam vessels in the last twenty years, making an average of fifty each year. The number of sail, steam, and all kinds of vessels in Ohio, is eleven hundred and ninety, which is equal to the number in all other states in the Ohio Valley and the Upper Mississippi.

When we look to the navigable points to which these vessels are destined, we find them on all this vast coast line, which extends from the Gulf of Mexico to the Yellowstone, and from Duluth to the St. Lawrence.

Looking again to see the extent of this vast interior trade which is handled by Ohio alone, we find that the imports and exports of the principal articles of Cincinnati amount in value to \$500,000,000; and when we look at the great trade of Cleveland and Toledo, we shall find that the annual trade of Ohio exceeds \$700,000,000. The lines of railroads which connect with its ports are more than four thousand miles in length, or rather more than one mile in length to each ten square miles surface. This great amount of railroads is engaged not merely in transporting to the Atlantic, and thence to Europe, the immense surplus grain and meat in Ohio, but in carrying the largest part of that greater surplus which exists in the states west of Ohio, the granary of the West. Ohio holds the gateway of every railroad north of the Ohio, from the Mississippi to the Atlantic, and hence it is that the great transit lines of the country pass through Ohio.

Let us now turn from the progress of the arts to the progress of ideas; from material to intellectual development. It is said that a state consists of men, and history shows that no art or science, wealth or power, will compensate for the want of moral or intellectual stability in the mind of a nation. Hence, it is admitted that the strength and perpetuity of our republic must consist in the intelligence and morality of the people. A republic can last only when the people are enlightened. This was an axiom with the early legislators of this country. Hence it was that when Virginia, Connecticut, and the original colonies ceded to the general government that vast and then unknown wilderness which lay west of the Alleghenies, in the valleys of the Ohio and Mississippi, they took care that its future inhabitants should be an educated people. The constitution was not formed when the celebrated ordinance of 1787 was passed. That ordinance provided that "Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged;" and by the ordinance of 1785, for the survey of the public lands in the Northwestern Territory, section 16 in each township, that is, one thirty-sixth part, was reserved for the maintenance of public schools in said township. As the State of Ohio contained a little more than twenty-five millions of acres, this, together with two special grants of three townships to universities, amounted to the dedication of 740,000 acres of land to the maintenance of schools and colleges. It was a splendid endowment, but it was many years before it became available. It was sixteen years after the passage of this ordinance (in 1803), when Ohio entered the Union, and legislation upon this grant became possible. The constitution of the state pursued the language of the ordinance, and declared that "schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged by legislative provision." The governors of Ohio, in successive messages, urged attention to this subject upon the people; but the thinness of settlement making it impossible, except in few districts, to collect youth in sufficient numbers, and impossible to sell or lease lands to advantage, caused the delay of any efficient school system for many years. In 1825, however, a general law establishing a school system, and levying a tax for its support, was passed.

This was again enlarged and increased by new legislation in 1836 and 1846. From that time to this, Ohio has had a broad, liberal,

and efficient system of public instruction. The taxation for schools, and the number enrolled in them at different periods, will best show what has been done.

In 1855 the total taxation for school purposes was, . . \$2,672,827
The proportion of youth of schoolable age enrolled was 67 per cent.
In 1874 the amount raised by taxation was . . . \$7,425,135
The number enrolled of schoolable age was 70 per cent., or 707,943

As the schoolable age extends to twenty-one years, and as there are very few youth in school after fifteen years of age, it follows that the seventy per cent. of schoolable youths enrolled in the public schools must comprehend nearly the whole number between four and fifteen years. It is important to observe this fact, because it has been inferred that the whole number of youth between five and twenty-one are not enrolled, that, therefore, they are not educated. This is a mistake; nearly all over fifteen years of age have been in the public schools, and all the native youth of the state, and all foreign born, young enough, have had the benefit of the public schools. But in consequence of the large number who have come from other states and from foreign countries, there are still a few who are classed by the census statistics among the "illiterate;" the proportion of this class, however, is less in proportion than in twenty-eight other states, and less in proportion than is Connecticut and Massachusetts, two of the oldest states, most noted for popular education. In fact, every youth in Ohio, under twenty-one years of age, may have the benefit of a public education; and since the system of graded, and of high schools has been adopted, may obtain a common knowledge from the alphabet to the classics. The enumerated branches of study in the public schools of Ohio are thirty-four, including mathematics and astronomy, French, German, and the classics. Thus the state which was in the heart of the wilderness of 1776, and was not a state until the nineteenth century had begun, now presents to the world not merely an unrivaled development of material prosperity, but an unsurpassed system of popular education.

In what is called the higher education, in the colleges and universities, embracing the classics and sciences taught in regular classes, it is the popular idea, and one which few dare to question, that we must look to the eastern states for superiority and excel-

lence; but that also is becoming an assumption without proof; a proposition difficult to sustain. The facts in regard to the education of universities and colleges, their faculties, students, and courses of instruction, are all set forth in the complete statistics of the Bureau of Education for 1874. They show that the State of Ohio had the largest number of such institutions; the largest number of instructors in their faculties, except one state, New York; and the largest number of students in regular college classes, in proportion to their population, except the two states of Connecticut and Massachusetts. Perhaps if we look at the statistics of classical students in the colleges, disregarding preparatory and irregular courses, we shall get a more accurate idea of the progress of the higher education in those states which claim the best:

	Colleges.	Teachers.	Students.	Proportion.
In Ohio,	36	258	2,139	1 in 124
In Pennsylvania, . .	27	239	2,359	1 in 150
In New York,	26	343	2,764	1 in 176
Six New England states,	17	252	3,341	1 in 105
In Illinois,	24	219	1,701	1 in 140

This shows there are more collegiate institutions in Ohio than in all New England; a greater number of college teachers, and only a little smaller ratio of students to the population; a greater number of such students than either in New York or Pennsylvania, and as a broad, general fact, has made more progress in education than either of the old states which formed the American Union. Such a fact is a higher testimony to the strength and the beneficent influence of the American government than any which the statistician or the historian can advance.

Let us now turn to the moral aspects of the people of Ohio. No human society is found without its poor and dependent classes, whether made so by defects of nature, by acts of Providence, or by the accidents of fortune. Since no society is exempt from these classes, it must be judged not so much by the fact of their existence, as by the manner in which it treats them. In the civilized nations of antiquity, such as Greece and Rome, hospitals, infirmaries, orphan homes, and asylums for the infirm were unknown. These are the creations of Christianity, and that must be esteemed practically the most Christian state which most practices this Christian beneficence. In Ohio, as in all the states of this country, and

of all Christian countries, there is a large number of the infirm and dependent classes; but although Ohio is the third state in population, she is only the fourteenth in the proportion of the dependent classes. The more important point, however, was, how does she treat them? Was there wanting any of all the varied institutions of benevolence? How does she compare with other states and countries in this respect? It is believed that no state or country can present a larger proportion of all these institutions, which the benevolence of the wise and good have suggested for the alleviation of suffering and misfortune, than the State of Ohio. With three thousand five hundred of the insane within her borders, she has five great lunatic asylums, capable of accommodating them all. She has asylums for the deaf and dumb, the idiotic, and the blind. She has the best hospitals in the country. She has schools of reform and houses of refuge. She has "homes" for the boys and girls, to the number of eight hundred, who are the children of soldiers. She has penitentiaries and jails, orphan asylums and infirmaries. In every county there is an infirmary, and in every public institution, except the penitentiary, there is a school. So that the state has used every human means to relieve the suffering, to instruct the ignorant, and to reform the criminal. There are in the state eighty thousand who come under all the various forms of the infirm, the poor, the sick, and the criminal, who, in a greater or less degree, make the dependent class. For these the state has made every provision which humanity or justice or intelligence can require. A young state developed in the wilderness, she challenges, without any invidious comparison, both Europe and America to show her superior in the development of humanity manifested in the benefaction of public institutions.

Intimately connected with public morals, and with charitable institutions is the religion of a people. The people of the United States are a Christian people. The people of Ohio have manifested their zeal by the erection of churches, of Sunday-schools, and of religious institutions. So far as these are outwardly manifested, they are made known by the social statistics of the census. The number of church organizations in the leading states were:

In the state of Ohio	. . . . .	6,488
In the state of New York	. . . . .	5,627
In the state of Pennsylvania	. . . . .	5,984

In the state of Illinois 4,298

It thus appears that Ohio had a larger number of churches than any state of the Union. The number of sittings, however, were not quite as large as those in New York and Pennsylvania. The denominations are of all the sects known in this country, about thirty in number, the majority of the whole number being Methodists, Presbyterians, and Baptists. Long before the American Independence, the Moravians had settled on the Mahoning and Tuscarawas Rivers, but only to be destroyed; and when the peace with Great Britain was made, not a vestige of Christianity remained on the soil of Ohio; yet we see that within ninety years from that time the state of Ohio was, in the number of its churches, the first of this great Union.

In the beginning of this address, I said that Ohio was the oldest and first of these great states carved out of the northwest territory, and that it was in some things the greatest state of the American Union. I have now traced the physical, commercial, intellectual, and moral features of the state during the seventy-five years of its constitutional history. The result is to establish fully the propositions with which I began. These facts have brought out:

1. That Ohio is, in reference to the square miles of its surface, the first state in agriculture of the American Union; this, too, notwithstanding it has 800,000 in cities and towns, and a large development of capital and products in manufactures.

2. That Ohio has raised more grain per square mile than either France, Austria, or Great Britain. They raised 1,450 bushels per square mile, and ten bushels to each person. Ohio raised 3,750 bushels per square mile, and fifty bushels to each one of the population; or, in other words, five times the proportion of grain raised in Europe.

3. Ohio was the first state of the Union in the production of domestic animals, being far in advance of either New York, Pennsylvania, or Illinois. The proportion of domestic animals to each person in Ohio was three and one-third, and in New York and Pennsylvania less than half that. The largest proportion of domestic animals produced in Europe, was in Great Britain and Russia, neither of which come near that of Ohio.

4. The coal field of Ohio is vastly greater than that of Great Britain, and we need make no comparison with other states in re-

gard to coal or iron; for the 10,000 square miles of coal, and 4,000 square miles of iron in Ohio, is enough to supply the whole American continent for ages to come.

5. Neither need we compare the results of commerce and navigation, since from the ports of Cleveland and Cincinnati, the vessels of Ohio touch on 42,000 miles of coast, and her 5,000 miles of railroad carry her products to every part of the American continent.

6. Notwithstanding the immense proportion and products of agriculture in Ohio, yet she has more than kept pace with New York and New England in the progress of manufactures during the last twenty years. Her coal and iron are producing their legitimate results in making her a great manufacturing state.

7. Ohio is the first state in the Union as to the proportion of youth attending school; and the states west of the Alleghenies and north of the Ohio, have more youth in school proportionably than New England and New York. The facts on this subject are so extraordinary, that I may be excused for giving them a little in detail:

The proportion in Ohio, to the population is	.	.	1 in 4.2
" " Illinois " "	.	.	1 in 4.3
" " Pennsylvania " "	.	.	1 in 4.8
" " New York " "	.	.	1 in 5.2
" " Connecticut and Massachusetts	.	.	1 in 8.7

These proportions show that it is in the west, and not in the east, that education is now advancing; and it is here where we see the stimulus given by the ordinance of 1785 is working out its great and beneficent results. The land grant for education was a great one, but at last its chief effort was in stimulating popular education; for the State of Ohio has taxed itself tens of millions of dollars beyond the utmost value of the land grant to found and maintain a system of public education which the world has not surpassed.

8. We have seen that above and beyond all this material and intellectual development, Ohio has provided a vast benefaction of asylums, hospitals, and infirmaries, and special schools for the support and instruction of the dependent classes. There is not within all her borders a single one of the deaf, dumb, and blind, of the

poor, sick, and insane, not an orphan or a vagrant, who is not provided for by the broad and generous liberality of the state and her people—a charity which the classic ages knew nothing of, a beneficence which the splendid hierarchies and aristocracies of Europe can not equal—has been exhibited in the young state whose name was unknown one hundred years ago, whose people, from Europe to the Atlantic, and from the Atlantic to the Ohio, were, like Adam and Eve, cast out—“*the world before them where to choose.*”

Lastly, we see that, although the third in population, and the seventeenth in admission to the Union, Ohio had, in 1870, 6,400 churches, the largest number in any one state, and numbering among them every form of Christian worship. The people, whose fields were rich with grain, whose mines were boundless with wealth, and whose commerce extended through thousands of miles of lakes and rivers, came here, as they came to New England's rock-bound coast—

“With freedom to worship God.”

The church and the school house rose beside the green fields, and the morning bells rang forth to cheerful children going to school, and to a Christian people going to the church of God.

Let us now look at the possibilities of Ohio in the future development of the American republican republic. The two most populous parts of Europe, because the most food-producing, are the Netherlands and Italy, or, more precisely, Belgium and ancient Lombardy; to the present time their population is, in round numbers, three hundred to the square mile. The density of population in England proper, is nearly the same. We may assume, therefore, that three hundred to the square mile is, in round numbers, the limit of comfortable subsistence under modern civilization. It is true that modern improvements in agricultural machinery and fertilization have greatly increased the capacity of production on a given amount of land with a given amount of labor. It is true, also, that the old countries of Europe do not possess an equal amount of arable land with Ohio in proportion to the same surface. It would seem, therefore, that the density of population in Ohio might exceed that of any part of Europe. On the other hand, it may be said with truth that the American people will not become so dense as in Europe while they have new lands in the West to occupy. This is true; but lands such as those in the valley of the

Ohio are now becoming scarce in the West, and we think that with her great capacity for the production of grain on one hand, and of illimitable quantities of coal and iron to manufacture with on the other, that Ohio will at no remote period reach nearly the density of Belgium, which will give her nearly ten million of people. This seems extravagant, but the tide of migration which flowed so fast to the West is beginning to ebb, while the manufactures of the interior offer greater inducements. With population comes wealth, the material for education, the development of the arts, advance in all the material elements of civilization, and the still grander advancements in the strength and elevation of the human mind, conquering to itself new realms of material and intellectual power, acquiring in the future what we have seen in the past, a wealth of resources unknown and undreamt of when, an hundred years ago, the fathers of the country declared their independence. I know how easy it is to treat this statement with easy incredulity, but statistics is a certain science; the elements of civilization are now measured, and we know the progress of the human race as we know that of a cultivated plant. We know the resources of the country, its food producing capacity, its art processes, its power of education, and the undefined and illimitable power of the human mind for new inventions and unimagined progress. With this knowledge it is not difficult nor unsafe to say that the future will produce more, and in a far greater ratio, than the past. The pictured scenes of the prophets have already been more than fulfilled, and the visions of beauty and glory which their imagination failed fully to describe will be more than realized in the bloom of that garden which republican America will present to the eyes of astonished mankind. Long before another century shall have passed by, the single state of Ohio will present four-fold the population with which the thirteen states began their independence, more wealth than the entire union now has, greater universities than any now in the country, and a development of arts and manufactures which the world now knows nothing of. You have seen more than that since the constitution was adopted, and what right have you to say the future shall not equal the past?

I have aimed in this address to give an exact picture of what Ohio is, not more for the sake of Ohio than as a representation of the products which the American republic has given to the world. A state which began long after the Declaration of Independence,

in the then unknown wilderness of North America, presents to-day the fairest example of what a republican government with Christian civilization can do. Look upon this picture and upon those of Assyria, of Greece or Rome, or of Europe in her best estate, and say, where is the civilization of the earth which can equal this? If a Roman citizen could say with pride, "*Civis Romanus Sum*," with far greater pride can you say this day, "I am an American citizen."

ORDINANCE OF 1787.

[THE CONFEDERATE CONGRESS, JULY 13, 1787.]

An Ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio.

SECTION 1. *Be it ordained by the United States in Congress assembled,* That the said territory, for the purpose of temporary government, be one district, subject, however, to be divided into two districts, as future circumstances may, in the opinion of Congress, make it expedient.

SEC. 2. *Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That the estates both of resident and non-resident proprietors in the said territory, dying intestate, shall descend to, and be distributed among, their children and the descendants of a deceased child in equal parts, the descendants of a deceased child or grandchild to take the share of their deceased parents in equal parts among them; and where there shall be no children or descendants, then in equal parts to the next of kin, in equal degree; and among collaterals, the children of a deceased brother or sister of the intestate shall have, in equal parts among them, their deceased parent's share; and there shall, in no case, be a distinction between kindred of the whole and half blood; saving in all cases to the widow of the intestate, her third part of the real estate for life, and one-third part of the personal estate; and this law relative to descendants and dower, shall remain in full force until altered by the legislature of the district. And until the governor and judges shall adopt laws as hereinafter mentioned, estates in the said territory may be devised or bequeathed by wills in writing, signed and sealed by him or her in whom the estate may be, (being of full age,) and attested by three witnesses; and real estates may be conveyed by lease and release, or bargain and sale, signed, sealed, and delivered by the person, being of full age, in whom the estate may be, and attested by two

witnesses, provided such wills be duly proved, and such conveyances be acknowledged, or the execution thereof duly proved, and be recorded within one year after proper magistrates, courts, and registers, shall be appointed for that purpose; and personal property may be transferred by delivery, saving, however, to the French and Canadian inhabitants, and other settlers of the Kaskaskies, Saint Vincents, and the neighboring villages, who have heretofore professed themselves citizens of Virginia, their laws and customs now in force among them, relative to the descent and conveyances of property.

SEC. 3. *Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That their shall be appointed, from time to time, by Congress, a governor, whose commission shall continue in force for the term of three years, unless sooner revoked by Congress; he shall reside in the district, and have a free hold estate therein, in one thousand acres of land, while in the exercise of his office.

SEC. 4. There shall be appointed from time to time, by Congress, a secretary, whose commission shall continue in force for four years, unless sooner revoked; he shall reside in the district, and have a free hold estate therein, in five hundred acres of land, while in the exercise of his office. It shall be his duty to keep and preserve the acts and laws passed by the legislature, and the public records of the district, and the proceedings of the governor in his executive department, and transmit authentic copies of such acts and proceedings every six months to the Secretary of Congress. There shall also be appointed a court, to consist of three judges, any two of whom to form a court, who shall have a common-law jurisdiction, and reside in the district, and have each therein a freehold estate, in five hundred acres of land, while in the exercise of their offices; and their commissions shall continue in force during good behavior.

SEC. 5. The governor and judges, or a majority of them, shall adopt and publish in the district such laws of the original States, criminal and civil, as may be necessary, and best suited to the circumstances of the district, and report them to Congress from time to time, which laws shall be in force in the district until the organization of the general assembly therein, unless disapproved of by Congress; but afterwards the legislature shall have authority to alter them as they shall think fit.

SEC. 6. The governor, for the time being, shall be commander-

in-chief of the militia, appoint and commission all officers in the same below the rank of general officers; all general officers shall be appointed and commissioned by Congress.

SEC. 7. Previous to the organization of the general assembly the governor shall appoint such magistrates, and other civil officers, in each county or township, as he shall find necessary for the preservation of the peace and good order in the same. After the general assembly shall be organized the powers and duties of magistrates and other civil officers shall be regulated and defined by the said assembly; but all magistrates and other civil officers, not herein otherwise directed, shall, during the continuance of this temporary government, be appointed by the governor.

SEC. 8. For the prevention of crimes and injuries, the laws to be adopted or made shall have force in all parts of the district, and for the execution of process, criminal and civil, the governor shall make proper divisions thereof; and he shall proceed, from time to time, as circumstances may require, to lay out the parts of the districts in which the Indian titles shall have been extinguished, into counties and townships, subject, however, to such alterations as may thereafter be made by the legislature.

SEC. 9. So soon as there shall be five thousand free male inhabitants, of full age, in the district, upon giving proof thereof to the governor, they shall receive authority, with time and place, to elect representatives from their counties or townships, to represent them in the general assembly: *Provided*, That for every five hundred free male inhabitants there shall be one representative, and so on, progressively, with the number of free male inhabitants, shall the right of representation increase, until the number of representatives shall amount to twenty-five; after which the number and proportion of representatives shall be regulated by the legislature: *Provided*, That no person be eligible or qualified to act as a representative, unless he shall have been a citizen of one of the United States three years, and be a resident in the district, or unless he shall have resided in the district three years; and, in either case, shall likewise hold in his own right, in fee-simple, two hundred acres of land within the same: *Provided also*, That a freeholder in fifty acres of land in the district, having been a citizen of one of the States, and being resident in the district, or the like freehold and two years' residence in the district, shall be necessary to qualify a man as an elector of a representative.

SEC. 10. The representatives thus elected shall serve for the term of two years; and in case of the death of a representative, or removal from office, the governor shall issue a writ to the county or township, for which he was a member, to elect another in his stead, to serve for the residue of the term.

SEC. 11. The general assembly, or legislature, shall consist of the governor, legislative council, and a house of representatives. The legislative council shall consist of five members, to continue in office five years, unless sooner removed by Congress; any three of whom to be a quorum; and the members of the council shall be nominated and appointed in the following manner, to-wit: As soon as representatives shall be elected, the governor shall appoint a time and place for them to meet together, and when met they shall nominate ten persons, resident in the district, and each possessed of a freehold in five hundred acres of land, and return their names to Congress, five of whom Congress shall appoint and commission to serve as aforesaid; and whenever a vacancy shall happen in the council, by death or removal from office, the house of representatives shall nominate two persons, qualified as aforesaid, for each vacancy, and return their names to Congress, one of whom Congress shall appoint and commission for the residue of the term; and every five years, four months at least before the expiration of the time of service of the members of the council, the said house shall nominate ten persons, qualified as aforesaid, and return their names to Congress, five of whom Congress shall appoint and commission to serve as members of the council five years, unless sooner removed. And the governor, legislative council, and house of representatives shall have authority to make laws in all cases for the good government of the district, not repugnant to the principles and articles in this ordinance established and declared. And all bills, having passed by a majority in the house, and by a majority in the council, shall be referred to the governor for his assent; but no bill, or legislative act whatever, shall be of any force without his assent. The governor shall have power to convene, prorogue, and dissolve the general assembly when, in his opinion, it shall be expedient.

SEC. 12. The governor, judges, legislative council, secretary, and such other officers as Congress shall appoint in the district, shall take an oath or affirmation of fidelity, and of office; the governor before the President of Congress and all other officers before the

governor. As soon as a legislature shall be formed in the district, the council and house assembled, in one room, shall have authority, by joint ballot, to elect a delegate to Congress, who shall have a seat in Congress, with a right of debating, but not of voting, during this temporary government.

SEC. 13. And for extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, which form the basis whereon these republics, their laws and constitutions, are erected; to fix and establish those principles as the basis of all laws, constitutions, and governments, which forever hereafter shall be formed in the said territory; to provide, also, for the establishment of States, and permanent government therein, and for their admission to a share in the Federal councils on an equal footing with the original States, at as early periods as may be consistent with the general interest:

SEC. 14. It is hereby ordained and declared, by the authority aforesaid, that the following articles shall be considered as articles of compact, between the original States, and the people and States in the said territory, and forever remain unalterable, unless by common consent, to-wit:

ARTICLE I.

No person, demeaning himself in a peaceable and orderly manner, shall ever be molested on account of his mode of worship, or religious sentiments, in the said territories.

ARTICLE II.

The inhabitants of the said territory shall always be entitled to the benefits of the writs of *habeas corpus*, and of the trial by jury; of a proportionate representation of the people in the legislature, and of judicial proceedings according to the course of the common law. All persons shall be bailable, unless for capital offences, where the proof shall be evident, or the presumption great. All fines shall be moderate; and no cruel or unusual punishments shall be inflicted. No man shall be deprived of his liberty or property, but by the judgment of his peers, or the law of the land, and should the public exigencies make it necessary, for the common preservation, to take any person's property, or to demand his particular services, full compensation shall be made for the same.

And, in the just preservation of rights and property, it is understood and declared, that no law ought ever to be made or have force in the said territory, that shall, in any manner whatever, interfere with or affect private contracts, or engagements, *bona fide*, and without fraud previously formed.

ARTICLE III.

Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged. The utmost good faith shall always be observed towards the Indians; their lands and property shall never be taken from them without their consent; and in their property, rights, and liberty they never shall be invaded or disturbed, unless in just and lawful wars authorized by Congress; but laws founded in justice and humanity shall, from time to time, be made, for preventing wrongs being done to them, and for preserving peace and friendship with them.

ARTICLE IV.

The said territory, and the States which may be formed therein, shall forever remain a part of this confederacy of the United States of America, subject to the Articles of Confederation, and to such alterations therein as shall be constitutionally made; and to all the acts and ordinances of the United States in Congress assembled, conformable thereto. The inhabitants and settlers in the said territory shall be subject to pay a part of the Federal debts, contracted, or to be contracted, and a proportional part of the expenses of government to be apportioned on them by Congress, according to the same common rule and measure by which apportionments thereof shall be made on the other States; and the taxes for paying their proportion shall be laid and levied by the authority and direction of the legislatures of the district, or districts, or new States, as in the original States, within the time agreed upon by the United States in Congress assembled. The legislatures of those districts, or new States, shall never interfere with the primary disposal of the soil by the United States in Congress assembled, nor with any regulations Congress may find necessary for securing the title in such soil to the *bona-fide* purchasers. No tax shall be imposed on lands

the property of the United States; and in no case shall non-resident proprietors be taxed higher than residents. The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways, and forever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said territory as to the citizens of the United States, and those of any other States that may be admitted into the confederacy, without any tax, impost, or duty therefor.

ARTICLE V.

There shall be formed in the said territory not less than three nor more than five States; and the boundaries of the States, as soon as Virginia shall alter her act of cession and consent to the same, shall become fixed and established as follows, to-wit: The western State, in the said territory, shall be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio, and the Wabash Rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincennes, due north, to the territorial line between the United States and Canada; and by the said territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and Mississippi. The middle State shall be bounded by the said direct line, the Wabash from Post Vincennes to the Ohio, by the Ohio, by a direct line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to the said territorial line, and by the said territorial line. The eastern state shall be bounded by the last-mentioned direct line, the Ohio, Pennsylvania, and the said territorial line; *Provided, however,* And it is further understood and declared, that the boundaries of these three States shall be subject so far to be altered, that, if Congress shall hereafter find it expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two States in that part of the said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan. And whenever any of the said States shall have sixty thousand free inhabitants therein, such State shall be admitted, by its delegates, into the Congress of the United States, on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever; and shall be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and State government: *Provided,* The constitution and government, so to be formed, shall be republican, and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles, and, so far as it can be consistent with the general interests of the confederacy, such admission shall be al-

lowed at an earlier period, and when there may be a less number of free inhabitants in the State than sixty thousand.

ARTICLE VI.

There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted: *Provided always*, That any person escaping into the same, from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed in any one of the original States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed, and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or service as aforesaid.

Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid, That the resolutions of the 23d of April, 1784, relative to the subject of this ordinance, be, and the same are hereby, repealed, and declared null and void.

Done by the United States, in Congress assembled, the 13th day of July, in the year of our Lord 1787, and of their sovereignty and independence the twelfth.

XENIA PAPER MILL.

About three years ago, plans for an extensive paper manufactory were made by Mr. Walter Hagar, but owing to circumstances averse to their consummation, the enterprise was, for the time being abandoned. May 1, 1881, the subject was revived, and a permanent organization took place, with Hon. John Little, president; T. C. Trebein, vice-president; John L. Ankeny, treasurer; Charles Shearer, secretary; Walter Hagar, superintendent. Capital, \$20,000.

Six acres of ground, east of the Toledo, Delphos and Burlington Narrow-Gauge Railroad, in the western part of the city of Xenia, and lying between West Street and said railroad, were purchased, and on these grounds, so advantageously located, contiguous to the railways, were erected buildings of superior construction for carrying on the business.

The main building is a two-story brick, 40x70; boiler room, 43x46; machine room, 28x90; finishing room and office, 24x60; bleach house (frame), 28x88; well house, 30x16; lime house, 12x24.

The bleach room contains two tubs, twelve feet in diameter and fourteen feet high, in which the straw is boiled in a solution of lime, to reduce it to a fiber.

The engine has a one-hundred-horse power, with two boilers, each twenty-four feet long, and fifty-four inches in diameter.

The company expect to employ twenty-five hands, consume five tons of straw per day, and manufacture from five to seven thousand pounds of paper daily.

This enterprise is a credit to the city, which has hitherto borne rather an unenviable reputation for its want of manufacturing enterprise.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The Rope Walk, whose history was promised us, but which it was impossible to obtain, although we made every effort to obtain

it, began in a very feeble way, and has since been developed into one of the largest establishments of the kind in the Union.

The Malleable Iron Works are under way; also on an extensive plan.

The Fire Department, whose history, with splendid organization and reported fastest time on record, we made every effort to obtain, but after expending time and money, were compelled to abandon.

Xenia College, whose history was solemnly promised to us, and for which we delayed the publication one week, was not furnished.

GREENE COUNTY OFFICIALS.

In case of reference, to facilitate investigation, we place the following list in this part of the work:

1803. Clerk of court, John Paul; county recorder, John Paul; sheriff, Nathan Lamme; county surveyor, James Galloway; prosecuting attorney, Daniel Symmes; associate judges, Benjamin Whiteman, James Barrett, and William Maxwell.

1804. Clerk of court, John Paul; county recorder, John Paul; sheriff, Nathan Lamme; county commissioners, Jacob Smith, James Snoden, and John Sterritt; county surveyor, James Galloway; prosecuting attorney, Arthur St. Clair; associate judges, Benjamin Whiteman and James Barrett.

1805. Clerk of court, John Paul; county recorder, John Paul; sheriff, William Maxwell; county commissioners, Jacob Smith, James Snoden, and John McLane; county surveyor, James Galloway; associate judges, Benjamin Whiteman and James Barrett.

1806. Clerk of court, John Paul; county recorder, John Paul; sheriff, William Maxwell; county commissioners, James Snoden, John McLane, and William Beatty; county surveyor, James Galloway; associate judges, David Huston, and James Barrett.

1807. Clerk of court, John Paul; recorder John Paul; sheriff, James Collier; commissioners, James Snoden, ohn McLane, and Andrew Read; surveyor, James Galloway; associate judges, David Huston, and James Barrett.

1808. Clerk of court, John Paul; recorder, John Paul; sheriff, James Collier; commissioners, John McLane, Andrew Read, and James Morrow; surveyor, James Galloway; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, David Huston and James Barrett.

1809. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; sheriff, James Collier; treasurer, J. Galloway, sen.; commissioners, Andrew Read, James Morrow, and William Buckles; surveyor,

James Galloway; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, David Huston and James Barrett.

1810. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; sheriff, James Collier; treasurer, J. Galloway, sen.; commissioners, James Morrow, William Buckles, and John Haines; surveyor, James Galloway; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, David Huston and Samuel Kyle.

1811. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; sheriff, James Collier; treasurer, J. Galloway, sen.; commissioners, William Buckles, John Haines, and Samuel Gamble; surveyor, James Galloway; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, Samuel McClain and Samuel Kyle.

1812. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; sheriff, James Collier; treasurer, J. Galloway, sen.; commissioners, John Haines, Thomas Hunter, and Peter Pelham; surveyor, James Galloway; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, John Wilson and Samuel Kyle.

1813. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; sheriff, James Collier; treasurer, John Hivling; commissioners, Thomas Hunter, Peter Pelham, and Benjamin Grover; surveyor, James Galloway; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, Jacob Haines and Samuel Kyle.

1814. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; sheriff, John Hivling; treasurer, John Hivling; commissioners, Thomas Hunter, Peter Pelham, and Benjamin Grover; surveyor, James Galloway; prosecuting attorney, William Ellsberry; associate judges, Jacob Haines and Samuel Kyle.

1815. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; sheriff, James Popenoe; treasurer, John Hivling; commissioners, Thomas Hunter, Samuel Gamble, and Peter Pelham; surveyor, James Galloway; prosecuting attorney, William Ellsberry; associate judges, Jacob Haines, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1816. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; sheriff, James Popenoe; treasurer, John Hivling; commissioners, Thomas Hunter, Samuel Gamble, and John Haines; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, Joshua Collett; associate judges, Jacob Haines, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1817. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; sheriff, James Popenoe; treasurer, James Popenoe; commissioners, Thomas Hunter, John Haines, and David Conley; surveyor, Moses

Collier; prosecuting attorney, Joshua Collett; associate judges, Jacob Haines, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1818. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; sheriff, James Popenoe; treasurer, James Popenoe; commissioners, Thomas Hunter, David Conley, and Peter Pelham; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, Jacob Haines, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1819. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; sheriff, John Smith; treasurer, Ryan Gowdy; commissioners, David Conley, Peter Pelham, and John Sterritt; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1820. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; auditor, Peter Pelham; sheriff, John Smith; treasurer, Tensley Heath; commissioners, David Conley, Peter Pelham, and John Sterritt; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1821. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; auditor, George Townsley; sheriff, John Smith; treasurer, James Gowdy; commissioners, David Conley, John Sterritt, and William Buckles; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1822. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; auditor, George Townsley; sheriff, John Smith; treasurer, James Gowdy; commissioners, David Conley, John Sterritt, and Stephen Bell; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1823. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; auditor, George Townsley; sheriff, John Smith; treasurer, James Gowdy; commissioners, John Sterritt, Stephen Bell, and Samuel Shaw; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1824. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; auditor, George Townsley; sheriff, James Popenoe; treasurer, Hugh Hamill; commissioners, John Sterritt, Stephen Bell, Samuel Shaw; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, David Huston.

1825. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; auditor, George Townsley; sheriff, James Popenoe; treasurer, James Gowdy; commissioners, Samuel Shaw, Stephen Bell, and William Buckles; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1826. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; auditor, George Townsley; sheriff, James Popenoe; treasurer, James Gowdy; commissioners, Stephen Bell, Mathias Winans, and William Buckles; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1827. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; auditor, George Townsley; sheriff, James Popenoe; treasurer, James Gowdy; commissioners, William Buckles, Mathias Winans, and Simeon Dunn; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1828. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; recorder, George Townsley; sheriff, James Popenoe; treasurer, Samuel Newcomb; commissioners, William Buckles, Simeon Dunn, and Samuel Gowdy; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; infirmiry directors, George Townsley, William McKnight, and G. Galloway; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1829. Clerk of court, Josiah Grover; recorder, Josiah Grover; auditor, William Richards; sheriff, James Popenoe; treasurer, Samuel Newcomb; commissioners, William Buckles, Samuel Gowdy, and John Barber; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; infirmiry directors, G. Galloway, Samuel Gowdy, and Abram Larew; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1830. Clerk of court, James L. Grover; recorder, J. H. McPherson; auditor, William Richards; sheriff, James A. Scott; treasurer, Samuel Newcomb; commissioners, William Buckles, Samuel Gowdy, and John Barber; surveyor, Robert Watson; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; infirmiry directors, G. Galloway, George Townsley, and J. Davison; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1831. Clerk of court, James L. Grover; recorder, J. H. Mc-

Pherson; auditor, William Richards; sheriff, James A. Scott; treasurer, Samuel Newcomb; commissioners, William Buckles, Samuel Gowdy, and John Barber; surveyor, Robert Watson; prosecuting attorney, John Alexander; infirmiry directors, G. Galloway, George Townsley, and J. Davison; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1832. Clerk of court, James L. Grover; recorder, J. H. McPherson; auditor, William Richards; sheriff, Amos Quinn; treasurer, Samuel Newcomb; commissioners, William Buckles, John Barber, and John Fudge; surveyor, Robert Watson; prosecuting attorney, C. Clark; infirmiry directors, G. Galloway, George Townsley and Josiah Grover; associate judges, John Clark, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1833. Clerk of court, James L. Grover; recorder, J. H. McPherson; auditor, William Richards; sheriff, Amos Quinn; treasurer, Samuel Newcomb; commissioners, William Buckles, John Fudge, and Ryan Gowdy; surveyor, Robert Watson; prosecuting attorney, C. Clark; infirmiry directors, George Townsley, Samuel Gowdy, and Josiah Grover; associate judges, Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1834. Clerk of court, James L. Grover; recorder, J. H. McPherson; auditor, William Richards; sheriff, Amos Quinn; treasurer, Samuel Newcomb; commissioners, William Buckles, John Fudge, and Ryan Gowdy; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, C. Clark; infirmiry directors, George Townsley, Samuel Gowdy, and Josiah Grover; associate judges, Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1835. Clerk of court, James L. Grover; recorder, J. H. McPherson; auditor, William Richards; sheriff, Amos Quinn; treasurer, Samuel Newcomb; commissioners, John Fudge, Ryan Gowdy, and T. G. Bates; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, C. Clark; infirmiry directors, Samuel Gowdy, John Ankeny, and Josiah Grover; associate judges, Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1836. Clerk of court, James L. Grover; recorder, J. H. McPherson; auditor, William Richards; sheriff, Amos Quinn; treasurer, Samuel Newcomb; commissioners, John Fudge, Ryan Gowdy, and T. G. Bates; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, William Ellsberry; infirmiry directors, Samuel Gowdy, John Ankeny, and Samuel Crumbaugh; associate judges, Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1837. Clerk of court, Thornton Marshall; recorder, J. H. McPherson; auditor, Thomas Coke Wright; sheriff, Amos Quinn; treasurer, Samuel Newcomb; commissioners, John Fudge, Daniel Lewis, and E. Steel; surveyor, Moses Collier; attorney, William Ellsberry; infirmory directors, Samuel Gowdy, John Ankeny, and Samuel Crumbaugh; associate judges, Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1838. Clerk of court, Thornton Marshall; recorder, J. H. McPherson; auditor, Thomas Coke Wright; sheriff, James A. Scott; treasurer, Samuel Newcomb; commissioners, John Fudge, Daniel Lewis, and E. Steele; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, R. C. Poland; infirmory directors, Samuel Gowdy, John Ankeny, and Samuel Crumbaugh; associate judges, Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1839. Clerk of court, Thornton Marshall; recorder, J. H. McPherson; auditor, Thomas Coke Wright; sheriff, James A. Scott; treasurer, Samuel Newcomb; commissioners, John Fudge, Daniel Lewis, and E. Steel; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, R. C. Poland; infirmory directors, Samuel Gowdy, John Ankeny, and Samuel Crumbaugh; associate judges, Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle and David Huston.

1840. Clerk of court, Thornton Marshall; recorder, J. H. McPherson; auditor, Thomas Coke Wright; sheriff, W. C. Robinson; treasurer, Alfred Trader; commissioners, John Fudge, Daniel Lewis, and Bennet Lewis; surveyor, Moses Collier; prosecuting attorney, R. C. Poland; infirmory directors, Samuel Gowdy, John Ankeny, and Samuel Crumbaugh; associate judges, Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1841. Clerk of court, Thornton Marshall; recorder, James W. Harper; auditor, Thomas Coke Wright; sheriff, W. C. Robinson; treasurer, Alfred Trader; commissioners, John Fudge, Daniel Lewis, and Bennet Lewis; surveyor, Samuel T. Owens; prosecuting attorney, R. C. Poland; infirmory directors, Samuel Gowdy, John Ankeny, and Samuel Crumbaugh; associate judges, Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1842. Clerk of court, Thornton Marshall; recorder, James W. Harper; auditor, Thomas Coke Wright; sheriff, C. L. Merrick; treasurer, Alfred Trader; commissioners, B. Lewis, D. Lewis, and James C. Johnson; surveyor, Samuel T. Owens; prosecuting attorney, R. F. Howard; infirmory directors, Samuel Gowdy, John

Ankeny, and Samuel Crumbaugh; associate judges, Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle, and David Huston.

1843. Clerk of court, Thornton Marshall, recorder, James W. Harper, auditor, Thomas Coke Wright, sheriff, C. L. Merrick, treasurer, Alfred Trader, commissioners, B. Lewis, D. Lewis, and James C. Johnson, surveyor, Samuel T. Owens, prosecuting attorney, R. F. Howard, infirmity directors, Samuel Gowdy, John Ankeny, and Samuel Crumbaugh, associate judges, Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle, and A. G. Luce.

1844. Clerk of court D. W. Brown (*protem.*), recorder James A. Scott, auditor Thomas Coke Wright, sheriff Daniel Lewis, treasurer Alfred Trader, commissioners B. Lewis, James C. Johnson, and John Kendall, surveyor Samuel T. Owens, prosecuting attorney J. G. Gest, infirmity directors Samuel Gowdy, John Ankeny, and Samuel Crumbaugh, associate judges Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle, and A. G. Luce.

1845. Clerk of court, M. Stark (*protem.*), recorder James A. Scott, auditor Thomas Coke Wright, sheriff Daniel Lewis, treasurer Alfred Trader, commissioners B. Lewis, John Kendall, and John Fudge, surveyor Samuel T. Owens, prosecuting attorney J. G. Gest, infirmity directors John Ankeny, S. Crumbaugh, and S. Puterbaugh, associate judges Simeon Dunn, Samuel Kyle, and A. G. Luce.

1846. Clerk of court, James J. Winans, recorder James A. Scott, auditor Thomas Coke Wright, sheriff Samuel Harry, treasurer Alfred Trader, commissioners B. Lewis, John Kendall, and John Fudge, surveyor Samuel T. Owens, prosecuting attorney J. G. Gest, infirmity directors S. Puterbaugh, S. Crumbaugh, and Benjamin Manor, associate judges Simeon Dunn, Daniel Martin, and A. G. Luce.

1847. Clerk of court James J. Winans, recorder James A. Scott, auditor Thomas Coke White, sheriff Samuel Harry, treasurer Alfred Trader, commissioners B. Lewis, John Fudge, and James McMillan, surveyor Samuel T. Owens, prosecuting attorney J. G. Gest, infirmity directors S. Puterbaugh, Benjamin Manor, and S. Crumbaugh, associate judges Simeon Dunn, Daniel Martin, and A. G. Luce.

1848. Clerk of court James J. Winans, recorder James A. Scott, auditor Thomas Coke Wright, sheriff Samuel Harry, treasurer Alfred Trader, commissioners John Fudge, James McMillan, and

John Keiler, surveyor Samuel T. Owens, prosecuting attorney J. G. Gest, infirmiry directors S. Puterbaugh, Benjamin Manor, and S. Crumbaugh, associate judges John Fudge, Daniel Martin, and A. G. Luce.

1849. Clerk of court James J. Winans, recorder James A. Scott, auditor Thomas Coke Wright, sheriff Samuel Harry, treasurer Alfred Trader, commissioners William Reid, B. Lewis, John Keiler, and James McMillan, surveyor Samuel T. Owens, prosecuting attorney J. G. Gest, infirmiry directors S. Puterbaugh, Benjamin Manor, and S. Crumbaugh, associate judges John Fudge, Daniel Martin, and A. G. Luce.

1850. Clerk of court James J. Winans, recorder James A. Scott, auditor Thomas Coke Wright, sheriff C. Wilkins, treasurer Alfred Trader, commissioners John Keiler, William Reid, and Jonas Janney, surveyor Samuel T. Owens, prosecuting attorney, J. G. Gest, infirmiry directors S. Puterbaugh, Benjamin Manor, and S. Crumbaugh, associate judges John Fudge, Daniel Martin, and William Mills.

1851. Clerk of court James J. Winans, recorder James A. Scott, auditor Thomas Coke Wright, sheriff C. Wilkins, treasurer Alfred Trader, commissioners William Reid, Jonas Janney, and John Harbine, surveyor Samuel T. Owens, prosecuting attorney, M. D. Gatch, infirmiry directors S. Puterbaugh, Benjamin Manor, and S. Crumbaugh, associate judges John Fudge, Daniel Martin, and William Mills.

1852. Clerk of court John Boyd, recorder John Boyd, auditor Thomas Coke Wright, sheriff C. Wilkins, treasurer Brinton Baker, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners William Reid, Jonas Janney and John Little, surveyor Samuel T. Owens, prosecuting attorney M. D. Gatch, infirmiry directors S. Puterbaugh, Benjamin Manor and S. Crumbaugh.

1853. Clerk of court John Boyd, recorder M. W. Trader, auditor Thomas Coke Wright, sheriff C. Wilkins, treasurer Brinton Baker, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners William Reid, John Little and James C. Johnson, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney M. D. Gatch, infirmiry directors S. Puterbaugh, Benjamin Manor and S. Crumbaugh.

1854. Clerk of court John Boyd, recorder M. W. Trader, auditor Thomas Coke Wright, sheriff Daniel Lewis, treasurer Brinton Baker, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners John Little,

James C. Johnson and A. H. Baughman, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney M. D. Gatch, infirmary directors S. Puterbaugh, Aniel Rodgers and S. Crumbaugh.

1855. Clerk of court John Boyd, recorder M. W. Trader, auditor James A. Scott, sheriff Daniel Lewis, treasurer Brinton Baker, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners John Little, James C. Johnson and A. H. Baughman, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney John W. Lowe, infirmary directors S. Puterbaugh, Aniel Rodgers and H. Andrew.

1856. Clerk of court John Boyd, recorder M. W. Trader, auditor James A. Scott, sheriff Daniel Lewis, treasurer John Louck, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners John Little, A. H. Baughman and John Fudge, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney J. A. Sexton, infirmary directors S. Puterbaugh, S. Crumbaugh and H. Andrew.

1857. Clerk of court John Boyd, recorder M. W. Trader, auditor Samuel T. Owens, sheriff Daniel Lewis, treasurer John Louck, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners A. H. Baughman, John Fudge and Robert Jackson, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney J. A. Sexton, infirmary directors S. Puterbaugh, S. Crumbaugh and H. Andrew.

1858. Clerk of court John Boyd, recorder M. W. Trader, auditor Samuel T. Owens, sheriff Samuel Crumbaugh, treasurer David Medsker, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners A. H. Baughman, John Fudge and Robert Jackson, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney J. A. Sexton, infirmary directors S. Puterbaugh, S. Crumbaugh and L. P. Bonner.

1859. Clerk of court John Boyd, recorder M. W. Trader, auditor Samuel T. Owens, sheriff Samuel Crumbaugh, treasurer David Medsker, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners A. H. Baughman, John Fudge and Robert Jackson, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney J. A. Sexton, infirmary directors Aniel Rodgers, S. Crumbaugh and L. P. Bonner.

1860. Clerk of court John Boyd, recorder Thomas Coke Wright, auditor Samuel T. Owens, sheriff Samuel Crumbaugh, treasurer David Medsker, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners A. H. Baughman, John Fudge and Robert Jackson, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney E. H. Munger, infirmary directors Aniel Rodgers, S. Crumbaugh and L. P. Bonner.

1861. Clerk of court J. G. McWhirk, recorder Thomas Coke Wright, auditor William C. M. Baker, sheriff Samuel Crumbaugh, treasurer David Medsker, probate judge Charles Dewey, commissioners A. H. Baughman, John Fudge Robert Jackson, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney E. H. Munger, infirmary directors Aniel Rodgers, S. Crumbaugh and J. C. McMillan.

1862. Clerk of court J. G. McWhirk, recorder Thomas Coke Wright, auditor William C. M. Baker, sheriff Henry Barnes, treasurer Daniel Lewis, probate judge Charles Dewey, commissioners A. H. Baughman, Robert Jackson and S. E. Bennett, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney E. H. Munger, infirmary directors John F. Patton, S. Crumbaugh and J. C. McMillan.

1863. Clerk of court J. G. McWhirk, recorder Thomas Coke Wright, auditor William C. M. Baker, sheriff Henry Barnes, treasurer F. A. McClure, probate judge Charles Dewey, commissioners A. H. Baughman, S. E. Bennett and John G. Clemens, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney E. H. Munger, infirmary directors John F. Patton, H. H. Hyland and J. C. McMillan.

1864. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Thomas Coke Wright, auditor William C. M. Baker, sheriff Henry Barnes, treasurer Richard Galloway, probate judge Thornton Marshall, commissioners A. H. Baughman, S. E. Bennett and John G. Clemens, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney E. H. Munger, infirmary directors D. A. Dean, H. H. Hyland and J. C. McMillan.

1865. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Thomas Coke Wright, auditor William C. M. Baker, sheriff Henry Barnes, treasurer Richard Galloway, probate judge Thornton Marshall, commissioners A. H. Baughman, S. E. Bennett and D. McMillan, jr., surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney E. H. Munger, infirmary directors D. A. Dean, H. H. Hyland and J. C. McMillan.

1866. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Hugh McQuiston, auditor William C. M. Baker, sheriff Robert Stevenson, treasurer Richard Galloway, probate judge Thornton Marshall, commissioners A. H. Baughman, D. McMillan jr. and J. H. Brotherton, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney John Little,

infirmary directors B. Baker, H. H. Hyland, and J. C. McMillan.

1867. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Hugh McQuiston, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff Robert Stevenson, treasurer Richard Galloway, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners D. McMillan, J. H. Brotherton and A. Trader, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney John Little, infirmary directors B. Baker, H. H. Hyland and J. C. McMillan.

1868. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Hugh McQuiston, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff Robert Stevenson, treasurer Henry Barnes, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners D. McMillan, J. H. Brotherton and A. Trader, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney John Little, infirmary directors B. Baker, H. H. Hyland and J. C. McMillan.

1869. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Hugh McQuiston, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff Robert Stevenson, treasurer Henry Barnes, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners D. McMillan, J. H. Brotherton and A. Trader, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney James E. Hawes, infirmary directors Aniel Rodgers, B. Baker and J. C. McMillan.

1870. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Hugh McQuiston, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff William H. Glatfelter, treasurer Henry Barnes, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners D. McMillan, J. H. Brotherton and Aaron Spangler, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney James E. Hawes, infirmary directors Aniel Rodgers, B. Baker and J. H. Matthews.

1871. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Hugh McQuiston, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff William H. Glatfelter, treasurer Henry Barnes, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners J. H. Brotherton, Aaron Spangler and G. Snyder, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney James E. Hawes, infirmary directors Aniel Rodgers, B. Baker and J. H. Matthews. Superior court established in February; judge Joseph A. Sexton.

1872. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Hugh McQuiston, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff William H. Glatfelter, treasurer Robert Stevenson, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners A. Spangler, G. Snyder and H. Steel, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney James E. Hawes, infirmary directors Aniel Rodgers, J. W. Manor and J. H. Matthews, judge superior court Joseph A. Sexton.

1873. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Hugh McQuiston, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff William H. Glatfelter, treasurer Robert Stevenson, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners G. Snyder, H. Steel and David Rader, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney Charles C. Shearer, infirmary directors Aniel Rodgers, J. W. Manor and J. H. Matthews, judge superior court Joseph A. Sexton.

1874. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Hugh McQuiston, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff James Harvey Kyle, treasurer Robert Stevenson, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners H. Steel, David Rader and John B. Allen, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney Charles C. Shearer, infirmary directors Aniel Rodgers, J. W. Manor and J. H. Matthews, judge superior court Joseph A. Sexton.

1875. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Hugh McQuiston, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff James Harvey Kyle, treasurer Robert Stevenson, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners H. Steel, David Rader and ——— Watt, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney Charles C. Shearer, infirmary directors Aniel Rodgers, B. Baker and J. H. Matthews.

1876. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Hugh McQuiston, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff James Harvey Kyle, treasurer L. Arnold, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners L. Allen, ——— Stephenson and ——— Watt, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney Charles C. Shearer, infirmary directors Aniel Rodgers, B. Baker, J. C. McMillan.

1877. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder Hugh McQuiston, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff James Harvey Kyle, treasurer L. Arnold, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners L. Allen, ——— Stephenson and ——— Watt, surveyor Washington Galloway, prosecuting attorney H. McQuiston, infirmary directors Aniel Rodgers, B. Baker and J. C. McMillan.

1878. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder H. Torrence, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff James McCann, treasurer L. Arnold, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners L. Allen, ——— Stephenson and ——— Watt, surveyor L. Riddell, prosecuting attorney H. McQuiston, infirmary directors R. Gowdy, B. Baker and J. C. McMillan.

1879. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder H. Torrence, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff John McCann, treasurer L. Arnold, pro-

bate judge James W. Harper, commissioners L. Allen, ——— Stephenson and ——— Watt, surveyor L. Riddell, prosecuting attorney T. L. McGruler, infirmiry directors R. Gowdy, B. Baker and J. C. McMillan.

1880. Clerk of court John Orr, recorder H. Torrence, auditor Andrew S. Frazer, sheriff James McCann, treasurer L. Arnold, probate judge James W. Harper, commissioners L. Allen, ——— Stephenson and ——— Watt, surveyor L. Riddell, prosecuting attorney T. L. McGruler, infirmiry director R. Gowdy.

GREENE COUNTY IN THE LEGISLATURE

SENATE.

1804. Third General Assembly. Warren, Butler, Montgomery, and Greene counties, William Schenk.

1805. Warren, Butler, Montgomery, and Greene counties, John Bigger, and Jacob Smith.

1806. Warren, Butler, Montgomery and Champaign counties, Jacob Smith and Richard Thomas.

1807. Warren, Butler, Montgomery, Champaign, and Miami counties, John Bigger and Richard Thomas.

1808. Greene County, Jacob Smith.

1809. Greene County, Jacob Smith.

1810. Greene County, John Sterret.

1813. Greene and Clinton counties, Jacob Smith.

1814. Greene and Clinton counties, William Buckles.

1815. Greene and Clinton counties, William Buckles.

1816. Greene and Clinton counties, Jacob Smith.

1817. Greene and Clinton counties, Jacob Smith.

1818. Greene and Clinton counties, William R. Cole.

1819. Greene and Clinton counties, William R. Cole.

1820. Greene and Clinton counties, William R. Cole.

1821. Greene and Clinton counties, William R. Cole.

1822. Greene and Clinton counties, John Alexander.

1823. Greene and Clinton counties, John Alexander.

1824. Greene and Clinton counties, Samuel H. Hale.

1825. Greene and Clinton counties, Samuel H. Hale.

1826. Greene and Clinton counties, James B. Gardiner.

1827. Greene and Clinton counties, James B. Gardiner.

1828. Greene and Clinton counties, Samuel H. Hale.

1829. Greene and Clinton counties, Samuel H. Hale.

1830. Greene and Clinton counties, William Elsberry.

1831. Greene and Clinton counties, William Elsberry.
1832. Greene and Clinton counties, William Elsberry.
1833. Greene and Clinton counties, William Elsberry.
1834. Greene and Clinton counties, Joshua Yeo.
1835. Greene and Clinton counties, Joshua Yeo.
1836. Fayette, Madison, and Greene counties, John Arbuckle.
1837. Fayette, Madison, and Greene counties, John Arbuckle.
1838. Fayette, Madison, and Greene counties, Aaron Harlan.
1839. Fayette, Madison, and Greene counties, Aaron Harlan.
1840. Warren and Greene counties, Isaac S. Perkins.
1841. Warren and Greene counties, Isaac S. Perkins.
1842. Warren and Greene counties, William H. P. Denny.
1843. Warren and Greene counties, William H. P. Denny.
1844. Not on record.
1845. Greene, Fayette, and Clinton counties, Burnham Martin.
1846. Greene, Fayette, and Clinton counties, Burnham Martin.
1847. Greene, Fayette, and Clinton counties, Franklin Corwin.
1848. Greene, Fayette, and Clinton counties, Franklin Corwin.
1849. Warren, Greene, and Clinton counties, Aaron Harlan.
1850. Warren, Greene, and Clinton counties, David Linton, *vice* Harlan, resigned.
1852. Fayette, Greene, and Clinton counties, John Fudge.
1854. Fayette, Greene, and Clinton counties, Isaac S. Wright.
1856. Fayette, Greene, and Clinton counties, Nelson Rush.
1858. Fayette, Greene, and Clinton counties, James J. Winans.
1860. Fayette, Greene, and Clinton counties, John Q. Smith.
1862. Fayette, Greene, and Clinton counties, Mills Gardner.
1864. Fayette, Greene, and Clinton counties, John F. Patton.
1866. Fayette, Greene, and Clinton counties, A. W. Doan.
1868. Fayette, Greene, and Clinton counties, Samuel N. Yeoman.
1870. Fayette, Greene, and Clinton counties, Moses D. Gatch.
1872. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, John Q. Smith.
1874. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, S. N. Yeoman.
1876. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, A. Spangler.
1878. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, Thos. S. Jackson.
1880. Greene, Clinton, and Fayette counties, A. R. Creamer.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

1803. None.	1837. Isaac S. Perkins.
1804. None.	1838. Joseph Kyle.
1805. John Sterritt.	1839. James A. Scott.
1806. Joseph Tatman.	1840. James A. Scott.
1807. Joseph Tatman.	1841. John Fudge.
1808. John McKnight.	1842. John Fudge.
1809. Joseph Tatman.	1843. John Kiler.
1810. James Morrow.	1844. Elias F. Drake.
1811. John McKnight.	1845. Elias F. Drake.
1812. David Huston.	1846. John Kiler.
1813. Jacob Smith.	1847. Charles F. Drake.
1814. David Huston.	1848. Roswell F. Howard.
1815. William Tatman.	1849. William Fairchild.
1816. James Morrow.	1850. William Fairchild.
1817. Joseph Tatman.	1851. New Constitution.
1818. Stephen Bell.	1852. Joseph G. Gest.
1819. James Popenoe.	1853. Joseph G. Gest.
1820. Joseph Johnson.	1854. Joseph G. Gest.
1821. William M. Townsley.	1855. Joseph G. Gest.
1822. William M. Townsley.	1856. Moses D. Gatch.
1823. William M. Townsley.	1857. Moses D. Gatch.
1824. Joseph Kyle.	1858. Moses D. Gatch.
1825. James B. Gardiner.*	1859. Moses D. Gatch.
1826. Robert Dobbins.	1860. Aaron Harlan.
1827. Robert Dobbins.	1862. John M. Miller.
1828. David Huston.	1864. Camoralze H. Spahr.
1829. Moses Collier.	1866. R. F. Howard.
1830. Simeon Dunn.	1868. R. F. Howard.
1831. Simeon Dunn.	1870. John Little.
1832. Aaron Harlan.	1872. John Little.
1833. James A. Scott.	1874. Isaac M. Barrett.
1834. Robert Jackson.	1876. Isaac M. Barrett.
1835. Amos Quinn.	1878. J. W. Green.
1836. Isaac S. Perkins.	1880. J. W. Green.

*Mr. Gardiner's seat was contested on the ground that he had promised, if elected, to undertake to reduce the wages of members

from three to two dollars per day. In case he failed, he would draw full pay, but on his return deposit the surplus dollar in the Greene County treasury. In committee, it was resolved that this aided his election, and by a vote of forty-four to twenty-five, he was declared ineligible for two years, and his seat made vacant. This action was subsequently reconsidered, and the resolution disqualifying him indefinitely postponed. A certificate was then presented of his election, returned a member from Greene County. A preamble, setting forth the original cause of disability, was presented, whereupon a resolution was adopted declaring him ineligible.

XENIA COLLEGE.*

On the 21st of March, 1850, at the request of Thomas C. Wright, David Barr, Joseph A. Coburn, Abraham Hivling, Joshua Martin, Roswell F. Howard, Daniel Martin, Hugh McMillen, Thomas S. Towler, Joseph G. Gest, William B. Fairchild, and James J. Winans, the General Assembly granted a charter for the Xenia Female Academy, the capital stock to be \$25,000, in shares of fifty dollars each.

The first meeting of the incorporators was held June 1, 1850. Daniel Martin was chosen chairman, and J. A. Coborn, secretary.

On motion of J. J. Winans, it was resolved to open books for subscriptions to the capital stock, and Daniel Martin was appointed to solicit subscriptions.

On the 29th of June the stockholders met, and elected nine trustees: A. Hivling, J. B. Allen, James J. Winans, Joseph G. Gest, William Cooper, Daniel Martin, David Barr, Joshua Martin, and Hugh McMillen.

July 1st, the trustees met and elected Joshua Martin, president; Daniel Martin, treasurer; James J. Winans, secretary. A committee was appointed to prepare a code of by-laws for the government of the institution.

July 4th, the trustees met and resolved to open the school in a few months. Thomas S. Towler, M. D., was elected superintendent, and on the 19th of October, Miss Nancy M. Hartford was elected principal teacher, and Mary E. McQuirk assistant.

About this time the school was opened in the old academy building, now No. 33 East Church Street. A part of the building was used as a boarding-house for pupils, under the care of Mrs. Huntington.

May 23, 1851, the trustees appointed a committee to ascertain

*Received after the above had gone to press.

what grounds could be secured for a permanent location. Various reports were made, and the present site selected on the 14th of July, and the treasurer was instructed to give notice that the first installment on the subscription to the stock would be required on the 1st of August.

July 22d, Thomas S. Towler, M. D., was re-elected superintendent, and on the 30th of July the trustees resolved to prepare to build the college, or West Building, and appointed Hugh McMillen, T. S. Towler, and David Barr, a committee to report plans.

Dr. Towler was re-elected principal in 1852 and 1853. The teachers were Mrs. Lewis Wright and Miss Mary Eliza Harbison.

After considerable discussion, at a meeting of the trustees, held September 27, 1852, they offered to place the school under the care of the Cincinnati Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The conference named certain conditions, and appointed the following committee: Rev. Charles Elliott, Rev. A. Lowry, Rev. W. I. Ellsworth, A. Trader, and three others, to represent them. The conditions were that \$6,000 should be raised in Xenia and vicinity, to erect a boarding-house, and make some other improvements, and that the trustees should transfer to the conference a sufficient number of shares of stock to give it the control of the institution.

February 15, 1853, the sum of \$6,000 was guaranteed by Joshua Martin, Michael Nunnemaker, A. Trader, Nathan Nesbitt, I. S. Drake, and C. L. Merrick. About this time it was placed under the care of the conference, and they have annually appointed visitors to examine its condition and report to them.

On the 26th of February, the trustees appointed A. Hivling, A. Trader, and Joshua Martin, a building committee, and instructed them to confer with the conference committee with reference to plans for a boarding-house.

May 16, 1853, the trustees elected Rev. A. Lowry, D. D., principal and financial agent, and during the year the boarding-house was built.

May 18, 1854, Rev. Mansfield French was elected principal, and on the 30th of June, Dr. J. Martin and C. L. Merrick were appointed a committee to take legal measures to have the name changed to Xenia Female Seminary and Collegiate Institute.

May 7, 1856, Rev. O. M. Spencer, A. M., was elected president, and William Smith, A. M., was elected August 4, 1858.

May 6, 1861, the name was changed to Xenia Female College.

In 1863, the president admitted gentlemen to recite in the classes, and since then it has been called Xenia College.

In July, 1872, the first Annual Summer Normal was organized and taught by the president and Professors William Reece and Clark M. Galloway.

BIOGRAPHIES.

The following biographies came too late to be incorporated in their proper place, we therefore insert them here.

XENIA TOWNSHIP.

Joseph Bigger, retired farmer, was born in the state of Kentucky, in the year 1800. He is a son of John and Mary Bigger; the former born in Ireland, the latter in Pennsylvania. Mr. Bigger's father immigrated to this country when fourteen years old, and settled in Pennsylvania where he was married, and in 1806, by train and wagon, in company with Phillip More came to Montgomery County; their nearest neighbor then being John Duncan, one mile distant. They settled in a permanent home, cleared up and improved their land, living thereon till their decease. He died in 1833, at the age of seventy-three. His wife survived him, and died at the age of four score and four years. They were parents of nine children, of whom only four are living; Thomas, Joseph, James, and Polly, now Mrs. Stephenson, who resides in Monmouth, Illinois. They were members of the old Associate Presbyterian Church, of which they were life-long members. He was a ruling elder, and was much interested in the welfare of the church, and all matters pertaining to religion. He was an old line Whig, and a strong anti-slavery man, always laboring with might and main for the principles which guaranteed the freedom of the downtrodden and oppressed slaves. The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm, and received his education in the primitive district schools. He remained with his parents until twenty-five years of age, at which time, October 6, 1825, he was married to Margaret, daughter of John Bradford, who died without issue, March 16, 1856, aged fifty-three years. After his marriage, he located in Sugar Creek Township, on the farm where he lived until 1859.

September 15, 1857, he was married to Sallie (Robinson) Bosserman, daughter of Captain John Robinson, of Warren County. In 1859, he sold his farm, bought property in Dayton, and in 1861, came to Xenia, where he purchased property, and went into business with J. B. Fleming; afterwards sold out and went to Springfield, purchasing property there. Again selling out he went to Dayton, where he resided two or three years, and then went back to Xenia, where he has since remained. He owns a beautiful residence on west Market Street, where he and his wife are enjoying all the comforts and necessities of life. He and his wife are members of the United Presbyterian Church, to which he has been connected many years, his wife having previously belonged to the Presbyterian Church. He has been ruling elder while living on Sugar Creek, and like his parents is much interested in religious matters, being a zealous worker therein. He is a Republican in politics, having always voted with that party upon all questions at issue. Mrs. Bigger was born in Butler County, Ohio, in 1812. Her father was a pioneer, coming to Cincinnati from Pennsylvania, in 1793, and was a captain of a company of volunteer soldiers in the war of 1812, and was with Hull at his disgraceful surrender, after which he was paroled, and walked from Detroit to his home in a very lame condition. They were parents of seven children, of whom only Mrs. Bigger survive: the deceased are Jane W., Anna, Mary, William A., John L., Robert F., and Sallie B. Mr. Bigger died, in 1845, aged seventy-four years. She survived her husband ten days, dying in her seventieth year. They were members of the old Washington Church, being members from youth to death, and were also much interested in religious matters, and stood high in their church. He was an old line Whig, and frequently predicted the coming war, and that slavery would never be made a civil issue without the fair land of commerce, being drenched in blood, which had a truthful and horrible fulfillment, in the subsequent history of the country.

George Washington Cretors, painter, born in Xenia, February 22, 1848. His father, Samuel B. Cretors, was born in Lebanon, February 15, 1815; his father, was born in Pennsylvania, June 18, 1776, and married Mary Susanna Foglesong, who was born in Germany, kingdom of Bavaria, May 23, 1786. S. B. Cretors married Eliza Minton, November 17, 1834; their family consisted of Julia, Caroline, Bendence, Samuel, and George; three of these, with the

mother, died within ten days during the cholera of 1849. Julia married D. L. Mutchlar, and is now living in Iowa. George was educated in the public schools of Xenia, spending his youth in Xenia and vicinity. In 1849, the father of our subject, married Miss Sarah W. Morris, daughter of Isabella Cheney by her first husband. She was born in Massachusetts; by her there is a family of five children: Ella L., Morris L., Cheney F., Jennie B., and Elmer. All living and married, except Elmer, who is a youth of about fourteen. She died, October 2, 1867, after which George left home to earn a livelihood. The first wages he received, were two dollars and fifty cents per day. Before he was twenty-one, he had thoroughly learned his trade of his father as a house, sign, and ornamental painter, paper hanger, &c. At the age of twenty-two, on December 23, 1869, he married Caroline M. Granger, who was born in Massachusetts, May 21, 1849, by whom there is one son, George Leonard Cretors, born October 20, 1870. Her father was Leonard Granger, and her mother, Clarissa Arnold, daughter of William and Clarissa Arnold. They came to Ohio about 1857, bringing with them five children, of which Caroline was the youngest, being about eight years old. The others were Elizabeth, Alvira, Frances, and Mary. Elizabeth died, and the others are married and settled in Xenia and Dayton. About the year 1867, our subject united with the Methodist Church, and is, also, a member of the Knights of Pythias and Royal Arcanum.

Dr. Kyle, physician and surgeon, was born in this county, in the year 1812, and is a son of Joseph and Jane (Gowdy) Kyle. His father was born near Lexington, Kentucky, in 1787; he was a son of Joseph Kyle, who was probably born in Pennsylvania. This Joseph, was, also, a son of Joseph, who came from Ireland. The family originating from Scotland, from which they fled to avoid persecution. Joseph, the third in his line, and grandfather to Dr. Kyle, was a soldier in the war of 1812, as were five of his brothers, who all survived the struggle. His great, great grandfather Kyle, was of Scottish origin, and a Sampson in strength. It is said he was without ribs, having solid cased sides and double teeth, top and bottom. While by himself in the woods, he came upon a log with wedges inserted, which had been left, and thinking it a good chance to try his strength, he placed his hands in the log, sprung it so the wedge dropped out, closed, and he was trapped, where he died from starvation. Grandfather, Joseph Kyle and family, came from

Kentucky to this county, in 1804. Joseph, father of the doctor, was married to Jane Gowdy, who bore him ten children, five living. Grandfather died, in February, 1821. Grandmother Kyle; *nee* Chambers, died in 1827. They were parents of six children; came to Ohio; father was a farmer by occupation and was a poor man. Represented his county in the legislature in 1824, and again in 1838, and was justice of the peace for nine years, was a Whig, and religiously a Presbyterian. He died in 1849; mother died in 1855. The boyhood of the doctor was passed on the farm. He received the rudiments of his education in the common schools, and was afterwards developed in the high school; fitting himself for the study of medicine. He read medicine under the guidance of Dr. Adam Hayes of Jefferson County, Indiana, who was his partner for two years, when he entered the Ohio Medical College of Cincinnati, taking one course. He began practice in Jasper Township, and since has practiced in the county. He was married in December, 1838, to Sarah A. Money, and has ten children, four living, Mary Robinson, Johanna, Kyle Joseph, and William. The deceased are Elizabeth J., Martha, Edward, Emma, Sarah, and Charles. They were members of the Associate Church since childhood. He has practiced medicine since 1847, and is one of the practitioners of the county. Is the inventor of a water-wheel of the turbine pattern, for which is claimed a per cent. of power over other wheels.

S. S. Wilson, physician and surgeon, was born in Xenia, in the year 1853, and is a son of Samuel and Mary (Cunningham) Wilson, whose sketch will appear in this work. The boyhood of our subject was passed on the farm, and received the rudiments of his education in the school of Xenia, which was afterwards developed in the West Minster College in Pennsylvania, in which he prosecuted his studies for three years, graduating from the institution with honors. After which he entered the Miami Medical College of Cincinnati, where he took a full course and graduated in March, 1880, receiving a diploma of graduation, and immediately entered upon the duties of his practice. Previous to his last course of lectures, he served one year as resident physician of the Mercy Hospital of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where he received a broad experience, such as could not be practically gained in any other way, even in a much longer time. Thus fitting the doctor for the demands of a practice, into which he merged in the spring of 1880.

Robert T. Snell, proprietor of the Snell House, opposite the pan-

handle depot, Xenia, Ohio, was born in Philadelphia, October 20, 1812, and is therefore sixty-eight years old. His early life was passed in his native city, where he received the rudiments of his education. In June, 1836, he removed west, and located in Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, where he engaged in the plastering business, a trade he learned in Ohio. In 1840, he was married to Hannah Cafferty, who bore him three children, one of whom, James, is living. The deceased are John, and Tamzen. He continued in business, in Warren County, until 1845, at which time he came to Xenia, and prosecuted his plastering business, until 1865. Mrs. Snell died, in Warren County, in 1845. In the fall of 1851, he opened the Snell House, of which he is proprietor, and since has catered to the wants of the hungry traveling public. In 1847, he was again married to Jane Sherett, by whom he has had four children, three living: Benjamin, (Robert deceased), Prescilla, and Edward. James was a member of an Ohio battery, enlisting in the beginning of the war, saw much active service, and was discharged at the close of the war, proving an efficient and trusty soldier. Mr. Snell's business is well founded, and his popular business ways command for him a large percentage of transient custom. He is a member of the Masonic order, Xenia Lodge, No. 49, to which he has been connected since 1862, and is a worthy and honorable brother. He and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church, and are much devoted to religious duties. He is senior warden of the church.

BEAVER CREEK TOWNSHIP.

John Archer, Dayton, Ohio. This gentleman's grandfather, John Archer, was born in New Jersey, about 1776, married Mrs. (Rockhill) Craft, in 1787, who bore him five children: John, Thomas S., Amy, Sarah, and Susanna. Mrs. Archer, was born about 1747, and was formerly married to Joseph Craft, by whom she had three children. In 1805, Mr. Archer came to Ohio, locating on the present site of Centerville, building the first house, and keeping the first hotel in the place. He died in 1824. Thomas S. Archer, father of our subject, was born in New Jersey, about 1793, and married Miss Sarah Beck, in Centerville, about 1816. His wife's father, Samuel Beck, was born in New Jersey, in 1749, her mother, Elizabeth, in 1754, and were the parents of ten children, who all

married, except one daughter, and raised families. Our subject's father, had a family of nine children: John, William, Thomas, Margaret, Eliza, Sarah, Melissa, and Susanna; five of whom are living. John Archer, was born in Sugar Creek Township, August 8, 1823, and remained on the farm until his marriage, with Mary Jane Boroff, March 19, 1845. Mrs. Archer's father, Daniel Boroff, was born in Virginia, in 1800, married Jeanette Fitzgerald, in 1820, who bore eleven children. Our subject has a family of six children living: David, Charles, Oliver F., Daniel F., Eliza R., and John E. Deceased, William H., and three others dying in infancy. Since his marriage, he has continued farming until the present, with the exception of one and one-half years in the grocery business, in Dayton, and serving as a soldier in the One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth Ohio National Guards. Mr. Archer has a fine farm of sixty-two acres, well improved, with every modern improvement, on which is a valuable stone quarry, which yields annually from three to five hundred perches. This, with the abundant yield of his lands, places him and his estimable wife in favorable circumstances to enjoy the evening of a well spent life.

Abraham Coy, son of Adam Coy, was born in Beaver Creek Township, Greene County, in 1820. He spent his youth on the farm of his father, until twenty-five years of age, and then followed carpentering awhile, then kept store in Zimmermanville about ten years, and was the first postmaster in Zimmermanville, filling the office about ten years. He then bought two farms, of about one hundred and fifty acres, with excellent house and barn, and with every other convenience of a thrifty farmer. He was married, January 25, 1849, to Catherine Zimmerman, after whose father the town was named. Mr. Coy had eleven children, four dead. The living are Cassius L., Lew. E., Lodema, Emma G., Millie J., Burley J., and Marcellus E. The deceased are William F., Mary A., and Ellen.

ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION

BETWEEN THE STATES.

Congress resolved, on the 11th of June, 1776, that a committee should be appointed to prepare and digest the form of a confederation, to be entered into between the colonies; and on the day following, after it had been determined that the committee should consist of a member from each colony, the following persons were appointed to perform that duty, to-wit: Mr. Bartlett, Mr. S. Adams, Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Sherman, Mr. R. R. Livingston, Mr. Dickinson, Mr. M'Kean, Mr. Stone, Mr. Nelson, Mr. Hewes, Mr. E. Rutledge, and Mr. Gwinnett.

Upon the report of this committee, the subject was, from time to time, debated, until the 15th of November, 1777, when a copy of the confederation being made out, and sundry amendments made in the diction, without altering the sense, the same was finally agreed to. Congress, at the same time, directed that the articles should be proposed to the legislatures of all the United States, to be considered, and if approved of by them, they were advised to authorize their delegates to ratify the same in the Congress of the United States; which, being done, the same should become conclusive.

Three hundred copies of the articles of confederation were ordered to be printed for the use of Congress: and on the 17th of November, the form of a circular letter to accompany them was brought in by a committee appointed to prepare it, and being agreed to, thirteen copies of it were ordered to be made out, to be signed by the president and forwarded to the several States, with copies of the confederation.

On the 29th of November ensuing, a committee of three was appointed to procure a translation of the articles to be made into the French language, and to report an address to the inhabitants of Canada, etc.

On the 26th of June, 1778, the form of a ratification of the Articles of Confederation was adopted, and, it having been engrossed on parchment, it was signed on the 9th of July on the part and in behalf of their respective States, by the delegates of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and South Carolina, agreeably to the powers vested in them. The delegates of North Carolina signed on the 21st of July, those of Georgia on the 24th of July, and those of New Jersey on the 26th of November following. On the 5th of May, 1779, Mr. Dickinson and Mr. Van Dyke signed in behalf of the State of Delaware, Mr. M'Kean having previously signed in February, at which time he produced a power to that effect. Maryland did not ratify until the year 1781. She had instructed her delegates, on the 15th of December, 1778, not to agree to the confederation until matters respecting the western lands should be settled on principles of equity and sound policy; but, on the 30th of January, 1781, finding that the enemies of the country took advantage of the circumstance to disseminate opinions of an ultimate dissolution of the Union, the legislature of the State passed an act to empower their delegates to subscribe and ratify the articles, which was accordingly done by Mr. Hanson and Mr. Carroll, on the 1st of March of that year, which completed the ratification of the act; and Congress assembled on the 2d of March under the new powers.

ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION—1777.

To all whom these Presents shall come, we the undersigned Delegates of the States affixed to our names send greeting.

Whereas, the Delegates of the United States of America in Congress assembled, did, on the fifteenth day of November, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-seven, and in the Second Year of the Independence of America, agree to certain articles of Confederation and perpetual Union between the States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, in the words following, viz.:

“Articles of Confederation and perpetual Union between the States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia.

ARTICLE I.

The style of this confederacy shall be “THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.”

ARTICLE II.

Each State retains its sovereignty, freedom and independence, and every power, jurisdiction and right, which is not by this confederation expressly delegated the United States, in Congress assembled.

ARTICLE III.

The said States hereby severally enter into a firm league of friendship with each other for their common defence, the security of their liberties, and their mutual and general welfare, binding themselves to assist each other against all force offered to, or attacks made upon them, or any of them, on account of religion, sovereignty, trade, or any other pretense whatever.

ARTICLE IV.

The better to secure and perpetuate mutual friendship and intercourse among the people of the different States in this Union, the free inhabitants of each of these States—paupers, vagabonds, and fugitives from justice excepted—shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of free citizens in the several States; and the people of each State shall have free ingress and regress to and from any other State, and shall enjoy therein all the privileges of trade and commerce, subject to the same duties, impositions and restrictions as the inhabitants thereof respectively, provided that such restrictions shall not extend so far as to prevent the removal of property imported into any State, to any other State of which the owner is an inhabitant. Provided, also, that no imposition, duties, or restriction shall be laid by any State, on the property of the United States, or either of them.

If any person guilty of or charged with treason, felony, or other high misdemeanor in any State, shall flee from justice, and be found in any of the United States, he shall, upon demand of the Governor or executive power of the State from which he fled, be delivered up and removed to the State having jurisdiction of his offence.

Full faith and credit shall be given in each of these States to the records, acts, and judicial proceedings of the courts and magistrates of every other State.

ARTICLE V.

For the more convenient management of the general interests of the United States, delegates shall be annually appointed in such

manner as the legislature of each State shall direct, to meet in Congress on the first Monday in November, in every year, with a power reserved to each State to recall its delegates, or any of them, at any time within the year, and to send others in their stead for the remainder of the year.

No State shall be represented in Congress by less than two, nor more than seven members; and no person shall be capable of being a delegate for more than three years in any term of six years; nor shall any person, being a delegate, be capable of holding any office under the United States, for which he, or another for his benefit, receives any salary, fees, or emolument of any kind.

Each State shall maintain its own delegates in a meeting of the States, and while they act as members of the Committee of the States.

In determining questions in the United States, in Congress assembled, each State shall have one vote.

Freedom of speech or debate in Congress shall not be impeached or questioned in any court or place out of Congress, and the members of Congress shall be protected in their persons from arrests and imprisonments, during the time of their going to and from, and attendance on Congress, except for treason, felony, or breach of the peace.

ARTICLE VI.

No State, without the consent of the United States in Congress assembled, shall send any embassy to or receive any embassy from, or enter into any conference, agreement, alliance or treaty, with any king, prince, or state; nor shall any person holding any office of profit or trust under the United States, or any of them, accept of any present, emolument, office or title of any kind whatever, from any king, prince or foreign state; nor shall the United States in Congress assembled, or any of them, grant any title of nobility.

No two or more States shall enter into any treaty, confederation, or alliance whatever between them, without the consent of the United States in Congress assembled, specifying accurately the purposes for which the same is to be entered into, and how long it shall continue.

No State shall lay any imposts or duties, which may interfere

with any stipulations in treaties entered into by the United States in Congress assembled, with any king, prince or state, in pursuance of any treaties already proposed by Congress, to the courts of France and Spain.

No vessels of war shall be kept up in time of peace by any State, except such number only as shall be deemed necessary by the United States in Congress assembled, for the defence of such State, or its trade; nor shall any body of forces be kept up by any State, in time of peace, except such number only as in the judgment of the United States in Congress assembled, shall be deemed requisite to garrison the forts necessary for the defence of such State; but every State shall always keep up a well regulated and disciplined militia, sufficiently armed and accoutered, and shall provide and constantly have ready for use, in public stores, a due number of field pieces and tents, and a proper quantity of arms, ammunition, and camp equipage.

No State shall engage in any war without the consent of the United States in Congress assembled, unless such State be actually invaded by enemies, or shall have received certain advice of a resolution being formed by some nation of Indians to invade such State, and the danger is so imminent as not to admit of a delay, till the United States in Congress assembled can be consulted; nor shall any State grant commissions to any ships or vessels of war, nor letters of marque or reprisal, except it be after a declaration of war by the United States in Congress assembled, and then only against the kingdom or state, and the subjects thereof, against which war has been so declared, and under such regulations as shall be established by the United States in Congress assembled, unless such State be infested by pirates, in which case vessels of war may be fitted out for that occasion, and kept so long as the danger shall continue, or until the United States in Congress assembled shall determine otherwise.

ARTICLE VII.

When land-forces are raised by any State for the common defence, all officers of or under the rank of colonel, shall be appointed by the Legislature of each State respectively by whom such forces shall be raised, or in such manner as such State shall direct, and all vacancies shall be filled up by the State which first made the appointment.

ARTICLE VIII.

All charges of war, and all other expenses that shall be incurred for the common defence or general welfare, and allowed by the United States in Congress assembled, shall be defrayed out of a common treasury, which shall be supplied by the several States, in proportion to the value of all land within each State, granted to or surveyed for any person, as such land and the buildings and improvements thereon shall be estimated according to such mode as the United States in Congress assembled, shall from time to time direct and appoint.

The taxes for paying that proportion shall be laid and levied by the authority and direction of the Legislatures of the several States within the time agreed upon by the United States in Congress assembled.

ARTICLE IX.

The United States in Congress assembled, shall have the sole and exclusive right and power of determining on peace and war, except in the cases mentioned in the sixth article—of sending and receiving ambassadors—entering into treaties and alliances, provided that no treaty of commerce shall be made whereby the legislative power of the respective States shall be restrained from imposing such imposts and duties on foreigners, as their own people are subjected to, or from prohibiting the exportation or importation of any species of goods or commodities whatsoever—of establishing rules for deciding in all cases, what captures on land or water shall be legal, and in what manner prizes taken by land or naval forces in service of the United States shall be divided or appropriated—of granting letters of marque and reprisal in times of peace—appointing courts for the trial of piracies and felonies committed on the high seas and establishing courts for receiving and determining finally appeals in all cases of captures; provided that no member of Congress shall be appointed a judge of any of the said courts.

The United States in Congress assembled shall also be the last resort on appeal in all disputes and differences now subsisting or that hereafter may arise between two or more States concerning boundary, jurisdiction or any other cause whatever; which author.

ity shall always be exercised in the manner following. Whenever the legislative or executive authority or lawful agent of any State in controversy with another shall present a petition to Congress, stating the matter in question and praying for a hearing, notice thereof shall be given by order of Congress to the legislative or executive authority of the other State in controversy, and a day assigned for the appearance of the parties by their lawful agents, who shall then be directed to appoint by joint consent, commissioners or judges to constitute a court for hearing and determining the matter in question : but if they cannot agree, Congress shall name three persons out of each of the United States, and from the list of such persons, each party shall alternately strike out one, the petitioners beginning, until the number shall be reduced to thirteen ; and from that number not less than seven, nor more than nine names as Congress shall direct, shall in the presence of Congress be drawn out by lot, and the persons whose names shall be so drawn or any five of them, shall be commissioners or judges, to hear and finally determine the controversy, so always as a major part of the judges who shall hear the cause shall agree in the determination : and if either party shall neglect to attend at the day appointed, without showing reasons, which Congress shall judge sufficient, or being present shall refuse to strike, the Congress shall proceed to nominate three persons out of each State, and the Secretary of Congress shall strike in behalf of such party absent or refusing ; and the judgment and sentence of the court to be appointed, in the manner before prescribed, shall be final and conclusive ; and if any of the parties shall refuse to submit to the authority of such court, or to appear or defend their claim or cause, the court shall nevertheless proceed to pronounce sentence, or judgment, which shall in like manner be final and decisive, the judgment or sentence and other proceedings being in either case transmitted to Congress, and lodged among the acts of Congress for the security of the parties concerned : provided that every commissioner, before he sits in judgment, shall take an oath to be administered by one of the judges of the supreme or superior court of the State where the cause shall be tried, "well and truly to hear and determine the matter in question, according to the best of his judgment, without favor, affection or hope of reward:" provided also that no State shall be deprived of territory for the benefit of the United States.

All controversies concerning the private right of soil claimed

under different grants of two or more States, whose jurisdiction as they may respect such lands, and the States which passed such grants are adjusted, the said grants or either of them being at the same time claimed to have originated antecedent to such settlement of jurisdiction, shall on the petition of either party to the Congress of the United States, be finally determined as near as may be in the same manner as is before prescribed for deciding disputes respecting territorial jurisdiction between different States.

The United States in Congress assembled shall also have the sole and exclusive right and power of regulating the alloy and value of coin struck by their own authority, or by that of the respective States—fixing the standard of weights and measures throughout the United States—regulating the trade and managing all affairs with the Indians, not members of any of the States, provided that the legislative right of any State within its own limits be not infringed or violated—establishing and regulating post-offices from one State to another, throughout all the United States, and exacting such postage on the papers passing through the same as may be requisite to defray the expenses of the said office—appointing all officers of the land force, in the service of the United States, excepting regimental officers—appointing all the officers of the naval forces, and commissioning all officers whatever in the service of the United States—making rules for the government and regulation of the said land and naval forces, and directing their operations.

The United States in Congress assembled shall have authority to appoint a committee, to sit in the recess of Congress, to be denominated “a Committee of the States,” and to consist of one delegate from each State; and to appoint such other committees and civil officers as may be necessary for managing the general affairs of the United States under their direction—to appoint one of their number to preside, provided that no person be allowed to serve in the office of president more than one year in any term of three years; to ascertain the necessary sums of money to be raised for the service of the United States, and to appropriate and apply the same for defraying the public expenses—to borrow money, or emit bills on the credit of the United States, transmitting every half year to the respective States an account of the sums of money so borrowed or emitted,—to build and equip a navy—to agree upon the number of land forces, and to make requisitions from each State for its

quota, in proportion to the number of white inhabitants in such State; which requisition shall be binding, and thereupon the Legislature of each State shall appoint the regimental officers, raise the men and clothe, arm and equip them in a soldier like manner, at the expense of the United States; and the officers and men so clothed, armed and equipped shall march to the place appointed, and within the time agreed on by the United States in Congress assembled: but if the United States in Congress assembled shall, on consideration of circumstances judge proper that any State should not raise men, or should raise a smaller number than its quota, and that any other State should raise a greater number of men than the quota thereof, such extra number shall be raised, officered, clothed, armed and equipped in the same manner as the quota of such State, unless the legislature of such State shall judge that such extra number cannot be safely spared out of the same, in which case they shall raise, officer, clothe, arm and equip, as many of such extra number as they judge can be safely spared. And the officers and men so clothed, armed and equipped, shall march to the place appointed, and within the time agreed on by the United States in Congress assembled.

The United States, in Congress assembled, shall never engage in war, nor grant letters of marque and reprisal in time of peace, nor enter into any treaties or alliances, nor coin money, nor regulate the value thereof, nor ascertain the sums and expenses necessary for the defence and welfare of the United States, or any of them, nor emit bills, nor borrow money on the credit of the United States, nor appropriate money, nor agree upon the number of vessels of war, to be built or purchased; or the number of land or sea forces to be raised, nor appoint a commander-in-chief of the army or navy, unless nine States assent to the same; nor shall a question on any other point, except for adjourning from day to day, be determined, unless by the votes of a majority of the United States in Congress assembled.

The Congress of the United States shall have power to adjourn to any time within the year, and to any place within the United States, so that no period of adjournment be for a longer duration than the space of six months; and shall publish the journal of their proceedings monthly, except such parts thereof relating to treaties, alliances or military operations, as in their judgment require secrecy; and the yeas and nays of the delegates of each State on any ques-

tion shall be entered on the journal when it is desired by any delegate ; and the delegates of a State, or any of them, at his or their request, shall be furnished with a transcript of the said journal, except such parts as are above excepted, to lay before the Legislatures of the several States.

ARTICLE X.

The committee of the States, or any nine of them, shall be authorized to execute, in the recess of Congress, such of the powers of Congress as the United States, in Congress assembled, by the consent of nine States, shall, from time to time, think expedient to vest them with ; provided, that no power be delegated to the said committee, for the exercise of which, by the articles of confederation, the voice of nine States, in the Congress of the United States assembled, is requisite.

ARTICLE XI.

Canada, acceding to this confederation, and joining in the measures of the United States, shall be admitted into, and entitled to all the advantages of this Union ; but no other colony shall be admitted into the same, unless such admission be agreed to by nine States.

ARTICLE XII.

All bills of credit emitted, monies borrowed and debts contracted by, or under the authority of Congress, before the assembling of the United States, in pursuance of the present confederation, shall be deemed and considered as a charge against the United States, for payment and satisfaction whereof, the said United States and the public faith are hereby solemnly pledged.

ARTICLE XIII.

Every State shall abide by the determinations of the United States in Congress assembled, on all questions which by this confederation are submitted to them. And the articles of this confederation shall be inviolably observed by every State, and the Union

shall be perpetual; nor shall any alteration at any time hereafter be made in any of them; unless such alteration be agreed to in a Congress of the United States, and be afterwards confirmed by the Legislatures of every State.

And whereas it has pleased the Great Governor of the world to incline the hearts of the Legislatures we respectively represent in Congress, to approve of, and to authorize us to ratify the said articles of confederation and perpetual union, know ye, that we, the undersigned delegates, by virtue of the power and authority to us given for that purpose, do, by these presents, in the name and in behalf of our respective constituents, fully and entirely ratify and confirm each and every of the said articles of confederation and perpetual union, and all and singular the matters and things therein contained; and we do further solemnly plight and engage the faith of our respective constituents, that they shall abide by the determinations of the United States in Congress assembled, on all questions, which by the said confederation are submitted to them. And that the articles thereof shall be inviolably observed by the States we re[s]pectively represent, and that the Union shall be perpetual.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands in Congress.

Done at Philadelphia, in the State of Pennsylvania, the ninth day of July, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, and in the third year of the independence of America.

On the part and behalf of the State of New Hampshire.

Josiah Bartlett.

John Wentworth, Junr.

August 8, 1778.

On the part and behalf of the State of Massachusetts Bay.

John Hancock.

Francis Dana.

Samuel Adams.

James Lovell.

Eldbridge Gerry.

Samuel Holten.

On the part and behalf of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

William Ellery.

John Collins.

Henry Marchant.

On the part and behalf of the State of Connecticut.

Roger Sherman,	Titus Hosmer,
Samuel Huntington,	Andrew Adams.
Oliver Wolcott,	

On the part and behalf of the State of New York.

Jas. Duane,	Wm. Duer,
Fra. Lewis,	Gouv. Morris.

On the part and behalf of the State of New Jersey, Nov. 26, 1778.

Jno. Witherspoon,	Nathl. Scudder.
-------------------	-----------------

On the part and behalf of the State of Pennsylvania.

Robt. Morris,	William Clingan,
Daniel Roberdeau,	Joseph Reed, 22d July, 1778.
Jona. Bayard Smith.	

On the part and behalf of the State of Delaware.

Tho. McKean, Feby. 11, 1779. Nicholas Van Dyke.
John Dickinson, May 5, 1779.

On the part and behalf of the State of Maryland.

John Hanson, March 1, 1781. Daniel Carroll, March 1, 1781.

On the part and behalf of the State of Virginia.

Richard Henry Lee,	Jno. Harvie,
John Banister,	Francis Lightfoot Lee.
Thomas Adams.	

On the part and behalf of the State of No. Carolina.

John Penn, July 21, 1778.	Jno. Williams.
Corns. Harnett.	

On the part and behalf of the State of South Carolina.

Henry Laurens.	Richd. Hutson.
William Henry Drayton.	Thos. Heyward, Junr.
Jno. Mathews.	

On the part and behalf of the State of Georgia.

Jno. Walton, 24th July, 1778. Edwd. Langworthy.
Edwd. Telfair.

CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES.

By that immortal document, the Declaration of Independence, all men are denominated equal and of right privileged to investigate all questions of vital importance to them, as members of the Republic. Inasmuch, therefore, as the critical condition of our Chief Executive renders constitutional questions connected therewith subjects of daily discussion, and has so popularized the rules of government laid down in our great statute, we deem it eminently necessary that the same should be presented in a convenient form for ready reference, in the household of every reader of this volume, we therefore insert it here.

In May, 1785, a committee of Congress made a report, recommending an alteration in the Articles of Confederation, but no action was taken on it, and it was left to the State Legislatures to proceed in the matter.

In January, 1786, the Legislature of Virginia passed a resolution providing for the appointment of five commissioners, who, or any three of them, should meet such commissioners as might be appointed in the other States of the Union, at a time and place to be agreed upon, to take into consideration the trade of the United States; to consider how far a uniform system in their commercial regulations may be necessary to their common interest, and their permanent harmony; and to report to the several States such an act, relative to this great object, as, when ratified by them, will enable the United States, in Congress, effectually to provide for the same.

The Virginia commissioners, after some correspondence, fixed the first Monday in September as the time, and the city of Annapolis as the place for the meeting, but only four other States were represented: Delaware, New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania; the commissioners appointed by Massachusetts, New Hampshire, North Carolina and Rhode Island failed to attend.

Under the circumstances of so partial a representation, the commissioners present agreed upon a report, (drawn by Mr. Hamilton, of New York,) expressing their unanimous conviction that it might essentially tend to advance the interests of the Union, if the States by which they were respectively delegated would concur, and use their endeavors to procure the concurrence of the other States, in the appointment of commissioners to meet at Philadelphia on the second Monday of May following, to take into consideration the situation of the United States ; to devise such further provisions as should appear to them necessary to render the Constitution of the Federal Government adequate to the exigencies of the Union ; and to report such an act for that purpose to the United States, in Congress assembled, as, when agreed to by them and afterwards confirmed by the Legislatures of every State, would effectually provide for the same.

Congress, on the 21st of February, 1787, adopted a resolution in favor of a convention, and the Legislatures of those States which had not already done so (with the exception of Rhode Island) promptly appointed delegates. On the 25th of May, seven States having convened, George Washington, of Virginia, was unanimously elected president, and the consideration of the proposed constitution was commenced. On the 17th of September, 1787, the constitution as engrossed and agreed upon was signed by all the members present, except Mr. Gerry, of Massachusetts, and Messrs. Mason and Randolph, of Virginia. The president of the convention transmitted it to Congress, with a resolution stating how the proposed Federal Government should be put in operation, and an explanatory letter. Congress, on the 28th of September, 1787, directed the constitution so framed, with the resolutions and letter concerning the same, to "be transmitted to the several Legislatures in order to be submitted to a convention of delegates chosen in each State by the people thereof, in conformity to the resolves of the convention."

On the 4th of March, 1789, the day which had been fixed for commencing the operations of Government under the new Constitution, it had been ratified by the conventions chosen in each State to consider it, as follows: Delaware, December 7, 1787; Pennsylvania, December 12, 1787; New Jersey, December 18, 1787; Georgia, January 2, 1788; Connecticut, January 9, 1788; Massachusetts, February 6, 1788; Maryland, April 28, 1788; South Caro-

lina, May 23, 1788; New Hampshire, June 21, 1788; Virginia, June 26, 1788; and New York, July 26, 1788.

The President informed Congress, on the 28th of January, 1790, that South Carolina had ratified the Constitution November 21, 1789; and he informed Congress on the 1st of June, 1790, that Rhode Island had ratified the Constitution May 29, 1789. Vermont, in convention, ratified the Constitution January 10, 1789, and was, by an act of Congress approved February 19, 1791, "received and admitted into this Union as a new and entire member of the United States."

The Constitution commenced to operate on the first Wednesday in March, 1789.

CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES—1787.

We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect Union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this CONSTITUTION for the United States of America.

ARTICLE I.

SECTION 1. All legislative powers herein granted shall be vested in a Congress of the United States, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives.

SEC. 2. The House of Representatives shall be composed of members chosen every second year by the people of the several States, and the electors in each State shall have the qualifications requisite for the electors of the most numerous branch of the State Legislature.

No person shall be a Representative who shall not have attained to the age of twenty-five years, and been seven years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State in which he shall be chosen.

[Representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several States which may be included within this Union, according to their respective numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole number of free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three-fifths of all other persons.] The actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the Congress of the United States, and within every subsequent term of ten years, in such manner as they shall by law direct. The number of Representatives shall not exceed one for every thirty thousand, but each State shall have at least one Representative; and until such enumeration shall be made, the State of New Hampshire shall be enti-

tled to choose three, Massachusetts eight, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations one, Connecticut five, New York six, New Jersey four, Pennsylvania eight, Delaware one, Maryland six, Virginia ten, North Carolina five, South Carolina five, and Georgia three.

When vacancies happen in the representation from any State, the executive authority thereof shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.

The House of Representatives shall choose their Speaker and other officers; and shall have the sole power of impeachment.

SEC. 3. The Senate of the United States shall be composed of two Senators from each State, chosen by the Legislature thereof, for six years; and each Senator shall have one vote.

Immediately after they shall be assembled in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided as equally as may be into three classes. The seats of the Senators of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the second year, of the second class at the expiration of the fourth year, and of the third class at the expiration of the sixth year, so that one-third may be chosen every second year; and if vacancies happen by resignation, or otherwise, during the recess of the Legislature of any State, the Executive thereof may make temporary appointments until the next meeting of the Legislature, which shall then fill such vacancies.

No person shall be a Senator who shall not have attained to the age of thirty years, and been nine years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State for which he shall be chosen.

The Vice President of the United States shall be President of the Senate, but shall have no vote, unless they be equally divided.

The Senate shall choose their other officers, and also a President pro tempore, in the absense of the Vice President, or when he shall exercise the office of President of the United States.

The Senate shall have the sole power to try all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose, they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the President of the United States is tried, the Chief Justice shall preside: and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust or profit under the United States: but the party convicted shall nevertheless be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment and punishment, according to law.

SEC. 4. The times, places, and manner of holding elections for Senators and Representatives, shall be prescribed in each State by the Legislature thereof; but the Congress may at any time by law make or alter such regulations, except as to the places of choosing Senators.

The Congress shall assemble at least once in every year, and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall by law appoint a different day.

SEC. 5. Each House shall be the judge of the elections, returns and qualifications of its own members, and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized to compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner, and under such penalties as each House may provide.

Each House may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behavior, and, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member.

Each House shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such parts as may in their judgment require secrecy; and the yeas and nays of the members of either House on any question shall, at the desire of one-fifth of those present, be entered on the journal.

Neither House, during the session of Congress, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two Houses shall be sitting.

SEC. 6. The Senators and Representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the Treasury of the United States. They shall in all cases, except treason, felony and breach of the peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of their respective Houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and for any speech or debate in either House, they shall not be questioned in any other place.

No Senator or Representative shall, during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil office under the authority of the United States, which shall have been created, or the emoluments whereof shall have been increased during such time; and no person holding any office under the United States, shall be a member of either House during his continuance in office.

SEC. 7. All bills for raising revenue shall originate in the House

of Representatives; but the Senate may propose or concur with amendments as on other bills.

Every bill which shall have passed the House of Representatives and the Senate, shall, before it become a law, be presented to the President of the United States; if he approve he shall sign it, but if not he shall return it, with his objections to that House in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the objections at large on their journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If after such reconsideration two-thirds of that House shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other House, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and if approved by two-thirds of that House, it shall become a law. But in all such cases the votes of both Houses shall be determined by yeas and nays, and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each House respectively. If any bill shall not be returned by the President within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall be a law, in like manner as if he had signed it, unless the Congress by their adjournment prevent its return, in which case it shall not be a law.

Every order, resolution, or vote to which the concurrence of the Senate and House of Representatives may be necessary (except on a question of adjournment) shall be presented to the President of the United States; and before the same shall take effect, shall be approved by him, or being disapproved by him, shall be repassed by two-thirds of the Senate and House of Representatives, according to the rules and limitations prescribed in the case of a bill.

SEC. 8. The Congress shall have power to lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts and excises, to pay the debts and provide for the common defense and general welfare of the United States; but all duties, imposts and excises shall be uniform throughout the United States.

To borrow money on the credit of the United States.

To regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian tribes.

To establish an uniform rule of naturalization, and uniform laws on the subject of bankruptcies throughout the United States.

To coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures.

To provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current coin of the United States.

To establish post-offices and post-roads.

To promote the progress of science and useful arts, by securing for limited times to authors and inventors the exclusive right to their respective writings and discoveries.

To constitute tribunals inferior to the Supreme Court.

To define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offenses against the law of nations.

To declare war, grant letters of marque and reprisal, and make rules concerning captures on land and water.

To raise and support armies, but no appropriation of money to that use shall be for a longer term than two years.

To provide and maintain a navy.

To make rules for the government and regulation of the land and naval forces.

To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections and repel invasions.

To provide for organizing, arming, and disciplining, the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the United States, reserving to the States respectively, the appointment of the officers and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by Congress.

To exercise exclusive legislation in all cases whatsoever, over such District (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular States, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the Government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased by the consent of the Legislature of the State in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dock-yards, and other needful buildings; and

To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers and all other powers vested by this constitution in the Government of the United States, or in any department or officer thereof.

SEC. 9. The migration or importation of such persons as any of the States now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the Congress prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, but a tax or duty may be imposed on such importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each person.

The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it.

No bill of attainder or ex post facto law shall be passed.

No capitation, or other direct, tax shall be laid, unless in proportion to the census or enumeration herein before directed to be taken.

No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any State.

No preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one State over those of another: nor shall vessels bound to, or from, one State, be obliged to enter, clear, or pay duties in another.

No money shall be drawn from the Treasury, but in consequence of appropriations made by law; and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall be published from time to time.

No title of nobility shall be granted by the United States: and no person holding any office of profit or trust under them, shall, without the consent of the Congress, accept of any present, emolument, office, or title, of any kind whatever, from any king, prince, or foreign State.

SEC. 10. No State shall enter into any treaty, alliance, or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make anything but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, ex post facto law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, or grant any title of nobility.

No State shall, without the consent of the Congress, lay any imposts or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws: and the net produce of all duties and imposts, laid by any State on imports or exports, shall be for the use of the Treasury of the United States; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of the Congress.

No State shall, without the consent of Congress, lay any duty of tonnage, keep troops, or ships of war in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with another State, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay.

ARTICLE II.

SECTION 1. The executive power shall be vested in a President of

the United States of America. He shall hold his office during the term of four years, and, together with the Vice President, chosen for the same term, be elected, as follows :

Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the Legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors, equal to the whole number of Senators and Representatives to which the State may be entitled in the Congress : but no Senator or Representative, or person holding an office of trust or profit under the United States, shall be appointed an elector.

The Congress may determine the time of choosing the electors, and the day on which they shall give their votes ; which day shall be the same throughout the United States.

No person except a natural born citizen, or a citizen of the United States, at the time of the adoption of this Constitution, shall be eligible to the office of President ; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the United States.

In case of the removal of the President from office, or of his death, resignation, or inability to discharge the powers and duties of the said office, the same shall devolve on the Vice President, and the Congress may by law provide for the case of removal, death, resignation, or inability, both of the President and Vice President, declaring what officer shall then act as President, and such officer shall act accordingly, until the disability be removed, or a President shall be elected.

The President shall, at stated times, receive for his services, a compensation, which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected, and he shall not receive within that period any other emolument from the United States, or any of them.

Before he enter on the execution of his office, he shall take the following oath or affirmation : " I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the office of President of the United States, and will to the best of my ability, preserve, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States."

SEC. 2. The President shall be commander in chief of the army and navy of the United States, and of the militia of the several States, when called into the actual service of the United States ; he may require the opinion, in writing, of the principal officer in each of the Executive Departments, upon any subject relating to the du-

ties of their respective offices, and he shall have the power to grant reprieves and pardons for offenses against the United States, except in cases of impeachment.

He shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the Senators present concur; and he shall nominate, and by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, judges of the Supreme Court, and all other officers of the United States, whose appointments are not herein otherwise provided for, and which shall be established by law: but the Congress may by law vest the appointment of such inferior officers, as they think proper, in the President alone, in the courts of law, or in the heads of departments.

The President shall have power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the recess of the Senate, by granting commissions which shall expire at the end of their next session.

SEC. 3. He shall from time to time give to the Congress information of the state of the Union, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient; he may, on extraordinary occasions, convene both Houses, or either of them, and in case of disagreement between them, with respect to the time of adjournment, he may adjourn them to such time as he shall think proper; he shall receive ambassadors and other public ministers; he shall take care that the laws be faithfully executed, and shall commission all the officers of the United States.

SEC. 4. The President, Vice President, and all civil officers of the United States, shall be removed from office on impeachment for, and conviction of, treason, bribery, or other high crimes and misdemeanors.

ARTICLE III.

SECTION 1. The judicial power of the United States, shall be vested in one supreme court, and in such inferior courts as the Congress may from time to time ordain and establish. The judges, both of the supreme and the inferior courts, shall hold their offices during good behavior, and shall, at stated times, receive for their services, a compensation, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

SEC. 2. The judicial power shall extend to all cases in law and equity, arising under this constitution, the laws of the United States, and treaties made, or which shall be made, under their authority;—to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls;—to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction;—to controversies to which the United States shall be a party;—to controversies between two or more States;—between a State and citizens of another State;—between citizens of different States;—between citizens of the same State claiming lands under grants of different States, and between a State, or the citizens thereof, and foreign states, citizens or subjects.

In all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers and consuls, and those in which a State shall be party, the supreme court shall have original jurisdiction. In all the other cases before mentioned, the supreme court shall have appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and fact, with such exceptions, and under such regulations as the Congress shall make.

The trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury; and such trial shall be held in the State where the said crime shall have been committed; but when not committed within any State, the trial shall be at such place or places as the Congress may by law have directed.

SEC. 3. Treason against the United States, shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on confession in open court.

The Congress shall have power to declare the punishment of treason, but no attainder of treason shall work corruption of blood, or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted. ♥

ARTICLE IV.

SECTION 1. Full faith and credit shall be given in each State to the public acts, records, and judicial proceedings of every other State, and the Congress may, by general laws, prescribe the manner in which such acts, records and proceedings shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

SEC. 2. The citizens of each State shall be entitled to all privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.

A person charged in any State with treason, felony, or other crime, who shall flee from justice, and be found in another State, shall, on demand of the executive authority of the State from which he fled, be delivered up to be removed to the State having jurisdiction of the crime.

No person held to service or labor in one State, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due.

SEC. 3. New States may be admitted by the Congress into this Union; but no new State shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other State; nor any State be formed by the junction of two or more States, or parts of States, without the consent of the Legislature of the States concerned, as well as of the Congress.

The Congress shall have power to dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this constitution shall be so construed as to prejudice any claims of the United States, or any particular State.

SEC. 4. The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a Republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion; and on application of the Legislature, or of the Executive (when the Legislature cannot be convened) against domestic violence.

ARTICLE V.

The Congress, whenever two-thirds of both houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose amendments to this constitution, or, on the application of the Legislatures of two-thirds of the several States, shall call a convention for proposing amendments, which, in either case, shall be valid to all intents and purposes, as part of this constitution, when ratified by the Legislatures of three-fourths of the several States, or by conventions in three-fourths thereof, as the one or the other mode of ratification may be proposed by the Congress; provided that no amendment which may be made prior to the year one thousand eight hundred and eight, shall in any manner effect the first and fourth clauses in the ninth section of the first

article; and that no State, without its consent, shall be deprived of its equal suffrage in the Senate.

ARTICLE VI.

All debts contracted, and engagements entered into before the adoption of this constitution, shall be as valid against the United States under this constitution, as under the confederation.

This constitution, and the laws of the United States, which shall be made in pursuance thereof; and all treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby, anything in the constitution or laws of any State to the contrary, notwithstanding.

The Senators and Representatives, before mentioned, and the members of the several State Legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers, both of the United States and of the several States, shall be bound by oath or affirmation to support this constitution; but no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.

ARTICLE VII.

The ratification of the conventions of nine States, shall be sufficient for the establishment of this constitution between the States so ratifying the same.

Done in convention, by the unanimous consent of the States present, the seventeenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, and of the independence of the United States of America the twelfth, In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names.

GEO. WASHINGTON,

Presidt. and Deputy from Virginia.

New Hampshire.

John Langdon.

Nicholas Gilman.

Massachusetts.

Nathaniel Gorham.

Rufus King.

Connecticut.

Wm. Saml. Johnson.

Roger Sherman.

New York.

Alexander Hamilton.

*New Jersey.*Wil. Livingston,
David Brearley.Wm. Paterson.
Jona. Dayton.*Pennsylvania.*B. Franklin.
Thomas Mifflin.
Robt. Morris.
Geo. Clymer.Thos. Fitzsimons.
Jared Ingersoll.
James Wilson.
Gouv. Morris.*Delaware.*Geo. Read.
Gunning Bedford, Jr.
John Dickinson.Richard Bassett.
Jaco. Broom.*Maryland.*James McHenry.
Dan of St. Thos. Jenifer.

Danl. Carroll.

Virginia.

John Blair.

James Madison, Jr.

*North Carolina.*Wm. Blount.
Richd. Dobbs Spaight.

Hu. Williamson.

*South Carolina.*J. Rutledge.
Charles Cotesworth Pinckney,Charles Pinckney.
Pierce Butler.*Georgia.*

William Few.

Abr. Baldwin.

Attest:

WILLIAM JACKSON, *Secretary.*

Articles in addition to, and amendment of, the Constitution of the United States of America, proposed by Congress, and ratified by the legislatures of the several States pursuant to the fifth article of the original constitution.

ARTICLE I.

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of relig-

ion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.

ARTICLE II.

A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear arms, shall not be infringed.

ARTICLE III.

No soldier shall, in time of peace be quartered in any house, without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

ARTICLE IV.

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

ARTICLE V.

No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a Grand Jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia, when in actual service in time of war or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.

ARTICLE VI.

In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to

a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defence.

ARTICLE VII.

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury shall be otherwise re-examined in any Court of the United States, than according to the rules of the common law.

ARTICLE VIII.

Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

ARTICLE IX.

The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

ARTICLE X.

The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.

ARTICLE XI.

The judicial power of the United States shall not be construed to extend to any suit in law or equity, commenced or prosecuted against one of the United States by citizens of another State, or by citizens or subjects of any foreign State.

ARTICLE XII.

The electors shall meet in their respective States, and vote by ballot for President and Vice President, one of whom, at least, shall not be an inhabitant of the same State with themselves; they shall name in their ballots the person voted for as President, and in distinct ballots the person voted for as Vice President, and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as President, and of all persons voted for as Vice President, and of the number of votes for each, which lists they shall sign and certify, and transmit sealed to the seat of the Government of the United States, directed to the President of the Senate;—The President of the Senate shall, in the presence of the Senate and House of Representatives, open all the certificates and the votes shall then be counted;—The person having the greatest number of votes for President, shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have such majority, then from the persons having the highest numbers not exceeding three on the list of those voted for as President, the House of Representatives shall choose immediately, by ballot, the President. But in choosing the President, the votes shall be taken by States, the representation from each State having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the states, and a majority of all the states shall be necessary to a choice. And if the House of Representatives shall not choose a President whenever the right of choice shall devolve upon them, before the fourth day of March next following, then the Vice President shall act as President, as in the case of the death or other constitutional disability of the President. The person having the greatest number of votes as Vice President, shall be the Vice President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed, and if no person have a majority, then from the two highest numbers on the list, the Senate shall choose the Vice President; a quorum for the purpose shall consist of two-thirds of the whole number of Senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice. But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of President shall be eligible to that of Vice President of the United States.

ARTICLE XIII.

SECTION 1. Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.

SEC. 2. Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.

ARTICLE XIV.

SECTION 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States: nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

SEC. 2. Representatives shall be apportioned among the several States according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each State, excluding Indians not taxed. But when the right to vote at any election for the choice of electors for President and Vice President of the United States, Representatives in Congress, the executive and judicial officers of a State, or the members of the Legislature thereof, is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such State, being twenty-one years of age, and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged, except for participation in rebellion, or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in such State.

SEC. 3. No person shall be a Senator or Representative in Congress, or elector of President and Vice President, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any State, who, having previously taken an oath, as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any State Legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any State, to support the Constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insur-

rection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof. But Congress may by a vote of two-thirds of each House, remove such disability.

SEC. 4. The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned. But neither the United States nor any State shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave; but all such debts, obligations and claims shall be held illegal and void.

SEC. 5. The Congress shall have power to enforce, by appropriate legislation, the provisions of this article.

ARTICLE XV.

SECTION 1. The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or by any State on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude.

SEC. 2. The Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.

CONSTITUTION OF THE STATE OF OHIO-1851.

We, the people of the State of Ohio, grateful to Almighty God for our freedom, to secure its blessings and promote our common welfare, do establish this Constitution.

ARTICLE I.

BILL OF RIGHTS.

SECTION 1. All men are, by nature, free and independent, and have certain inalienable rights, among which are those of enjoying and defending life and liberty, acquiring, possessing and protecting property, and seeking and obtaining happiness and safety.

SEC. 2. All political power is inherent in the people. Government is instituted for their equal protection and benefit, and they have the right to alter, reform, or abolish the same, whenever they may deem it necessary; and no special privileges or immunities shall ever be granted, that may not be altered, revoked, or repealed by the general assembly.

SEC. 3. The people have the right to assemble together, in a peaceable manner, to consult for their common good; to instruct their representatives; and to petition the general assembly for the redress of grievances.

SEC. 4. The people have the right to bear arms for their defense and security; but standing armies, in time of peace, are dangerous to liberty, and shall not be kept up; and the military shall be in strict subordination to the civil power.

SEC. 5. The right of trial by jury shall be inviolate.

SEC. 6. There shall be no slavery in this State; nor involuntary servitude, unless for the punishment of crime.

SEC. 7. All men have a natural and indefeasible right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own conscience.

No person shall be compelled to attend, erect, or support any place of worship, or maintain any form of worship, against his consent; and no preference shall be given, by law, to any religious society; nor shall any interference with the rights of conscience be permitted. No religious test shall be required, as a qualification for office, nor shall any person be incompetent to be a witness on account of his religious belief; but nothing herein shall be construed to dispense with oaths and affirmations. Religion, morality and knowledge, however, being essential to good government, it shall be the duty of the general assembly to pass suitable laws to protect every religious denomination in the peaceable enjoyment of its own mode of public worship, and to encourage schools and the means of instruction.

SEC. 8. The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless, in cases of rebellion or invasion, the public safety require it.

SEC. 9. All persons shall be bailable, by sufficient sureties, except for capital offenses, where the proof is evident, or the presumption great. Excessive bail shall not be required; nor excessive fines imposed; nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

SEC. 10. Except in cases of impeachment, and cases arising in the army and navy, or in the militia when in actual service in time of war or public danger, and in cases of petit larceny and other inferior offenses, no person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on presentment or indictment of a grand jury. In any trial, in any court, the party accused shall be allowed to appear and defend in person and with counsel; to demand the nature and cause of the accusation against him, and to have a copy thereof; to meet the witnesses face to face, and to have compulsory process to procure the attendance of witnesses in his behalf, and a speedy public trial, by an impartial jury of the county or district, in which the offense is alleged to have been committed; nor shall any person be compelled, in any criminal case, to be a witness against himself, or be twice put in jeopardy for the same offense.

SEC. 11. Every citizen may freely speak, write, and publish his sentiments on all subjects, being responsible for the abuse of the right; and no law shall be passed to restrain or abridge the liberty of speech, or of the press. In all criminal prosecutions for libel, the truth may be given in evidence to the jury, and if it shall ap-

pear to the jury that the matter charged as libelous is true, and was published with good motives, and for justifiable ends, the party shall be acquitted.

SEC. 12. No person shall be transported out of the State, for any offense committed within the same; and no conviction shall work corruption of blood, or forfeiture of estate.

SEC. 13. No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house, without the consent of the owner; nor in time of war, except in the manner prescribed by law.

SEC. 14. The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and possessions, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated; and no warrant shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, particularly describing the place to be searched and the person and things to be seized.

SEC. 15. No person shall be imprisoned for debt in any civil action, on mesne or final process, unless in cases of fraud.

SEC. 16. All courts shall be open, and every person, for an injury done him in his land, goods, person, or reputation, shall have remedy by due course of law; and justice administered without denial or delay,

SEC. 17. No hereditary emoluments, honors, or privileges, shall ever be granted or conferred by this state.

SEC. 18. No power of suspending laws shall ever be exercised, except by the general assembly.

SEC. 19. Private property shall ever be held inviolate, but subservient to the public welfare. When taken in time of war, or other public exigency, imperatively requiring its immediate seizure, or for the purpose of making or repairing roads, which shall be open to the public, without charge, a compensation shall be made to the owner, in money, and in all other cases, where private property shall be taken for public use, a compensation therefor shall first be made in money, or first secured by a deposit of money; and such compensation shall be assessed by a jury, without deduction for benefits to any property of the owner.

SEC. 20. This enumeration of rights shall not be construed to impair or deny others retained by the people; and all powers, not herein delegated, remain with the people.

ARTICLE II.

LEGISLATIVE.

SECTION 1. The legislative power of this state shall be vested in a general assembly, which shall consist of a senate and house of representatives.

SEC. 2. Senators and representatives shall be elected biennially, by the electors in the respective counties or districts, on the Second Tuesday of October; their term of office shall commence on the first day of January next thereafter, and continue two years.

SEC. 3. Senators and representatives shall have resided in their respective counties, or districts, one year next preceding their election, unless they shall have been absent on the public business of the United States, or of this State.

SEC. 4. No person holding office under the authority of the United States, or any lucrative office under the authority of this state, shall be eligible to, or have a seat in, the general assembly; but this provision shall not extend to township officers, justices of the peace, notaries public, or officers of the militia.

SEC. 5. No person hereafter convicted of an embezzlement of the public funds, shall hold any office in this state; nor shall any person, holding public money for disbursement, or otherwise, have a seat in the general assembly, until he shall have accounted for, and paid such money into the treasury.

SEC. 6. Each house shall be judge of the election, returns, and qualifications of its own members; a majority of all the members elected to each house shall be a quorum to do business; but a less number may adjourn from day to day, and compel the attendance of absent members, in such manner, and under such penalties as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 7. The mode of organizing the house of representatives, at the commencement of each regular session, shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 8. Each house, except as otherwise provided in this constitution, shall choose its own officers, may determine its own rules of proceeding, punish its members for disorderly conduct; and, with the concurrence of two-thirds, expel a member, but not the second time for the same cause; and shall have all other powers, necessary

to provide for its safety, and the undisturbed transaction of its business.

SEC. 9. Each house shall keep a correct journal of its proceedings, which shall be published. At the desire of any two members, the yeas and nays shall be entered upon the journal; and, on the passage of every bill, in either house, the vote shall be taken by yeas and nays, and entered upon the journal; and no law shall be passed in either house, without the concurrence of a majority of all the members elected thereto.

SEC. 10. Any member of either house shall have the right to protest against any act, or resolution thereof; and such protest, and the reasons therefor, shall, without alteration, commitment, or delay, be entered upon the journal.

SEC. 11. All vacancies, which may happen in either house, shall, for the unexpired term, be filled by election, as shall be directed by law.

SEC. 12. Senators and representatives, during the session of the general assembly, and in going to, and returning from the same, shall be privileged from arrest, in all cases, except treason, felony, or breach of the peace; and for any speech, or debate, in either house, they shall not be questioned elsewhere.

SEC. 13. The proceedings of both houses shall be public, except in cases which, in the opinion of two-thirds of those present, require secrecy.

SEC. 14. Neither house shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than two days, Sundays excluded; nor to any other place than that in which the two houses may be in session.

SEC. 15. Bills may originate in either house; but may be altered, amended, or rejected in the other.

SEC. 16. Every bill shall be fully and distinctly read, on three different days, unless, in case of urgency, three-fourths of the house, in which it shall be pending, shall dispense with this rule. No bill shall contain more than one subject, which shall be clearly expressed in its title; and no law shall be revived, or amended, unless the new act contain the entire act revived, or the section or sections amended; and the section, or sections, so amended, shall be repealed.

SEC. 17. The presiding officer of each house shall sign, publicly, in the presence of the house over which he presides, while the same is in session, and capable of transacting business, all bills and joint resolutions passed by the general assembly.

SEC. 18. The style of the laws of this state shall be, "*Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio.*"

SEC. 19. No senator or representative shall, during the term for which he shall have been elected, or for one year thereafter, be appointed to any civil office under this state, which shall be created, or the emoluments of which shall have been increased, during the term for which he shall have been elected.

SEC. 20. The general assembly, in cases not provided for in this constitution, shall fix the term of office and the compensation of all officers; but no change therein shall affect the salary of any officer during his existing term, unless the office be abolished.

SEC. 21. The general assembly shall determine, by law, before what authority, and in what manner, the trial of contested elections shall be conducted.

SEC. 22. No money shall be drawn from the treasury, except in pursuance of a specific appropriation, made by law; and no appropriation shall be made for a longer period than two years.

SEC. 23. The house of representatives shall have the sole power of impeachment, but a majority of the members elected must concur therein. Impeachments shall be tried by the Senate; and the senators, when sitting for that purpose, shall be upon oath or affirmation to do justice according to law and evidence. No person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the senators.

SEC. 24. The governor, judges, and all state officers, may be impeached for any misdemeanor in office; but judgment shall not extend further than removal from office, and disqualification to hold any office, under the authority of this state. The party impeached, whether convicted or not, shall be liable to indictment, trial, and judgment, according to law.

SEC. 25. All regular sessions of the general assembly shall commence on the first Monday of January, biennially. The first session, under this constitution, shall commence on the first Monday of January, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two.

SEC. 26. All laws, of a general nature, shall have a uniform operation throughout the State; nor, shall any act, except such as relates to public schools, be passed, to take effect upon the approval of any other authority than the general assembly, except, as otherwise provided in this constitution.

SEC. 27. The election and appointment of all officers, and the fill-

ing of all vacancies, not otherwise provided for by this constitution, or the constitution of the United States, shall be made in such manner as may be directed by law ; but no appointing power shall be exercised by the general assembly, except as prescribed in this constitution, and in the election of United States senators ; and in these cases, the vote shall be taken "*viva voce*."

SEC. 28. The general assembly shall have no power to pass retroactive laws, or laws impairing the obligation of contracts ; but may, by general laws, authorize courts to carry into effect, upon such terms as shall be just and equitable, the manifest intention of parties, and officers, by curing omissions, defects, and errors, in instruments and proceedings, arising out of their want of conformity with the laws of this state.

SEC. 29. No extra compensation shall be made to any officer, public agent, or contractor, after the service shall have been rendered, or the contract entered into ; nor shall any money be paid, on any claim, the subject matter of which shall not have been provided for by pre existing law, unless such compensation, or claim, be allowed by two-thirds of the members elected to each branch of the general assembly.

SEC. 30. No new county shall contain less than four hundred square miles of territory, nor shall any county be reduced below that amount ; and all laws creating new counties, changing county lines, or removing county seats, shall, before taking effect, be submitted to the electors of the several counties to be affected thereby, at the next general election after the passage thereof, and be adopted by a majority of all the electors voting at such election, in each of said counties ; but any county now or hereafter containing one hundred thousand inhabitants, may be divided, whenever a majority of the voters residing in each of the proposed divisions shall approve of the law passed for that purpose ; but no town or city within the same shall be divided, nor shall either of the divisions contain less than twenty thousand inhabitants.

SEC. 31. The members and officers of the general assembly shall receive a fixed compensation, to be prescribed by law, and no other allowance or perquisites, either in the payment of postage or otherwise ; and no change in their compensation, shall take effect during their term of office.

SEC. 32. The general assembly shall grant no divorce, nor exercise any judicial power not herein expressly conferred.

ARTICLE III.

EXECUTIVE.

SECTION 1. The executive department shall consist of a governor, lieutenant governor, secretary of state, auditor, treasurer, and an attorney general, who shall be chosen by the electors of the state, on the second Tuesday of October, and at the places of voting for members of the general assembly.

SEC. 2. The governor, lieutenant governor, secretary of state, treasurer, and attorney general, shall hold their offices for two years; and the auditor for four years. Their terms of office shall commence on the second Monday of January next after their election, and continue until their successors are elected and qualified.

SEC. 3. The returns of every election for the officers named in the foregoing section shall be sealed up and transmitted to the seat of government, by the returning officers, directed to the president of the senate, who, during the first week of the session, shall open and publish them, and declare the result, in the presence of a majority of the members of each house of the general assembly. The person having the highest number of votes shall be declared duly elected; but if any two or more shall be highest and equal in votes for the same office, one of them shall be chosen by the joint vote of both houses.

SEC. 4. Should there be no session of the general assembly in January next after an election for any of the officers aforesaid, the returns of such election shall be made to the secretary of state, and opened, and the result declared by the governor, in such manner as may be provided by law.

SEC. 5. The supreme executive power of this state shall be vested in the governor.

SEC. 6. He may require information, in writing, from the officers in the executive department, upon any subject relating to the duties of their respective offices; and shall see that the laws are faithfully executed.

SEC. 7. He shall communicate at every session, by message, to the general assembly, the condition of the state, and recommend such measures as he shall deem expedient.

SEC. 8. He may, on extraordinary occasions, convene the general

assembly by proclamation, and shall state to both houses, when assembled, the purpose for which they have been convened.

SEC. 9. In case of disagreement between the two houses, in respect to the time of adjournment, he shall have power to adjourn the general assembly to such time as he may think proper, but not beyond the regular meetings thereof.

SEC. 10. He shall be commander-in-chief of the military and naval forces of the state, except when they shall be called into the service of the United States.

SEC. 11. He shall have power, after conviction, to grant reprieves, commutations, and pardons, for all crimes and offenses, except treason and cases of impeachment, upon such conditions as he may think proper: subject, however, to such regulations, as to the manner of applying for pardons, as may be prescribed by law. Upon conviction for treason, he may suspend the execution of the sentence, and report the case to the general assembly, at its next meeting, when the general assembly shall either pardon, commute the sentence, direct its execution, or grant a further reprieve. He shall communicate to the general assembly, at every regular session, each case of reprieve, commutation, or pardon granted, stating the name and crime of the convict, the sentence, its date, and the date of the commutation, pardon, or reprieve, with his reasons therefor.

SEC. 12. There shall be a seal of the state, which shall be kept by the governor, and used by him officially; and shall be called "The Great Seal of the State of Ohio."

SEC. 13. All grants and commissions shall be issued in the name, and by the authority, of the State of Ohio; sealed with the great seal; signed by the governor, and countersigned by the secretary of state.

SEC. 14. No member of congress, or other person holding office under the authority of this state, or of the United States, shall execute the office of governor, except as herein provided.

SEC. 15. In case of the death, impeachment, resignation, removal, or other disability of the governor, the powers and duties of the office, for the residue of the term, or until he shall be acquitted, or the disability removed, shall devolve upon the lieutenant governor.

SEC. 16. The lieutenant governor shall be president of the senate, but shall vote only when the senate is equally divided; and in case

of his absence, or impeachment, or when he shall exercise the office of governor, the senate shall choose a president pro tempore.

SEC. 17. If the lieutenant governor, while executing the office of governor, shall be impeached, displaced, resign or die, or otherwise become incapable of performing the duties of the office, the president of the senate shall act as governor, until the vacancy is filled, or the disability removed; and if the president of the senate, for any of the above causes, shall be rendered incapable of performing the duties pertaining to the office of governor, the same shall devolve upon the speaker of the house of representatives.

SEC. 18. Should the office of auditor, treasurer, secretary, or attorney general, become vacant, for any of the causes specified in the fifteenth section of this article, the governor shall fill the vacancy until the disability is removed, or a successor elected and qualified. Every such vacancy shall be filled by election, at the first general election that occurs more than thirty days after it shall have happened; and the person chosen shall hold the office for the full term fixed in the second section of this article.

SEC. 19. The officers mentioned in this article shall, at stated times, receive for their services, a compensation to be established by law, which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the period for which they shall have been elected.

SEC. 20. The officers of the executive department, and of the public state institution shall, at least five days preceding each regular session of the general assembly, severally report to the governor, who shall transmit such reports, with his message, to the general assembly.

ARTICLE IV.

JUDICIAL.

SECTION 1. The judicial power of the state shall be vested in a supreme court, in district courts, courts of common pleas, courts of probate, justices of the peace, and such other courts, inferior to the supreme court, in one or more counties, as the general assembly may, from time to time, establish.

SEC. 2. The supreme court shall consist of five judges, a majority of whom shall be necessary to form a quorum, or to pronounce a decision. It shall have original jurisdiction in quo warranto, man-

damus, habeas corpus, and procedendo, and such appellate jurisdiction as may be provided by law. It shall hold at least one term in each year, at the seat of government, and such other terms, at the seat of government, or elsewhere, as may be provided by law. The judges of the supreme court shall be elected by the electors of the state at large.

SEC. 3. The state shall be divided into nine common pleas districts, of which the county of Hamilton shall constitute one, of compact territory, and bounded by county lines; and each of said districts, consisting of three or more counties, shall be subdivided into three parts, of compact territory, bounded by county lines, and as nearly equal in population as practicable; in each of which, one judge of the court of common pleas for said district, and residing therein, shall be elected by the electors of said subdivision. Courts of common pleas shall be held, by one or more of these judges, in every county in the district, as often as may be provided by law; and more than one court, or sitting thereof, may be held at the same time in each district.

SEC. 4. The jurisdiction of the courts of common pleas, and of the judges thereof, shall be fixed by law.

SEC. 5. District courts shall be composed of the judges of the court of common pleas of the respective districts, and one of the judges of the supreme court, any three of whom shall be a quorum, and shall be held in each county therein, at least once in each year; but if it shall be found inexpedient to hold such court annually, in each county of any district, the general assembly may, for such district, provide that said court shall hold at least three annual sessions therein, in not less than three places: provided, that the general assembly may, by law, authorize the judges of each district to fix the times of holding the courts therein.

SEC. 6. The district court shall have like original jurisdiction with the supreme court, and such appellate jurisdiction as may be provided by law.

SEC. 7. There shall be established in each county, a probate court, which shall be a court of record, open at all times, and holden by one judge, elected by the voters of the county, who shall hold his office for the term of three years, and shall receive such compensation, payable out of the county treasury, or by fees, or both, as shall be provided by law.

SEC. 8. The probate court shall have jurisdiction in probate and

testamentary matters, the appointment of administrators and guardians, the settlement of the accounts of executors, administrators, and guardians, and such jurisdiction in habeas corpus, the issuing of marriage licenses, and for the sale of land by executors, administrators, and guardians, and such other jurisdiction, in any county or counties, as may be provided by law.

SEC. 9. A competent number of justices of the peace shall be elected, by the electors, in each township in the several counties. Their term of office shall be three years, and their powers and duties shall be regulated by law.

SEC. 10. All judges, other than those provided for in this Constitution, shall be elected by the electors of the judicial district for which they may be created, but not for a longer term of office than five years.

SEC. 11. The judges of the supreme court shall, immediately after the first election under this Constitution, be classified by lot, so that one shall hold for the term of one year, one for two years, one for three years, one for four years, and one for five years; and, at all subsequent elections, the term of each of said judges shall be for five years.

SEC. 12. The judges of the courts of common pleas shall, while in office, reside in the district for which they are elected; and their term of office shall be for five years.

SEC. 13. In case the office of any judge shall become vacant, before the expiration of the regular term for which he was elected, the vacancy shall be filled by appointment by the governor, until a successor is elected and qualified; and such successor shall be elected for the unexpired term, at the first annual election that occurs more than thirty days after the vacancy shall have happened.

SEC. 14. The judges of the supreme court, and of the court of common pleas, shall, at stated times, receive for their services, such compensation as may be provided by law, which shall not be diminished or increased, during their term of office; but they shall receive no fees or perquisites, nor hold any other office of profit or trust, under the authority of this state, or the United States. All votes for either of them, for any elective office, except a judicial office, under the authority of this state, given by the general assembly, or the people, shall be void.

SEC. 15. The general assembly may increase, or diminish, the number of the judges of the supreme court, the number of the

court of common pleas, the number of judges in any district, change the districts, or the subdivisions thereof, or establish other courts, whenever two-thirds of the members elected to each house shall concur therein; but no such change, addition, or diminution, shall vacate the office of any judge.

SEC. 16. There shall be elected in each county, by the electors thereof, one clerk of the court of common pleas, who shall hold his office for the term of three years, and until his successor shall be elected and qualified. He shall, by virtue of his office, be clerk of all other courts of record held therein; but, the general assembly may provide, by law, for the election of a clerk, with a like term of office, for each or any other of the courts of record, and may authorize the judge of the probate court to perform the duties of clerk for his court, under such regulations as may be directed by law. Clerks of courts shall be removable for such cause and in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 17. Judges may be removed from office, by concurrent resolution of both houses of the general assembly, if two-thirds of the members, elected to each house, concur therein; but no such removal shall be made, except upon complaint, the substance of which shall be entered on the journal, nor, until the party charged shall have had notice thereof, and an opportunity to be heard.

SEC. 18. The several judges of the supreme court, of the common pleas, and of such other courts as may be created, shall, respectively, have and exercise such power and jurisdiction, at chambers, or otherwise, as may be directed by law.

SEC. 19. The general assembly may establish courts of conciliation, and prescribe their powers and duties; but such courts shall not render final judgment in any case, except upon submission, by the parties, of the matter in dispute, and their agreement to abide such judgment.

SEC. 20. The style of all process shall be, "The State of Ohio;" all prosecutions shall be carried on in the name, and by the authority, of the State of Ohio; and all indictments shall conclude, "against the peace and dignity of the State of Ohio."

SEC. 22. [21]. A commission, which shall consist of five members, shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the senate, the members of which shall hold office for the term of three years from and after the first day of February, 1876, to dispose of such part of the business then on the dockets of the su-

preme court as shall, by arrangement between said commission and said court, be transferred to such commission; and said commission shall have like jurisdiction and power in respect to such business as are or may be vested in said court; and the members of said commission shall receive a like compensation for the time being with the judges of said court. A majority of the members of said commission shall be necessary to form a quorum or pronounce a decision, and its decision shall be certified, entered, and enforced as the judgments of the supreme court, and at the expiration of said commission all business undisposed of shall by it be certified to the supreme court, and disposed of as if said commission had never existed. The clerk and reporter of said court shall be the clerk and reporter of said commission, and the commission shall have such other attendants, not exceeding in number those provided by law for said court, which attendants said commission may appoint and remove at its pleasure. Any vacancy occurring in said commission shall be filled by appointment of the governor, with the advice and consent of the senate, if the senate be in session; and if the senate be not in session, by the governor; but in such last case, such appointment shall expire at the end of the next session of the general assembly. The general assembly may, on application of the supreme court, duly entered on the journal of the court and certified, provide by law, whenever two-thirds of such [each] house shall concur therein, from time to time, for the appointment in like manner of a like commission with like powers, jurisdiction, and duties; provided, that the term of any of such commission shall not exceed two years, nor shall it be created oftener than once in ten years.

ARTICLE V.

ELECTIVE FRANCHISE.

SECTION 1. Every white male citizen of the United States, of the age of twenty-one years, who shall have been a resident of the state one year next preceding the election, and of the county, township, or ward, in which he resides, such time as may be provided by law, shall have the qualifications of an elector, and be entitled to vote at all elections.

SEC. 2. All elections shall be by ballot.

SEC. 3. Electors, during their attendance at elections, and in going to, and returning therefrom, shall be privileged from arrest, in all cases, except treason, felony, and breach of the peace.

SEC. 4. The general assembly shall have power to exclude from the privilege of voting, or of being eligible to office, any person convicted of bribery, perjury, or other infamous crime.

SEC. 5. No person in the military, naval, or marine service of the United States, shall, by being stationed in any garrison, or military, or naval station, within the state, be considered a resident of this state.

SEC. 6. No idiot, or insane person, shall be entitled to the privileges of an elector.

ARTICLE VI.

EDUCATION.

SECTION 1. The principal of all funds, arising from the sale, or other disposition of lands, or other property, granted or entrusted to this state for educational and religious purposes, shall forever be preserved inviolate, and undiminished; and, the income arising therefrom, shall be faithfully applied to the specific objects of the original grants, or appropriations.

SEC. 2. The general assembly shall make such provisions, by taxation, or otherwise, as, with the income arising from the school trust fund, will secure a thorough and efficient system of common schools throughout the state; but, no religious or other sect, or sects, shall ever have any exclusive right to, or control of any part of the school funds of this state.

ARTICLE VII.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS.

SECTION 1. Institutions for the benefit of the insane, blind, and deaf and dumb, shall always be fostered and supported by the state; and be subject to such regulations as may be prescribed by the general assembly.

SEC. 2. The directors of the penitentiary shall be appointed or

in
t,
a
n
elected in such manner as the general assembly may direct; and the trustees of the benevolent, and other state institutions, now elected by the general assembly, and of such other state institutions, as may be hereafter created, shall be appointed by the governor, by and with the advice and consent of the senate; and upon all nominations made by the governor, the question shall be taken by yeas and nays, and entered upon the journals of the senate.

SEC. 3. The governor shall have power to fill all vacancies that may occur in the offices aforesaid, until the next session of the general assembly, and, until a successor to his appointee shall be confirmed and qualified.

ARTICLE VIII.

PUBLIC DEBTS AND PUBLIC WORKS.

SECTION 1. The state may contract debts to supply casual deficits or failures in revenues, or to meet expenses not otherwise provided for; but the aggregate amount of such debts, direct and contingent, whether contracted by virtue of one or more acts of the general assembly, or at different periods of time, shall never exceed seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars; and the money, arising from the creation of such debts, shall be applied to the purpose for which it was obtained, or to repay the debts so contracted, and to no other purpose whatever.

SEC. 2. In addition to the above limited power, the state may contract debts to repel invasion, suppress insurrection, defend the state in war, or to redeem the present outstanding indebtedness of the state; but the money, arising from the contracting of such debts, shall be applied to the purpose for which it was raised, or to repay such debts, and to no other purpose whatever; and all debts, incurred to redeem the present outstanding indebtedness of the state, shall be so contracted as to be payable by the sinking fund, hereinafter provided for, as the same shall accumulate.

SEC. 3. Except the debts above specified in sections one and two of this article, no debt whatever shall hereafter be created by or on behalf of the state.

SEC. 4. The credit of the state shall not, in any manner, be given or loaned to, or in aid of, any individual association or corporation whatever; nor shall the state ever hereafter become a joint owner,

or stockholder, in any company or association in this state, or elsewhere, formed for any purpose whatever.

SEC. 5. The state shall never assume the debts of any county, city, town, or township or of any corporation whatever, unless such debt shall have been created to repel invasion, suppress insurrection, or defend the state in war.

SEC. 6. The general assembly shall never authorize any county, city, town, or township, by vote of its citizens, or otherwise, to become a stockholder in any joint stock company, corporation or association whatever; or to raise money for, or loan its credit to, or in aid of, any such company, corporation, or association.

SEC. 7. The faith of the state being pledged for the payment of its public debt, in order to provide therefor, there shall be created a sinking fund, which shall be sufficient to pay the accruing interest on such debt, and, annually, to reduce the principal thereof, by a sum not less than one hundred thousand dollars, increased yearly, and each and every year, by compounding, at the rate of six per cent. per annum. The said sinking fund shall consist of the net annual income of the public works and stocks owned by the state, of any other funds or resources that are, or may be, provided by law, and of such further sum, to be raised by taxation, as may be required for the purposes aforesaid.

SEC. 8. The auditor of state, secretary of state, and attorney general, are hereby created a board of commissioners, to be styled, "The Commissioners of the Sinking Fund."

SEC. 9. The commissioners of the sinking fund shall, immediately preceding each regular session of the general assembly, make an estimate of the probable amount of the fund, provided for in the seventh section of this article, from all sources, except from taxation, and report the same, together with all their proceedings relative to said fund and the public debt, to the governor, who shall transmit the same, with his regular message, to the general assembly; and the general assembly shall make all necessary provisions for raising and disbursing said sinking fund, in pursuance of the provisions of this article.

SEC. 10. It shall be the duty of said commissioners faithfully to apply said fund, together with all moneys that may be, by the general assembly, appropriated to that object, to the payment of the interest as it becomes due, and the redemption of the principal of the public debt of the state, excepting only the school and trust funds held by the state,

SEC. 11. The said commissioners shall, semi-annually, make a full and detailed report of their proceedings to the governor, who shall, immediately, cause the same to be published, and shall also communicate the same to the general assembly, forthwith, if it be in session, and if not, then at its first session after such report shall be made.

SEC. 12. So long as this state shall have public works which require superintendence, there shall be a board of public works, to consist of three members, who shall be elected by the people, at the first general election after the adoption of this constitution, one for the term of one year, one for the term of two years, and one for the term of three years; and one member of said board shall be elected annually thereafter, who shall hold his office for three years.

SEC. 13. The powers and duties of said board of public works, and its several members, and their compensation, shall be such as now are, or may be prescribed by law.

ARTICLE IX.

MILITIA.

SECTION 1. All white male citizens, residents of this state, being eighteen years of age, and under the age of forty-five years, shall be enrolled in the militia, and perform military duty, in such manner, not incompatible with the constitution and laws of the United States, as may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 2. Majors general, brigadiers general, colonels, lieutenant colonels, majors, captains, and subalterns, shall be elected by the persons subject to military duty, in their respective districts.

SEC. 3. The governor shall appoint the adjutant general, quartermaster general, and such other staff officers, as may be provided for by law. Majors general, brigadiers general, colonels, or commandants of regiments, battalions, or squadrons, shall, severally, appoint their staff, and captains shall appoint their non-commissioned officers and musicians.

SEC. 4. The governor shall commission all officers of the line and staff, ranking as such; and shall have power to call forth the militia to execute the laws of the state, to suppress insurrection, and repel invasion.

SEC. 5. The general assembly shall provide, by law, for the protection and safe keeping of the public arms.

ARTICLE X.

COUNTY AND TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATIONS.

SECTION 1. The general assembly shall provide, by law, for the election of such county and township officers as may be necessary.

SEC. 2. County officers shall be elected on the second Tuesday of October, until otherwise directed by law, by the qualified electors of each county, in such manner, and for such term, not exceeding three years, as may be provided by law.

SEC. 3. No person shall be eligible to the office of sheriff, or county treasurer, for more than four years, in any period of six years.

SEC. 4. Township officers shall be elected on the first Monday of April, annually, by the qualified electors of their respective townships, and shall hold their offices for one year, from the Monday next succeeding their election, and until their successors are qualified.

SEC. 5. No money shall be drawn from any county or township treasury, except by authority of law.

SEC. 6. Justices of the peace, and county and township officers, may be removed, in such manner and for such cause, as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 7. The commissioners of counties, the trustees of townships, and similar boards, shall have such power of local taxation, for police purposes, as may be prescribed by law.

ARTICLE XI.

APPORTIONMENT.

SECTION 1. The apportionment of this state for members of the general assembly shall be made every ten years, after the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, in the following manner: The whole population of the state, as ascertained by the federal census, or in such other mode as the general assembly may direct, shall be divided by the number "one hundred," and the quotient shall be the ratio of representation in the house of representatives, for ten years next succeeding such apportionment.

SEC. 2. Every county having a population equal to one-half of said ratio, shall be entitled to one representative; every county, containing said ratio, and three-fourths over, shall be entitled to two representatives; every county, containing three times said ratio, shall be entitled to three representatives; and so on, requiring after the first two, an entire ratio for each additional representative.

SEC. 3. When any county shall have a fraction above the ratio, so large, that being multiplied by five, the result will be equal to one or more ratios, additional representatives shall be apportioned for such ratios, among the several sessions of the decennial period, in the following manner: If there be only one ratio, a representative shall be allotted to the fifth session of the decennial period; if there are two ratios, a representative shall be allotted to the fourth and third sessions, respectively; if three, to the third, second, and first sessions, respectively; if four, to the fourth, third, second, and first sessions, respectively.

SEC. 4. Any county, forming with another county or counties, a representative district, during one decennial period, if it have acquired sufficient population at the next decennial period, shall be entitled to a separate representation, if there shall be left, in the district from which it shall have been separated, a population sufficient for a representative; but no such change shall be made, except at the regular decennial period for the apportionment of representatives.

SEC. 5. If, in fixing any subsequent ratio, a county, previously entitled to a separate representation, shall have less than the number required by the new ratio for a representative, such county shall be attached to the county adjoining it, having the least number of inhabitants; and the representation of the district, so formed, shall be determined as herein provided.

SEC. 6. The ratio for a senator shall forever, hereafter, be ascertained, by dividing the whole population of the state by the number thirty-five.

SEC. 7. The state is hereby divided into thirty-three senatorial districts, as follows: The county of Hamilton shall constitute the first senatorial district; the counties of Butler and Warren, the second; Montgomery and Preble, the third; Clermont and Brown, the fourth; Greene, Clinton, and Fayette, the fifth; Ross and Highland, the sixth; Adams, Pike, Scioto, and Jackson, the seventh; Lawrence, Gallia, Meigs, and Vinton, the eighth; Athens, Hock-

ing, and Fairfield, the ninth; Franklin and Pickaway, the tenth; Clarke, Champaign, and Madison, the eleventh; Miami, Darke, and Shelby, the twelfth; Logan, Union, Marion, and Hardin, the thirteenth; Washington and Morgan, the fourteenth; Muskingum and Perry, the fifteenth; Delaware and Licking, the sixteenth; Knox and Morrow, the seventeenth; Coshocton and Tuscarawas, the eighteenth; Guernsey and Monroe, the nineteenth; Belmont and Harrison, the twentieth; Carroll and Stark, the twenty-first; Jefferson and Columbiana, the twenty-second; Trumbull and Mahoning, the twenty-third; Ashtabula, Lake, and Geauga, the twenty-fourth; Cuyahoga, the twenty-fifth; Portage and Summit, the twenty-sixth; Medina and Lorain, the twenty-seventh; Wayne and Holmes, the twenty-eighth; Ashland and Richland, the twenty-ninth; Huron, Erie, Sandusky, and Ottawa, the thirtieth; Seneca, Crawford, and Wyandot, the thirty-first; Mercer. Auglaize, Allen, Van Wert, Paulding, Defiance, and Williams, the thirty-second; and Hancock, Wood, Lucas, Fulton, Henry, and Putnam, the thirty-third. For the first decennial period, after the adoption of this Constitution, each of said districts shall be entitled to one senator, except the first district, which shall be entitled to three senators.

SEC. 8. The same rules shall be applied, in apportioning the fractions of senatorial districts, and in annexing districts, which may hereafter have less than three-fourths of a senatorial ratio, as are applied to representative districts.

SEC. 9. Any county forming part of a senatorial district, having acquired a population equal to a full senatorial ratio, shall be made a separate senatorial district, at any regular decennial apportionment, if a full senatorial ratio shall be left in the district from which it shall be taken.

SEC. 10. For the first ten years, after the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, the apportionment of representatives shall be as provided in the schedule, and no change shall ever be made in the principles of representation, as herein established, or, in the senatorial districts, except as above provided. All territory, belonging to a county at the time of any apportionment, shall, as to the right of representation and suffrage, remain an integral part thereof, during the decennial period.

SEC. 11. The governor, auditor, and secretary of state, or any two of them, shall, at least six months prior to the October election, in the year one thousand, eight hundred and sixty-one, and, at each

decennial period thereafter, ascertain and determine the ratio of representation, according to the decennial census, the number of representatives and senators each county or district shall be entitled to elect, and for what years, within the next ensuing ten years, and the governor shall cause the same to be published, in such manner as shall be directed by law.

JUDICIAL APPORTIONMENT.

SEC. 12. For judicial purposes, the state shall be apportioned as follows:

The county of Hamilton, shall constitute the first district, which shall not be subdivided; and the judges therein, may hold separate courts, or separate sittings of the same court, at the same time.

The counties of Butler, Preble, and Darke, shall constitute the first subdivision; Montgomery, Miami, and Champaign, the second; and Warren, Clinton, Greene, and Clarke, the third subdivision, of the second district; and, together, shall form such district.

The counties of Shelby, Auglaize, Allen, Hardin, Logan, Union, and Marion, shall constitute the first subdivision; Mercer, Van Wert, Putnam, Paulding, Defiance, Williams, Henry, and Fulton, the second; and Wood, Seneca, Hancock, Wyandot, and Crawford, the third subdivision, of the third district; and, together, shall form such district.

The counties of Lucas, Ottawa, Sandusky, Erie, and Huron, shall constitute the first subdivision; Lorain, Medina, and Summit, the second; and the county of Cuyahoga, the third subdivision, of the fourth district; and, together, shall form such district.

The counties of Clermont, Brown, and Adams, shall constitute the first subdivision; Highland, Ross, and Fayette, the second; and Pickaway, Franklin, and Madison, the third subdivision, of the fifth district; and, together, shall form such district.

The counties of Licking, Knox, and Delaware, shall constitute the first subdivision; Morrow, Richland, and Ashland, the second; and Wayne, Holmes, and Coshocton, the third subdivision, of the sixth district; and, together, shall form such district.

The counties of Fairfield, Perry, and Hocking, shall constitute the first subdivision; Jackson, Vinton, Pike, Scioto, and Lawrence, the second; and Gallia, Meigs, Athens, and Washington, the third subdivision, of the seventh district; and, together, shall form such district.

The counties of Muskingum and Morgan, shall constitute the first subdivision; Guernsey, Belmont, and Monroe, the second; and Jefferson, Harrison, and Tuscarawas, the third subdivision, of the eighth district; and, together, shall form such district.

The counties of Stark, Carroll, and Columbiana, shall constitute the first subdivision; Trumbull, Portage, and Mahoning, the second; and Geauga, Lake, and Ashtabula, the third subdivision, of the ninth district; and, together, shall form such district.

SEC. 13. The general assembly shall attach any new counties, that may hereafter be erected, to such districts, or subdivisions thereof, as shall be most convenient.

ARTICLE XII.

FINANCE AND TAXATION.

SECTION 1. The levying of taxes, by the poll, is grievous and oppressive; therefore, the general assembly shall never levy a poll tax, for county or state purposes.

SEC. 2. Laws shall be passed, taxing by a uniform rule, all moneys, credits, investments in bonds, stocks, joint stock companies, or otherwise; and also all real and personal property, according to its true value in money; but burying grounds, public school houses, houses used exclusively for public worship, institutions of purely public charity, public property used exclusively for any public purpose, and personal property, to an amount not exceeding in value two hundred dollars, for each individual, may, by general laws, be exempted from taxation; but, all such laws shall be subject to alteration or repeal; and the value of all property, so exempted, shall, from time to time, be ascertained and published, as may be directed by law.

SEC. 3. The general assembly shall provide, by law, for taxing the notes and bills discounted or purchased, moneys loaned, and all other property, effects, or dues, of every description, (without deduction,) of all banks, now existing, or hereafter created, and of all bankers, so that all property employed in banking, shall always bear a burden of taxation, equal to that imposed on the property of individuals.

SEC. 4. The general assembly shall provide for raising revenue,

sufficient to defray the expenses of the state, for each year, and also a sufficient sum to pay the interest on the state debt.

SEC. 5. No tax shall be levied, except in pursuance of law; and every law imposing a tax, shall state, distinctly, the object of the same, to which only, it shall be applied.

SEC. 6. The state shall never contract any debt for purposes of internal improvement.

ARTICLE XIII.

CORPORATIONS.

SECTION 1. The general assembly shall pass no special act conferring corporate powers.

SEC. 2. Corporations may be formed under general laws; but all such laws may, from time to time, be altered or repealed.

SEC. 3. Dues from corporations shall be secured, by such individual liability of the stockholders, and other means, as may be prescribed by law; but, in all cases, each stockholder shall be liable, over and above the stock by him or her owned, and any amount unpaid thereon, to a further sum, at least equal in amount to such stock.

SEC. 4. The property of corporations, now existing or hereafter created, shall forever be subject to taxation, the same as the property of individuals.

SEC. 5. No right of way shall be appropriated to the use of any corporation, until full compensation therefor be first made in money, or first secured by a deposit of money, to the owner, irrespective of any benefit from any improvement proposed by such corporation; which compensation shall be ascertained by a jury of twelve men, in a court of record, as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 6. The general assembly shall provide for the organization of cities, and incorporated villages, by general laws, and restrict their power of taxation, assessment, borrowing money, contracting debts and loaning their credit, so as to prevent the abuse of such power.

SEC. 7. No act of the general assembly, authorizing associations with banking powers, shall take effect until it shall be submitted to the people, at the general election next succeeding the passage

thereof, and be approved by a majority of all the electors, voting at such election.

ARTICLE XIV.

JURISPRUDENCE.

SECTION 1. The general assembly, at its first session after the adoption of this constitution, shall provide for the appointment of three commissioners, and prescribe their tenure of office, compensation, and the mode of filling vacancies in said commission.

SEC. 2. The said commissioners shall revise, reform, simplify, and abridge the practice, pleadings, forms, and proceedings of the courts of record of this state; and, as far as practicable and expedient, shall provide for the abolition of the distinct forms of action at law, now in use, and for the administration of justice by a uniform mode of proceeding, without reference to any distinction between law and equity.

SEC. 3. The proceedings of the commissioners shall, from time to time, be reported to the general assembly, and be subject to the action of that body.

ARTICLE XV.

MISCELLANEOUS.

SECTION 1. Columbus shall be the seat of government, until otherwise directed by law.

SEC. 2. The printing of the laws, journals, bills, legislative documents and papers for each branch of the general assembly, with the printing required for the executive and other departments of state, shall be let, on contract, to the lowest responsible bidder, by such executive officers, and in such manner, as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 3. An accurate and detailed statement of the receipts and expenditures of the public money, the several amounts paid, to whom, and on what account, shall, from time to time, be published, as shall be prescribed by law.

SEC. 4. No person shall be elected or appointed to any office in this state, unless he possesses the qualifications of an elector.

SEC. 5. No person who shall hereafter fight a duel, assist in the same as second, or send, accept, or knowingly carry, a challenge therefor, shall hold any office in this state.

SEC. 6. Lotteries, and the sale of lottery tickets, for any purpose whatever, shall forever be prohibited in this state.

SEC. 7. Every person chosen or appointed to any office, under this state, before entering upon the discharge of its duties, shall take an oath or affirmation, to support the constitution of the United States, and of this state, and also an oath of office.

SEC. 8. There may be established, in the secretary of state's office, a bureau of statistics, under such regulations as may be prescribed by law.

ARTICLE XVI.

AMENDMENTS.

SECTION 1. Either branch of the general assembly may propose amendments to this constitution ; and, if the same shall be agreed to by three-fifths of the members elected to each house, such proposed amendments shall be entered on the journals, with the yeas and nays, and shall be published in at least one newspaper in each county of the state, where a newspaper is published, for six months preceding the next election for senators and representatives, at which time the same shall be submitted to the electors, for their approval or rejection ; and if a majority of the electors, voting at such election, shall adopt such amendments, the same shall become a part of the constitution. When more than one amendment shall be submitted at the same time, they shall be so submitted as to enable the electors to vote on each amendment separately.

SEC. 2. Whenever two-thirds of the members elected to each branch of the general assembly, shall think it necessary to call a convention, to revise, amend, or change this constitution, they shall recommend to the electors to vote, at the next election for members to the general assembly, for or against a convention ; and if a majority of all the electors, voting at said election, shall have voted for a convention, the general assembly shall, at their next session, provide, by law, for calling the same. The convention shall consist of as many members as the house of representatives, who shall be chosen in the same manner, and shall meet within three months after their election, for the purpose, aforesaid.

SEC. 3. At the general election, to be held in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one, and in each twentieth year thereafter, the question: "Shall there be a convention to revise, alter, or amend the constitution," shall be submitted to the electors of the state; and, in case a majority of all the electors, voting at such election, shall decide in favor of a convention, the general assembly, at its next session, shall provide, by law, for the election of delegates, and the assembling of such convention, as is provided in the preceding section; but no amendment of this constitution agreed upon by any convention assembled in pursuance of this article, shall take effect, until the same shall have been submitted to the electors of the state, and adopted by a majority of those voting thereon.

SCHEDULE.

SECTION 1. All laws of this state, in force on the first day of September, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, not inconsistent with this constitution, shall continue in force until amended or repealed.

SEC. 2. The first election for members of the general assembly, under this constitution, shall be held on the second Tuesday of October, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one.

SEC. 3. The first election for governor, lieutenant governor, auditor, treasurer, and secretary of state, and attorney general, shall be held on the second Tuesday of October, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one. The persons holding said offices on the first day of September, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, shall continue therein, until the second Monday of January, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two.

SEC. 4. The first election for judges of the supreme court, courts of common pleas, and probate courts, and clerks of the courts of common pleas, shall be held on the second Tuesday of October, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, and the official term of said judges and clerks, so elected, shall commence on the second Monday of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two. Judges and clerks of the courts of common pleas and supreme court, in office on the first day of September, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, shall continue in office with their present powers and duties, until the second Monday of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two. No suit or proceeding, pending in any of the

courts of this state, shall be affected by the adoption of this constitution.

SEC. 5. The register and receiver of the land office, directors of the penitentiary, directors of the benevolent institutions of the state, the state librarian, and all other officers, not otherwise provided for in this constitution, in office on the first day of September, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, shall continue in office until their terms expire, respectively, unless the general assembly shall otherwise provide.

SEC. 6. The superior and commercial courts of Cincinnati, and the superior court of Cleveland, shall remain, until otherwise provided by law, with their present powers and jurisdiction; and the judges and clerks of said courts, in office on the first day of September, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, shall continue in office, until the expiration of their terms of office, respectively, or, until otherwise provided by law; but neither of said courts shall continue after the second Monday of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three; and no suits shall be commenced in said two first mentioned courts, after the second Monday of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two, nor in said last mentioned court, after the second Monday in August, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two; and all business in either of said courts, not disposed of within the time limited for their continuance as aforesaid, shall be transferred to the court of common pleas.

SEC. 7. All county and township officers, and justices of the peace, in office on the first day of September, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, shall continue in office until their terms expire, respectively.

SEC. 8. Vacancies in office, occurring after the first day of September, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, shall be filled as is now prescribed by law, and until officers are elected or appointed, and qualified, under this constitution.

SEC. 9. This constitution shall take effect, on the first day of September, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one.

SEC. 10. All officers shall continue in office, until their successors shall be chosen and qualified.

SEC. 11. Suits pending in the supreme court in bank, shall be transferred to the supreme court provided for in this constitution, and be proceeded in according to law.

SEC. 12. The district courts shall, in their respective counties, be

the successors of the present supreme court; and all suits, prosecutions, judgments, records, and proceedings, pending and remaining in said supreme court, in the several counties of any district, shall be transferred to the respective district courts of such counties, and be proceeded in, as though no change had been made in said supreme court.

SEC. 13. The said courts of common pleas, shall be the successors of the present courts of common pleas in the several counties, except as to probate jurisdiction; and all suits, prosecutions, proceedings, records and judgments, pending, or being in said last mentioned courts, except as aforesaid, shall be transferred to the courts of common pleas, created by this constitution, and proceeded in, as though the same had been therein instituted.

SEC. 14. The probate courts, provided for in this constitution, as to all matters within the jurisdiction conferred upon said courts, shall be the successors, in the several counties, of the present courts of common pleas; and the records, files and papers, business and proceedings, appertaining to said jurisdiction, shall be transferred to said courts of probate, and be there proceeded in, according to law.

SEC. 15. Until otherwise provided by law, elections for judges and clerks shall be held, and the poll books returned, as is provided for governor, and the abstract therefrom, certified to the secretary of state, shall be by him opened, in the presence of the governor, who shall declare the result, and issue commissions to the persons elected.

SEC. 16. Where two or more counties are joined in a senatorial, representative, or judicial district, the returns of elections shall be sent to the county having the largest population.

SEC. 17. The foregoing constitution shall be submitted to the electors of the state, at an election to be held on the third Tuesday of June, one thousand, eight hundred and fifty-one, in the several election districts of this state. The ballots at such election shall be written or printed as follows: Those in favor of the constitution, "New Constitution, Yes;" those against the constitution, "New Constitution, No." The polls at said election shall be opened between the hours of eight and ten o'clock, A. M., and closed at six o'clock, P. M.; and the said election shall be conducted, and the returns thereof made and certified, to the secretary of state, as provided by law for annual elections of state and county officers. Within twenty days after such election, the secretary of state shall open

the returns thereof, in the presence of the governor, and, if it shall appear that a majority of all the votes, cast at such election, are in favor of the constitution, the governor shall issue his proclamation, stating that fact, and said constitution shall be the constitution of the State of Ohio, and not otherwise.

SEC. 18. At the time when the votes of the electors shall be taken for the adoption or rejection of this constitution, the additional section, in the words following, to-wit: "No license to traffic in intoxicating liquors shall hereafter be granted in this state; but the general assembly may, by law, provide against evils resulting therefrom," shall be separately submitted to the electors for adoption or rejection, in form following, to-wit: A separate ballot may be given by every elector, and deposited in a separate box. Upon the ballots given for said separate amendment, shall be written or printed, or partly written and partly printed, the words: "License to sell intoxicating liquors, Yes;" and upon the ballots given against said amendment, in like manner, the words: "License to sell intoxicating liquors, No." If, at the said election, a majority of all the votes given for and against said amendment, shall contain the words: "License to sell intoxicating liquors, No," then the said amendment shall be a separate section of article fifteen of the constitution.

SEC. 19. The apportionment for the house of representatives, during the first decennial period under this constitution, shall be as follows:

The counties of Adams, Allen, Athens, Auglaize, Carroll, Champaign, Clarke, Clinton, Crawford, Darke, Delaware, Erie, Fayette, Gallia, Geauga, Greene, Hancock, Harrison, Hocking, Holmes, Lake, Lawrence, Logan, Madison, Marion, Meigs, Morrow, Perry, Pickaway, Pike, Preble, Sandusky, Scioto, Shelby, and Union, shall, severally, be entitled to one representative, in each session of the decennial period.

The counties of Franklin, Licking, Montgomery, and Stark, shall each be entitled to two representatives, in each session of the decennial period.

The counties of Ashland, Coshocton, Highland, Huron, Lorain, Mahoning, Medina, Miami, Portage, Seneca, Summit, and Warren, shall, severally, be entitled to one representative, in each session, and one additional representative in the fifth session of the decennial period.

The counties of Ashtabula, Brown, Butler, Clermont, Fairfield, Guernsey, Jefferson, Knox, Monroe, Morgan, Richland, Trumbull, Tuscarawas, and Washington, shall, severally, be entitled to one representative, in each session, and two additional representatives, one in the third, and one in the fourth session of the decennial period.

The counties of Belmont, Columbiana, Ross, and Wayne, shall, severally, be entitled to one representative, in each session, and three additional representatives, one in the first, one in the second, and one in the third session of the decennial period.

The county of Muskingum shall be entitled to two representatives, in each session, and one additional representative, in the fifth session of the decennial period.

The county of Cuyahoga shall be entitled to two representatives, in each session, and two additional representatives, one in the third, and one in the fourth session of the decennial period.

The county of Hamilton shall be entitled to seven representatives, in each session, and four additional representatives, one in the first, one in the second, one in the third, and one in the fourth session of the decennial period.

The following counties, until they shall have acquired a sufficient population to entitle them to elect, separately, under the fourth section of the eleventh article, shall form districts in manner following, to-wit: The counties of Jackson and Vinton, one district; the counties of Lucas and Fulton, one district; the counties of Wyandot and Hardin, one district; the counties of Mercer and Van Wert, one district; the counties of Paulding, Defiance, and Williams, one district; the counties of Putnam and Henry, one district; and the counties of Wood and Ottawa, one district; each of which districts shall be entitled to one representative in every session of the decennial period.

Done in convention, at Cincinnati, the tenth day of March, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, and of the independence of the United States, the seventy-fifth.

WILLIAM MEDILL, *President.*

Attest: WM. H. GILL, *Secretary.*

S. J. Andrews,
William Barbee,
Joseph Barnett,
David Barnet,

John Johnson,
J. Dan. Jones.
James B. King,
S. J. Kirkwood,

Wm. S. Bates,
A. I. Bennett,
John H. Blair,
Jacob Blickensderfer,
Van Brown,
R. W. Cahill,
L. Case,
David Chambers,
John Chaney,
H. D. Clark,
George Callings,
Friend Cook,
Otway Curry,
G. Volney Dorsey,
Thos. W. Ewart,
John Ewing,
Joseph M. Farr,
Elias Florence,
Robert Forbes,
H. N. Gillett,
John Graham,
Jacob J. Greene,
John L. Green,
Henry H. Gregg,
W. S. Groesbeck,
C. S. Hamilton,
D. D. T. Hard,
A. Harlan,
William Hawkins,
James P. Henderson,
Peter Hitchcock,
J. McCormick,
G. W. Holmes,
Geo. B. Holt,
John J. Hootman,
V. B. Horton,
Samuel Humphreville,
John E. Hunt,
B. B. Hunter,
Elijah Vance,

Thos. J. Larsh,
William Lawrence,
John Larwill,
Robert Leech,
D. P. Leadbetter,
John Lidey,
James Loudon,
H. S. Manon,
Samson Mason,
Matthew H. Mitchell,
Isaiah Morris,
Charles McCloud,
S. F. Norris,
Chas. J. Orton,
W. S. C. Otis,
Thomas Patterson,
Darl. Peck,
Jacob Perkins,
Saml. Quigley,
R. P. Ranney,
Chs. Reemelin,
Adam N. Riddle,
Edward C. Roll,
Wm. Sawyer,
Sabirt Scott,
John Sellers,
John A. Smith,
George J. Smith,
B. P. Smith,
Henry Stanberry,
B. Stanton,
Albert V. Stebbins,
E. T. Stickney,
Harman Stidger,
James Struble,
J. R. Swan,
L. Swift,
James W. Taylor,
Norton S. Townshend,
Reuben Hitchcock,

Wm. M. Warren,
Thomas A. Way,
J. Milton Williams,
Elzey Wilson,
Jas. T. Worthington,
E. B. Woodbury,
H. C. Gray,
Edward Archbold.

F. Case,
Joseph Vance,
Rich'd Stillwell,
Simeon Nash,
Hugh Thompson,
Joseph Thompson,
A. G. Brown,



